

253
H. 213
THE
WORKS
OF
CORNELIUS TACITUS;



WITH
AN ESSAY ON HIS LIFE AND GENIUS,
Notes, Supplements, &c.

BY
ARTHUR MURPHY, ESQ.

Præcipuum munus annalium reor, ne virtutes sileantur, utque pravis dictis
factisque ex posteritate et infamiâ metus sit.

TACITUS, Annales, iii. s. 65.

COMPLETE IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed by W. Green & T. Chaplin, Crane-Court, Fleet-Street,
FOR J. DAVIS, MILITARY CHRONICLE OFFICE, ESSEX-STREET, STRAND;
AND TO BE HAD OF THE BOOKSELLERS.

1813.

X

253
H. 213
THE
WORKS
OF
CORNELIUS TACITUS;



WITH
AN ESSAY ON HIS LIFE AND GENIUS,
Notes, Supplements, &c.

BY
ARTHUR MURPHY, ESQ.

Præcipuum munus annalium reor, ne virtutes sileantur, utque pravis dictis
factisque ex posteritate et infamiâ metus sit.

TACITUS, Annales, iii. s. 65.

COMPLETE IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

Printed by W. Green & T. Chaplin, Crane-Court, Fleet-Street,
FOR J. DAVIS, MILITARY CHRONICLE OFFICE, ESSEX-STREET, STRAND;
AND TO BE HAD OF THE BOOKSELLERS.

1813.

X



College of Fort William



TO
XVIII S. 9

THE RIGHT HON. EDMUND BURKE.

SIR,—You will be surprised to see your name at the head of this address ; but I flatter myself that the liberty which I take in violation of all preliminary forms, will not require an apology. As soon as I had finished a long and laborious work, with the ambition of adding to English Literature (what seemed to be much wanted) a Translation of a great History, it was natural that I should look round for a person of genius and learning, from whose candour I can promise myself a just, but mild, decision. This, Sir, was the practice in ancient times, when the Republic of Letters was considered as an honourable community, and the several members addressed their works to one another with a spirit of freedom and integrity, till the manners underwent a change, and, Adulation diffusing its baneful influence, Dedication became another word for servile Flattery.

It is not my intention to conform to the modern practice ; but, though I know what a small, if any, portion of ancient genius has fallen to my lot, I claim the privilege of imitating the disinterested manners of a liberal age. I beg leave to dedicate my labours to the person whose talents I have long admired ; to the man whom I saw many years ago coming forth from the school of Quintilian, impressed with the great principle of that consummate master, *ne futurum quidem oratorem, nisi bonum virum*. In the part which you have acted on the great stage of public business, the effect of that principle has been seen and acknow-

you, on a late occasion, with a patriot spirit, standing forth *the champion of Truth*, of your Country, and the **British Constitution**.

————— Per obstantes catervas
Explicuit sua victor arma.

The regicides of France had the vanity to offer their new lights and wild metaphysics to a people who understood and cherished Civil Liberty from the invasion of Julius Cæsar to the present hour; but your penetrating eye pervaded the whole, and, in one book, demonstrated, that so far from being objects of imitation, the New Politicians of France were no better than ARCHITECTS OF RUIN. The *Friends of the People* in that country have been for years employed in proving, by all their acts and decrees, the truth of your reasoning; they have been, I may say, writing Notes on your Book, and the Commentary has been fatally too often written in blood.

It is now acknowledged, Sir, that your early vigilance, your zeal and ardour, have hindered this country from being made a theatre of rapine, blood, and massacre. To whom can Tacitus, the great statesman of his time, be so properly addressed, as to him whose writings have saved his country? Scenes of horror, like those which you have described, were acted at Rome, and Tacitus has painted them in colours equal to your own. He has shewn a frantic people under the Prætorian bands, and the German legions, fighting for Anarchy, not for Civil Government.

Though it is not for me to tell you, Sir, what is to be found in Tacitus, I beg leave to observe, that in these volumes there are three Tracts of great importance. In the Manners of the Germans, we have the origin of that Constitution you have so ably defended: in the Life of Agricola, we see that holy flame of Liberty, which has been for ages the glory of Englishmen, and the wonder of foreign nations. The Dialogue concerning Oratory is, perhaps, one of the most beautiful pieces that have come down to us from antiquity. Those three Tracts have been always admired, and have now, in a great measure, occasioned this Address; for, to speak my mind with freedom, if I knew a man in the kingdom who understands those subjects better than yourself, I should have spared you the trouble of this dedication.

I have the honour to subscribe myself,

Sir,

Your most faithful

And most humble servant,

ARTHUR MURPHY.

Hammersmith Terrace,

May 6. 1793.

AN
ESSAY ON THE LIFE AND GENIUS OF
TACITUS.

THE author, whose works are now offered to the public, has gained, by the suffrages of posterity, the highest rank among the historians of Greece and Rome. A profound judge of men, and a severe censor of the manners, he has delineated, with the pencil of a master, the characters and the very inward frame of the vile and profligate: while the good and upright receive, in his immortal page, the recompence due to their virtue. 'It is true that, while he extends the fame of others, he exalts his own name, and enjoys the triumph; but it is to be regretted that no memoirs of his life are extant. He knew the value of that private history which presents the select lives of eminent men; and, in the life of Agricola, has left a perfect model of biography: a mode of writing which, he says, was cultivated, with zeal and diligence, in the time of the old republic; but, under the emperors, fell into disuse. The good and virtuous were suffered to pass out of the world, without an historian to record their names. The age was grown inattentive to its own concerns; and that cold indifference has withheld from us, what now would be highly gratifying to the learned world, an intimate and familiar acquaintance with a great and celebrated writer. All that can be done at present, is to collect the materials that lie dispersed in fragments, and give a sketch of the prominent features, since it were vain to attempt an exact portrait of him, who cannot now sit for his picture.

Caius Cornelius Tacitus was born towards the beginning of Nero's reign. The exact year cannot be ascertained, but there are circumstances that lead to a reasonable conclusion. Pliny the younger informs us, that he and Tacitus were nearly of the same age, and that, when he was growing up to manhood, his friend was flourishing among the foremost orators of the bar *. Pliny's

* *Ætate propemodum æquales. Equidem adolescentulus, cum jam tu famâ gloriâque florens; te sequi, tibi longo, sed proximus, intervallo et esse, et haberi.*

age can be stated with certainty. He says, in his account of the eruption of Mount Vesuvius, which happened in November A. U. C. 832, of the Christian æra 79, that he was then in his eighteenth year*. Tacitus, at that time high in reputation, was at least four or five years older than Pliny, and most probably was born in the year of Rome 809 or 810, about the sixth year of Nero's reign. The place of his nativity is no where mentioned. It seems generally agreed, that he was the son of Cornelius Tacitus, a procurator appointed by the prince to manage the imperial revenue, and govern a province in Belgic Gaul. The person so employed was, by virtue of his office, of equestrian rank; and, if he was our historian's father, it may be said of him, that it was his lot to give to the world two remarkable prodigies; one, in the genius of a great historian; the other, in a son, of whom we are told by Pliny the elder†, that in the space of three years he grew three cubits, or six feet nine inches, able to walk, but in a slow heavy pace, and dull of apprehension almost to stupidity. He died of sudden spasm and violent contractions of the nervous system. Lipsius and others considered our author as the procurator in Belgia, and the father of that monstrous phænomenon; but the conjecture was ill founded, and has been fully refuted by Bayle‡.

The place where our author received his education cannot now be known. Massilia (now Marseilles) was, at that time, the seat of literature and polished manners. Agricola was trained up in that university; but there is no reason to think that Tacitus formed and enlarged his mind in the same place, since, when he relates the fact of his father-in-law§, he is silent about himself. If he was educated at Rome, we may be sure that it was after a method very different from the fashion then in vogue. The infant, according to the practice of the age, was committed to the menial servants, who were generally Greeks||, and consigned, as soon as he grew up, to the tuition of flimsy professors, who called themselves RHETORICIANS, and pretended to teach the rules of attic eloquence. But Greece was fallen into a state of degeneracy.

* Agebam enim duodevicesimum annum. Lib. vi. epist. 20.

† In tria cubita triennio adolevisse, incessu tardum, sensu hebetem, et absumptum contractione membrorum subitâ. Ipsi non pridem vidimus eadem omnia in filio Cornelii Taciti, equitis Romani, Belgicæ Galliæ rationes procurantis. Pliny, Nat. Hist. lib. vii. s. 12.

‡ Bayle's Dictionary, article TACITUS.

§ Life of Agricola, s. 4.

|| See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 29.

The sublime of Demosthenes was out of date. Point, antithesis, and brilliant conceit, were the delight of vain preceptors, who filled the city of Romé, and held schools of declamation, by Cicero called *Ludus impudentiæ*. The manners were corrupted at the fountain-head; virtue was undermined by the professors of morals; the doctrine of Epicurus spread the mischief wider, and the proud philosophy of the stoics was not able to repair the breach.

Tacitus, it is evident, did not imbibe the smallest tincture of that frivolous science, and that vicious eloquence, that debased the Roman genius. He, most probably, had the good fortune to be formed upon the plan adopted in the time of the republic*, and, with the help of a sound scheme of home-discipline, and the best domestic example, he grew up, in a course of virtue, to that vigour of mind which gives such animation to his writings. The early bent of his own natural genius was such, that he may be said to have been self educated; *ex se natus*, as Tiberius said of one of his favourite orators. It is reasonable to suppose that he attended the lectures of Quintilian, who, in opposition to the sophists of Greece, taught, for more than twenty years, the rules of that manly eloquence which is so nobly displayed in his institutes. Some of the critics have applied to our author, the passage in which Quintilian, after enumerating the writers who flourished in that period, says; "There is another person† who gives additional lustre to the age; a man who will deserve the admiration of posterity. I do not mention him at present: his name will be known hereafter." If this passage relates to Tacitus, the prediction has been fully verified. When Quintilian published his great work, in the reign of Domitian, Tacitus had not then written his Annals, or his History. Those immortal compositions were published in the time of Trajan. It does not often happen that the sentiments of an historian are in unison with his own private character. Sallust has employed the colours of eloquence, to paint the vices of the times which he describes; but his own morals were not free from reproach. It is otherwise with Tacitus. He pronounces sentence against bad men and evil deeds, with the firmness of an upright judge, who practised the virtue which he commends. Pure and disinterested, he wrote

* See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 28.

† Superest adhuc, et exornat ætatis nostræ gloriam, vir sæculorum memoriâ dignus, qui olim nominabitur, nunc intelligitur. Quint. lib. x. cap. 1.

and acted with the same spirit, and was, for that reason, the chosen companion and bosom friend of the younger Pliny*.

The infancy of Tacitus kept him untainted by the vices of Nero's court. He was about twelve years old when that emperor finished his career of guilt and folly; and in the tempestuous times that followed, he was still secured by his tender years. Vespasian restored the public tranquillity, revived the liberal arts, and gave encouragement to men of genius. In the first eight years of that emperor, Tacitus was at leisure to enlarge his mind, and cultivate the studies proper to form an orator and a Roman citizen. The circle of arts and sciences was narrow in comparison with the wide range of modern times. Eloquence and the sword were the means by which a Roman aspired to the honours of the state. Quintilian describes the efficient qualities of an orator, and those, he says, consisted in a thorough knowledge of the whole system of ethics, some skill in natural philosophy, and a competent knowledge of history, united to a perfect acquaintance with the rules of logic. He cautions his pupil "not to bewilder himself in the maze of metaphysics, and the chimerical visions of abstract speculation, which are too remote from the duties of civil life. What philosopher has ever been an able judge, an eminent orator, or a skilful statesman? The orator, whom I would form, should be a Roman of enlarged understanding, a man of experience in public affairs, not absorbed in subtle disquisition, but exercised in the commerce of the world. Let the lover of theory and visionary schemes enjoy his retreat in the schools of different sects; and let the useful advocate learn his art from those who alone can teach it, the active, the useful, and the industrious†." That Tacitus agreed with the doctrine of Quintilian, is evident in the passage where he says of Agricola, that the commander

* *Cornelium Tacitum (scis quem virum) arctâ familiaritate complexus est. Lib. iv. epist. 15.*

† *Hæc exhortatio mea non eo pertinet, ut esse oratorem philosophum velim, quando non alia vitæ secta longius a civilibus officiis, atque ab omni munere oratoris recessit. Nam quis philosophorum aut in judiciis frequens, aut clarus concionibus fuit? Quis denique in ipsâ, quam maximè plerique eorum vitandam præcipiunt, reipublicæ administratione versatus est? atque ego illum, quem instituo, Romanum quemdam velim esse sapientem, qui non secretis disputationibus, sed rerum experimentis atque operibus verè civilem virum exhibeat. Sed quia deserta ab iis, qui se ad eloquentiam contulerunt, studia sapientiæ, non jam in actu suo, atque in hac fori luce versantur, sed in porticus et gymnasia primum, mox in conventus scholarum recesserunt, id quod est oratori necessarium, nec a dicendi præceptoribus traditur, ab iis petere nimirum necesse est, apud quos remansit. Quint. Lib. xii. cap. 2.*

of armies was, in the course of his education, in danger of being lost to the public, in consequence of an early bias to the refined systems of philosophy, till, upon mature consideration, he had the good sense to wean himself from the vain pursuit of ingenious, but unavailing science*.

Our author's first ambition was to distinguish himself at the bar. In the year of Rome 828, the sixth of Vespasian, being then about eighteen, he attended the eminent men of the day, in their inquiry concerning the causes of corrupt eloquence. It is here assumed, that he was the author of that elegant Tract, for the reasons given in the introduction to the Notes†. Agricola was joint consul with Domitian, A. U. C. 830, for the latter part of the year. His name does not appear in the *Fasti Consulares*, because that honour was reserved for the consuls, who entered on their office on the kalends of January, and gave their name to the whole year. Tacitus, though not more than twenty, had given such an earnest of his future fame, that Agricola chose him for his son-in-law. Thus distinguished, our author began the career of civil preferment. Vespasian had a just discernment of men, and was the friend of rising merit. Rome, at length, was governed by a prince, who had the good sense and virtue to consider himself as the chief magistrate, whose duty it was to redress all grievances, restore good order, and give energy to the laws. In such times the early genius of our author attracted the notice of the emperor. The foundation of his fortune was laid by Vespasian‡. Tacitus does not tell the particulars, but it is probable that he began with the functions of the *Vigintivirate*: a body of twenty men commissioned to execute an inferior jurisdiction for the better regulation of the city. That office, according to the system established by Augustus, was a preliminary step to the gradations of the magistracy. The senate had power to dispense with it in particular cases; and, accordingly, we find Tiberius applying to the fathers§ for that indulgence in favour of Drusus, the son of Germanicus. It is probable that Tacitus became one of the *Vigintivirate*, and consequently that the road to honours was laid open to him. The death of Vespasian, which happened A. U. C. 832, did not stop him in his progress. Titus was the friend of virtue. The office of quæstor, which might be entered upon at the age of twenty-four complete, was, in the regular course, the next public honour; and it qualified the person who

* See the life of Agricola, s. 4. † Dialogue concerning Oratory.

‡ History, i. s. 1. § Annals, iii. s. 29.

discharged it, for a seat in the senate at five-and-twenty. Titus reigned little more than two years. Domitian succeeded to the imperial dignity. Suspicious, dark, and sullen, he made the policy of Tiberius the model of his government; and being by nature fierce, vindictive, impetuous, and sanguinary, he copied the headlong fury of Nero, and made cruelty systematic. Possessed of an understanding quick and penetrating, he could distinguish the eminent qualities of illustrious men, whom he dreaded and hated. He saw public virtue, and he destroyed it. And yet, in that disastrous period, Tacitus rose to preferment. It would be difficult to account for the success of a man who in the whole tenor of his conduct preserved an unblemished character, if he himself had not furnished a solution of the problem. Agricola, he tells us, had the address to restrain the headlong violence of Domitian, by his prudence, and the virtues of moderation; never choosing to imitate the zeal of those, who, by their intemperance, provoked their fate, and rushed on sure destruction, without rendering any kind of service to their country. The conduct of Agricola plainly shewed that great men may exist in safety, under the worst and most barbarous tyranny*. We may be sure that he, who commends the mild disposition of his father-in-law, had the prudence to observe the same line of conduct. Instead of giving umbrage to the prince, and provoking the tools of power, he was content to display his eloquence at the bar. He pursued his plan of study, and, in the mean time, beheld the miseries of his country with anguish of heart and suppressed indignation. Domitian, we are told†, in order to throw a veil over the passions that lay lurking in his heart, and gathered rancour for a future day, had pretended, in the shade of literary ease, to dedicate all his time to the muses. Tacitus had a talent for poetry, as appears in a letter to his friend Pliny‡. His verses, most probably, served to ingratiate him with the emperor; and, if he was the author of a collection of apothegms, called *Facetiarum Libri*, that very amusement was the truest wisdom at a time when such trifles were the safest employment. Pliny the naturalist published a Treatise of Grammar in the reign of Nero, when every other mode of composition might provoke the sudden fury of an unre-

* Posse etiam sub malis principibus magnos viros esse. Life of Agricola.

† History, iv. s. 86.

‡ The letter in question is, in many editions, improperly ascribed to Pliny. It is manifestly an answer to what Pliny said to Tacitus, lib. i. epist. vi. *Experieris non Dianam magis montibus, quam Minervam inerrare.* The answer says, *Aprorum tanta penuria est, ut Minervæ et Dianæ, quas ais pariter colendas, conveniri non possit.* Lib. ix. epist. 10.

lenting tyrant; and that wise example Tacitus might think proper to adopt. Domitian, it is certain, advanced our author's fortune. It is nowhere mentioned that Tacitus discharged the offices of tribune and ædile; but it may be presumed that he passed through those stations to the higher dignity of prætor, and member of the *Quindecimviral College*, which he enjoyed at the secular games A. U. C. 841, the seventh of Domitian*.

In the course of the following year, our author and his wife left the city of Rome, and absented themselves more than four years. Some writers, wishing to exalt the virtue of Tacitus, and aggravate the injustice of Domitian, will have it that Tacitus was sent into banishment. This, however, is mere conjecture, without a shadow of probability to support it. Tacitus makes no complaint against Domitian; he mentions no personal injury; he received marks of favour, and he acknowledges the obligation. It may, therefore, with good reason be inferred, that prudential considerations induced our author to retire from a city, where an insatiate tyrant began to throw off all reserve, and wage open war against all who were distinguished by their talents and their virtue. Pliny, the consul, was in the same situation, and has explained the motives of his conduct. He says of himself, "If I appeared in the reign of a disguised, a politic, and insidious prince, to go forward in the career of honours, it was at a time when the tyrant had not unmasked himself. As soon as he shewed himself the avowed enemy of every virtue, I gave a check to ambition, and, though I saw the shortest way to the highest dignities, the longest appeared to me the best. I remained, during those scenes of public misery, in the number of those who beheld the desolation of their country with silent sorrow. For what I then suffered, it is now an ample recompence, that, in these days of felicity, I am allowed to rank with the good and virtuous†." In this passage we read the situation and conduct of Tacitus: he, like his friend Pliny, rose to eminence under Domitian; and when he saw that iniquity and base compliances were the most compendious means, like his friend he sounded his retreat, resolved, at a distance from Rome, to seek a shelter from danger, and wait for better times.

* Annals, xi. s. 11.

† Si cursu quodam proventus ab illo insidiosissimo principe, antequam profiteretur odium bonorum; postquam professus est, substiti; quum viderem quæ ad honores compendia paterent, longius iter malui: si malis temporibus inter mæstos et paventes, bonis inter securos gaudentesque numeror. Paneg. Traj. s. 95.

He had been four years absent from Rome, when he received the news of Agricola's death*. That commander had carried his victorious arms from the southern provinces of Britain to the Grampian Hills in Caledonia, and reduced the whole country as far as the Firth of Tay; but such a rapid course of brilliant success alarmed the jealousy of an emperor, who dreaded nothing so much as a great military character. Agricola was recalled A. U. C. 838. He entered Rome in a private manner, and was received by Domitian with cold civility and dissembled rancour. He lived a few years longer in a modest retreat, and the exercise of domestic virtue, endeavouring to shade the lustre of his vast renown. He died on the 23d day of August, in the year of Rome 846, of the Christian æra 93. A report prevailed, that a dose of poison, administered by the emperor's order, put an end to his days. Tacitus mentions the suspicion, but does not forget that calumny is often busy with false suggestions. Grief is credulous, and, on that occasion, might have been hurried away by the current of popular opinion; but Tacitus was generous enough to acknowledge, with candour, that the story rested on no kind of proof†. He returned to Rome soon after the death of his father-in-law, and from that time saw the beginning of the most dreadful æra, in which Domitian broke out with unbridled fury, and made the city of Rome a theatre of blood and horror. Pliny describes the tyrant in his close retreat brooding over mischief, like a savage beast in his den, and never issuing from his solitude, but to make a worse solitude round him. He adds a sentiment truly noble in the mouth of a Heathen, and, in fact, worthy of a Christian philosopher. Domitian, he says, secluded himself within the walls of his palace; but he carried with him the malice of his heart, his plans of future massacre, and the presence of an avenging God‡.

The most illustrious citizens were put to death without mercy. They were destroyed by poison, or the assassin's dagger. In some instances, the tyrant wished to give the colour of justice to the most horrible murders, and for that purpose ordered accusations, in due form of law, to be exhibited at the tribunal of the fathers.

* Nobis tam longæ absentiæ conditione ante quadriennium amissus es. Vita Agric. s. 45.

† Angebat miserationem constans rumor, "Veneno interceptum." Nobis nihil comperti affirmare ausim. Vita Agric. s. 43.

‡ Non adire quisquam, non alloqui audebat, tenebras semper secretumque captantem, nec unquam ex solitudine suâ prodeuntem, nisi ut solitudinem faceret. Ille tamen quibus se parietibus et muris salutem suam tueri videbatur, dolum secum, et insidias, et ultorem Deum inclusit. Paneg. Trag. s. 49.

In all these cases, he invested the senate-house with an armed force, and extorted a condemnation of the most upright citizens. Senators were thrown into dungeons; rocks and barren islands were crowded with illustrious exiles, who were, in a short time, murdered by the centurions and their hired assassins. Wealth and merit were capital crimes; the race of informers enriched themselves with the spoils of ruined families; slaves were admitted to give evidence against their masters; freedmen were suborned against their patrons, and numbers perished by the treachery of their friends*.

A conspiracy, at length, was formed in the palace by the domestic servants. Domitian fell under repeated wounds on the 18th of September A. U. C. 849, of the Christian æra 96, in the forty-fifth year of his age, and the fifteenth of his reign. Nerva succeeded to the empire, and carried with him to that eminence virtues unknown to his predecessors, who had been, as Pliny observes, masters of the Roman citizens, and slaves to their own freedmen†. Nerva found means to reconcile two things, which had been thought incompatible; civil liberty and the prerogative of the prince‡. The emperor was no longer superior to the law; he was subject to it§. Nerva, in the year of Rome 850, was joint consul with Verginius Rufus; both venerable old men, who exhibited to the people the august spectacle of distinguished virtue advanced to a post of dignity. Nerva had been with difficulty¶ persuaded to accept the imperial sway; and Rufus, when it was pressed upon him by the legions in Germany, had the glory of refusing it upon the noblest principle, because he wished to see the military subordinate to the legislative authority of the senate||.

Verginius died before the end of the year, at the age of eighty-three, having seen, in the course of a long life, eleven emperors, and survived them all, notwithstanding the virtues that adorned his character. He lived to see himself extolled by poets, and celebrated by historians, anticipating the praise of posterity, and enjoying his posthumous fame¶¶. Tacitus was created consul for the

* History, book i. s. 2.

† *Plerique principes, cum essent civium domini, libertorum erant servi.* Paneg. Traj. s. 65.

‡ *Res olim dissociabiles; libertatem ac principatum.* Vita Agric. s. 3.

§ *Non est princeps super leges, sed leges super principem.* Paneg. Traj. s. 65.

|| See the Appendix to Annals, xvi.

¶¶ *Legit scripta de se carmina; legit historias, et posteritati suæ interfuit.* Pliny, lib. ii. epist. 1.

remainder of the year, and for that reason, his name is not to be found in the list of consuls. In honour of Verginius, the senate decreed that the rights of sepulture should be performed at the public expence. Tacitus delivered the funeral oration from the rostrum. The applause of such an orator, Pliny says, was sufficient to crown the glory of a well spent life*. Nerva died on the 27th of January A. U. C. 851, having, about three months before, adopted Trajan for his successor. In that short interval the critics have agreed to place the publication of the *Life of Agricola*; and their reason is, because Tacitus mentions *NERVA CÆSAR*, but does not style him *DIVUS*, the deified Nerva, which, they say, would have been the case if the emperor was then deceased; but they forgot that, in the same tract, our author tells us how ardently Agricola wished to see the elevation of Trajan to the seat of empire†; and that wish would have been an awkward compliment to the reigning prince. It seems therefore probable, that the *Life of Agricola* was published in the reign of Trajan. The *Treatise on the Manners of the Germans*, it is generally agreed, made its appearance in the year of Rome 851. The new emperor, whose adoption and succession had been confirmed by a decree of the senate, was at the head of the legions in Germany, when he received intelligence of the death of Nerva, and his own accession to the empire. Being of a warlike disposition, he was not in haste to leave the army, but remained there during the entire year. In such a juncture, a picture of German manners could not fail to excite the curiosity of the public. The second consulship of Trajan is mentioned in the tract‡, and that was A. U. C. 851, in conjunction with *NERVA*, who died before the end of January. It is therefore certain that the description of Germany saw the light in the course of that year. The *Dialogue concerning Oratory* was an earlier production, and probably was published in the reign of Titus or Domitian, who are both celebrated in that very piece, for their talents, and their love of polite literature.

The friendship that subsisted between our author and the younger Pliny is well known. It was founded on the consonance of their studies and their virtues. When Pliny says that a good and virtuous prince can never be sincerely loved, unless we shew

* *Laudatus est a Cornelio Tacito: nam hic supremus felicitati ejus cumulus accessit; laudator eloquentissimus. Lib. ii. epist. 1.*

† *Durare in hac beatissimi sæculi luce, ac principem Trajanum videre augurio yotisque ominabatur. Vita Agric. s. 44.*

‡ *Manners of the Germans, s. 37.*

our detestation of the tyrants that preceded him*, we may be sure that Tacitus was of the same opinion. They were both convinced that a striking picture of former tyranny ought to be placed in contrast to the felicity of the times that succeeded. Pliny acted up to his own idea in the panegyric of Trajan, where we find a vein of satire on Domitian running through the whole piece. It appears, in his Letters, that he had some thoughts of writing History on the same principle. To give perpetuity to real merit, and not suffer the men, who deserved to live in the memory of ages, to sink into oblivion, appeared to him to be an honourable employment, and the surest way to transmit his own name to posterity†; but he had not resolution to undertake that arduous task. Tacitus had more vigour of mind; he thought more intensely, and with deeper penetration than his friend. We find that he had formed, at an early period, the plan of his History, and resolved to execute it, in order to shew the horrors of slavery, and the debasement of the Roman people through the whole of Domitian's reign‡.

He did not, however, though employed in a great and important work, renounce his practice in the forum. It is true, as stated in the Dialogue concerning Oratory, that the eloquence of the old republic was no longer to be found under the emperors; but still greater opportunities occurred, and the powers of oratory were called forth on subjects worthy of Cicero and Hortensius. The governors of provinces produced many a VERRES, and the plundered natives had frequent cause of complaint. Senators of the first eminence were harassed by the crew of informers; and their fortunes, their rank and dignity, their families, and all that was dear to them, depended on the issue of the cause. The orator, on such occasions, felt himself roused and animated: he could thunder and lighten in his discourse; open every source of the pathetic; draw the tear of compassion; and mould his audience according to his will and pleasure. This was the case in the prosecution of Marius Priscus, who had been proconsul of Africa, and stood impeached before the senate at the suit of the province. Pliny relates the whole transaction. Priscus presented a memorial, praying to be tried by a commission of select judges. Tacitus and Pliny, by the special appointment of the fathers, were

* Neque enim satis amarint bonos principes, qui malos satis non oderint. *Paneg. Traj.* s. 53.

† Pulchrum imprimis videtur, non pate occidere quibus æternitatis debetur, aliorumque famam cum suâ extendere. *Lib. v. epist.* 8.

advocates on the part of the Africans. They thought it their duty to inform the house, that the crimes alledged against Priscus were of too atrocious a nature to fall within the cognizance of an inferior court. Fronto Catus stood up in his favour, and displayed all the force of pathetic eloquence. The villains, to whom it was alledged that Priscus had sold the lives of innocent men, were tried and convicted. The charge against the proconsul was heard at an adjourned meeting, the most august that had ever been seen, the emperor (for he was then consul) presiding in person. Pliny spoke almost five hours successively. Claudius Marcellinus, and Salvius Liberalis exerted themselves for their client. Tacitus replied with great eloquence, and a certain dignity, which distinguished all his speeches*. It was something very noble, says Pliny, and worthy of Ancient Rome, to see the senate deliberating three days together. The result was, that Priscus was sentenced to pay 700,000 sesterces, the amount of the bribes he had received, and to be banished Italy. The senate concluded the business, with a declaration that Tacitus and Pliny executed the trust reposed in them to the entire satisfaction of the house.

The cause was tried A. U. C. 853, in the third of Trajan's reign. From that time Tacitus dedicated himself altogether to his History. Pliny informs us, that our author was frequented by a number of visitors, who admired his genius, and for that reason went in crowds to his levee†. From that conflux of men of letters, Tacitus could not fail to gain the best information. Pliny sent him a full detail of all the circumstances of the death of his uncle, the elder Pliny, who lost his life in the eruption of Mount Vesuvius‡, in order that an exact relation of that event might be transmitted to posterity. Pliny says, "If my uncle is mentioned in your immortal work, his name will live for ever in the records of fame." He says in another Letter, "I presage that your History will be immortal. I ingenuously own, therefore, that I wish to find a place in it. If we are generally careful to have our faces taken by the best artist, ought we not to desire that our actions may be celebrated by an author of your distinguished character?" With that view he draws up an account of his conduct in the prosecution of Bebius Massa; and after stating the particulars, he concludes, "Whatever my merit may be in this business, it is in your power to heighten and spread the lustre of it; though

* Respondit Cornelius Tacitus eloquentissimè, et, quod eximum orationi ejus inest, σέμνως. Pliny, lib. ii. epist. 11.

† Copia studiosorum, quæ ad te admiratione ingenii tui convenit. Lib. iv. ep. 13.

‡ Lib. vi. epist. 16.

I am far from desiring you would in the least exceed the bounds of reality. History ought to be guided by strict truth, and worthy actions require nothing more*.

Trajan reigned nineteen years. He died suddenly in Cilicia A. U. C. 870, A. D. 117. The exact time when our author published his History is uncertain, but it was in some period of Trajan's reign. He was resolved to send his work into the world in that happy age when he could think with freedom, and what he thought he could publish in perfect security†. He began from the accession of Galba A. U. C. 822, and followed down the thread of his narrative to the death of Domitian in the year 849; the whole comprising a period of seven-and-twenty years, full of important events, and sudden revolutions, in which the prætorian bands, the armies in Germany, and the legions of Syria, claimed a right to raise whom they thought proper to the imperial seat, without any regard for the authority of the senate. Such was the subject Tacitus had before him. The summary view, which he has given of those disastrous times, is the most awful picture of civil commotion, and the wild distraction of a frantic people‡. Vossius says, the whole work consisted of no less than thirty books; but, to the great loss of the literary world, we have only four books, and the beginning of the fifth. In what remains, we have little after the accession of Vespasian. The Reign of Titus, the delight of human-kind, is totally lost, and Domitian has escaped the vengeance of the historian's pen.

The History being finished, Tacitus did not think that he had completed his Tablature of Slavery. He went back to Tiberius, who left a model of tyranny for his successors. This second work included a period of four-and-fifty years, from the year 767, to the death of Nero in 821. The part of the History which has come down to us, does not include two entire years. During that time the whole empire was convulsed, and the author had to arrange the operations of armies in Germany, Batavia, Gaul, Italy, and Judæa, all in motion almost at the same time. This was not the case in the Annals. The Roman world was in profound tranquillity, and the History of Domestic Transactions was to supply Tacitus with materials. The author has given us, with his usual brevity, the true character of this part of his work: "The de-

* Nam nec historia debet egredi veritatem, et honestè factis veritas sufficit. Lib. vii. epist. 33.

† Rarâ temporum felicitate, ubi sentire quæ velis, et quæ sentias dicere licet. Hist. i. s. 1.

‡ History, book i. s. 2.

tail*, he says, into which he was obliged to enter, while it gave lessons of prudence, was in danger of being dry and unentertaining. In other Histories, the operation of armies, the situation of countries, the events of war, and the exploits of illustrious generals, awaken curiosity, and expand the imagination. We have nothing before us but acts of despotism, continual accusations, the treachery of friends, the ruin of innocence, and trial after trial, ending always in the same tragic catastrophe. Events like these will give to the work a tedious uniformity, without an object to enliven attention, without an incident to prevent satiety." But the genius of Tacitus surmounted every difficulty. He was able to keep attention awake, to please the imagination, and enlighten the understanding. The style of the *Annals* differs from that of the *History*, which required stately periods, pomp of expression and harmonious sentences. The *Annals* are written in a strain more subdued and temperate: every phrase is a maxim: the narrative goes on with rapidity; the author is sparing of words, and prodigal of sentiment: the characters are drawn with a profound knowledge of human nature, and when we see them figuring on the stage of public business, we perceive the internal spring of their actions; we see their motives at work, and of course are prepared to judge of their conduct.

The *Annals*, as well as the *History*, have suffered by the barbarous rage, and more barbarous ignorance of the tribes that overturned the Roman empire. Part of the fifth book, containing three years of Tiberius, the entire four years of Caligula, the six first of Claudius, and the two last of Nero, have perished in the wreck of literature. We find that Tacitus intended, if his life and health continued, to review the reign of Augustus†, in order to detect the arts by which the old constitution was overturned to make way for the government of a single ruler. This, in the hands of such a writer, would have been a curious portion of history; but it is probable that he did not live to carry his design into execution. The time of his death is not mentioned by any ancient author. It seems, however, highly probable that he died in the reign of Trajan, and we may reasonably conclude that he survived his friend Pliny. Those two writers were the ornaments of the age; both men of genius; both encouragers of literature; the friends of liberty and virtue. The esteem and affection, with which Pliny thought of our author, is evident in several of his

* *Annals*, iv. s. 23.

† *Cætera illius ætatis memorabo, si, effectis in quæ tendi, plures ad curas vitam produxero. Annals*, iii. s. 24.

Letters, but no where more than in the following passage: "I never was touched with a more sensible pleasure, than by an account which I lately received from Cornelius Tacitus. He informed me that, at the last Circensian games, he sat next to a stranger, who, after much discourse on various subjects of learning, asked him if he was an Italian, or a provincial? Tacitus replied, Your acquaintance with literature must have informed you who I am. Ay! said the man; pray then is it Tacitus or Pliny I am talking with? I cannot express how highly I am pleased to find that our names are not so much the proper appellations of men, as a kind of distinction for learning itself*." Had Pliny been the survivor, he who lamented the loss of all his friends, would not have failed to pay the last tribute to the memory of Tacitus.

The commentators assume it as a certain fact, that our author must have left issue; and their reason is, because they find that M. Claudius Tacitus, who was created emperor A. U. C. 1028, A. D. 275, deduced his pedigree from the great historian†. That excellent prince was only shewn to the world. He was snatched away by a fit of illness at the end of six months, having crowded into that short reign a number of virtues. Vopiscus tells us, that he ordered the image of Tacitus, and a complete collection of his works, to be placed in the public archives, with a special direction that twelve copies should be made every year‡, at the public expence. But when the mutilated state, in which our author has come down to posterity, is considered, there is reason to believe that the orders of the prince were never executed.

No stone, and no sepulchral inscription has been found to tell where the remains of our author were deposited; but he, whose works are a lasting memorial, *monumentum ære perennius*, did not stand in need of perishable materials. All the powers that form and constitute a true genius, were his in an eminent degree. He had besides a thorough knowledge of all the modes of government then known in the world; he was versed in civil affairs; he knew the policy of statesmen, and he read men as well as books. With a mind thus prepared, he undertook to write the History of his own times. Before he entered on his task,

* Nunquam majorem cepi voluptatem, quam nuper ex sermone Cornelii Taciti. Narrabat sedisse se cum quodam Circensibus proximis; hunc post varios eruditosque sermones requisisse, *Italicus es, an provincialis?* Se respondisse, *Nosti me equidem ex studiis.* Ad hoc illum: *Tacitus es, an Plinius?* Expressere non possum, quàm sit jucundum mihi, quod nomina nostra quasi literarum propria, non hominum, litteris redduntur. Lib. ix. epist. 23.

† Vopiscus, Vita Taciti. ‡ Vopiscus, Vita Taciti.

it is evident that he had well considered the nature and importance of it. He agreed with Cicero, who says, "It is the first law of history that the writer should neither dare to advance what is false, nor to suppress what is true; that he should relate the facts with strict impartiality, free from ill-will or favour; that his narrative should distinguish the order of time, and, when necessary, give the description of places; that he should unfold the statesman's motives, and in his account of the transactions and the events, interpose his own judgment; and should not only relate what was done, but how it was done; and what share chance, or rashness, or prudence, had in the issue; that he should give the characters of the leading men, their weight and influence, their passions, their principles, and their conduct through life*." There can be no doubt but this was our author's model, since we find him in different parts of his work, laying down those very rules. But there was still a superior rule which Tacitus prescribed to himself, and which has been followed by few historians. He says expressly, "that it is incumbent on the writer to re-judge the actions of men, to the end that the good and worthy may meet with the reward due to eminent virtue, and that pernicious citizens may be deterred by the condemnation that waits on evil deeds at the tribunal of posterity. In this consists the chief part of the historian's duty†."

With this sublime idea, this grand moral principle, our author entered on his office, and no wonder that he has deserved to be styled the great historian of antiquity. To the generous and noble principle that guided his pen throughout his work, he united a fund of knowledge, and the colours of eloquence. Every short description is a picture in miniature: we see the person acting, speaking, or suffering: our passions are kept in a tumult of emotion; they succeed each other in quick vicissitude; they mix and blend in various combinations; we glow with indignation, we melt into tears. What a picture have we of Tiberius, the close, disguised, systematic tyrant! the slave in the isle of Capræ

* *Quis nescit primam esse historię legem, ne quid falsi dicere audeat, ne quid veri non audeat; ne qua suspicio gratiæ in scribendo, ne qua simultatis. Rerum ratio ordinem temporum desiderat, regionum descriptionem; vult etiam, quoniam in rebus magnis memorięque dignis consilia primum, deinde acta, postea eventus expectantur, et de consiliis significari quid scriptor putet, et in rebus gestis declarari non solum quid actum, aut dictum sit, sed etiam quomodo; et cum de eventu dicatur, ut causę explicentur omnes, vel casus, vel sapientię, vel temeritatis; hominumque ipsorum non solum res gestę, sed etiam qui famę ac nomine excellent, de cujusque vită, atque natură. De Orat. lib. ii. s. 62 et 63.*

† See the quotation in the title-page.

to his unnatural vices, and, amidst his pleasures, a prey to his own guilty conscience! We behold his inward torture, the *laniatus pectoris*! In what an amiable light is Germanicus represented! How noble his speech to the seditious soldiers! What landskip painter can equal the description of the field covered with the limbs of the legions slaughtered under Varrus? And when at last we see Germanicus on his death-bed in Syria, can a more interesting and pathetic scene be represented to our imagination? When his wife, Agrippina, at the port of Brundisium, issues forth from the ship, leading her children, with the urn of Germanicus in her hand, and her eyes fixed on that melancholy object, amidst the mournful, and, it may be said, the eloquent silence of spectators crowded on the walls, on the tops of houses, and on the coast, can the terrible graces of that whole description be sufficiently admired? Messalina is represented in the truest colours; odious for her vices, detested for her crimes, yet, by the magic pencil of Tacitus, made in the end an object of compassion. When we see her in the gardens of Lucullus, stretched on the ground, with her mother weeping over her; when we hear that mother exhorting her to end her misery; when we see the daughter with a feeble arm aiming a poniard at her breast, yet irresolute, hesitating, unable to execute her purpose; and at last, with the assistance of the tribune, dying in the arms of her afflicted mother; we yield to the sensations of humanity; we pity the unhappy victim, and almost forgive her crimes. In the account of Agrippina, the mother of Nero, conducted from a shipwreck to her own villa, and, after all the uproar of crowds and mariners upon the sea-coast, terrified by the mournful silence all around her, we have a picture of distress that keeps the heart in agitation; and it may be asked, in the whole compass of History, is there any thing so truly affecting as her two last words, *Ventrem feri**? The mother of Nero says to the centurion, Plunge your sword in my womb! An ingenious French critic has selected the passages in Homer that present subjects for the canvass of the artist; but it may safely be said, that a more interesting collection may be found in Tacitus. The wife of Arminius coming forth from the castle, where she was besieged with Segestes her father, presents a subject worthy of the finest painter. We see her before us, breathing the spirit of her husband, determined, silent, not a tear falling, with her eyes fixed on her womb, then pregnant with an infant to be born in slavery†. To mention all

* Annals, xiv. s. 8.

† *Inerant foeminae nobiles, inter quas uxor Arminii, eademque filia Segestis.*

all the instances of a similar nature, were an endless task ; for, in fact, the Annals may be called an historical picture gallery. It is by that magic power that Tacitus has been able to animate the dry regularity of the chronologic order, and to spread a charm through the whole, that awakens curiosity, and enchains attention. How different from the gazette style of Suetonius, who relates his facts in a calm unimpassioned tone, unmoved by the distress of injured virtue, and never rising to indignation. Tacitus, on the contrary, sits in judgment on the prince, the senate, the consuls, and the people ; and he finds eloquence to affect the heart, and through the imagination to inform the understanding. The History of Tacitus is Philosophy teaching by examples.

It may be expected, that some notice should be taken of the objections which have been urged by the various writers, who have thought proper to place themselves in the chair of criticism. It has been truly said, that the people never leave any man, however great his merit, without a rival ; *populus neminem sine æmulo sinit*. The same has happened in the republic of letters. Parties and factions prevail ; the critics take the lead, and under their banners all are listed ; some for Thucydides, some for Sallust, others for Livy and Polybius ; all inflamed with animosity, and none attending to the specific qualities that distinguish the respective authors. The first charge exhibited against Tacitus is, that he has written bad Latin. This shall be answered by a writer who was master of as much elegance as can be attained in a dead language. “ Who,” says Muretus, “ are we moderns, even if all, who have acquired great skill in the Latin language, were assembled in a body ; who are we that presume to pronounce against an author, who when the Roman language still flourished in all its splendour (and it flourished to the time of Hadrian), was deemed the most eloquent orator of his time ? When we reflect on the number of ancient authors whose works have been destroyed, which of us can pretend to say that the words, which appear new in Tacitus, were not known and used by the ancients ? And yet, at the distance of ages, when the productions of genius have been well nigh extinguished, we of this day take upon us, in a decisive tone, to condemn the most celebrated writers, whose cooks and mule-drivers understood the Latin language, and spoke it better than the most confident scholar of the present age *.” If

mariti magis quam parentis animo, neque victa in lacrymas, neque voce supplex, compressis intra sinum manibus, gravidum uterum intuens. Annals, i. s. 57.

* Qui nos sumus, si omnes in unum conferantur, quicunque hâc tempestate Latine loqui videmur, ut de scriptore sapientissimo, nato iis temporibus, quibus

it be said that the quarrel is not with single words, but with phrases not to be found in other Latin authors; the charge may be admitted. Our author has frequent Grecisms, and the expression is not only florid, but often poetical. This, we know, was the *new way of writing* introduced by Seneca*; and though Tacitus saw the false glitter and affected ornaments of that popular writer, and knew how to give to his own style more strength and gravity, it cannot be denied that he often aims at a more splendid diction than either Livy or Sallust.

The love of brevity which distinguishes Tacitus from all other writers, was probably the consequence of his early admiration of Seneca; and, perhaps, was carried farther by that constant habit of close thinking, which could seize the principal idea, and discard all unnecessary appendages. Tacitus was sparing of words, and lavish of sentiment. Montesquieu says he knew every thing, and therefore abridged every thing. In the political maxims and moral reflections which, where we least expect it, dart a sudden light, yet never interrupt the rapidity of the narrative, the comprehensive energy of the sentence gives all the pleasure of surprise, while it conveys a deep reflection. The observations which Quintilian calls *lumina sententiarum*, crowded fast on the author's mind, and he scorned to waste his strength in words; he gave the image in profile, and left the reader to take a round-about view. His style may be compared to the mode adopted by Poppæa, who, we are told†, wore a veil that shaded, or seemed to shade her face, lest her beauty, by being too much displayed, might tarnish in the eye of the public; or because that style of dress was graceful and becoming. It may be asked, Is Tacitus never obscure? He certainly is: his own laconic manner, and, it may be added, the omissions of the copyists, have occasioned some difficulties; but he, who has made himself familiar with the peculiarities of the style, will not be much embar-

adhuc Romana lingua florebat (planè enim floruit usque ad Hadrianum), habito disertissimo ætatis suæ, sinistrè judicare audeamus? Quis hodie affirmare audeat, cum tanta veterum scriptorum facta jactura sit, ea, quæ apud Tacitem nova videntur, non apud veteres quoque in usu fuisse? In tantâ veterum scriptorum dispersione, tam longo temporum intervallo, tantâ Latini sermonis oblivione, optimæ notæ scriptores damnare non veremur, quorum coqui et miliones multo melius quàm nos Latine et intelligebant et loquebantur. MURETUS, in an Oration, entitled, DEFENSIO TACITI.

* See Dialogue concerning Oratory.

† Rarus in publicum egressus; idque velatâ parte oris, ne satiaret aspectum, vel quia sic decebat. Annals, xiii. s. 45. This remark is borrowed from Gordon: if another allusion of equal elegance can be found in his works, it has escaped the present writer.

passed. By due attention to the context, the true, or at least the probable meaning may be always found. But still it may be said, that, in so long a work, one continued strain of studied brevity fatigues the ear, and tires the reader by an unvaried and disgusting monotony. Variety, it must be admitted, would give new graces to the narrative, and prevent too much uniformity. The celebrated Montagne observes, that Tacitus abounds with strong and vigorous sentences, often constructed with point and subtlety, agreeably to the taste of the age, which delighted in the gay and brilliant; and when those were not in the thought, the writer was sure to find an antithesis in the expression. And yet it is remarkable that the same writer, who owns that for twenty years together he reads by fits and starts, tells us himself, that he read Tacitus a second time in one regular train without interruption.

The next allegation of the critics is, that Tacitus was a misanthrope, who beheld human nature with a malignant eye, and, always suspecting the worst, falsified facts, in order to paint men worse than they were. The answer is obvious: Tacitus was fallen on evil times; he says, "A black and evil period lies before me. The age was sunk to the lowest depth of sordid adulation, insomuch not only the most illustrious citizens, in order to secure themselves, were obliged to crouch in bondage; but even men of consular and prætorian rank, and the whole senate tried, with emulation, who should be the most obsequious slave*." In such times, who could live free from suspicion? Tacitus knew the character of Tiberius; he was an accurate observer of mankind: but he must have been credulous indeed, or, like Velleius Paterculus, the willing dupe of a profligate court, if he had not laid open the secret motives of all, and traced their actions to their first principles. At the head of the critics, who have endeavoured to enforce the charge of falsehood and malevolence, stands Eamianus Strada, the elegant author of the well known *Prolusiones Academicæ*, and the Wars in Holland, entitled, *De Bello Belgico*: but it will be sufficient, in answer to his laboured declamations, to say with Lord Bolingbroke, "He was a rhetor, who condemned Tacitus, and presumed to write History himself."

The imputation of atheism, which has been alledged by critics of more piety than discernment, is easily refuted. Whatever were our author's doubts concerning fate, free-will, and the influ-

* *Tempora illa adeo infecta, et adulatione sordida fuere, ut non modo primores civitatis, quibus claritudo sua obsequiis protegenta erat, sed omnes consulares, magna pars eorum qui præturâ functi, multique etiam pædarii senatores certatim exsurgerent, fædæque et nimia censerent.* Annals, iii. s. 65.

ence of the planets, let the fine apostrophe to the departed spirit of Agricola* be perused with attention, and every sentiment will discover a mind impressed with the idea of an all-ruling Providence. There are many passages in the Annals and the History to the same effect: but more on this head is unnecessary. Nor does the paradox suggested by Boccalini deserve a longer discussion. That author gives it as his opinion, that the whole design of the Annals was to teach the arts of despotism: it may with as good reason be said, that Lord Clarendon wrote the History of the Grand Rebellion, with intent to teach schismatics, puritans, and republicans, how to murder their king.

The objections which have been stated, were the mere cavils of learned men, who hoped to gain reputation by the novelty of paradox. But paradox flutters for a short time, and the voice of truth is heard. *Opinionum commenta delet dies, naturæ judicia confirmat.* Tacitus may be fairly called the anatomist of the heart. The passions, and, if the expression may be allowed, their antagonist muscles were perfectly known to him; he saw their inward workings, however disguised, and, being a strong colourist, he has painted the prominent features of all that rose to eminence by their vices or their virtues. As long as it shall be thought that *the proper study of mankind is man*, so long the Annals of Tacitus will be the school of moral as well as political knowledge.

An account of our author's works, from their appearance after the revival of letters, will not be thought improper. The first edition was published at Venice by John De Spira, in the year 1468, containing the six last books of the Annals, four books of the History, with part of the fifth, the Treatise on the Manners of the Germans, and the Dialogue concerning Oratory. Another edition was published in a year or two after by Franciscus Puteolanus, more correct and elegant than the former, with the addition of the Life of Agricola. The six first books of the Annals had not then been found. Diligent search being made in all parts of Europe, they were at length discovered in the monastery of Corwey in Westphalia, situate on the banks of the Visurgis, or the Weser†. Leo X. the great patron of letters, purchased that

* See the life of Agricola, s. 46.

† From the collection, called *Monumenta Paderbornensia*, the following little poem, in honour of the place where the six first Annals were found, has been selected, and will perhaps be acceptable to the reader. The VISURGIS (now the Weser) says: "The AMISIUS (*Ems*) may now flow through a waste of sand; and

valuable treasure, and, under his patronage, Beroaldus, in the year 1515, gave the world a complete edition of the whole. The manuscript, which had been found in Germany, was deposited in the Florentine library. Lipsius, whose labours have done much service to Tacitus, and great honour to himself, gave his edition at Antwerp, in the year 1574. He continued retouching and improving it, till death put an end to his studies in 1606, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. Gronovius published the Text and a laboured Commentary in 1672. The Delphin edition made its appearance at Paris in 1682. Ryckius gave his Notes at Leyden in 1687. A better edition of that work was printed in Dublin in 1730. The grandson of Gronovius gave an improved edition in 1721: but his coarse abuse of Ryckius, in the true style of a Dutch commentator, did him no honour. Ernest, a native of Germany, obliged the learned world with two valuable editions, one in 1752, the second in 1772. A beautiful edition by *Nicholas Lallemand* saw the light at Paris in 1759; but why the Dialogue concerning Eloquence was left out, no good reason was assigned.

At last, in the year 1771, was published at Paris, a noble edition of all the works of Tacitus, in four elegant quarto volumes, by GABRIEL BROTIER, with copious notes, and emendations of the original text, after a due examination of the manuscripts in the Vatican, at Paris, Oxford, and other places. Another edition of the same work, in seven volumes 12mo, was published in 1776.

After this account of the editors, the translators claim due notice. Almost all the nations of Europe have had the ambition to make Tacitus a denizen of their country, and to hear him in

the LUPPIA (the *Lippe*) may receive the tributary waters of the *Pader*; while I, the VISURGIS, waft the commerce of the world into the heart of Germany. My banks have been ennobled by the overthrow of Roman legions, and the brave exploits of the FRANCES. But, alas! what should we now know of the Romans, or of ARMINIUS, my own warlike chieftain, if Tacitus had not recorded those transactions, and if the *Abbey of Corwey* had not, in return for immortal glory, given life to Tacitus himself?"

Exserat Amisius steriles caput inter arenas,
 Et Paderæ socias Luppia jactet aquas;
 Solus ego patrias clarissimus annis ad oras
 Navibus externas porto Visurgis opes.
 Nec me bella minus celebrant adversa Quiritum,
 Quam quæ per Francos gesta fuere duces.
 Sed quota pars rerum superesset, Roma, tuarum,
 Aut quis Arminii nosceret arma mei,
 Ni mihi quam Tacitus scriptor dedit inclytus, illi
 Reddita Corbeie munere vita foret?

their own language. The Germans and the Dutch boast of good translations. Spain is proud of three translators, and Italy has a greater number; but the voice of Fame gives the preference to *Davanzati*, who is celebrated for a curious felicity of expression, that vies with the sententious brevity of the original.

The first French translation of any value was about the middle of the last century, by D'ABLANCOURT. His language is pure, elegant, and often nervous; but he took the liberty sometimes to retrench, and, occasionally, to vary the sense of the original. The composition, however, flowed with so much ease and harmony, that the critics agreed to call it *La Belle Infidele*.

AMELOT DE LA HOUSSAYE translated thirteen books of the Annals; but his love of political reflection made him encumber work with a load of notes, sometimes valuable, often frivolous, and too minute. He died at Paris in 1706. The work was continued by FRANCIS BRUYS at the Hague, 1731; but, as it seems, without success. Brotier says, that the last translator resembled the vices, not the virtues of his master: *Vitiis quam virtutibus similior*.

The critics of France were not satisfied with the state in which Tacitus was left. Their writers were determined to try their strength; and, accordingly, a new translation by GUERIN, professor of eloquence in the university of Paris, was sent into the world in the year 1742. His work, though too loose and paraphrastical, may be read with pleasure and advantage.

LA BLETTERIE published a translation of the Manners of the Germans, and the life of Agricola in the year 1755; and afterwards, in 1768, he added the six first Annals, with learned notes, but perhaps ostentatious, and too much drawn into length. After the death of LA BLETTERIE, Monsieur DOTTEVILLE, adopting part of his predecessor's work, gave a complete translation of all Tacitus, except the Dialogue concerning Oratory.

Dotteville had before him a model of close translation from the pen of D'Alembert, who gave select passages from Tacitus, endeavouring in every sentence to reach the precision and energy of the original. We see him however, in a painful endeavour to vie with his author, and the style is harsh and dry.

The same may be said of the celebrated Rousseau, who has left a translation of the first book of the History, written with

elaborate brevity, and those abrupt sentences, which the French call *style coupé*. We look in vain for the graceful ease that charms in the original works of that pleasing author.

England has produced three translations; the first in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Greenway and Sir Henry Saville; the second, about one hundred years after, by Dryden and others; and the third by Gordon, under the patronage of Sir Robert Walpole. It were superfluous to say any thing of the two first translations. Gordon, to make way for himself, was at the pains of collecting a multiplicity of passages; and, since he has sufficiently abused them, peace to be their manes! With regard to Gordon, it is not the intention of the present writer to produce any specimens of his performance; that were to offer a few bricks as a sample of the building. Gordon shall be left to speak for himself; he says, "Lord Carteret (afterwards Lord Granville), who understood Tacitus, and admired him, was pleased to think him not *unfit for it*, and gave him many just lights about the manner of *doing it*; that particularly about allowing himself *scope and freedom*, without which he was satisfied every translation must be *pedantic and cold*." Thus encouraged, he employed himself in what he called *Conjectures concerning the present State of the English Tongue*, and kindly resolved to offer some *Observations upon style*, which, he found, was far from being generally understood, though so many *pretend to be judges of it*. Having beheld the ignorance of the English nation with an eye of compassion, Mr. Gordon was as good as his word, determined that the public should have the benefit of his *Reflections on the English language*. He says, "I have little complaisance for those who think (if any who understand Tacitus can possibly think) that the *common English style* will *at all* suit that *uncommon writer*, whose manner is as peculiar and as affecting as his thoughts. His sentences are like PROVERBS, short, lively, and self-evident. Are PROVERBS, upon subjects of great dignity, usually expressed in the ordinary strain? Are they not therefore the more pathetic, and the more easily remembered, because they are couched in a particular manner, turned *something like poetry*, and sometimes in *antiquated words*? Why is the language of the Book of Job, and of Isaiah the Prophet, so much admired? Why is that of the *Proverbs of Solomon*, why that of the Son of Syrach, so much applauded? I will venture to say, that I have not expressed one phrase in the whole translation more remotely from the common way, than many of THOSE PROVERBS and SAYINGS are expressed; and though

they be so expressed, nobody ever called them stiff, affected, or obscure."

This was Gordon's grand secret, which he has generously communicated for the instruction of those who pretended to be judges of style. His practice, we may be sure, was conformable to his precepts. He says I have sometimes ventured upon a new phrase*, and a way of my own: upon drawing the *English idiom as near as possible to that of the Latin, and the genius of my author*, by leaving the beaten road, dropping particles, transposing words, and sometimes beginning a sentence where it is usual to end it." This surely may be called trying experiments upon language; but Gordon gives a notable reason for it: "No words upon paper will have the same effect as words accompanied with a voice, looks, and action: hence the thoughts and language should be so far raised as to supply the want of those advantages." In order, therefore, to give colour and a body to the thought, Gordon thought the unnatural style the best; to be strong, he thought it necessary to be uncouth and turgid; to supply the want of a voice and action, he chose to be distorted upon paper: and in this way of his own he was encouraged "by some of the greatest men of the age, who convinced by the reasons he had offered, and having a perfect taste of Tacitus, and understanding him as a statesman as well as a writer, were absolutely against any alterations in the manner of translating him." Mr. Gordon's friends might as well have told him, that no organs of speech can pronounce, with proper emphasis and energy, the sublime sentiments of Tacitus; and therefore, in reading him to a circle of his acquaintance, he ought to make faces. Gordon, most certainly, took the advice of his patrons; he imitated his favourite PROVERBS, and grimaced the language. The consequence is, that he produced a translation in which one of the first writers of antiquity has been made, as Dr. Middleton expresses it, *to speak such English as an Englishman of taste would be ashamed to write on any original subject.*

A new Translation is now submitted to the Public. It will not become the Author to take up any time about himself or his performance. He has endeavoured to give a faithful transcript of the original, in *such English as an Englishman of taste may read without disgust*; and if in the transfusion, he has not suffered the spirit of Tacitus to evaporate, he will look back with pleasure to the years which he has dedicated to a great and arduous undertaking.

* Nero was in love with Acte, an enfranchised slave: Gordon's new phrase is, "He fell into a passion for her."

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK. I.—*The government of Rome from the first foundation to the death of Augustus: his policy, death, and character.* V. *The succession of Tiberius: his dissimulation. Debates in the senate. The will of Augustus: his funeral. All degrees rush into slavery.* XVI. *Revolt of three legions in Pannonia: Percennius and Vibulenus active ring-leaders: they make incendiary speeches. Drusus, the emperor's son, sent to quell the tumult. An eclipse of the moon spreads a panic among the soldiers. They march into winter quarters.* XXXI. *A like revolt of the army on the Lower Rhine. The conduct of Germanicus.* XLII. *His speech to the soldiers. The insurrection quelled. Fresh commotions in another quarter.* XLVI. *An account of the disturbances reaches Rome. The behaviour of Tiberius. The tumult quieted in Germany. Punishment of the mutineers.* XLIX. *Germanicus leads his army against the Germans. The Marsians surprised at a festival, and put to the sword. The Tubantes, Bracterians, and Usipetes conquered.* LIII. *Julia, the daughter of Augustus, dies in exile at Rhegium. Her lover, Sempronius Gracchus, murdered in Africa.* LIV. *A new order of priests in honour of Augustus. Theatrical dissensions.* LV. *Germanicus passes over the Rhine a second time, and marches against the Cattians. Great slaughter of the Germans. Arminius and Segestes, two German chiefs, their characters. Segestes besieged by his countrymen, and relieved by Germanicus. His daughter married to Arminius: her behaviour.* LVIII. *Speech of Segestes.* LIX. *Arminius harangues the Germans. War with the Cheruseans. Germanicus arrives at the spot where Varus and his legions were slain: he buries their remains. Tiberius discontented.* LXIII. *Cæina greatly harassed on his march, with part of the army, towards the Rhine: his bravery and conduct. Arminius defeated and put to flight, with Inguiomer, his uncle.* LXIX. *The behaviour of Agrippina; she prevents the bridge over the Rhine from being cut down. Reflections of Tiberius: his secret jealousy inflamed by Sejanus.* LXXII. *The law of violated majesty put in force.* LXXIII. *The history of that law. Romanus Hispo, the first daring informer. Several prosecutions.* LXXVI. *An inundation of the Tiber. Licentiousness of the players: decrees upon the occasion.* LXXIX. *A plan for preventing inundations of the Tiber debated in the senate. Objections to the measure from various parts of Italy.* LXXX. *The policy of Tiberius: his reluctance to remove men from their employments; with the reasons for that conduct.* LXXXI. *His policy in the management of consular elections. A shew of liberty remains: Rome the more deeply enslaved.*

These transactions include almost two years.

Years of Rome.	of Christ.	Consuls.
767	14	Sextus Pompeius, Sextus Apuleius.
768	15	Drusus Cæsar, C. Norbanus Flaccus.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE FIRST.

I. THE first form of government that prevailed at Rome was monarchy (*a*). Liberty and the consulship were established by Lucius Junius Brutus. Dictators were created in sudden emergencies only. The jurisdiction of the decemvirs did not extend beyond two years; and the consular authority of the military tribunes soon expired. The domination of Cinna ended in a short time; and that of Sylla was not of long duration. From Pompey and Crassus, the whole power of the state devolved to Julius Cæsar, and, after the struggle with Lepidus and Anthony, centered in Augustus; who, under the mild and well-known title of (*b*) PRINCE OF THE SENATE, took upon him the management of the commonwealth, enfeebled as it was by an exhausting series of civil wars. But the memorable transactions of the old republic, as well in her day of adversity, as in the tide of success, have been recorded by writers of splendid genius. Even in the time of Augustus there flourished a race of authors, from whose abilities that period might have received ample justice: but the spirit of adulation growing epidemic, the dignity of the historic character was lost. What has been transmitted to us concerning Tiberius, Caligula, Claudius, and Nero, cannot be received without great mistrust. During the lives of those emperors, fear suppressed or disfigured the truth; and after their deaths, recent feelings gave an edge to resentment. For this reason, it is my intention shortly to state some particulars relating to Augustus, chiefly towards the close of his life; and thence to follow downward the thread of my narration through the reigns of Tiberius and his three immediate successors, free from animosity and partial affection, with the candour of a man who has no motives, either of love or hatred, to warp his integrity.

II. The fate of Brutus and Cassius (*a*) being decided, the commonwealth had no longer an army engaged in the cause of public liberty. The younger Pompey received a total overthrow on the coast of Sicily; Lepidus was deprived of his legions; and Marc Anthony fell on his own sword. In that situation the partisans of Julius Cæsar had no leader but Octavius, who laid aside the invidious title of Triumvir, content with the more popular name

of Consul, and with the tribunitian (*b*) power, which he professed to assume for the protection of the people. In a little time, when he had allured to his interest the soldiery by a profusion of largesses, the people by distributions of corn, and the minds of men in general by the sweets of peace, his views grew more aspiring. By degrees, and almost imperceptibly, he drew into his own hands the authority of the senate, the functions of the magistrates, and the administration of the laws. To these encroachments no opposition was made. The true republican had perished, either in the field of battle, or by the rigour of proscriptions: of the remaining nobility, the leading men were raised to wealth and honours, in proportion to the alacrity with which they courted the yoke; and all who in the distraction of the times had risen to affluence, preferred immediate ease and safety to the danger of contending for ancient freedom. The provinces acquiesced under the new establishment, weary of the mixed authority of the senate and people; a mode of government long distracted by contentions among the great; and in the end rendered intolerable by the avarice of public magistrates; while the laws afforded a feeble remedy, disturbed by violence, defeated by intrigue, and undermined by bribery and corruption.

III. In this state of affairs, Augustus selected Claudius Marcellus and Marcus Agrippa, to prop and strengthen his administration. The former, who was his sister's son (*a*), and still a youth, he raised to the dignity of pontiff and ædile: on the latter, by his birth obscure, but eminent for military talents, and the companion of all his victories, he conferred the honour of two successive consulships; and in a short time after, upon the untimely death (*b*) of Marcellus, chose him for his son-in-law. Tiberius Nero and Claudius Drusus, the sons of his wife Livia, were adorned with the title of IMPERATOR (*c*), though the succession in the house of Augustus was at the time well secured by other branches of the house of Cæsar. He had already adopted into the imperial family Caius and Lucius, the two sons of Agrippa; and to see them, even before they had put on the manly gown, considered as princes of the Roman youth, and marked out as future consuls, was his ardent desire: though, for political reasons, he chose to disguise his sentiments. To obtain those honours for his family was the wish of his heart; while, under a shew of coy reluctance, he seemed to reject them. Agrippa departed this life; and in a short time after his two sons were cut off; Lucius Cæsar (*d*) on his road to join the army in Spain; and Caius on his return from Armenia, where he had received a wound that impaired his health.

Whether they died by their own premature fate, or the machinations of their step-mother Livia, is to this day problematical. Drusus had paid his debt to nature, leaving Tiberius the only surviving son-in-law of the emperor. The current of court favour was now directed that way. He was adopted by Augustus, declared his colleague in the government, his associate in the tribunitian power, and shewn as the rising sun to the army; not, as before, by the secret arts of Livia, but with her open and avowed direction. Augustus was now in the decline of life, and Livia had gained unbounded influence over his affections. By her contrivance Agrippa Posthumus (*e*); the only surviving grandson of the emperor, was banished to the isle of Planasia (*f*). In praise of this young man much cannot be said: he was a stranger to the liberal arts, uncouth, unformed, and stupidly valuing himself on his bodily strength; yet free from vice, or the imputation of a crime.

At this time Germanicus, the immediate descendant of Drusus, was appointed to the command of eight legions on the Rhine. By the emperor's direction Tiberius adopted him as his son, though he had then issue of his own (*g*) growing up to manhood. The policy, no doubt, was to guard the succession with additional securities. Augustus, in that juncture, had no war upon his hands, that in Germany excepted; which was carried on, not with a view to extension of empire, or any solid advantage, but solely to expiate the disgrace incurred by the loss of Varus (*h*) and his legions. A perfect calm prevailed at Rome: the magistrates retained their ancient names; the younger part of the community were born since the battle of Actium (*i*), and the old during the civil wars: how many were then living, who had seen the constitution of their country?

IV. The government thus overthrown, nothing remained of ancient manners, or ancient spirit. Of independence, or the equal condition (*a*) of Roman citizens, no trace was left. All ranks submitted to the will of the prince, little solicitous about the present hour; while Augustus, in the vigour of health, maintained at once his own dignity, the honour of his house, and the public tranquillity. In process of time, when, worn with age, and failing under bodily infirmities, he seemed to approach the last act, a new scene presented itself to the hopes of men. Some amused themselves with ideas of ancient liberty, many dreaded the horrors of a civil war, and others wished for public commotion; the greater part discussed, with a variety of opinions, the character of the new masters at that moment impending over the state, "Agrippa was rude and savage; disgrace added to his natural fe-

rocity ; and, in point of age and experience, he was by no means equal to the weight of empire. Tiberius was matured by years ; he had gained reputation in war : but the pride of the Claudian (*b*) family was inveterate in his nature, and his inbred cruelty, however suppressed with art, announced itself in various shapes. Trained up in the imperial house, in the very bosom of despotism, he had been inured from his youth to the pomp and pride of consulships and triumphs. During the years which he passed in a seeming retreat, but real exile, in the isle of Rhodes (*c*), he meditated nothing so much as plans of future vengeance, clandestine pleasures, and the arts of dissimulation." To these reflections the public added their dread of a mother raging with all the impotence of female ambition : a whole people, they said, were to be enslaved by a woman, and two young men (*d*), who in the beginning would hang heavy on the state, and in the end distract and rend it to pieces by their own dissensions.

V. While these and other observations of a similar nature employed the public mind, the health of Augustus declined apace. The wickedness of his wife was not supposed to remain inactive. A rumour prevailed, that Augustus had gone a few months before, in a private manner, with a select party, and Fabius Maximus, his confidential friend, to the island of Planasia, on a visit to Agrippa. The meeting was said to be of the tenderest nature : tears were shed by both, and a scene of mutual affection followed. From that interview hopes were conceived, that the young prince would be once more restored to the favour and protection of his grandfather. The secret soon transpired : Fabius communicated the whole to his wife Marcia, and by her it was conveyed to Livia. Augustus knew that he had been betrayed. Maximus died soon after, perhaps, by his own hand : but of that nothing can be said with certainty. At his funeral Marcia was heard, in the vehemence of distress and sorrow, to accuse herself of being accessory to the death of her husband. However that may be, Tiberius had scarcely set foot in Illyricum, when he received dispatches from his mother, requiring his immediate presence. He arrived at Nola : but whether Augustus was still living, or had breathed his last, must be left in doubt. By Livia's order the palace and all the avenues were closely guarded : favourable accounts were issued from time to time ; and with that artifice mankind was amused, till all proper measures were concerted. At length the same report that announced the death of Augustus, proclaimed Tiberius in possession of the supreme power.

VI. The first exploit of the new reign was the murder of Agrippa Posthumus. A centurion of undaunted resolution attacked him by surprise. Though unprovided with arms, the young man did not easily yield: he fell after a stout resistance. Of this event Tiberius made no report to the senate, content with hinting a pretended order of his deceased father, by which the centurion, charged with the custody of Agrippa's person, was commanded to dispatch him, as soon as the emperor breathed his last. Augustus, it is true, had arraigned the character and conduct of the young man in terms of asperity; he had even banished him by a decree of the senate: but it is equally true, that he never imbrued his hands in the blood of his kindred; nor is it probable that, for the security of a stepson, he would have doomed to death a descendant from himself. The stronger presumption is, that Tiberius and Livia, the former impelled by his dread of a rival, and the latter by the malice of a step-mother, were accomplices in the murder. When the assassin, in the military phrase, reported to Tiberius, that what he had given in orders, was duly executed, the reply of the new emperor was, that he had given no such orders, and for what was done the centurion must answer before the senate.

A disavowal so very extraordinary gave the alarm to (*a*) Salustius Crispus, a minister then in favour, and trusted with the secrets of the court. The warrant of the execution had passed through his hands. He dreaded a public examination; well aware that, whether he disclosed the truth, or attempted to disguise it, his own danger would, in either case, be precisely the same. To ward off the blow, he remonstrated to Livia, that the secret counsels of the imperial family, the conduct of ministers, and the actions of the centurions, ought to be veiled from the public eye. By referring too much to the senate, the prince would weaken his own authority: that men should be accountable to the sovereign only, was a branch of the imperial prerogative; and if Tiberius departed from it, he ceased to reign.

VII. At Rome, in the mean time, all things tended to a state of abject servitude. Consuls, senators, and Roman knights, contended with emulation, who should be the most willing slaves. The higher each persons' rank, the more he struggled for the foremost place in bondage. All appeared with a studied countenance. An air of gaiety might dishonour the memory of Augustus, and sadness would ill befit the opening of a new reign. A motley farce was acted; and grief and joy, distress and flattery, succeeding by turns, were curiously mixed and blended. The oath of (*a*) fidelity to Tiberius was taken first by the two consuls

Sextus Pompeius and Sextus Apuleius, and by them administered to Seius Strabo and Caius (*b*) Turranius; the former, præfect of the prætorian bands; the latter, controller of the corn and public stores. Their example was followed by the senate, the army, and the mass of the people.

To make every thing move from the consuls, was the policy of Tiberius. He affected the appearance of republican principles, as if the constitution still subsisted, and he himself had formed no design to destroy it. The very proclamation, by which he convened the senate, professed no other authority than that of the tribunitian power conferred upon him by Augustus. The proclamation itself was short, and penned in modest terms; importing, "that the business of the meeting was, to decree funeral honours to his deceased father: as to himself, he could not leave the body; that office of piety was the only function that he presumed to exercise." This was, indeed, the language of moderation; but Augustus was no sooner dead, than he assumed the supreme authority: in his character of imperator, he took upon him the whole military command; he gave the word to the prætorian (*c*) guards; sentinels were stationed round the palace; the soldiers appeared under arms; the magnificence of a court was seen in all its forms; guards attended him to the forum; guards conducted him to the senate-house; all things announced the (*d*) sovereign. In his dispatches to the army, he was already the successor of Augustus: he spoke the style and language of a recognized emperor, without reserve, and in the tone of power, equivocal only when he addressed the senate.

The fact was, Tiberius dreaded Germanicus. A commander in chief, who had so many legions under his direction, who had formed connections with the allies of Rome, and was besides the idol of the people, might choose to seize the government, rather than linger in expectation. For this reason the fathers were to be managed. There was at the bottom another motive: if, in appearance, he owed his elevation, not to the intrigues of an ambitious mother, or the adoption of a superannuated emperor, but to the voice of the people, it would redound more to his glory. The opportunity was also fair, to pry into the temper and dispositions of the leading senators. The event shewed that his indecision was policy in disguise. He noted the words of men, he watched their looks; warped every circumstance into a crime; and, hoarding all in his memory, gathered rancour for a future day.

VIII. At the first meeting of the senate, the funeral of Augustus was the only subject of debate. The emperor's will was

brought forward by the (*a*) vestal virgins. Tiberius and Livia were declared his heirs. The latter was adopted into the Julian family, with the additional title of AUGUSTA. His grand children and their issue were next in succession; in the third degree he named the nobles of Rome; not indeed from motives of personal regard, for the greater part had been for a long time obnoxious; but a bequest so generous and magnificent might gain the applause of future ages. In the rest of his legacies the will was in the style of a Roman citizen: if we except the clauses, whereby he gave to the Roman people four hundred thousand great sesterces (*b*), to the inferior commonalty five and thirty thousand, to each prætorian soldier one thousand small sesterces, and to every common man belonging to the legions three hundred, he affected neither pomp nor grandeur. The will being read, the funeral honours were taken into consideration. The chief propositions were, that *the procession should pass through the triumphal gate*; this was moved by Asinius Gallus: *that the titles of all the laws of Augustus, and the names of the conquered nations, should be carried before the body*, was the motion of Lucius Arruntius. Valerius Messala was of opinion, that *the oath of fidelity to Tiberius should be renewed every year*; and being thereupon interrogated by the prince, whether that motion was made with his privity? *I made it*, said Messala, *upon my own suggestion; in matters of public concern, however it may give umbrage, the conviction of my own heart shall be the only rule of my conduct*. The age had left no other mode of flattery. The senate with one voice insisted, that the body should be borne to the funeral pile upon their own shoulders. Tiberius assented with seeming condescension, but real arrogance. The Field of Mars was the place appointed for the ceremony. A proclamation was issued, warning the populace to restrain their zeal, and not require that the last duties should be performed in the Forum, as had been done with tumult and disorder at the funeral of Julius Cæsar.

On the day appointed for the ceremony, the soldiers were drawn up under arms; a circumstance that served only to provoke the ridicule of all who remembered the day, or heard of it from their fathers, when Cæsar the dictator was put to death. In that early period of slavery, and in the first emotions of joy for liberty in vain recovered, the blow for freedom seemed a murder to some, and to others a glorious sacrifice. But in the present juncture, when a prince worn out with age, who had grown grey in power, and left a long train of heirs, was to receive the last funeral obsequies, at such a time to call forth the military, in order to secure a quiet

IX. AUGUSTUS now became the subject of public discussion. Frivolous circumstances engaged the attention of the greater number. They observed that the anniversary of his accession to the imperial dignity, was the day of his death. He died at Nola, in the same house, and in the same chamber, where Octavius his father breathed his last. They called to mind, in wonder and amaze, the number of his (*a*) consulships, equal to those of Valerius Corvinus and Caius Marius put together. The tribunitian power continued in his hands during a series of seven and thirty years; he was saluted IMPERATOR no less than one and twenty times; and other titles of distinction were either invented or revived, to adorn his name. Reflections of a different kind were made by thinking men. They rejudged the life of the emperor, and pronounced with freedom. By his apologists it was argued, "that filial piety to his adopted father, the distraction of the times, and the ruin of the laws, made the part he took in the civil war an act of necessity; and civil wars can neither be undertaken nor conducted on principles of honour and strict justice. To revenge the death of Julius Cæsar, was the primary motive. To obtain that end, he made concessions to Antony, and he temporized with Lepidus: but when the latter grew grey in sloth, and the former fell a victim to his voluptuous passions, the commonwealth, convulsed by party divisions, had no resource but the government of one. There was, however, no monarchy, no dictator: content with the unassuming title of Prince of the Senate, he established peace, and settled the constitution. The ocean and far distant rivers (*b*) marked his boundaries of the empire. The legions, the provinces, and the fleets of Rome acted in concert, with all the strength of system. Justice was duly administered at home; the allies were treated with moderation; and magnificent structures rose to adorn the capital. Violent measures were rarely adopted, and never but for the good of the whole."

X. To this it was answered, "Filial piety, and the distraction of the times, were nothing but a colour to varnish over the lust of dominion. It was the ambition of Augustus that gained the veterans by a profusion of largesses; it was ambition that raised an army, when he was yet a young man, and in a private station. By bribery and corruption he seduced to himself the forces of the consuls. To the friends of Pompey's party he wore a mask, affecting republican principles: he deceived the senate; and by an extorted decree possessed himself of the fasces, and the prætorian authority. How long did the consuls Hirtius and Pansa (*a*) survive that event? They were both cut off. Did they fall by the

hand of the enemy? Who can be certain that Pansa did not die by poison infused into his wound, and Hirtius by the treachery of his own soldiers? If that was their fate, is it clear that Augustus was not an actor in that scene of iniquity? That he put himself at the head of both their armies, is a fact well known. Having extorted the consulship (*b*) from a reluctant senate, he threw off the mask, and turned against the commonwealth the arms which had been entrusted to him in the cause of liberty against Mark Antony (*c*). What shall be said of the fury of proscriptions? He seized the lands of Roman citizens (*d*), and divided them among his creatures. These were acts of violence, to this hour unjustified even by those who advised the measure.

To atone for the death of a father, Brutus and Cassius fell a sacrifice: so far, perhaps, may be allowed; but whether that deadly feud, when the good of the commonwealth required it, might not have been, to his immortal honour, appeased in silence, may still be made a question. Be it as it may, the younger Pompey was ruined by an insidious peace, and Lepidus was undone by treachery. Mark Antony relied upon the treaties of Tarentum (*e*) and Brundisium: he went further; he married the sister of Augustus; and, in consequence of that insidious alliance, lost his life. Peace, it is true, was soon after established: but what kind of peace? The slaughter of Lollius (*f*) and Varus stained it in Germany; and the massacre of the Varros (*g*), the Egnatii, and the Julii, made Rome a theatre of blood."

From the public conduct of Augustus, a transition was made to his domestic character. "Livia was taken by force from Tiberius Nero, her lawful husband; she was then advanced in her pregnancy: whether in that condition she was under a legal disability to contract a second marriage, was indeed referred to the pontifical college; but that very reference was a mockery, that turned all religion to a jest. His two favourites, Quintus Tedi-^{us} (*h*) and Vedius Pollio, were distinguished by nothing but riot and debauchery. To crown the whole, Livia ruled him with unbounded sway; to the commonwealth a fatal empress, and to the Cæsarian family a pernicious step-mother. The honours due to the gods were no longer sacred: Augustus (*i*) claimed equal worship. Temples were built, and statues were erected, to him: a mortal man was adored, and priests and pontiffs were appointed to pay him impious homage. In calling Tiberius to the succession, he neither acted from motives of private affection, nor of regard for the public welfare. He knew the arrogance and innate cruelty of the man, and from the contrast hoped to derive new lusture on

himself." That he knew the inward frame and cast of Tiberius, appears from a fact that happened a few years before. The business of granting to that prince a renewal of the tribunitian power, was depending in the senate. Augustus, in his speech upon that occasion, made honourable mention of him; but, at the same time, threw out oblique reflections on his conduct, his deportment, and his manners. With affected tenderness he seemed willing to palliate all defects; but the malice of the apology wounded the deeper.

XI. The rites of sepulture being performed, a temple and religious worship were decreed to the memory of Augustus. The senate now turned their supplications to Tiberius. A direct answer could not be drawn from him. "He talked of the magnitude and the weight of empire; he mistrusted his own abilities: the comprehensive mind of Augustus was, indeed, equal to the charge; but for himself, called as he had been by that emperor to a share in the administration, he knew by experience, that, to direct the affairs of a great nation, was to be in a state of painful pre-eminence, exposed to danger, and subject to the vicissitudes of fortune. In a city so well provided with men of illustrious character, was it advisable to confide the whole to a single ruler? The several departments of public-business would be better filled by a coalition of the best and ablest citizens." In this strain Tiberius delivered himself, with dignity of sentiment, it is true, but nothing from the heart. A profound master of dissimulation, he had from nature, or the force of habit, the art of being dark and unintelligible. Even upon occasions when duplicity was useless, he spoke in short and broken hints, the sense suspended, mysterious, and indecisive. Intending at present to conceal his sentiments (*a*), he was of course more involved than ever. The senators, dreading nothing so much as the crime of knowing his character, broke out in a strain of supplication; they melted into tears; they poured forth entreaties; with uplifted hands they looked to the gods; they turned to the statue of Augustus, and at times fell prostrate at the knees of Tiberius. Thus surrounded he called for a state-paper, and ordered it to be read (*b*). It set forth an estimate of the empire and its resources, the number of citizens, the allies of Rome, an account of the naval strength, the names of the conquered kingdoms and provinces; the subsidies, tributes, and the amount of the revenue, with the necessary disbursements of government, and the demands for secret service. The whole was in the hand-writing of Augustus. It concluded with his advice never to aim at an extension of empire: an impor-

tant rule of policy : but was it the result of wisdom ? or did he view with a malignant eye the fame that might accrue to his successor ?

XII. The senate still continuing, with prostrate servility, to press their suit, Tiberius let fall an expression, intimating that, though unequal to the whole, he was willing to undertake any part that might be committed to his care. Inform us, Cæsar, said Asinius Gallus (*a*), what part do you chuse ? Disconcerted by so unexpected a question, Tiberius paused for a moment ; but soon collecting himself, “ To chuse,” he said, “ or to decline any part, would ill become the man who wished to be dispensed with altogether.” Gallus saw displeasure working in his countenance. With quickness and presence of mind he made answer, “ The question was not put with intent to divide what in its nature is united and indivisible. I appealed to your own feelings. I wished to draw from you a confession, that the commonwealth, being one body politic, requires one mind to direct it.” To this he added a panegyric on the character of Augustus ; he expatiated on the victories obtained by Tiberius, and the civil employments which he had filled, with honour to himself, during a series of years. But this soothing strain had no effect. The resentment of Tiberius was not to be pacified. Asinius Gallus had married Viprania (*b*), the daughter of Marcus Agrippa, after her divorce from Tiberius. By that connection he seemed to aspire above the rank of a citizen ; and the spirit of his father, Asinius Pollio, was still living in the son.

XIII. LUCIUS ARRUNTIVS (*a*) delivered his sentiments, nearly the same as Gallus had offered, and in like manner gave offence. Tiberius harboured in his breast no lurking resentment to Arruntius ; but he was jealous of a man, whom he saw flourishing in opulence, an ardent spirit, possessed of talents, and high in the esteem of the public. Augustus, moreover, in a conversation not long before his death, talking of the succession to the imperial dignity, distinguished three several classes ; in the first, he placed such as were worthy, but would decline the honour ; in the second, men of ambition, but of inferior talents ; in the last, such as had genius to plan, and courage to undertake. Marcus Lepidus (*b*), he said, was every way qualified, but unwilling ; Asinius Gallus had more ambition than merit ; Lucius Arruntius was not only equal to the task, but, if occasion offered, would shew a spirit of enterprise. Of this anecdote, with regard to the two first, no doubt remains ; but instead of Arruntius, Cneius Piso by some writers is said to have been named. Except Lepidus, they were afterwards all cut off for constructive crimes, art-

fully laid to their charge by Tiberius. In the course of the debate, Quintus Haterius and Mamercus Scaurus had the misfortune to alarm that gloomy and suspicious temper: the first, by asking "How long is it your pleasure, Cæsar, that the commonwealth shall want a head to direct it?" Scaurus, by saying, "Since the prince has not interposed the tribunitian (*c*) authority to prevent the report of the consuls, there is room to hope that he will yield to the entreaties of the senate." Tiberius took fire at what was said by Haterius, and broke out with sudden vehemence: to Scaurus he made no reply; resentment had taken root in his heart, and for that reason was smothered in silence.

Fatigued at length by the clamours of the senate, and the solicitation of individuals, he gave way by degrees: not expressly declaring his consent: but, as he said, to end the mutual trouble of repeated refusals and unwearied importunity. It may be related as a fact, that on the following day, attending at the palace to mitigate by an apology, narrowly escaped being put to death by the guards. In a suppliant posture he clasped the emperor's knees; and in that moment Tiberius, entangled perhaps by the petitioner, or making a false step, fell to the ground. This provoked the soldiers upon duty. Haterius was saved from their fury: but the danger that threatened a man of his illustrious character, made no impression on the prince; nor did he relent till Livia exerted all her power and influence. Tiberius yielded at length to the solicitations of his mother.

XIV. The senate, at their next meeting, began to offer the incense of adulation to Livia. It was proposed to confer upon her the title of PARENT; that name was thought too general: the more distinctive appellation of MOTHER OF HER COUNTRY was moved as an amendment. It was further proposed, with the general concurrence, that to the name of the Emperor should be added, THE SON OF JULIA. Tiberius opposed these several motions: honours, he said, ought not to be lavished on women; in what regarded his own rank, he was determined to act with the strictest self-denial. This had the appearance of moderation, but envy was the source. By the honours intended to his mother, he thought his own glory might be eclipsed, and, in that spirit, prevented a decree, by which a lictor (*a*) was ordered to attend her: nor would he suffer an altar (*b*) to be raised on account of her adoption into the Julian family. Other marks of distinction were proposed, and rejected. Germanicus was more favourably treated; for him Tiberius desired the rank of proconsul (*c*). Special messengers were sent to invest him with his honours, and at the same

time to condole with him on the loss of Augustus. Drusus (*d*) was then at Rome; and, being consul designed, in his favour nothing new was demanded. By virtue of the imperial prerogative, twelve candidates were named for the prætorship. That number had been settled by Augustus: and though the senate entreated Tiberius to enlarge the list, he bound himself by an oath never to exceed (*e*) the line already drawn.

XV. The right of electing magistrates, by public suffrage, in the Field of Mars (*a*), was now, for the first time, taken from the people at large, and vested in the senate. The will of the prince had, before that time, great influence in all elections; but parties were formed among the tribes, and sometimes with success. To this encroachment the people made no opposition: they saw their rights taken from them; they grumbled, and submitted. The senators were pleased with the change. They were now delivered from the necessity of humiliating condescensions in the course of their canvass, and from the heavy expence of bribery and corruption. The moderation of Tiberius was a further circumstance in favour of the measure: four candidates of his nomination were implicitly to be chosen, without intrigue or contention; and the prince, content with that number, promised not to stretch his prerogative. The tribunes of the people applied for leave to celebrate, at their own expence, the games newly instituted in honour of Augustus, and ordered to be added to the calendar, under the title of Augustan Games. A decree passed; but the expence was to issue out of the treasury. The tribunes were allowed to preside in the Circus, dressed in (*b*) triumphal robes, but the pomp of splendid chariots was expressly denied. The annual celebration of these games was afterwards transferred, from the tribunes, to that particular prætor who has jurisdiction in all causes between (*c*) strangers and the citizens of Rome.

XVI. Such was the situation of affairs at Rome when a fierce and violent mutiny broke out among the legions at Pannonia. For this insurrection there was no other motive than the licentious spirit, which is apt to shew itself in the beginning of a new reign, and the hope of private advantage in the distractions of a civil war. A summer-camp had been formed for three legions under the command of Junius Blæsus. The death of Augustus, and the accession of Tiberius, being known to the army, the general granted a suspension of (*a*) military duty, as an interval of grief or joy. The soldiers grew wanton in idleness; dissensions spread amongst them; the vile and profligate had their circular audiences; sloth and pleasure prevailed; and all were willing to ex-

change a life of toil and discipline for repose and luxury. There happened to be in the camp a busy incendiary, by name Percennius, formerly a leader of theatrical factions (*b*), and now a common soldier; a man fluent in words, and by his early habits versed in the arts of exciting tumults and sedition. Over the weak and ignorant, and such as felt their minds alarmed with doubts and fears about the future condition of the service, this pragmatical fellow began to exert his influence. In the dead of the night he mixed in cabals; and never failed at the close of day, when the sober and well disposed retired to their tents, to draw together the idle and most abandoned. Having gained a number of proselytes, he stood forth the orator of sedition, and harangued his confederates in the following manner :

XVII. “ How long, my fellow-soldiers, must we obey a small and despicable set of centurions? how long continue slaves to a wretched band of military tribunes? If we mean to redress our grievances, what time so fit as the present, when the new emperor is not yet settled on the throne? Relief may now be obtained either by remonstrances, or sword in hand. By our passive spirit we have suffered enough; we have been slaves in thirty or forty (*a*) campaigns; we are grown grey in the service, worn out with infirmities, and covered with wounds. In that condition we are still condemned to the toils of war. Even the men who have obtained their discharge, still follow the standard under the name of veterans (*b*); another word for protracted misery. A few, indeed, by their bodily vigour have surmounted all their labours; but what is their reward? they are sent to distant regions; and, under colour of an allotment of lands, they are settled on a barren mountain, or a swampy fen. War of itself is a state of the vilest drudgery, without an adequate compensation. The life and limb of a soldier are valued at (*c*) ten pence a day: out of that wretched pittance he must find his clothing, his tent-equipage, and his arms; with that fund he must bribe the centurion; with that, must purchase occasional exemptions from service; and, with that, must pay for a remission of punishment. But blows and stripes from our officers, wounds from the enemy, intense cold in winter, and the fatigue of summer-campaigns; destructive war, in which every thing is hazarded, and peace, by which nothing is gained, are all the soldier's portion.

“ For these evils there is but one remedy left. Let us fix the conditions of our service; let every soldier receive a denarius (*d*) a day, and at the end of sixteen years let him be entitled to his dismissal: beyond that term no further service. Without de-

taining any man whatever, and without forcing him to follow the colours as a veteran, let every soldier receive the arrears that may be due to him; let him be paid in ready money on the spot, and in the very camp where he signalized his valour. The prætorian cohorts receive two denarii for their daily pay; at the end of sixteen years they return to their families: and is superior merit the ground of this distinction? do they encounter greater dangers? It is theirs to mount guard within the city, and the service may be honourable; but it is our lot to serve amidst savage nations, in a state of perpetual warfare. If we look out of our tents, the barbarians are in view."

XVIII. This speech was received with acclamations. Various passions heaved in every breast. Some presented their bodies seamed with stripes; others pointed to their heads grown grey in the service; numbers shewed their tattered clothing, and their persons almost naked. At length the phrensy of the malecontents knew no bounds. Their first design was to incorporate the three legions into one; but which should give its name to the united body was the question: mutual jealousy put an end to the project. Another scheme took place: the eagles of the three legions, with the colours of the cohorts, were crowded together without preference or distinction. They threw up sods of earth, and began to raise a tribunal. Amidst the tumult Blæsus arrived; he called aloud to all; he laid hold of individuals; he offered himself to their swords; and "Here," he said, "behold your victim: imbrue your hands in the blood of your general. Murder is a crime less horrible, than treason to your prince. I will either live to command the legions entrusted to me: or, if you are determined to revolt, dispatch me first; that, when this phrensy is over, you may wake to shame, to horror, and remorse."

XIX. The work of raising a tribunal, in spite of all his efforts, still went on. Heaps of turf were thrown up, and rose breast-high. Conquered at length by the perseverance of their general, the mutineers desisted. Blæsus exerted all his eloquence: "Sedition and revolt," he said, "could not serve the cause: the remonstrances of the army ought to be conveyed to the ear of the prince with respect and deference. The demands which they now made were of the first impression, unknown to former armies, and with the deified Augustus never attempted. In the present juncture, when the prince was new to the cares of government, was that a time to add to his solicitude by tumult and insurrection? If they would still persist, in the season of profound peace, to urge a claim never demanded even by the conquerors in

a civil war, why incur the guilt of rebellion? why, in violation of all military discipline, urge their pretensions sword in hand? They might depute their agent to treat with the prince; and, in presence of their general, they give their instructions on the spot." This proposal was accepted: with one voice they called out for the son of Blæsus, then a military tribune. The young officer undertook the charge. His directions were to insist that, at the expiration of sixteen years, the soldier should be discharged from the service. That point settled, it would then be time to enumerate other grievances. With this commission the general's son went forwards on his journey. A calm succeeded, and lasted for some days. But the minds of the soldiers were still in agitation: their pride was roused; the general's son was now the orator of the army; and force, it was manifest, had at length extorted, what by gentle measures could never be obtained.

XX. Meanwhile, the detached companies (*a*) which before the disturbance had been sent to Nauportum to repair the roads, the bridges, and other military works, having heard of the commotion in the camp, seized the colours; and, after ravaging the adjacent villages, plundered Nauportum, a place little inferior to a municipal town. They treated the centurions with derision; from derision they proceeded to opprobrious language; and, in the end, to blows and open violence. Aufidienus Rufus, the præfect of the camp, was the chief object of their fury: they dragged him out of his carriage; and, laying a heavy load on his back, obliged him to march in the foremost ranks, asking him with contemptuous insolence how he liked his burthen, and the length of his journey? Rufus had risen from a common man to the rank of centurion, and was afterwards made præfect of the camp. In that station he endeavoured to recal the rigour of ancient discipline. A veteran in the service, and long inured to fatigue, he was strict and rigorous in his duty, expecting from others what he had practised himself.

XXI. The return of this tumultuous body renewed the troubles of the camp. The soldiers without controul issued out of the lines, and pillaged the country round. Some, more heavily loaded with booty than their comrades, were apprehended by the orders of Blæsus; and, after receiving due correction, thrown into prison, as an example to the rest. The authority of the general was still in force with the centurions, and such of the common men as retained a sense of their duty. The delinquents, however, refused to submit; they were dragged along, resisting with all their

they called upon their fellow-soldiers by name; they implored the protection of the company to which they belonged; they invoked the cohorts and the legions, crying out to all, that the same lot would shortly be their ———. Against their general they omitted nothing that calumny could suggest; they appealed to heaven; they implored their gods; they tried, by every topic, to excite compassion, to inflame resentment, to awaken terror, and rouse the men to acts of violence. A general insurrection followed: the soldiers in a body rushed to the prison, burst the gates, unchained the prisoners, and associated with themselves the vilest of the army, a band of deserters, and a desperate crew of malefactors, then under condemnation for the enormity of their crimes.

*XXII. The flame of discord raged with redoubled fury. New leaders joined the mutiny. Amidst the crowd, one of the common soldiers, a fellow known by the name of Vibulenus, mounted on the shoulders of his comrades before the tribunal of Blæsus, and addressed the multitude, all wild with fury, and eager to hear the language of sedition. "My friends," he said, "you have bravely interposed to save the lives of these innocent, these much injured men. You have restored them to new life. But who will restore my brother? who will give him to my arms? Sent hither from the German army, in concert with you to settle measures for our common safety, he was last night basely murdered by the hand of gladiators (*a*) whom Blæsus arms for your destruction. Answer me, Blæsus, where have you bestowed the body? The very enemy allows the rites of sepulture. When I have washed my brother with my tears, and printed kisses on his mangled body, then plunge your poignard in this wretched bosom. I shall die content, if these my fellow-soldiers perform the last funeral office, and bury in one grave two wretched victims, who knew no crime but that of serving the common interest of the legions."

XXIII. The speech Vibulenus rendered still more inflammatory by the vehemence of his manner, by beating his breast, by striking his forehead, and pouring a flood of tears. A way being opened through the crowd, he leaped from the men's shoulders, and groveling at the feet of individuals, excited the passions of the multitude to the highest pitch of phrensy. In their fury some fell upon the gladiators retained by Blæsus and loaded them with irons; others seized the general's domestic train; while numbers dispersed themselves on every side in quest of the body: and if it had not been speedily known that no corpse could be found; that the slaves of Blæsus averred under the torture that no mur-

der had been committed ; and, in fact, that the incendiary never had a brother, Blæsus must have fallen a sacrifice. The tribunes, and the præfect of the camp, were obliged to save themselves by flight. Their baggage was seized and plundered. Lucilius the centurion was put to death.* This man, by the sarcastic pleasantry of the soldiers, had been nick-named GIVE ME ANOTHER ; because, in chastising the soldiers, when one rod was broke, he was used to call for ANOTHER, and then ANOTHER. The rest of the centurions lay concealed in lurking places. Out of the whole number Julius Clemens, a man of prompt and busy talents, was the favourite of the insurgents. He was spared as a fit person to negotiate the claims of the army. Two of the legions, the eighth and fifteenth, were upon the point of coming to the decision of the sword: the former bent on the destruction of Sirpicus, a centurion ; and the latter determined to protect him. The quarrel would have laid a scene of blood, if the soldiers of the ninth legion had not, by entreaty, or by menacing the obstinate, appeased the fury of both parties,

XXIV. When the account of these transactions reached Tiberius, that abstruse and gloomy temper, which loved to brood in secret over all untoward events, was so deeply affected, that he resolved, without delay, to dispatch his son Drusus, with others of high rank, and two prætorian cohorts, to quell the insurrection. In their instructions no decisive orders were given: they were left to act as emergencies might require. To the cohorts was added a select detachment, with a party of the prætorian horse, and the flower of the Germans, at that time the body-guard of the emperor. In the train which accompanied Drusus, Ælius Sejanus (*a*) was appointed, by his counsels to guide the inexperience of the prince. Sejanus, at that time in a joint commission with his father Strabo, had the command of the prætorian bands, and stood high in favour with Tiberius: the army would of course consider him as the fountain of rewards and punishments. As soon as they approached the camp, the discontented legions, by way of doing honour to Drusus, advanced to meet him ; not, indeed, with colours displayed, as is usual on such occasions ; but with a deep and solemn silence, their dress neglected, and their whole appearance uncouth and sordid. In their looks was seen an air of dejection, and at the same time a sullen gloom, that plainly shewed a spirit of mutiny still working in their hearts.

XXV. Drusus was no sooner within the intrenchments, than the malcontents secured the gates.* Sentinels were posted at different stations, while the rest in a body gathered round the tribunal.

Drusus stood in act to speak, with his hand commanding silence. The soldiers felt a variety of contending passions: they looked around, and viewing their numbers, grew fierce at the sight: they rent the air with shouts and acclamations; they turned to Drusus, and were covered with confusion. An indistinct and hollow murmur was heard; a general uproar followed: and soon afterwards a deep and awful silence. The behaviour of the men varied with their passions; by turns inflamed with rage, or depressed with fear. Drusus seized his moment, and read his father's letter, in substance stating, that Tiberius had nothing so much at heart as the interest of the gallant legions with whom he had served in so many wars. As soon as his grief for the loss of Augustus allowed him leisure, it was his intention to refer the case of the army to the wisdom of the senate. In the mean time, he sent his son to grant all the relief that could then be applied. Ulterior demands he reserved for the deliberation of the fathers: to enforce authority, or to relax it, was the lawful right of that assembly: and the senate, beyond all doubt, would distribute rewards and punishments with equal justice.

XXVI. The soldiers made answer, that they had appointed Julius Clemens to speak in their behalf. That officer claimed a right of dismissal from the service, at the end of sixteen years; all arrears then to be discharged: in the mean time a denarius to be the soldier's daily pay; and the practice of detaining the men beyond the period of their service, under the name of veterans, to be abolished for ever. In a business of so much moment, Drusus observed, that the senate and the emperor must be consulted; a general clamour followed. "Why did he come so far, since he had no authority to augment their pay, or to mitigate their sufferings? The power of doing good was not confided to him; while every petty officer inflicted blows, and stripes, and even death. It had been formerly the policy of Tiberius to elude the claims of the army, by taking shelter under the name of Augustus: and now Drusus comes to play the same farce. How long were they to be amused by the visits of the emperor's son? Could that be deemed an equitable government, that kept nothing in suspense but the good of the army? When the soldier is to be punished, or a battle to be fought, why not consult the senate? According to the present system, reward is to be always a subject of reference; while punishment is instant and without appeal."

XXVII. The soldiers, in a tumultuous body, rushed from the tribunal, breathing vengeance, and, wherever they met either the men belonging to the prætorian bands, or the friends of Drusus,

threatening violence, in hopes of ending the dispute by a sudden conflict. Cneius Lentulus (*a*), whose age and military character gave him considerable weight, was particularly obnoxious: he was supposed to be the chief adviser of Drusus, and an enemy to the proceedings of the army. For the security of his person, he went aside with Drusus, intending to repair to the winter camp. The mutineers gathered round him, demanding with insolence "which way was he going? to the senate? perhaps to the emperor? Was he there to shew himself an enemy to the demands of the legion?" Nothing could restrain their fury: they discharged a volley of stones; and one of them taking place, Lentulus, wounded and covered with blood, had nothing to expect but instant death, when the guards that attended Drusus came up in time, and rescued him from destruction,

XXVIII. The night that followed seemed big with some fatal disaster, when an unexpected phenomenon put an end to the commotion. In a clear and serene sky the moon was suddenly eclipsed (*a*). This appearance, in its natural cause not understood by the soldiers, was deemed a prognostic denouncing the fate of the army. The planet, in its languishing state, represented the condition of the legions: if it recovered its former lustre, the efforts of the men would be crowned with success. To assist the moon in her labours, the air resounded with the clangor of brazen instruments, with the sound of trumpets, and other warlike music. The crowd, in the mean time, stood at gaze: every gleam of light inspired the men with joy; and the sudden gloom depressed their hearts with grief. The clouds condensed, and the moon was supposed to be lost in utter darkness. A melancholy horror seized the multitude; and melancholy is sure to engender superstition. A religious panic spread through the army. The appearance in the heavens foretold eternal labour to the soldiers; and all lamented that by their crimes they had called down upon themselves the indignation of the gods. Drusus took advantage of the moment. The opportunity was the effect of chance; but, rightly managed, might conduce to the wisest purpose.

He gave orders that the men who by honest means were most in credit with the malecontents, should go round from tent to tent. Among these was Clemens, the centurion. They visited every part of the camp; they applied to the guards on duty; they conversed with the patrole, and mixed with the sentinels at the gates. They allured some, by promises, and by terror subdued the spirit of others. "How long shall we besiege the son of the emperor? Where will this confusion end? Must we follow Per-

cennius and Vibulenus? And shall we swear fidelity to those new commanders? Will their funds supply the pay of the legions? Have they lands to assign to the veteran soldier? For them shall the Neros and the Drusi be posed? Are they to mount the vacant throne, the future sovereigns of Rome? Let us, since we were the last to enter into rebellion, be the first to expiate our guilt by well-timed repentance. Demands in favour of all, proceed but slowly; to individuals, indulgence is more easily granted; deserve it separately, and the reward will follow." This reasoning had its effect: suspicion and mutual distrust began to take place; the new-raised soldiers went apart from the veterans; the legions separated; a sense of duty revived in the breast of all; the gates were no longer guarded; and the colours, at first promiscuously crowded together, were restored to their proper station.

XXIX. At the return of day, Drusus called an assembly of the soldiers. Though unused to public speaking, he delivered himself with the eloquence of a man who felt his own importance, and the dignity of his rank. He condemned the past, and applauded the present. It was not, he said, a part of his character to yield to menaces, or to shrink from danger. If he saw them penitent, if he heard the language of remorse, he would make a report in their favour, and dispose his father to listen to their petition. The soldiers answered in humble terms: at their request, the younger Blæsus mentioned above, with Lucius Apronius, a Roman knight in the train of Drusus, and Justus Catonius, a centurion (*a*) of the first rank, were dispatched as the delegates of the army. In the councils afterwards held by Drusus, various opinions were entertained, and different measures proposed. To wait the return of the deputies, and meanwhile to win the affections of the men by moderation, was the advice of many. Others were for immediate coercion: "Lenity, they said, makes no impression on the vulgar mind. The common men, when not kept in subjection, are fierce and turbulent; yet ever ready to bend and crouch under proper authority. It was now the time, while they were overwhelmed with superstition, to infuse another fear, and teach them to respect their general. The authors of the late sedition ought to be made a public example." Drusus, by the bent of his nature, prone to vindictive measures, desired that Percennius and Vibulenus might be brought before him. By his orders, they were put to death; according to some writers, in his own tent, and there buried; according to others, their bodies were thrown over the intrenchments, a spectacle for public view.

XXX. Diligent search was made for the most active incendiaries. Some were found roving on the outside of the lines, and were instantly cut off by the centurions, or the prætorian soldiers. Others were delivered up to justice by their respective companies, as an earnest of their own conversion. The rigour of the winter, which set in earlier than usual, added to the afflictions of the army. Heavy rains ensued, and fell with such violence, that the men could not venture from their tents. To meet in parties, and converse with their comrades, was impossible. The colours, borne down by torrents that rushed through the camp, were with difficulty secured. Superstition still continued to fill the mind with terror. In every thing that happened, imagination saw the anger of the gods: it was not without reason that the planets suffered an eclipse, and storms and tempests burst from the angry elements. The guilt of the army was the cause of all. To avert impending vengeance, the only expedient was to depart at once from a vile inauspicious camp, and, by due atonement, expiate their past offences in their winter-quarters. In this persuasion the eighth legion departed; the fifteenth followed; while the ninth remained behind, declaring aloud that they would wait for orders from Tiberius: but they soon saw themselves deserted, and therefore struck their tents, willing to do by choice what in a little time would be an act of necessity. Peace and good order being thus restored, Drusus judged it unnecessary to wait till the return of the deputies, and immediately set off for Rome.

XXXI. About the same time, and from the same causes, another sedition broke out among the legions in Germany, supported by greater numbers, and every way more alarming. The leaders of the mutiny flattered themselves that Germanicus, impatient of a new master, would resign himself to the will of the legions, and in that case they had no doubt but that every thing would fall before him. Two armies (*a*) in that juncture were formed on the banks of the Rhine; one in Upper Germany, commanded by Caius Silius; the other in the Lower Germany, under Aulus Cæcina. Both were subordinate to Germanicus, the commander in chief, who was then in Gaul, holding the assembly of the states (*b*), and collecting the revenues of that nation. The forces under Silius had not as yet revolted: undecided, wavering, and cautious, they judged it prudent to wait the issue of the mutiny begun by others. In Cæcina's camp on the Lower Rhine the flame of discord was kindled to the utmost fury. The one-and-twentieth and fifth legions began the insurrection: the first and the twentieth followed their example: they were all stationed together in a sum-

mer-camp on the confines of the Ubians. The campaign was inactive, and as the calls of duty were slight, the time of course was passed in repose and indolence.

New levies from Rome, the refuse of that city, had lately joined the army. Upon the first intelligence of the death of Augustus, these men, long addicted to licentiousness, and averse from labour, began to practise upon the ruder minds of their fellow-soldiers. The time, they said, was come, when the veterans might claim their dismissal from the service; when the young soldier might augment his pay: when the army in general might redress their grievances, and retaliate the cruelty of the centurions. It was not, as in Pannonia, a single Percennius that inflamed the mutiny; nor were these arguments urged to men that saw on every side of them superior armies, and of course trembled while they meditated a revolt. There were numbers of busy incendiaries, and many mouths to bawl sedition. Their doctrine was, that the fate of Rome was in their hands; by their victories the empire flourished: by their valour Germany was subdued; and from the country which they had conquered, the emperors of Rome were proud to derive a title (*c*) to adorn their names.

XXXII. Cæcina saw the danger, but made no effort to suppress it. The malecontents were numerous, and their phrensy above all controul; insomuch that the general no longer retained his usual firmness. The tumult broke out at once: the soldiers fell upon the centurions, the old and lasting cause of military discontent, and in every insurrection the first to fall a sacrifice. They seized their victims, and without mercy dashed them on the ground: in every legion (*a*) the centurions amounted to sixty; an equal number fell on each of them. The soldiers laid on with their cudgels; they wounded, maimed, and mangled, their devoted officers; and, to complete their vengeance, cast them dead, or ready to expire, over the intrenchments. Numbers were thrown into the Rhine. One in particular, named Septimius, fled to the tribunal: and clasping the knees of his general, hoped there to find a sanctuary. The soldiers demanded him with contumacy, and Cæcina was obliged to give him to their fury. Cassius Chærea (*b*), the same who afterwards immortalized his name by the death of Caligula, was then a centurion, in the vigour of youth, and of a spirit to face every danger. He made head against all assailants, and sword in hand cut his way through the thickest of their ranks. From this time all was uproar and commotion. No tribune gave orders, no præfect of the camp was heard. The leaders of the mutiny appointed sentinels; they

appointed the night watch, and gave directions as emergencies required. One mind inspired — whole body; and this circumstance, in the judgment of — who best knew the temper of the army, was the sure sign of a faction not easy to be quelled. In separate bodies nothing was done; no single incendiary took upon him to direct; together they set up a general shout, and together all were silent. Every thing moved in concert, and even anarchy had the appearance of regular discipline.

XXXIII. Meanwhile Germanicus, engaged, as has been mentioned, with the states of Gaul, received advice that Augustus was no more. He had married Agrippina, the grand-daughter (*a*) of that emperor, and by her had several children. Drusus, the brother of Tiberius, was his father, and of course Livia was his grandmother. Thus descended, and thus allied, he lived in perpetual anxiety. The sullen aversion of his uncle, and the secret malice of Livia, embittered his days. The hatred with which they pursued him was unjust; and, for that reason, unrelenting. The fact is, Drusus (*b*) was the delight of the Roman people: they cherished his memory; persuaded that, if the sovereign power had devolved on him, the old republic would have been restored. At his death, the affections of mankind were transferred to his son. From similar virtues the same conduct was expected. Possessed of popular talents, affable, and obliging to all, Germanicus presented a strong contrast to the harsh temper and clouded aspect of Tiberius. The jealousies that subsisted between the women, added fuel to the flame; Livia beheld the wife of Germanicus with the malice of a step-mother; and, in return, Agrippina resented every thing with sensibility, perhaps with indignation. But the tenderness of her affection for her husband softened her fiercer passions, and gave a tincture of delicacy to that haughty spirit which nothing could subdue.

XXXIV. GERMANICUS was now advanced nearer to the imperial dignity: but his zeal for Tiberius rose in proportion. He required from the Sequanians and the Belgic states (*a*) the oath of fidelity to the emperor; and being informed of the commotions that distracted the army, he set forward, without delay, to appease the tumult. The legions met him on the outside of the intrenchments, with down-cast eyes, and all the external symptoms of repentance. He was, however, no sooner within the lines, than the camp resounded with groans and bitter lamentations. Some laid hold of the prince's hand, as if going to kiss it; but inserting his fingers in their mouths, made him feel the boneless gums, complaining that they had lost their teeth in the service: others

shewed their bodies bent with age, and drooping under a load of infirmities. A tumultuous — gathered round the tribunal: Germanicus ordered them to — in their respective companies, that the men might more distinctly hear his answer; and to distinguish the cohorts, he directed the standards to be ranged in proper order. The soldiers obeyed, but with reluctance. Germanicus opened with the panegyric of Augustus; he proceeded to the victories and triumphs obtained by Tiberius (*b*), insisting chiefly on his exploits in Germany, at the head of those very legions. The succession, he observed, was quietly settled: Italy consented, both the Gauls remained in their duty, and peace prevailed in every part of the empire.

XXXV. Thus far Germanicus was heard with silence, or at worst with a low and hollow murmur. He made a transition to the present disturbances: “Where is now the sense of military duty? Where that ancient discipline, the boast and honour of the Roman armies? Whither have you driven the tribunes? Where are the centurions?” At these words, the whole multitude, as if with one instinct, threw off their clothes, exposing their bodies seamed with wounds from the enemy, and with lashes from the centurion. A general outcry followed. They complained of the price exacted for relaxations of duty; they mentioned the miserable pittance which they received for their daily pay; they set forth their various hardships, and in particular their unremitting labour at the intrenchments, the fatigue of carrying provisions, wood, and forage, with a detail of other employments, sometimes imposed by necessity, and frequently to prevent idleness in the camp. The clamour of the veterans was outrageous: they had served thirty years and more, and when were they to expect a cessation of misery? They desired to retreat for old age, that they might not languish in despair, and wait till the hand of death released them from their troubles. Some demanded immediate payment of the legacies bequeathed by Augustus. They offered up ardent vows for the success of Germanicus; assuring him, if he wished to seize the sovereign power, that they were to a man devoted to his service.

Struck with horror, and dreading the contagion of so foul a crime, Germanicus leaped from the tribunal. The soldiers sword in hand opposed his passage, and even threatened violence if he did not return. The prince was resolved to perish, rather than forfeit his honour. He drew his sword, and pointed it to his breast, ready to plunge it to his heart. The people near him stopped his hand; but the crowd at a distance, and even some who dared

to advance, had the insolence to bid him strike: one in particular, by name Calusidius, presented a naked sword; adding, at the same time, *Take this; it is sharper than your own.* This behaviour, even in the moment of phrensy, appeared to the soldiers an atrocious act. A pause ensued. The friends of Germanicus seized the opportunity, and conveyed him to his tent.

XXXVI. A council was immediately called. It was well known that the insurgents were preparing a deputation to the army on the Upper Rhine, in order to engage them in the revolt, and make it a common cause. The city of the Ubians was devoted to destruction. From the pillage of that place, the plan of the mutineers was to proceed to greater lengths, and carry desolation into the provinces of Gaul. The Germans at the same time knew the dissensions of the Roman army; and, if the Rhine were once abandoned, stood in readiness to seize so advantageous a post. The moment was full of perplexity. To employ the auxiliary forces, and the states in alliance with Rome against the revolted legions, were to engage in a civil war. To proceed with rigour might be dangerous; and to pacify the men by largesses, were an expedient altogether dishonourable. Grant all or nothing, the dilemma was either way big with mischief. After mature deliberation, letters were framed in the name of Tiberius, importing that at the end of twenty years the soldier should be entitled to his dismissal; that, after sixteen, he should be deemed a veteran, still retained in the service, but exempt from all duty, except that of repelling the incursions of the enemy. A promise was added, that the legacies given by Augustus should not only be paid, but increased to double the amount.

XXXVII. The forgery was suspected by the soldiers. They saw that the letter was an expedient to gain time. They demanded immediate compliance, and accordingly dismissions from the service were made out by the tribunes. The payment of the money was deferred till the legions arrived in their winter quarters. The fifth and one-and-twentieth refused to stir from the camp, till Germanicus with his own finances and the assistance of his friends, made up the sum required. The first and twentieth legions, under the command of Cæcina, proceeded towards the city of the Ubians; exhibiting, as they marched, a shameful spectacle, while they carried, amidst the colours and the Roman eagles, the treasure extorted from their general. Germanicus proceeded with expedition to the army on the Upper Rhine, and there required the oath of fidelity to the emperor. The second, the thirteenth, and sixteenth legions complied without hesitation. The fourteenth stood for

some time in suspense. They made no demand; but Germanicus ordered dismissions from the service to be made out for the veterans, and their money to be forthwith discharged,

XXXVIII. Meanwhile a party of veterans belonging to the legions lately in commotion, but at that time stationed in the territory of the Chaucians, discovered the same spirit of disaffection; but the firmness of Mennius, the prefect of the camp, suppressed the mischief in its birth. He ordered two of the ringleaders to be seized, and put to death; an act of severity not strictly (*a*) legal, but in some degree justified by necessity. He was obliged, however, to seek his safety by flight. The soldiers pursued him. Being detected in his lurking-place, he resolved to face his enemies, and depend upon his own bravery. "It is not," he said, "against me, the prefect of the camp, that this outrage is committed; it is treachery to Germanicus; it is treason to the emperor." The leaders of the mutiny were struck with terror. In that moment he seized the standard; and turning towards the river (*b*), declared, in a peremptory tone, that whoever quitted his rank, should suffer as a deserter. The whole body marched into winter quarters, murmuring discontent, but not daring to disobey.

XXXIX. During these transactions, the deputies of the senate met Germanicus at the Ubian altar (*a*), on his return from the Upper Rhine. Two legions, the first and twentieth, were stationed at that place in winter-quarters; and, with them, the veterans lately appointed to follow the colours. To minds in their condition, fluctuating between fear and conscious guilt, every circumstance was a new alarm. The deputies, they were sure, came with instructions to revoke and cancel the terms which violence had extorted. The credulity of the common people never works by halves; they believe without proof, and soon find the author of what never happened. Munatius Plancus, a senator of consular rank, and a principal person in the embassy, was named as the framer of a decree, that never existed but in the imagination of the soldiers. In the dead of the night, they rushed in a body to the head-quarters of Germanicus, demanding, with rage and violence, the purple standard (*b*) which was there deposited. They broke open the doors; they forced their way into the house; and, dragging their general out of his bed, with menaces of instant death compelled him to surrender the standard. Flushed with this exploit, they ran wild through the streets; and meeting the deputies, then on their way to join the prince, they poured forth a torrent of opprobrious language, and threatened a general massacre.

Plancus was the first object of their fury. That illustrious citizen could not, without dishonour to his character, shrink back from a tumultuous rabble; he was however compelled to take refuge in the camp of the first legion. He there embraced the colours: and, laying hold of the eagles, thought himself protected by the gods of the army. But even that sanctuary was no longer a place of shelter; the soldiers forgot the religion of the camp; and if Calpurnius, the eagle-bearer, had not made a stout resistance, a deed of horror, unheard of, even among barbarians, had been impiously perpetrated; and the blood of a Roman ambassador, in a Roman camp had stained the altar of the gods (*c*). At the return of day, when the general, the men, and the actions of all might be clearly distinguished, Germanicus entered the camp. He ordered Plancus to be conducted to his presence, and seated him near himself on the tribunal. He complained of the distractions of the time; but imputed what had happened not so much to the madness of the soldiers, as to the vengeance of the gods. He explained the nature of the deputation from the senate; he stated the rights of ambassadors; he painted forth, in pathetic terms, the indignity offered to a man of such high consideration as Plancus: and lamented the disgrace that befel the legion. The soldiers heard him like men astonished, but not convinced. Germanicus thought proper to dismiss the deputies; but, to guard their persons, ordered a detachment of the auxiliary horse to escort them.

XL. The conduct of Germanicus was censured by many of his friends. “Why did he not withdraw to the army on the Upper Rhine? Discipline was there in force, and with proper assistance the mutiny might have been crushed at once. By dismissions from the service, by largesses, and other feeble measures, the disturbances were too much encouraged. If the general set no value on his own life, why neglect the safety of his infant son (*a*)? Why hazard among lawless men, who had violated every sacred right, an affectionate wife, at that time far advanced in her pregnancy? Those tender pledges were the property of the state, and should be restored to the emperor and the commonwealth.” Germanicus yielded to these remonstrances; but the consent of Agrippina was still to be obtained. Descended from Augustus, she insisted that the grand-daughter of that emperor had not so far degenerated, as to shrink from danger. Germanicus continued to urge his request; he melted into tears; he clasped her in his arms; he embraced her infant son, and at length prevailed. A proces-

the wife of the commander in chief, compelled to be a wanderer, with her infant son in her arms. A band of wretched women, driven forth from their husbands, attended in her train. Amongst those whom they left behind, the scene of distress was not less affecting.

XLII. The camp presented a mournful spectacle. Instead of a Roman general at the head of his legions, instead of Germanicus in all the pomp and pride of authority, the face of things resembled a city taken by storm. Nothing was heard but shrieks and lamentations. The soldiers listened; they came forth from their tents; they stood astonished at the sight: and, "Why," they said, "wherefore those notes of sorrow? What means that mournful spectacle? A train of noble matrons deserted, left to themselves, abandoned by all! no centurion, not so much as a soldier, to accompany them! The wife of the general, undistinguished in the crowd, without a guard, and without the train of attendants suited to her rank, proceeding on her way towards the people of Treves, to seek in a foreign state that protection, which was denied her in a Roman camp!" To these reflections shame and remorse succeeded, and every breast was touched with sympathy. All lamented the condition of Agrippina. They called to mind the splendor of her father Agrippa; they recollected the majesty of Augustus, her grandfather; they remembered Drusus, her father-in-law: her own personal accomplishments, her numerous issue, and her virtue, endeared her to the army. Her son, they said, was a native of the camp (*a*); he was educated in the tents of the legions; and surnamed CALIGULA, from the boots so called, which, to win the affections of the soldiers, he wore in common with the meanest of the army. Amidst these reflections, the honour intended for the people of Treves made the deepest impression. Stung by that idea, they pressed forward to Agrippina; they entreated her to stay; they opposed her passage; they ran in crowds to Germanicus, imploring him not to let her depart. The prince, still warm with mixed emotions of grief and indignation, addressed them in the following manner:

XLIII. "My wife and child are ever dear to me, but no more so than my father (*a*) and the commonwealth. But the emperor will be safe in his own imperial dignity, and the commonwealth has other armies to fight her battles. For my wife and children, if from their destruction you might derive additional glory, I could yield them up a sacrifice in such a cause: at present, I remove them from the rage of frantic men. If horrors are still to multiply, let my blood glut your fury. The great-grandson of Augustus, and the daughter-in-law of Tiberius, need not be left to fill

the measure of your iniquity. Without that horrible catastrophe the scene of guilt may end. But let me ask you, in these last few days what have you not attempted? What have you left unviolated? By what name shall I now address you? Shall I call you soldiers? Soldiers! who have dared to besiege the son (*b*) of your emperor! who have made him a prisoner in his own intrenchments! Can I call you citizens? Citizens! who have trampled under your feet the authority of the senate: who have violated the most awful sanctions, even those which hostile states have ever held in respect, the rights of ambassadors, and the law of nations?

“ Julius Cæsar by a single word was able to quell a mutiny: he spoke to the men who resisted his authority: he called them Romans (*c*), and they became his soldiers. Augustus shewed himself to the legions that fought at Actium, and the majesty of his countenance awed them into obedience. The distance between myself and those illustrious characters, I know, is great; and yet, descended from them, with their blood in my veins, I should resent with indignation a parallel outrage from the soldiers of Syria, or of Spain: and will you, ye men of the first legion, who received your colours from the hand of Tiberius; and you, ye men of the twentieth, his fellow-warriors in the field, his companions in so many victories; will you thus requite him for all the favours so graciously bestowed upon you? From every other quarter of the empire Tiberius has received nothing but joyful tidings: and must I wound his ear with the news of your revolt? Must he hear from me, that neither the soldiers raised by myself, nor the veterans who fought under him, are willing to own his authority? Must he be told that neither dismissions from the service, nor money lavishly granted, can appease the fury of ungrateful men? Must I inform him, that here the centurions are murdered: that, in this camp, the tribunes are driven from their post; that here the ambassadors of Rome are detained as prisoners? that the intrenchments present a scene of slaughter? that rivers are discoloured with our blood? and that a Roman general leads a precarious life, at the mercy of men inflamed with epidemic madness?

XLIII. “ Why, the other day, when I endeavoured to address you, why was the sword which I aimed at my breast, why in that moment was it wrested from me? Oh, my mistaken friends! The man who presented his sword, dealt more kindly by me. I could then have closed my eyes in peace. I should not have lived to see the disgrace of the legions, and all the horrors that followed. After my death, you would have chosen another general,

regardless indeed of my unhappy lot, but still of spirit to revenge the massacre of Varus and his three legions. May that revenge be still reserved for the Roman sword; and may the gods withhold from the Belgic states, though now they court the opportunity, the vast renown of vindicating the Roman name, and humbling the pride of the German nations! and may thy departed spirit, adored Augustus! who now art ranked among the gods; and may thy image (*a*), Drusus, my ever-honoured father! may thy memory inspire these unhappy men, whom I now see touched with remorse! May your active energy blot out the disgrace that sits heavy upon them; and may the rage of civil discord discharge itself on the enemies of Rome! And you, my fellow-soldiers! whom I behold with altered looks, whose hearts begin to melt with sorrow and repentance, if you mean to preserve the ambassadors of the senate; if you intend to remain faithful to your prince, and to restore my wife and children; detach yourselves at once from the contagion of guilty men; withdraw from the seditious: that act will be a proof of your remorse, an earnest of returning virtue."

XLIV. The soldiers were appeased by this harangue. They acknowledged their guilt, and the justice of the reproof. In a suppliant tone they entreated Germanicus to select for punishment the most obnoxious; to pardon the weakness of men drawn into error, and lead them against the enemy. They requested that his wife might be recalled; and that his son, the darling of the camp, might not be sent a hostage to the states of Gaul, Agrippina being then advanced in her pregnancy, and the winter-season approaching, Germanicus judged it best to let her proceed on her journey. His son, he said, should once more appear amongst them. What remained to be done he left to themselves.

The soldiers were now incited by new sentiments and passions unfelt before: they seized the ringleaders of the sedition, and delivered them, loaded with irons, to Caius Cetronius, who commanded the first legion. By that officer the delinquents were brought to immediate justice. The form of proceeding was as follows: The legions under arms were ranged round the tribunal: the criminal was set up to public view; if the general voice pronounced him guilty, he was thrown headlong down, and put to instant death. In this mode of punishment the soldier concurred with ardour; by shedding the blood of others, he thought his own guilt expiated. The measure, however, violent, received no check from Germanicus. What was done had no sanction

from his orders. The cruelty began with the soldiers, and by consequence could be imputed to no one else. The veterans followed the example, and in a few days afterwards were ordered to march into Rætia, under colour of defending the province from the inroads of the Suevians; but in truth, to remove them from the camp polluted by rebellion, and in the end made savage by the horrors of military execution. A strict review of the centurions was the first care of Germanicus. They were all cited before him; each in person gave in his name, his rank, the place of his birth, the length of his services, the actions in which he had distinguished himself, and the military honours (*a*) which he had obtained. If the tribunes, or the legion in general, reported in his favour, he preserved his station; if taxed by the general voice with avarice or cruelty, he was discharged from the service.

XLV. Order and tranquillity were in this manner restored: but at the distance of sixty miles, at a place called *Vetera* (*a*), riot and disorder still subsisted. The fifth and twenty-first legions were there in winter-quarters. In the late commotions these men were the first and most active incendiaries. The worst and blackest crimes were by them committed; and now, when the storm was in appearance over, they still retained their former ferocity, unreclaimed by the penitence of others, and undismayed by the fate of those who had suffered death. To meet this new alarm, Germanicus resolved to equip his fleet, and with the auxiliary forces to sail down the Rhine, in order, if the mutiny still subsisted, to crush it at once by force of arms.

XLVI. At Rome, in the mean time, where the issue of the commotions in Illyricum was yet unknown, advice was received of the disorders that broke out in Germany. The city was thrown into consternation. All exclaimed against the conduct of Tiberius. "To amuse the senate and the people, both helpless, void of spirit, and disarmed, was the sole drift of the emperor. The flame of discord was in the mean time kindled up by the distant armies; and two young men who had neither experience, nor sufficient authority, were sent in vain to quell the insurrection. Why did not Tiberius set out in person upon the first alarm? The occasion called for his presence. At the sight of him, who had gained renown in war, and was moreover the fountain of rewards and punishments, the malcontents would have laid down their arms. Augustus (*a*), though in the decline of life, could make a progress into Germany: and shall Tiberius, in the vigour of his days, content himself with the vain parade of attending the senate, there to amuse himself with

petty disputes, to cavil about words, and wrangle with the fathers? Enough was done at Rome to establish his system of slavery, and despotic power. Measures should now be taken to curb the spirit of the legions, and teach them to endure the leisure of repose."

XLVII. Tiberius heard the murmurs of discontent, but remained inflexible. To keep possession of the capital, and neither hazard his own safety, nor that of the empire, was his fixed resolution. A crowd of reflections filled him with anxiety. The German army was superior in strength: that in Pannonia was the nearest: the former had great resources in Gaul, and Italy lay open to the latter. To which should he give the preference? If he visited one, the other might take umbrage. By sending his sons, he held the balance even, and neither could be jealous. It was besides his maxim, that the imperial dignity should not be suffered to tarnish in the eye of the public. What is seen at a distance, is most respected. If Drusus and Germanicus reserved some points for the consideration of their father, the inexperience of youth would be a sufficient apology. Should the mutineers perist with obstinacy, there would still be time for the prince to interpose, and either by rigour, or conciliating measures, to restore the ancient discipline. If he went in person, and the insurgents spurned his authority, what resource was left?—These considerations had their weight; and yet, to have the appearance of being willing to face his armies was part of his policy. He played this game so well, that he seemed every day upon the point of leaving Rome (*a*). He settled his train of attendants, ordered his camp equipage, equipped his fleets: still contriving, by specious pretences, to give a colour to delay. The winter-season, he said, was near at hand, and the weight of affairs at Rome claimed his attention. The most discerning were for some time the dupes of his dissimulation. The people were much longer amused, and the provinces were the last to see through the delusion.

XLVIII. Germanicus in the mean time was ready, with his collected force, to act against the rebel legions. He was willing, notwithstanding, to suspend his operations, till time should shew whether the late example had wrought the minds of the soldiers to submission, and a due sense of their duty. With this intent, he sent dispatches to Cæcina, to inform that officer, that he was advancing at the head of a powerful army; resolved, if justice was not previously executed, to put the whole body to the sword,

Cæcina communicated, in a confidential manner, his secret instructions to the standard-bearers, to the inferior officers, and such of the private men as were known to be well-affected. He recom-

mended to them to avert the danger that hung over the legions, and in good time to secure their lives. In times of peace, he said, there is always leisure to investigate the truth, and separate the man of merit from the turbulent and seditious: but war is no distinction of cases; the innocent and the guilty fall in one promiscuous carnage.

The officers, thus instructed, sounded the common men; and, finding the greatest part well-affected, agreed, at an hour approved of by Cæcina, to fall with sudden fury upon the leaders of the mutiny. Having concerted their measures, at a signal given they began the attack. They rushed sword in hand into the tents (*a*), and without mercy butchered their comrades, who little thought they were so near their end. A dreadful slaughter followed: no cause assigned, and no explanation given. Except the authors of the measure, no man knew from what motive the assault proceeded, or where it would end.

XLIX. In the civil wars recorded in history, we nowhere find a scene of horror like the present. No battle was fought; there was no assault from an adverse camp: in the same tents, where the day saw them eat their meal in peace, and the night laid them down to rest, comrades divide against their fellows; darts and javelins are thrown with sudden fury; uproar and confusion follow; shouts and dying groans resound throughout the camp; a scene of blood is laid; wretches expire, and the reason remains unknown. The event is left to chance. Men of worth and honour perished in the fray; for the guilty, finding themselves the devoted objects, snatched up their arms, and joined the better cause. Cæcina remained a tame spectator; no officer, no tribune, attempted to stop the wild commotion. The fury of the soldiers had its free career; and vengeance rioted in blood, even to satiety. Germanicus in a short time after entered the camp. He saw a tragic spectacle; and, with tears in his eyes, called it a massacre, not an act of justice. He ordered the bodies to be burnt. The fury of the soldiers had not yet subsided: in the agitation of their minds they desired to be led against the enemy, in order to expiate by the blood of the Barbarians the desolation they had made. The shades of their slaughtered friends could not be otherwise appeased; when their breasts were gashed with honourable wounds, atonement would then be made. Germanicus embraced the opportunity; and throwing a bridge over the river (*a*), advanced with an army of twelve thousand legionary soldiers, six-and-twenty cohorts of the allies, and eight squadrons of horse; all free from disaffection, and during the late commotions strict observers of discipline.

L. The Germans, posted at a small distance, exulted in full security. They saw with pleasure the cessation of arms occasioned by the death of Augustus; and the revolt of the legions inspired them with fresh courage. The Romans, by a forced march, passed the Cæsian forest (*a*); and having levelled part of the rampart (*b*) formerly begun by Tiberius, pitched their tents on the spot. In the front and rear of the camp, they threw up intrenchments. The flanks were fortified with a pile of trees, hewn down for the purpose. Their way from that place lay through a gloomy forest: but of two roads, which was most eligible, was matter of doubt; whether the (*c*) shortest and most frequented, or another more difficult, and seldom attempted, but for that reason unsuspected by the enemy. The longest road was preferred. The army pushed on with vigour. The scouts had brought intelligence that the approaching night was a festival, to be celebrated by the Barbarians with joy and revelry. In consequence of this information, Cæcina had orders to advance with the light cohorts, and clear a passage through the woods. The legions followed at a moderate distance. The brightness of the night favoured their design. They arrived, with rapid expedition, at the villages of the Marsians (*d*), and without delay formed a chain of posts, to inclose the enemy on every side. The Barbarians were sunk in sleep and wine, some stretched on their beds, others at full length under the tables; all in full security, without a guard, without posts, and without a sentinel on duty. No appearance of war was seen; nor could that be called a peace, which was only the effect of savage riot, the langour of a debauch.

LI. Germanicus, to spread the slaughter as wide as possible, divided his men into four battalions. The country, fifty miles round, was laid waste with fire and sword; no compassion for sex or age; no distinction of places, holy or profane; nothing was sacred. In the general ruin the Temple of Tanfan (*a*), which was held by the inhabitants in the highest veneration, was levelled to the ground. Dreadful as the slaughter was, it did not cost a drop of Roman blood. Not so much as a wound was received. The attack was made on the Barbarians sunk in sleep, dispersed in flight, unarmed, and incapable of resistance. An account soon reached the Bructerians, the Tubantes, and the Usipetes. Inflamed with resentment, those nations took up arms; and posting themselves to advantage, surrounded the woods through which the Roman army was to pass. Germanicus, informed of their motions, marched in order of battle. Part of the cavalry, with the light cohorts, formed the van; the first legion followed, to support them; the baggage moved in

the centre. The left wing was closed by the twenty-first legion, and the right by the fifth. The twentieth, with the auxiliaries, brought up the rear. The Germans, in close ambush, waited till the army stretched into the woods. After skirmishing with the advanced party, and both their flanks, they fell with their whole strength upon the rear. The light cohorts, unable to sustain the shock of a close embodied enemy, were thrown into disorder; when Germanicus, riding at full speed to the twentieth legion, cried aloud, "The time is come when you may efface, by one brave exploit, the guilt of the late sedition: charge with courage, and you gain immortal honour." Roused by this animating strain, the legion rushed to the attack, and at the first onset broke the ranks of the enemy. The Barbarians fled to the open plain: the Romans pursued them with dreadful slaughter. Meanwhile the van of the army passed the limits of the forest, and began to throw up intrenchments. From that time the march was unmolested. The soldiers, flushed with success, and in the glory of this expedition losing all memory of former guilt, were sent into winter-quarters.

LII. An account of these events arriving at Rome, Tiberius was variously affected. He received a degree of pleasure, but it was a pleasure mingled with anxiety. That the troubles in the camp were at an end, he heard with satisfaction: but he saw, with a jealous spirit, that by largesses and dismissions from the service, Germanicus had gained the affections of the legions. The glory of his arms was another circumstance that touched him nearly. He thought fit, notwithstanding, to lay the whole account before the senate. He expatiated at large in praise of Germanicus, but in terms of studied ostentation, too elaborate to be thought sincere. Of Drusus, and the issue of the troubles in Illyricum, he spoke with more reserve; concise, yet not without energy. The concessions made by Germanicus to the legions on the Rhine, were ratified in every article, and at the same time extended to the army in Pannonia,

LIII. In the course of the year died Julia (*a*), the daughter of Augustus. On account of her lascivious pleasures, she had been formerly banished by her father to the isle of Pandataria, and afterwards to Rhegium, a city on the streights of Sicily. During the life of her sons Caius and Lucius, she became the wife of Tiberius, and by the haughtiness of her carriage made him feel that she thought him beneath her rank. The arrogance of her behaviour was the secret and most powerful motive for the retreat, which that prince made to the isle of Rhodes. At his accession

to the empire, when he was master of the Roman world, he saw her in a state of destitution, banished, covered with infamy, and, after the murder of Agrippa Posthumus, without a ray of hope to comfort her. Yet this could not appease the malice of Tiberius. He ordered her to be starved to death; concluding that, after a tedious exile at a place remote, a lingering death in want and misery would pass unnoticed.

From the same root of bitterness sprung the cruelty with which he persecuted Sempronius Gracchus (*b*); a man descended from a noble family, possessed of talents, and adorned with eloquence, but eloquence viciously applied. By his wit and rare accomplishments he seduced the affections of Julia, even in the life-time of her husband Agrippa. Nor did his passion stop there: when she was afterwards married to Tiberius, he was still a persevering adulterer, and by secret artifices poisoned the mind of the wife against her husband. The letter to Augustus, in which she treated the character of Tiberius with contempt, was generally thought to be his composition. For these offences he was banished to Cercina, an island on the coast of Africa, where he passed fourteen years in exile. Soldiers at length were sent to put an end to his days. The assassins found him on the point of a prominent neck of land, with a countenance fixed in sorrow and despair. As soon as the ruffians approached, he desired a short delay, that he might write the sentiments of a dying man to his wife Alliaria. Having dispatched that business, he presented his neck to the murderer's stroke; in his last moments worthy the Sempronian name. His life was a series of degenerate actions. The assassins, according to some historians, were not hired at Rome, but sent from Africa by the proconsul Lucius Asprenas, at the instigation of Tiberius, who hoped to throw from himself the load of guilt, and fix it on his tools of power. The artifice did not succeed.

LIV. In the course of this year was formed a new institution of religious rites. In honour of Augustus a list of priests was added to the sacerdotal college, in imitation of the order founded in ancient times by Titus Tatius, to perpetuate the religious ceremonies of the Sabines. To create this new sodality, the names of the most eminent citizens, to the number of one-and-twenty, were drawn by lot; and Tiberius, Drusus, Claudius, and Germanicus, were added. It happened, however, that the games performed this year in honour of Augustus were disturbed by violent factions among the players (*a*). In compliance with the wishes of Mæcenas, that passionate admirer, of Bathyllus the

comedian, Augustus had always favoured the exhibition of pantomimes. He had himself a taste for those amusements; and by mixing with the diversions of the multitude, he thought he shewed a popular condescension. Tiberius was of a different character: but the minds of men, softened by luxury, and during a long reign dissolved in pleasure, could not easily conform to that austerity, which suited the rigid temper of the prince.

LV. In the consulship of Drusus Cæsar and Caius Norbanus, a triumph was decreed to Germanicus, though the war was not yet brought to a conclusion. The prince had concerted his plan of operations for the ensuing summer; but he thought proper, early in the spring, to open the campaign, by a sudden irruption into the territories of the Cattians; a people distracted among themselves by the opposite factions of Arminius (*a*) and Segestes; the former famous for his treachery to the Romans, and the latter for unshaken fidelity. Arminius was the common disturber of Germany; Segestes, on the other hand, had given repeated proofs of his pacific temper. When measures were taken for a general insurrection, he discovered the conspiracy; and during the banquet which preceded the massacre of Varus, he proposed that he himself, Arminius, and other chiefs, should be seized, and loaded with irons. By that vigorous measure he was sure that the minds of the common people would be depressed with fear; and, having lost their chiefs, none would dare to rise in arms. The general, of course, would have leisure to discriminate the innocent from the guilty. But Varus was fated to perish, and Arminius struck the blow. In the present juncture, Segestes was compelled by the ardour of his countrymen to take up arms. He still, however, retained his former sentiments. He had, besides, motives of a private nature: his daughter, whom he had promised in marriage to another chief, was ravished from him by Arminius. The father and the son-in-law were by consequence inveterate enemies: and that connection, which between persons mutually well inclined forms the tenderest friendship, served only to inflame the animosity of the two contending chiefs.

LVI. Encouraged by these dissensions, Germanicus appointed Cæcina to the command of four legions, five thousand of the allies, and the German recruits lately raised, by hasty levies, on this side of the Rhine. He marched himself at the head of an equal legionary force, and double the number of auxiliaries. On the ruins of a fort, formerly built on Mount Taunus (*a*) by his father Drusus, he raised a fortification, and proceeded by rapid marches against the Cattians. To secure his retreat, he left be-

hind him Lucius Apronius, with orders to work at the roads and embank the rivers. The dryness of the season, uncommon in those parts, and the low bed of waters in the rivers, favoured his expedition; but before his return, the fall of heavy rains, and the overflow of torrents, might lay the country under water. His arrival was so little expected by the Cattians, that their women and children were either taken prisoners, or put to the sword. The young and able-bodied made their escape by swimming across the Adrana. From the opposite bank they attempted to hinder a bridge from being thrown over the river; but by a fierce discharge from the engines, and a volley of darts, they were driven from their post. They offered terms of peace, but without success. Numbers submitted at discretion: the rest abandoned their villages, and fled for shelter into the woods. The country round was laid waste; Mattium, the capital, was destroyed by fire; and the open plains were made a desert. Germanicus marched his army back towards the Rhine, the Barbarians never daring to harass the rear, as is their practice, when, pretending to retreat in a panic, they wheel about on a sudden, and return to the charge. The Cheruskans meditated a sudden attack in favour of the Cattians; but Cæcina, with an army of observation, spread so warm an alarm, that the enterprise was dropt. The Marsians, more bold and desperate, risked a battle, and were defeated.

LVII. Germanicus, in a short time afterwards, received a message from Segestes, imploring protection from the fury of his countrymen, who held him closely besieged. Arminius had been the adviser of the war, and was by consequence the idol of the people. In a nation of savages, the man of fierce and turbulent spirit is sure, in times of commotion, to be the leading demagogue. Among the deputies sent to Germanicus, was Segimund, the son of Segestes; a young man who, in the year famous for the revolt of Germany, was made by the Romans, a priest of the Ubian altar; but soon after, fired by the zeal that roused his whole nation, he tore off his sacred vestments, and went over to his countrymen. Conscious of this offence, he hesitated for some time, willing to decline the embassy; till at length, encouraged by the fame of Roman clemency, he obeyed his father's orders. He met with a gracious reception; and, under a proper guard, was conducted in safety to the frontiers of Gaul. Germanicus thought it of moment to change his purpose, and march back to the relief of Segestes. He no sooner appeared before the place, than the enemy was attacked, and put to the rout.

Segestes was set at liberty, and with him a numerous train of relatives and faithful followers; several women of noble birth; and, in the number, the daughter of Segestes (*a*), then married to Arminius. In her deportment no trace appeared of her father's character: she breathed the spirit of her husband. Not a tear was seen to start; no supplicating tone was heard; she stood in pensive silence; her hands strained close to her bosom, and her eyes fixed upon womb, then pregnant with the fruit of her marriage. At the same time was brought forth a load of spoils, which, in the slaughter of Varus and his legions, fell to the share of those who now surrendered to the Roman arms. What chiefly attracted every eye, was Segestes himself; his stature of superior size, his countenance that of a man who knew neither guilt nor fear. He spoke to this effect:

LVIII. "It is not now the first time that Segestes has given proofs of his attachment to the cause of Rome. From the moment when I was enrolled a citizen by the deified Augustus, your interest has been the rule of my conduct. Your friends I embraced; your enemies were mine. In acting thus, I have not been guilty of treason to my country. A traitor I know is odious even to those who profit by the treason. I have been your friend, because I thought the interests of Germany and Rome were interwoven with each other; I have been your friend, because I preferred peace to war. Governed by these principles I addressed myself to Varus, who commanded your armies; before his tribunal, I exhibited an accusation against Arminius, the ravisher of my daughter, and the violator of public treaties. But sloth and irresolution were the bane of that unfortunate general. From laws enfeebled and relaxed I expected no relief. I therefore desired, earnestly desired, that Arminius, and the other chiefs of the conspiracy, might be thrown into irons. I did not except myself. With what zeal I pressed the measure, witness that fatal night which I wish had been my last. The horrors that followed, demand ~~our tears~~: they cannot be justified. Soon after that tragic event, I confined Arminius in chains; and from his faction I have suffered, in my turn, the same indignity. Admitted now to an interview with Germanicus, I prefer ancient friendship to new connections; my voice is still for peace. For myself, I have nothing in view; my honour is dear to me, and I desire to repel all suspicion perfidy. I would, if possible, make terms for my countrymen, if they can be induced to prefer a well-timed repentance to calamity and ruin. For my son, and the errors of his youth, I am an humble suppliant. My daughter, indeed, appears before

you, by necessity, not by her own choice : I acknowledge it. It is yours to decide her fate : it is yours to judge which ought to have most influence, her husband, or her father : she is with child by Arminius, and she sprung from me." Germanicus, in his usual style of moderation, assured him that his children and relations should be protected ; as to himself, he might depend upon a safe retreat in one of the old provinces. He then marched back to the Rhine ; and there, by the direction of Tiberius, was honoured with the title of IMPERATOR. The wife of Arminius was delivered of a boy, who was reared and educated at Ravenna (*a*). The disasters which made him afterwards the sport of fortune, shall be related in their proper place.

LIX. The surrender of Segestes, and his gracious reception from Germanicus, being in a short time spread throughout Germany, the feelings of men were various, as their inclinations happened to be for peace or war. Arminius, by nature fierce and enterprising, seeing, in this juncture, his wife for ever lost, and the child in her womb a slave before its birth, felt himself inflamed with tenfold fury. He flew round the country of the Cheruskans, spreading the flame of discord, and in every quarter rousing the people to revenge ; he called aloud to arms, to arms against Segestes, to arms against the Romans. He spared no topic that could inflame resentment. " Behold," he cried, " behold in Segestes the true character of a father ! in Germanicus an accomplished general ! in the exploits of the Roman army, the glory of a warlike nation ! with mighty numbers they have led a woman into captivity. It was not in this manner that Arminius dealt with them : three legions, and as many commanders, fell a sacrifice to my revenge. To the arts of traitors I am a stranger ; I wage no war with women big with child. My enemies are worthy of a soldier ; I declare open hostility, and sword in hand I meet them in the field of battle.

" Survey your religious groves : the Roman banners by me hung up, and dedicated to the gods of our country, are there displayed ; they are trophies of victory. Let Segestes fly for shelter to the Roman provinces ; let him enjoy his bank on the side of Gaul ; and let him there meanly crouch to make his son the priest of a foreign altar. Posterity will have reason to curse his memory ; future ages will detest the man, whose crime it is, that we have seen, between the Rhine and the Elbe, rods and axes, the Roman habit, and the Roman arms. To other nations, punishments and taxes are yet unknown ; they are happy, for they are ignorant of Romans. We have bravely thrown off the yoke ; we

are free from burthens: and since Augustus was obliged to retreat, that very Augustus whom his countrymen have made a god; and since Tiberius, that upstart emperor, keeps aloof from Germany, shall we, who have dared nobly for our liberties, shrink from a boy void of experience, and an army ruined by their own divisions? If your country is dear to you, if the glory of your ancestors is near your hearts, if liberty is of any value, if the enjoyment of your natural rights is preferable to new masters and foreign colonies, follow Arminius. I will marshal you the way to glory and to freedom. Segestes has nothing in store but infamy, chains, and bondage."

LX. By these incendiary speeches all Germany was roused to action. The Cheruskans took up arms, and the neighbouring states followed their example. Inguiomer, a man long known, and high in the estimation of the Romans, declared in favour of Arminius: he was uncle to that chieftain. By adopting his measures, he added strength to the confederacy. Germanicus saw the impending danger. To cause a diversion, and avoid the united strength of the enemy, he ordered Cæcina, with forty Roman cohorts, to penetrate into the territory of the Bructerians, as far as the river Amisia. Pedito, at the head of the cavalry, was directed to march along the confines of the Frisians. Germanicus, with four legions, embarked on the lakes (*a*). One common place of destination was appointed: the foot, the cavalry, and the fleet, arrived in due time. The Chaucians joined the Roman army; the Bructerians set fire to their houses, and abandoned their country. Lucius Stertinius, with a detachment of the light horse, was ordered to pursue the fugitives. That officer came up with the enemy, and put the whole body to the rout. Amidst the slaughter that followed, some of the soldiers were intent on plunder. Among the spoils was found the eagle of the nineteenth legion, lost in the massacre of Varus. The army pushed on with : to the farthest limit of the Bructerians. The whole country between the river Amisia and the Luppia, was made a desert. The Romans were now at a small distance from the forest of Teutoburgium (*b*), where the bones of Varus and his legions were said to be still unburied.

LXI. Touched by this affecting circumstance, Germanicus resolved to pay the last human office to the relics of that unfortunate commander, and his slaughtered soldiers. The same tender sentiment diffused itself through the army: some felt the touch of nature for their relations, others for their friends; and all lamented the disasters of war, and the wretched lot of human kind. Cæ-

cina was sent forward to explore the woods: where the waters were out, to throw up bridges; and by heaping loads of earth on the swampy soil, to secure a solid footing. The army marched through a gloomy solitude. The place presented an awful spectacle, and the memory of a tragical event increased the horror of the scene. The first camp of Varus appeared in view. The extent of the ground, and the three different inclosures for eagles (*a*), still distinctly seen, left no doubt but that the whole was the work of the three legions. Farther on were traced the ruins of a rampart, and the hollow of a ditch well nigh filled up. This was supposed to be the spot where the few, who escaped the general massacre, made their last effort, and perished in the attempt. The plains around were white with bones, in some places thinly scattered, in others lying in heaps, as the men happened to fall in flight, or in a body resisted to the last. Fragments of javelins, and the limbs of horses, lay scattered about the field. Human skulls were seen upon the trunks of trees. In the adjacent woods stood the savage altars where the tribunes and principal centurions were offered up a sacrifice with barbarous rites. Some of the soldiers who survived that dreadful day, and afterwards broke their chains, related circumstantially several particulars. “Here the commanders of the legions were put to the sword: on that spot the eagles were seized. There Varus received his first wound; and this the place where he gave himself the mortal stab, and died by his own sword. Yonder mound was the tribunal from which Arminius harangued his countrymen: here he fixed his gibbets; there he dug the funeral trenches; and in that quarter he offered every mark of scorn and insolence to the colours and the Roman eagles.”

LXII. Six years had elapsed since the overthrow of Varus; and now, on the same spot, the Roman army collected the bones of their slaughtered countrymen. Whether they were burying the remains of strangers, or of their own friends, no man knew; all, however, considered themselves as performing the last obsequies to their kindred, and their brother-soldiers. While employed in this pious office, their hearts were torn with contending passions; by turns oppressed with grief, and burning for revenge. A monument to the memory of the dead was raised with turf. Germanicus with his own hand laid the first sod; discharging at once the tribute due to the legions, and sympathizing with the rest of the army. The whole, though an act of piety to the slain, was condemned by Tiberius. The malignity of his nature led him to misinterpret the actions of Germanicus; perhaps he was appre-

hensive, that the view of a field covered with the unburied limbs of a slaughtered army, might damp the ardour of the soldier, and add to the ferocity of the enemy. There might be another reason for his displeasure. Perhaps he thought that a general, invested with the office of augur, and other religious functions, ought not to assist at the performance of funeral rites.

LXIII. Germanicus pressed forward, by rapid marches, in pursuit of Arminius, who fled before him, taking advantage of the defiles, and difficult parts of the country. Having overtaken the Barbarians, and seeing his opportunity, he ordered the cavalry to advance on the open plain, and dislodge the enemy. Arminius drew up his men in close compacted ranks, and, feigning a retreat to the forest, suddenly wheeled about; giving, at the same time, the signal to the troops that lay ambushed in the woods, to rush out, and begin the attack. The Roman cavalry, struck with surprise at the sudden appearance of a new army, were thrown into disorder. They fell back upon the cohorts sent to support them, and a general consternation followed. The Barbarians pursued their advantage; and had well nigh driven the Romans into a morass, well known to themselves, but impracticable to strangers, when Germanicus came up with the legions in order of battle. At the sight of a regular force, the Germans were struck with terror. The broken ranks of the Romans had time to rally. Nothing decisive followed. Both armies parted upon equal terms: Germanicus marched back to the river Amisia, and with his legions sailed across the lakes. Part of the cavalry had orders to file along the sea-coast, and by a winding march return to the banks of the Rhine.

Cæcina, at the head of his own division, marched through a country of which he was not ignorant. He had directions to pass *the long bridges (a)* with all possible expedition. The place so called is a narrow causeway, constructed formerly by Lucius Domitius. It stretches a great length of way between two prodigious marshes. The country round is one vast fen, in some parts covered with a deep and slimy mud, in others with a tenacious heavy clay, intersected frequently by rapid torrents. A thick forest, rising at some distance on a gradual acclivity, inclosed the whole scene, and formed a kind of amphitheatre. Arminius, who knew the course of the country, made a forced march, and took post in the woods, before the Romans, encumbered with arms and heavy baggage, arrived at the place. Cæcina found a double difficulty. The bridges, ruined by time, were to be repaired; and the enemy at the same time was to be repulsed. He judged

it necessary to pitch his camp; as in that situation a sufficient number might work at the causeway, while the rest were held in readiness to engage the enemy.

LXIV. The Barbarians made a vigorous effort to force the outposts, and penetrate to the men working at the intrenchments. They rushed forward with impetuous fury, they wheeled about to the flanks, they returned to charge in front. A mingled shout arose from the labourers and the combatants. All things seemed to conspire against the Romans: the slimy soil, if the men stood still, sunk under them; if they advanced, it was too slippery for their feet. The weight of the soldier's armour and the depth of water, made the management of the javelins almost impracticable. The Cheruskans, on the contrary, were fighting in their own element; they were used to fens and marshes; their stature was large, and their spears of a length to wound at a distance. The legions began to give way, when night came on, and put an end to the unequal conflict. The Barbarians were too much flushed with success to complain of fatigue, or to think of rest. During the night they cut a channel for the waters, and from the neighbouring hills let down a deluge into the valley. The plains were laid under water; and the half-finished works being carried away by the flood, the soldier saw that his labour was to begin again.

Cæcina had been forty years in the service. A man of his experience, who had known the vicissitudes of war, was not to be disconcerted. He saw, between the morass and the hills, a plain of solid ground, large enough for a small army. To that spot, having weighed all circumstances, he judged it his best expedient to send the wounded with the heavy baggage, and in the mean time to confine the Germans in their woods. For this purpose he stationed the fifth legion in the right wing, and the one-and-twentieth in the left; the first legion led the van, and the twentieth brought up the rear.

LXV. The night in both camps was busy and unquiet, but from different causes. The Barbarians passed their time in jollity and carousing; warlike songs and savage howlings kept a constant uproar, while the woods and valleys rung with the hideous sound. In the Roman camp the scene was different: pale gleaming fires were seen; no sound, save that of low and hollow murmurs; the soldiers extended at length under the palisades, or wandered from tent to tent, fatigued and weary, yet scarce awake. Cæcina was disturbed by a terrible dream: he thought that Quintilius Varus emerged from the fens; and calling upon him to follow, waved his hand to point the way. Unwilling to obey the summons,

Cæcina pushed the phantom from him. At break of day, the legions, which had been stationed in the wings, through fear, or a spirit of mutiny, abandoned their post, and seized a piece of solid ground, beyond the morass. Arminius, though the opportunity was fair, did not embrace it: but soon after, seeing the baggage fast in the mud, or in the ditches, the soldiers gathering round in tumult and disorder: the eagles in confusion; and, as in such cases always happens, each man acting for himself, and deaf to the command of his officers; he ordered his men to make a vigorous onset, exclaiming as he advanced, "Behold Varus and his legions! their fate once more has given them to our swords."

He charged at the head of a chosen band; and by gashing and mangling the horses, made a dreadful havoc. Goaded by wounds, and not able to keep their legs on a slimy soil, which was made still more slippery by the effusion of their own blood, those animals in their fury threw their riders, overturned all in their way; and trampled under their feet the wretches that lay on the ground. The chief distress was round the eagles; to support them under a heavy volley of darts was difficult, and to fix them in the swampy ground impossible. Cæcinà, exerting himself with undaunted vigour to sustain the ranks, had his horse killed under him. The Barbarians were ready to surround him, if the first legion had not come up to his assistance. At length the rage for plunder, natural to savages, turned the fortune of the day. Intent on booty, the Germans desisted from the fight. The Romans seized their advantage, and towards the close of the day gained a station on the solid ground. Their distress, however was not at an end: intrenchments were to be raised; earth to be brought: their tools for digging and cutting the soil, were lost; no tents for the soldiers; no medicine for their wounded: their provisions in a vile condition, deformed with filth and blood: a night big with horror hung over their heads; and the ensuing day, to a number of brave and gallant men, might prove the last. The spirit of the legions sunk, and all lamented their condition.

LXVI. It happened, in the course of the night, that a horse broke loose; and, scared by the noise of the soldiers, ran wild through the camp, trampling down all that came in his way. This accident spread a general panic. In the first hurry of surprise, it was generally believed that the Germans had stormed the intrenchments. The soldiers rushed to the gates, chiefly to that called the *Decuman (a)*, at the back of the camp, remote from the enemy, and the most likely to favour their escape. Cæcina knew that it was a false alarm; he tried to recal the men from their

error; he commanded, he implored, he laid hold of numbers: but finding all without effect, he threw himself on the ground, and lay stretched at length across the passage. At the sight of their general in that condition, the men recoiled with horror from the outrage of trampling on his body. In that interval, the tribunes and centurions convinced the men that their fears were without foundation.

LXVII. Cæcina assembled his men in the part of the camp assigned for the eagles. Having commanded silence, he explained their situation, and the necessity that called upon them to act like men. "They had nothing to depend upon except their valour; but their valour must be cool, deliberate, guided by prudence. Let all remain within the lines, till the Barbarians, in hopes of carrying the works, advance to the assault. Then will be the time to sally out. By one brave effort they might open a passage to the Rhine. If they fled, other woods, and deeper fens, remain behind; perhaps more savage enemies. By one glorious victory they were sure of gaining every advantage; honoured by their country, loved by their families, and applauded by the whole army." The bright side of the military life being thus held forth, he said nothing of the reverse. His next care was to select a body of his bravest soldiers. These he provided with horses, as well from his own retinue, as from those of the tribunes and centurions, without favour or partiality, distinguishing merit only. The men thus mounted were to make the first impression on the enemy, and the infantry had orders to support the rear.

LXVIII. The Germans, in the mean time, were no less in agitation; their hopes of conquest, the love of plunder, and the jarring counsels of their chiefs, distracted every mind. The measure proposed by Arminius was, to let the Romans break up their camp, and surround them again in the narrow defiles, and in the bogs and marshes. Inguiomer, more fierce and violent, and for that reason more acceptable to the genius of Barbarians, was for storming the camp: it would be carried by a general assault; the number of prisoners would be greater, and the booty in better condition. His advice prevailed. At the point of day the attack began: at the first onset the Germans levelled the fosse, threw in heaps of hurdles, and attempted a scalade. The ramparts were thinly manned; the soldiers who shewed themselves, put on the appearance of a panic. The Barbarians climbed to the top of the works. In that moment the signal was given to the cohorts; clarions and trumpets sounded through the camp; the Romans in a body, and with one general shout, rushed on to the attack. They

fell upon the enemy in the rear; crying aloud, as they advanced, "Here are no woods, no treacherous fens; we are here on equal ground, and the gods will decide between us." The Barbarians had promised themselves an easy conquest. The affair, they imagined, would be with a handful of men; but their surprise rose in proportion, when they heard the clangour of trumpets, and saw the field glittering with arms. The sudden terror magnified their danger. To be elated with success, and to droop in adversity, is the genius of savage nations. A dreadful slaughter followed. The two chiefs betook themselves to flight; Arminius unhurt; and Inguiomer dangerously wounded. No quarter was given to the common men. The pursuit continued as long as day-light and resentment lasted. Night coming on, the legions returned to their camp, covered with new wounds, and their provisions no better than the day before; but health, and food, and vigour, all things were found in victory.

LXIX. Meanwhile a report was spread round the country, that the Roman army was cut to pieces, and the Germans, flushed with conquest, were pouring down to the invasion of Gaul. The consternation was such, that numbers proposed to demolish the bridge over the Rhine. Vile as the project was, there were men who, through fear, would have been hardy enough to carry it into execution, if Agrippina had not prevented so foul a disgrace. Superior to the weakness of her sex, she took upon her, with an heroic spirit, the functions of a general officer. She attended to the wants of the men: she distributed clothes to the indigent, and medicines to the sick. Pliny (*a*) has left, in his history of the wars in Germany, a description of Agrippina, at the head of the bridge, reviewing the soldiers as they returned, and with thanks and congratulations applauding their valour. This conduct alarmed the jealous temper of Tiberius: "Such active zeal," he said, "sprung from sinister motives; those popular virtues had not for their object the enemies of Rome. The soldiers were caressed for other purposes. What remained for the commander in chief, if a woman can thus unsex herself at the head of the eagles? She reviews the legions, and by largesses draws to herself the affections of the men. Was it not enough for her ambition, that she shewed her son to the army, and carried him from tent to tent, in the uniform of the common soldier, with the title of Cæsar Caligula? This woman towers above the commanders of the legions, and even above their general officer. She can suppress an insurrection, though the name and majesty of the prince makes no impression." These were the reflections that planted

thorns in the breast of Tiberius. By the arts of Sejanus, the malice of his heart was still more envenomed. That minister studied the character of his master. He practised on his passions, and had the skill to sow in time the seeds of hatred, which he knew would work in secret, and at a distant day break out with collected force.

LXX. Germanicus, who had sailed with the legions, thought proper to lighten his ships, in order to render them more fit for the navigation of the northern seas, full of sandbanks, and often dangerous both at the flood and the tide of ebb. With this view, he disembarked the second and the fourteenth legions, and put them under the command of Publius Vitellius (*a*), with directions to pursue their way overland. Vitellius had at first a dry shore; but the wind blowing hard from the north, and the waves, as usual at the equinox, rolling with a prodigious swell, the soldiers were carried away by the torrent. The country was laid under water. The sea, the shore, and the fields, presented one vast expanse. The depths and shallows, the quicksands and the solid ground, were no more distinguished. The men were overwhelmed by the waves, and absorbed by the eddies. Horses, baggage, and dead bodies, were seen floating together. The companies of the legions were mixed in wild confusion, sometimes breast-high in water, and often deeper. Numbers were carried off by the flood, and lost for ever. Exhortations and mutual encouragement were of no avail. Valour and cowardice, prudence and temerity, wisdom and folly, perished without distinction. Vitellius at length gained an eminence, and drew the legions after him. The night was passed in the utmost distress; without fire, without utensils; many of the soldiers naked; the greatest part wounded, and all in a condition worse than the horrors of a siege. When the enemy is at the gates, an honourable death still remains; but here their fate was wretched and inglorious. The return of day presented a new face of things: the waters subsided, and the land appeared. The general pursued his march to the river Unsingis (*b*), where Germanicus was arrived with his fleet. The two legions were taken on board. A report of their total loss was spread far and wide, and every day gained credit, till their safe return with Germanicus proved the whole to be a false alarm.

LXXI. Meanwhile Stertinius, who had been dispatched to receive the surrender of Segimer, the brother of Segestes, conducted that chief, together with his son, to the city of the Ubians. A free pardon was granted to both: to Segimer, without hesitation;

to the son, who was known to have offered indignities to the body of Varus, not without some delay. Gaul, Spain, and Italy, seemed to vie with each other in exertions to repair the losses of the army; each nation offering, according to their respective abilities, a supply of arms, of horses, and money. Germanicus thanked them for their zeal, but received arms and horses only. With his own funds he relieved the wants of the soldiers; and to obliterate, or at least to soften, the recollection of past misfortunes, he united with generosity the most conciliating manners. He visited the sick; he applauded their bravery; he examined their wounds; he encouraged some by promises; he roused others to a sense of glory; and, in general filled all hearts with zeal for his person and the success of his arms.

LXXII. Triumphal ornaments (*a*) were this year decreed to Aulus Cæcina, Lucius Apronius, and Caius Silius, for their conduct under Germanicus. The title of *Father of his Country*, so often pressed upon him by the people, Tiberius once more declined; nor would he consent that men should be sworn on his acts, though a vote for that purpose had passed the senate. For this self-denial, he alleged the instability of human affairs, and the danger of the sovereign, always growing in proportion to the eminence on which he stands. Popular as this sentiment was, no man thought it sincere. He who had lately revived, in all its rigour, the law of violated majesty, could not be considered as the friend of civil liberty. The title, indeed, of that law was known in ancient times; but the spirit of it differed from the modern practice. During the old republic, the treachery that betrayed an army, the seditious spirit that threw the state into convulsions, the corrupt administration that impaired the majesty of the Roman people, were the objects of the law. Men were arraigned for their actions, but words were free. Augustus (*b*) was the first who warped the law to new devices. The licentious spirit of Cassius Severus, whose satirical pen had ridiculed the most eminent of both sexes, excited the indignation of the prince; and the pains and penalties of violated majesty were, by a forced construction, extended to defamatory libels. After his example, Tiberius, being asked by the prætor, Pompeius Macer, whether in such prosecutions judgment should be pronounced, returned for answer, that the law must take its course. The fact was, Tiberius in his turn had felt the edge of satire in certain anonymous verses, circulated at that time, and keenly pointed at his pride, his cruelty, and his dissensions with his mother.

LXXIII. It will not be deemed an improper digression, if we state in this place the cases of two Roman knights, Felanius and Rubrinus, both of narrow fortunes, and both attacked under the new mode of prosecution. A review of those proceedings will shew the grievance in its origin, and its progress (*a*); how it gathered strength from the wily arts of Tiberius? from what causes it was for a time suppressed, and afterwards revived in all its force, till it proved in the end the most detestable invention that ever harassed mankind. The charge against Falanius was, that he had admitted into one of the fraternities, then established in honour of Augustus, one Cassius, a comedian of profligate manners; and further that, in the sale of his gardens, he had suffered a statue of Augustus to be put up to auction with the rest of his goods. The crime alleged against Rubrinus was, that, being sworn on the name of Augustus, he was guilty of perjury. Tiberius, as soon as he was apprised of the proceedings, wrote to the consuls—"that divine honours were not decreed to the memory of his father, in order to lay snares for the people. Cassius the player, as well as others of his profession, had often assisted in the games dedicated by Livia to the memory of the deceased emperor; and if his statue, in common with those of the gods in general, was put up to sale with the house and gardens, the interests of religion would not be hurt. A false oath on the name of Augustus was the same as a perjury in an appeal to Jupiter: but the gods must be their own avengers."

LXXIV. In a short time after this transaction, Granius Marcellus, prætor of Bithynia, was accused of violated majesty by his own quæstor, Cæpio Crispinus. The charge was supported by Romanus Hispo (*a*), a mercenary advocate, who had then lately set up the trade of an informer: that detestable trade, which, by the iniquity of the times, and the daring wickedness of the vile and profligate, became afterwards the source of wealth and splendour. Obscure and indignant, but bold and pragmatical, this man by secret informations pampered the cruelty of Tiberius, and wriggled himself into favour. By his detestable practices he became formidable to the first characters in Rome. He gained the ear of the prince, and the hatred of mankind; leaving an example, by which the whole race of his followers rose from beggary and contempt to wealth and power; till having wrought the destruction of the most eminent citizens, they fell at last by their own pernicious arts. The accusation brought by Cæpio Crispinus, charged Marcellus with having spoken defamatory words against

Tiberius. The charge was big with danger, while the accuser had the art to bring forward, from the life of the emperor, the worst of his vices; ascribing all to the malignity of Marcellus. The words were believed to be spoken because the facts were true.

Hispo the pleader added, that the accused had placed his own statue higher than the Cæsars; and to a bust, from which he had struck off the head of Augustus (*b*), united that of Tiberius. The prince, who had hitherto remained silent, rose abruptly; declaring, in a tone of vehemence, that in a cause of that importance he would give his vote openly (*c*), and under the sanction of an oath. By this expedient the same obligation was to be imposed on the whole assembly. But even then, in that black period, expiring liberty shewed some signs of life. Cneius Piso had the spirit to ask, "In what rank, Cæsar, do you choose to give your voice? If first, your opinion must be mine; if last, I may have the misfortune to differ from you." Tiberius felt that his warmth had transported him too far. He checked his ardour, and had the moderation to consent, that Marcellus should be acquitted on the law of violated majesty. There remained behind a charge of peculation (*d*), and that was referred to the proper jurisdiction.

LXXV. The criminal proceedings before the senate were not enough to glut the malice of Tiberius: he attended the ordinary courts of justice; taking his seat near the corner of the tribunal, that he might not displace the prætor from his curule chair. In his presence, which had the effect of controuling the intrigues of the great, several just decisions were pronounced: but even this was big with mischief; truth was served (*a*), and liberty went to ruin. Pius Aurelius, a member of the senate, complained to that assembly, that, by the making of a public road, and laying an aqueduct, the foundation of his house was ruined; he therefore prayed to be indemnified. The prætors of the treasury opposed his petition. Tiberius however, struck with the justice of the case, paid the value of the house. The littleness of avarice was no part of his character. When fair occasions called for liberality, he was ready to open his purse; and this munificent spirit he retained for a long time, when every other virtue was extinguished. Propertius Celer, a man of prætorian family, but distressed in his circumstances, desired to abdicate his rank of senator. The state of indigence in which he lived being found to be the consequence of hereditary poverty, he received a dona-

tion of a thousand great sesterces. A number of applications of the same nature followed soon after; but Tiberius required that the allegations of each petition should be proved. The austerity of his nature mixed with his best actions a leaven of harshness, that embittered his favours. By the rigour of the prince distress was silenced: ingenuos minds chose to languish in obscurity, rather than seek, by humiliating confessions, a precarious, and at best a painful, relief.

LXXVI. In the course of this year, the Tiber, swelled by continual rains, laid the level parts of the city under water. When the flood subsided, men and houses were washed away by the torrent. Asinius Gallus proposed to consult the books of the Sybils (*a*);-but Tiberius, dark and abstruse in matters of religion as well as civil business, overruled the motion. The care of preventing inundations for the future was committed to Ateius Capito and Lucius Arruntius. The provinces of Achaia and Macedonia, being found unequal to the taxes imposed upon them, were relieved from the expence of supporting a proconsular government (*b*), and for the present transferred to the superintendence of the emperor. Drusus, in his own name, and that of his brother Germanicus, exhibited a spectacle of gladiators, and presided in person; delighted, more than became his rank, with the effusion of blood, and, by consequence, giving to the populace no favourable impression of his character. Tiberius, it is said, reproved him for his indiscretion. Why he himself did not attend the public games, various reasons were assigned. According to some, "numerous assemblies were not his taste, and crowds fatigued him." Others ascribed it to the phlegmatic genius of the man, fond of solitude, and willing to avoid a comparison with the gracious manners of Augustus, who was always a cheerful spectator on such occasions. That he intended, with covered malice, to afford Drusus an opportunity of laying open the ferocity of his nature, and thereby giving umbrage to the people, seems rather a strained construction; yet even this was said at the time.

LXXVII. The disorders, occasioned by theatrical factions in the preceeding year, broke out again with increasing fury. Numbers of the common people, and even many of the soldiers, with their centurion, exerting themselves to quell the tumult, and defend the magistrate, were killed in the fray. A tribune of the prætorian guard was wounded on the occasion. The affair was taken into consideration by the senate. The fathers were on the point of passing a vote, investing the prætor with authority to

order, the players to be publicly whipped. This was opposed by Haterius Agrippa, tribune of the people, who by his speech drew upon himself a sharp reply from Asinius Gallus. Tiberius with deep reserve listened to the debate. To see the senators amusing themselves with a shew of liberty, filled him with secret satisfaction. The motion, however, passed in the negative. The authority of Augustus, who had formerly decided that players were not liable to that mode of punishment (*a*), had great weight with the fathers; and what was established by that prince, Tiberius would not presume to alter. To fix the salary (*b*) of the players at a certain sum, and to repress the zeal of their partizans, several decrees were passed: the most material were, "That no senator should enter the house of a pantomime-performer; that the Roman knights should not attend the players in the street; no exhibition to be presented in any place except the theatre; and all who engaged in riots were liable to be banished by the sentence of the prætor."

LXXVIII. In consequence of a petition from Spain, leave was given to erect a temple to Augustus in the colony of Terragon. By this decree a precedent was held forth to all the provinces. The people of Rome presented a petition, praying that the payment of the hundredth part (*a*), which was a tax on all vendible commodities imposed since the close of the civil wars, might be remitted for the future. Tiberius declared, by public edict, "That the support of the army depended upon that fund; and even with those resources the commonwealth was unequal to the charge, unless the veterans were retained in the service for the full term of twenty years." By this artful stroke, the regulations limiting the time to sixteen years, which had been extorted during the sedition in Germany, were in effect repealed, and rendered void for the future.

LXXIX. A project to prevent inundations, by giving a new course to the lakes and rivers that empty themselves into the Tiber, was proposed to the senate by Lucius Arruntius and Atteius Capito. The municipal towns and colonies were heard in opposition to the measure. The Florentine stated, "That if the Clanis were diverted from its channel, and made to flow by a new course into the Arno, their whole country would be ruined." The inhabitants of Interamna made the like objection; contending that "if the Nar, according to the plan proposed, were divided into various rivulets, the most fertile plains in Italy would be no better than a barren waste." Nor did the people of Reate re-

main silent : they remonstrated that “ if the communication, by which the lake Velinus fell into the Nar, were obstructed, the adjacent country would be laid under water. Nature had wisely provided for the interests of man ; it was she that assigned to rivers their fountain-head, their proper channel, and their influx into the sea. Besides this, the religion of the allies of Rome claimed respect. Considering the rivers of their country as under the patronage of tutelary gods, they had in various places established forms of worship, and dedicated their priests, their altars, and their sacred groves. The Tiber too, deprived of his tributary waters, would be reduced, not without indignation, to an inglorious stream.” Convinced by this reasoning, or deterred by the difficulty of the undertaking, perhaps influenced by superstitious motives, the senate went over to the opinion of Piso, who declared against all innovation.

LXXX. The government of Mæsia was continued to Poppæus Sabinus, with the superadded provinces of Achaia and Macedonia. In the character of Tiberius it was a peculiar feature, that he was ever unwilling to remove men from their employments. Hence the same person remained for life at the head of the same army, or in the government of the same province. For this conduct different reasons have been assigned. By some we are told that he hated the pain of thinking ; and, to avoid further solicitude, the choice, which he once made, was decided for life. Others will have it that the malignity of his nature was the secret motive of a man, who did not wish to see too many made happy by his favours. The problem was solved by others in a different way. His discernment, they observed, was quick and penetrating ; but his judgment slow and anxious. He thought with subtlety, and refined till he embarrassed himself ; and, though he never was the patron of virtue, he detested vice. Superior merit made him tremble for himself, and he thought bad men a disgrace to the age. In this manner divided between opposite extremes, thinking without decision, and reasoning but to hesitate, he has been known to appoint to the government of provinces, men, whom he never suffered to depart from Rome.

LXXXI. Of the consular elections, either in this year or during the rest of his reign, nothing can be said with precision. His own speeches as well as the historians of the time, are so much at variance, that nothing like system can be traced. We see the emperor, in some instances, holding the name of the candidate in reserve, yet by an account of his birth, his public conduct,

and his military services, pointing directly to the man. At other times he refuses even that satisfaction, content with general directions to the candidates, not to embroil the election by intrigue or bribery, but to leave the whole to his management. His custom in general was to profess, that he knew no candidates but those, whose names he had transmitted to the consuls ; others, he said, were free to offer themselves, if, from their merit or their interest, they conceived hopes of success. With speeches of this nature, plausible indeed, but unsubstantial, the people were amused. A show of liberty was held forth, fair in appearance, but deceitful, and, for that reason, tending to plunge mankind in deeper servitude.

END OF THE FIRST BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK II.—I. *Commutations in the East.* II. *Vonones sent from Rome to reign over the Parthians at their own risque.* III. *He is deposed by the Parthians. Artabannus ascends the throne. Vonones flies to the Armenians, and is received as their king; but soon dethroned, and guarded as a prisoner by Silanus, the governor of Syria.* V. *Tiberius, under feigned pretences, thinks of recalling Germanicus from the command in Germany. The exploits of Germanicus before he leaves Germany. He builds a fleet, and makes war on the Cherusicans.* IX. *Interview between Arminius and his brother Flavius. Arminius defeated. He gives ; a second time with like success.* XXIII. *The Roman fleet suffers great damage in a violent storm. The behaviour of Germanicus. He repairs his ships, and chastises the Marsians; lays waste the country, and returns to winter-quarters.* XXVI. *Tiberius persists in his resolution, and Germanicus returns to Rome.* XXVII. *Libo Drusus charged with designs against the state; his trial, and violent death. The conduct of the informers.* XXXIII. *The luxury of the times taken into consideration by the senate. Lucius Piso secedes from the senate, and threatens to go into voluntary exile. His law-suit with Urgulania, the favourite of Livia, and his firmness. The insolence of Urgulania.* XXXVII. *The poverty of Marcus Hortalus, grandson to Hortensius, the famous orator: he applies to the senate for relief; Tiberius opposes him.* XXXIX. *A man of the name of Clemens pretends to be the real Agrippa Posthumus: he spreads an alarm, but is found to be one of Agrippa's slaves: is seized, and put to death by order of Tiberius.* XLI. *The public triumph of Germanicus for his victories in Germany.* XLII. *Archelaus, king of Cappadocia, drawn by artifice to Rome; his reception there, and his death. His kingdom reduced to a province.* XLIII. *Germanicus made governor of the East; and the province of Syria committed to Piso, with secret instructions from Livia and Tiberius.* XLIV. *Drusus sent into Illyricum, and why. Dissensions among the Germans. Arminius gains a victory over Maroboduus king of the Suevians.* XLVII. *Twelve cities in Asia swallowed up by an earthquake. Tiberius grants relief to the distresses of the people.* L. *The law of violated majesty put in force. A woman charged with speaking disrespectfully of Augustus; and also of Tiberius and his mother.* LII. *Tacfarinas, a Numidian freebooter, raises an insurrection in Africa, but is defeated by Camillus.* LIII. *Germanicus, while on his way to Asia, is chosen consul in conjunction with Tiberius. He enters Armenia, and places Zeno on the throne.* LVII. *The confirmacy of Piso: his interview with Germanicus. The latter makes a progress into Egypt, to see the monuments of antiquity.* LXII. *Maroboduus, driven out of Germany by Catualda, a German chief, flies into Italy: he lives twenty years at Ravenna, and dies there in obscurity. Catualda,*

in like manner expelled by his countrymen, is placed by the Romans at *Forum Julium*. LXIV. *Rhescuporis*, king of *Thrace*, murders his nephew, and is sent a prisoner to *Rome*. He is ordered to *Alexandria*, and there put to death. LXVIII. *Vonones* attempts to escape out of *Cilicia*: and, being taken, is killed by a veteran soldier. LXIX. *Germanicus* returns from *Egypt*. Animosities between him and *Piso*. *Germanicus* is seized with a fit of illness; he recovers, but has a relapse. Poison suspected. He takes leave of his friends. His last advice to his wife. His death, and the grief of all ranks of men. LXXIII. His funeral, and his character. LXXIV. *Sentius* takes upon him the government of *Syria*. *Piso*, at the isle of *Coos*, hears of the death of *Germanicus*; he returns to *Syria*, and endeavours to resume the command. LXXV. *Agrippina* embarks with the urn of *Germanicus*. *Piso* fails in his attempts, and is sent to *Rome*. LXXXIII. Honours decreed to the memory of *Germanicus*. LXXXV. Laws to restrain the lascivious behaviour of the women. LXXXVI. The choice of a new vestal virgin in the room of *Occia*, deceased. LXXXVII. *Tiberius* rejects the title of *Father of his Country*, and the name of *Sovereign Lord*. LXXXVIII. *Arminius* dies in *Germany* by the treachery of his own people. The character of that eminent chief.

These transactions include four years.

Years of Rome. of Christ.		Consuls.
769	16	<i>Statilius Sisenna Taurus</i> , <i>L. Seribonius Libo</i> .
770	17	<i>C. Cæcilius Rufus</i> , <i>L. Pomponius Flaccus Græcinus</i> .
771	18	<i>Tiberius Cæsar</i> , 3d time; <i>Germanicus</i> , 2d.
772	19	<i>M. Junius Silaunus</i> , <i>L. Norbanus Flaccus</i> .

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE SECOND.

I. DURING the consulship of Sisenna Statilius Taurus and Lucius Libo, the oriental kingdoms, and, by consequence, the Roman provinces were thrown into commotion. The flame of discord was lighted up among the Parthians. That restless people had sued for a king at the hands of Rome; and after acknowledging his title, as a descendant from the line of the Arsacides (*a*), began with their natural levity to despise him, as an alien to the crown. Vonones was the name of this unpopular prince; he had been formerly sent by his father Phraates (*b*) as an hostage to Augustus. The Eastern monarch made head against the armies of Rome, and had driven her generals out of his dominions; but he endeavoured, notwithstanding, by every mark of respect, to conciliate the friendship of Augustus. As a pledge of sincerity, he went the length of delivering up to the custody of the Romans even his own children, not so much with a design to avert the terror of their arms, as from want of confidence in the fidelity of his own subjects.

II. After the death of Phraates, and the kings who succeeded him, the leading men of the nation, tired of civil slaughter, sent ambassadors to Rome, with instructions to invite Vonones, the eldest son of Phraates, to the throne of his ancestors. A nation ready to receive a sovereign from the will of Augustus, presented to that emperor (*a*) a scene truly magnificent. He dispatched Vonones, richly loaded with presents. The Barbarians, pleased, as is their custom, with the opening of a new reign, received the prince with all demonstrations of joy. But disaffection soon took place; they repented of their choice, and saw, with regret, the disgrace which their tame submission had brought upon their country. "The Parthians," they said, "were a degenerate race, who meanly stooped to sue in another world, and invited to reign over them an exotic king, trained up by the Romans, fraught with their maxims, and tainted by their manners. The kingdom of the Arsacides was at length reduced to a Roman province, to be dealt out at the pleasure of the emperor. Where now the glory of those gallant heroes who put Crassus to death, and made Mark Antony fly before them? The slave of Cæsar, who crouched so many years in bondage, gives the law to the Parthians." Such were the prejudices of the people. The conduct of Vonones in-

flamed their indignation. He renounced the manners of his country; was rarely seen in the sports of the chase; he took no delight in horsemanship, and in his progress through the kingdom lolled at ease in a litter. He disdained, with fastidious pride, to have his table served agreeably to the national taste; his train of Greek attendants gave disgust; and the paltry attention, that secured the most trifling articles under a seal (*b*), excited the contempt and ridicule of the people. To be easy of access was want of dignity; and courteous manners degraded the prince. Virtues new to the Parthians were new vices. Between his good and evil qualities no distinction was made: they were foreign manners, and for that reason detested.

III. In this disposition of the public mind, the crown was offered to Artabanes, a descendant of Arsaces, educated among the Dahi. This prince, after a defeat in his first engagement, reinforced his army, and gained possession of the crown. Vonones fled to Armenia (*a*), where, in that juncture, the throne was vacant; but an irresolute and wavering people could form no settled plan. They turned their thoughts first to Rome, and next to the Parthians, acting with alternate treachery to both. The insidious conduct of Mark Antony, who allured their king Artavasdes to his friendship, then loaded him with chains, and basely murdered him, was fresh in their minds. Artaxias, the son of that unfortunate prince, conceived from that tragic event a rooted aversion to the Roman name. He ascended the throne of his father, and with the assistance of the Parthians stood at bay with Rome, till he fell at last by the perfidy of his own relations. After his death, Tigranes, by the appointment of Augustus, was raised to the throne. Tiberius Nero, at the head of a powerful army, conducted him to the capital of his dominions. The reign of this prince was short. His issue succeeded; but the line became extinct, notwithstanding the intermarriages of brother and sister (*b*), allowed by the policy of eastern nations, to strengthen the royal line. By order of Augustus, Artavasdes (*c*) succeeded. To support his cause, Rome exerted her strength, and spilt the blood of her armies, but without success. The new king was driven from the throne.

IV. In that juncture (*a*), Caius Cæsar was sent to compose the troubles in Armenia. With the consent of the people that young commander placed the crown on the head of Ariobarzanes, by birth a Mede, distinguished by his rare accomplishments, and his graceful figure. After the death of this prince, who lost his life by an accident, the people refused obedience to his descendants. A woman of the name of Erato succeeded: but a female reign did

not last long. From that time the nation continued in a state of anarchy, without a master, yet not in possession of liberty. It was in this posture of affairs that Vonones entered Armenia. The people received him with open arms. Artabanus, in the mean time, threatened to invade the kingdom. The Armenians were not in force; and Rome, without undertaking an expensive war against the Parthians, could not espouse their cause. Vonones fled for shelter to Creticus Silanus (*b*), the governor of Syria. That officer promised his protection; but afterwards thought proper to secure the person of the prince, leaving him, under a strong guard, to enjoy the title of king, and the parade of royalty. The efforts which Vonones made to escape from this mock dignity, shall be related in due time.

V. Tiberius, with his usual phlegm, saw the storm gathering in the East. Commotions in that part of the world might furnish an opportunity to remove Germanicus from an army devoted to his person, and to employ him in new scenes of action, and in distant provinces, where he would be exposed to the chance of war, and more within the reach of treachery. Germanicus, meanwhile, finding the legions zealous in his service, and the malice of Tiberius still implacable, began to consider how he might strike a decisive blow, and by one signal victory conclude the war. For this purpose he reviewed the operations in his three last campaigns, with the various turns of good and evil fortune which he had experienced. He observed that "the Germans, in a pitched battle, or on equal ground, were always defeated; woods and fens protected them; and the shortness of the summer, with the quick return of winter, favoured their cause. It was not so much the sword of the enemy, as the fatigue of long and difficult marches, that thinned the Roman army. The loss of military weapons was an additional evil. Horses were not to be procured in Gaul, that country being well nigh exhausted. The baggage of the army, liable to ambuscades, was always defended at great disadvantage. An expedition by sea promised better success. The army might penetrate at once into the heart of the country; and the Germans, unapprised of that mode of attack, would be taken by surprise. The campaign would be sooner opened; the legions and their provisions might advance together; men and horses would arrive in good condition; and, with the advantage of harbours for the fleet, and navigable rivers up the country, the war might be pushed to the very heart of Germany.

VI. This plan of operations being judged the best, he sent Publius Vitellius and Caius Cantius to convene the states of Gaul;

and, in the mean time, committed the care of building a fleet to Silius, Anteijs, and Cæcina. A thousand vessels (that number being deemed sufficient) were soon in readiness, but not all constructed on one uniform principle. Some were of a shorter size, sharpened to a point at the stern and prow, and broad in the middle, the better to endure the fury of the waves; others were flat-bottomed, that they might without difficulty run in upon the shore. A great number had rudders at each end, that, by a sudden turn of the oars, they might work with facility either way. In many of the ships, formed as well to carry sail as to advance with the stroke of the oar, arches were raised on the decks of strength to bear the engines of war, and at the same time afford room for horses and provisions. The fleet, thus equipped, displayed a magnificent spectacle; while the swell of the sails, the alacrity of the oars, and the bustle of the soldiers, struck a general terror. The isle of Batavia (*a*) was the place appointed for the general rendezvous. The shore in those parts being easy of approach, the troops might be speedily landed, and again embarked with expedition, so as to spread an alarm through the country. The Rhine, embracing in its course a few small islands, flows in one united stream, till it reaches the point of Batavia; where it branches off in two different channels; one running with rapid force along the confines of Germany, and, till it falls into the ocean, still retaining its original name; the other, with a wider but less violent current, washes the side of Gaul, and by the inhabitants is called the Wahal, till at last, losing itself in the Meuse, it takes the name of that river, and through an immense opening discharges itself into the German Ocean.

VII. While the fleet was preparing for the expedition, Germanicus ordered Silius, with a light detachment, to make an irruption into the territory of the Cattians. Meanwhile, having intelligence that the fort upon the river Luppia was invested, he marched himself, at the head of six legions, to relieve the garrison. A sudden fall of heavy rains obliged Silius to desist from his enterprise. He returned with a moderate booty, and two prisoners; one the wife, the other the daughter, of Arpus, prince of the Cattians. Germanicus was not able to bring the Germans to an engagement. He no sooner appeared before the place, than the enemy raised the siege, and consulted their safety by flight. It was found, however, that they had levelled to the ground the monument erected the year before to Varus and his legions, and likewise an ancient altar dedicated to Drusus. The prince rebuilt the altar: and joining with the legions in equestrian games, performed

a funeral ceremony (*a*) in honour of his father. He did not judge it advisable to restore the tomb, which had been erected to Varus and the legions; but, with a chain of fortified posts, he secured the whole country between Fort Aliso and the Rhine.

VIII. The fleet assembled at the place appointed. Germanicus ordered the military stores to be sent on board; and, having completed the embarkation of the legions and the allies, sailed through the canal called the canal of Drusus (*a*), invoking his father to assist the enterprise, and by the memory of his example to guide and animate his son, now pursuing the same track of glory. The fleet proceeded over the lakes (*b*); and entering the German Ocean, stretched away as far as the river Amisia. There, at a place of the same name (*c*) on the left-hand shore, he landed his men, leaving his ships safe at their moorings. This measure was ill concerted. The debarkation should have been made higher up the country, and on the opposite bank, where the enemy had taken post. The mistake made it necessary to throw bridges over the river, and in that business several days were consumed. At low water the cavalry and the legions forded over the æstuary without difficulty; but the rear, consisting of the auxiliary forces, was overtaken by the return of the tide, and thrown into disorder. The Batavians, in particular, eager to shew their dexterity in swimming, continued sporting in the waves, till the rapidity of the current overwhelmed them. Some lost their lives. Germanicus pitched his camp. While he was employed in marking out the lines, he received advice that the Angrivarians, whom he had left behind him, were in motion. To check their progress, he sent a detachment of light infantry, under the command of Stertinus, who chastised the treachery of the Barbarians, and laid the country waste with fire and sword.

IX. The Visurgis flowed between the Romans and Cheruskans. On the opposite bank Arminius presented himself. He was attended by the principal German chiefs. His business was to know whether Germanicus was with the army; being answered in the affirmative, he desired an interview with his brother, known to the Romans by the name of Flavius; a man of strict fidelity, who some years before, under the conduct of Tiberius, lost an eye in battle. The meeting was permitted. Flavius advanced to the margin of the river. Arminius, from the opposite side, saluted him; and having ordered his guards to fall back; required that the Roman archers should withdraw in like manner. The two brothers being left to themselves, Arminius fixed his eyes on Flavius; and, Whence, he said, that deformity of feature? He

was told the battle and the place where it happened. And what, continued Arminius, has been your recompence? I have received, said Flavius, an augmentation of pay (*a*), a military chain, an ornamental crown, and other honours. Arminius burst into a laugh of scorn and indignation. "They are the wages," he said, "of a slave cheaply purchased."

X. A warm altercation followed. Flavius talked of the majesty of Rome, the power of the Cæsars, the weight with which their vengeance falls on the obstinate, and their clemency to the nations willing to submit. He added, "Your wife and son are in the hands of Rome, and neither of them has been treated like a captive." Arminius, on the contrary, urged the rights of men born in freedom, the laws of his country, the plan of ancient liberty, and the gods of Germany. "Your mother" he said, "joins with me in earnest supplication: we both conjure you not to desert your family; not to betray your friends, nor prefer the detested name of traitor, to the vast renown of commanding armies in defence of your country." By degrees their passions rose to a pitch of fury, insomuch that the river could not have restrained them from deciding their quarrel by the sword, if Stertinius had not checked the impetuosity of Flavius, who stood burning with resentment, and calling aloud for his horse and his arms. Arminius behaved with equal fury, in his storm of passion denouncing vengeance, and threatening the issue of a battle. What he said was perfectly understood. He had commanded the auxiliaries of his country, acting in conjunction with the legions, and, having conversed in the Roman camp, was able to interlard his discourse with Latin expressions.

XI. On the following day, the Germans appeared on the other side of the Visurgis, drawn up in order of battle. Germanicus, till he had thrown bridges over the river, and made each pass secure, did not think it advisable to expose his legions to the hazard of an engagement. In the mean time, to cause a diversion of the enemy, he ordered the cavalry, under the conduct of Stertinius, and Æmilius, one of the principal centurions (*a*), to ford over at two different places. Cariovalda, at the head of his Batavians, advanced where the current was most rapid. The Cherusicans feigned a flight. Cariovalda, pursuing with too much eagerness, pushed on to a place encompassed with woods, and fell into an ambuscade. The enemy rushed on to the attack with impetuous fury. They bore down all who resisted, and pressed on such as gave way. The Batavians formed a ring, and were surrounded on every side. The Germans, at a distance, discharged a volley of darts, while some of them, more eager than the rest, fought hand to hand in

close engagement. Cariovalda sustained the shock with undaunted valour. Finding himself, at length, in danger of being overpowered, he exhorted his men to form in platoons, and bravely open a passage through the ranks of the enemy. He rushed forward into the heat of the action; but his horse being killed, he fell under a shower of darts, and died sword in hand. Several of the prime nobility of his country perished with him. The rest found their safety either in their own valour, or the timely succour of Stertinius and Æmilius, who came up with the cavalry.

XII. Germanicus, in the mean time, having passed the Visurgis, found by a deserter, that Arminius had already fixed upon a spot for a general action, and being reinforced by other nations, then actually assembled in a forest sacred to Hercules (*a*), was determined in the dead of night to storm the Roman camp. This intelligence was thought worthy of credit. The fires of the enemy gleamed at a distance; the scouts, who advanced to reconnoitre their posts, heard the neighing of horses, and the bustle of a prodigious but undisciplined multitude. In this important moment, on the eve of a decisive battle, the Roman general thought it a point of moment to explore the sentiments and inclinations of his men. How to accomplish this, with a degree of certainty, was a difficult point. The tribunes and centurions studied more to “bring in agreeable reports, than to relate the truth. The freed-men still retained an original leaven of servility, and friends were prone to flattery. In an assembly of the soldiers, a few forward spirits took the lead, and the whole herd was ready to follow. To sound the real sentiments of the army, the soldier must be taken in his unguarded moments, removed from the eye of his officer, at table with his comrades, when, with frank simplicity, he speaks his mind, and tells his hopes and fears without reserve.”

XIII. As soon as night came on, the prince went forth, through the augural gate (*a*), covered with the skin of a wild beast. A single attendant followed him. He pursued his way through devious paths, unknown to the sentinels, stopping frequently near the tents, and listening to his own fame. The nobility of his descent was the topic with some; others praised the dignity of his person; the greater part talked of his patience, his courage; and that happy temperament, which, upon all occasions, severe or lively, still preserved the dignity of his character. To such a commander, the place to shew their gratitude was the field of battle; there the Barbarians ought to suffer for their perfidy; and there the violator of public treaties should be doomed a sacrifice to the glory of Germanicus. Amidst these discourses, a soldier from the adverse

camp, who could speak the Roman language, rode up to the intrenchments, and, in the name of Arminius, proclaimed aloud a promise of wives and lands to every deserter, besides a hundred sesterces for his daily pay, during the continuance of the war. This was felt as an affront: the soldiers cried out with indignation, "The dawn of day shall see us in the field: let Arminius risk a battle: the lands of his countrymen shall be ours by conquest, and their wives shall be carried off in captivity. The offer is an omen of victory. The wealth and the women of Germany shall be the reward of valour." At the third watch (*b*) the enemy advanced to the intrenchments; but perceiving the works properly guarded, the cohorts under arms, and all intent on duty, they retreated, without so much as throwing a single dart.

XIV. Germanicus retired to rest, and in his sleep was favoured with a joyful vision. Being employed, as he imagined, at a sacrifice, and the blood of the victim happening to stain his pontifical garment, his grandmother Livia made him a present of another robe, no less beautiful than magnificent. Pleased with this prognostic, which the auspices confirmed, he called an assembly of the soldiers, and, in a speech, acquainted them with his plan for the ensuing battle. The open plain, he observed, was not the only spot where the Romans could engage with advantage. Woods and forests were equally favourable. The unwieldy buckler of the Germans, and that enormous length of spear, which, amidst surrounding trees and interwoven thickets, was scarcely manageable, could not be compared to the Roman sword, the javelin, and their defensive armour, so well adapted to the shape and motions of the body. "Redouble your blows," he said, "and strike at the face of the enemy. They have neither helmets, nor breast-plates. Their shields are neither riveted with iron, nor covered with hides; they are nothing but osier twigs intertwined, or slight boards, daubed over with glaring colours. In their foremost ranks a few are provided with pikes and javelins; in the rest of their army you see nothing but stakes hardened in the fire, or weapons too short for execution. The aspect of their men may, at first sight, be hideous; in the onset they may have bodily vigour: but let them feel the anguish of their wounds, and they betake themselves to flight, impatient of pain, void of honour, and regardless of their officers; cowards in adversity, and, in the hour of success, above all laws, both human and divine. Do you wish, my fellow-soldiers, for an end of all your toils? Are you weary of tedious voyages, and laborious marches? Now is your opportunity: one battle ends the war. The Elbe is nearer

than the Rhine. Beyond this spot we have nothing to subdue. It was here that Drusus, my father, triumphed; and here Tiberius, my uncle, reaped his laurels. Exert one vigorous effort, and you make me their rival, perhaps their equal in glory." This speech was received with acclamations: and the ardour of the men blazing out at once, the signal for the charge was given.

XV. Arminius and the German chiefs omitted nothing that could rouse the courage of their men. "Behold," they said, "the refuse of the Varian army; a set of dastards in the field, and rebels in their camp. With their backs seamed with stripes, their limbs enervated, their strength exhausted by tempestuous voyages, dispirited, weak, and void of hope, they are given to our swords, a sacrifice to the gods, and the victims of German valour. To avoid a fiercer enemy they fled to the ocean, where we could neither attack, nor hang upon their rear. In the ensuing battle the winds cannot befriend them; their oars can give them no assistance. Call to mind their pride, their avarice, and their cruelty: above all, let us remember to act like men, who have resolved to live in freedom, or to die with glory."

XVI. By these and such like incentives the Germans were inflamed with uncommon ardour. Their chiefs conducted them, burning with impatience, to an open plain, called the Idistavisian vale (*a*), situate between the Visurgis and a chain of mountains. The ground was of an irregular form, narrow in some parts, where the hills projected forward, and in others, where the windings of the river made an opening, stretching into length. In the rear of the Germans, and at a small distance, rose a thick forest (*b*); the trees large and lofty, with branches expanding near the top; but the trunks bare towards the bottom, and the intermediate space clear of underwood. Of this plain, and the approaches to the wood, the Barbarians took possession. The Cherusicans, apart from the rest (*c*), took post on the hills, to watch the fortune of the day, and in good time to pour down with fury on the Roman army. Germanicus ranged his men in the following order: the Gauls and German auxiliaries formed the front of the line, followed by a body of archers on foot, and four legions, with Germanicus at the head of two prætorian cohorts, and a select body of cavalry. Four other legions, with the light infantry, the horse-archers, and the remainder of the allies, brought up the rear. The whole army proceeded in order of battle, all instructed to preserve their ranks, and to receive with firmness the first impression of the enemy.

XVII. The Cheruskans, too impatient to keep their post, rushed with impetuosity from their hills. Germanicus no sooner saw their motions than he sent a chosen body of horse to charge them in flank, while Stertinius, with another detachment, wheeled round to fall upon the rear. The general himself was ready, if occasion required, to second the attack at the head of the legions. In that moment eight eagles were seen stretching with rapid wing towards the wood, where they entered, and disappeared. This was received as an omen of victory. "Advance," said Germanicus; "the Roman birds have marshalled you the way. Pursue the tutelar deities of the legions." The infantry began the assault in front: the cavalry, at the same time, charged the flank and rear. The Barbarians, thrown into confusion, presented an uncommon spectacle; those who had been stationed in the woods were driven forward to the plain; and from the plain, the foremost lines fled for shelter to the woods. Between both, the Cheruskans were driven down from their heights. Arminius, their chief, performed wonders. Wounded as he was, he braved every danger; with his voice, with his hand, with every effort still sustaining the combat. He fell with fury on the archers, and would have opened his way, had not the Rhætian cohorts, with the Gauls and the Vindelici, advanced their standards to oppose him. Indebted to his own exertions, and the vigour of his horse, he escaped from the field; and, to disguise his person, besmeared his face with his own blood. If report is to be credited, the Chaucians, then serving as the allies of Rome, knew his person, but connived at his escape.

By the like gallant behaviour, or a similar treachery, Inguiomer survived the havoc of the day. A general carnage followed. Numbers endeavouring to swim across the Visurgis, perished in the attempt, overwhelmed with darts, or carried away by the violence of the current. The multitude then plunging into the water obstructed one another; and, the banks giving way, were crushed under the load. Some were dastardly enough to seek their safety by climbing up the trees, where they hoped to skulk among the branches: but the Roman archers, in sport and derision, took aim at the fugitives; and in that manner, or by felling the trees, they were all destroyed. The victory was signal, and cost the Romans little or no effusion of blood.

XVIII. The slaughter lasted from the fifth hour (*a*) to the close of day. The country, ten miles round, was covered with mangled bodies, and the arms of the vanquished. Among the spoils was found a large quantity of fetters, which the Barbari-

ans, anticipating a certain victory, had prepared for the Roman prisoners. The legions on the field of battle proclaimed Tiberius IMPERATOR (*b*); and having raised a mount, placed on the top of it a pile of German arms, as the trophies of victory, with an inscription at the base, setting forth the names of the conquered nations.

XIX. To the German mind nothing could be so exasperating as this monument of Roman glory. The wounds received in battle, the desolation of their country, and the wretched condition to which they were reduced, were all as nothing compared to this insulting memorial. Preparing but a little before to abandon their habitations, and seek new settlements beyond the Elbe, they changed their minds, and once more resolved to try the hazard of a battle. The nobles and the populace, the old and young, all ranks and classes of men, appeared in arms. They pursued the Romans on their march; they harassed the rear, and often threw them into disorder. Resolved at length to risk a battle, they chose for that purpose a narrow and swampy plain, inclosed on one side by a river (*a*), and on the other by a thick wood, at the back of which lay a deep morass. A rampart, formerly thrown up by the Angrivarians, as a barrier between themselves and the Cheruskans, inclosed one side of the fen. On this spot the Barbarians stationed their infantry. Their cavalry lay in ambush in the woods, with intent, as soon as the Romans advanced, to attack them by surprise, and cut off the rear of the army.

XX. Germanicus had intelligence of all that passed. Their stations, their councils of war, their public debates, their secret resolutions, were all discovered; and their own devices were turned against themselves. The command of the horse was given to Seius Tubero, with orders to form on the open plain. The infantry was so disposed, that by an easy pass one division might penetrate into the woods, while the other carried the rampart by assault. Whatever was difficult or arduous the general reserved for himself, leaving all slighter operations to his officers. On the level plain the cavalry bore down all before them; but the rampart was not easily taken. The soldiers who advanced to the attack were as much exposed to the darts of the enemy, as if they had been before the walls of a regular fortification. Germanicus saw the disadvantage. He drew off the legions; and ordered the engineers and slingers to play upon the works, in order to drive the Barbarians from their post. A volley of darts was discharged from the battering machines with such incessant fury, that the bravest of the Germans, who dared to face every danger, died un-

der repeated wounds. The enemy was dislodged from the rampart. Germanicus, at the head of the prætorian cohorts, advanced into the woods: the battle there was fierce and obstinate: both sides fought hand to hand. Behind the Barbarians lay the morass; in the rear of the Romans the river and the woods; no room to retreat; valour their only hope, and victory their only safety.

XXI. The martial spirit of the Germans yielded in nothing to the Romans; but their weapons, and their manner of fighting, were a great disadvantage. Pent up in a forest too close for such a multitude, they could neither wound at a distance, nor manage their weapons with their usual agility. The Romans, on the contrary, with their bucklers close to the breast, and their hands covered with the hilt of their swords, found the large proportions of the enemy an easy mark. They gashed the Barbarians in the face, and drove them from their ranks. Arminius no longer fought with his usual ardour. Ill success, so often repeated, depressed his spirit; or perhaps the wound, which he had received in the late engagement, had exhausted his strength. Inguiomer, performing wonders, and busy in every part of the field, was abandoned by his fortune, not by his courage. Germanicus threw off his helmet, that his person might be better distinguished; and, rushing among the ranks, exhorted his men to give no quarter. He cried aloud, "We have no need of prisoners: extirpate the Barbarians; nothing less will end the war." The day being far advanced, he ordered one of the legions to quit the field, in order to prepare an encampment: the rest had their measure of revenge, till the approach of night put an end to the effusion of blood. In this battle the Roman cavalry fought with undecided success.

XXII. Germanicus in a public harangue commended the valour of his army; and afterwards raised a pile of arms as a trophy of victory, with this splendid inscription: "The army of Tiberius Cæsar, having subdued the nations between the Rhine and the Elbe, dedicates this monument to Mars, to Jupiter, and Augustus." Of the commander in chief no mention was made. To soften envy, he assumed no part of the praise, content with deserving it. Stertinius marched into the territory of the Angrivarians, with orders, if they did not submit, to lay the country waste. The Barbarians surrendered at discretion, and received a general pardon.

XXIII. The summer being now far advanced, Germanicus ordered some of the legions to return by land to winter quarters; he himself sailed with the rest, down the river Amisia to the

main ocean. The weather was favourable, and the sea presented a perfect calm, unruffled by any motion except what was occasioned by the dashing of the oars, and the rapid motion of a thousand vessels under sail. But this serenity did not last long; the sky was overcast; a storm of hail burst down with sudden fury (*a*); squalls of wind drove the billows different ways, and the pilot could no longer see what course to steer. Unused to the tempestuous element, and terrified by the novelty of the danger, the soldiers added to the alarm. They interfered with the mariners; they endeavoured to lend a helping hand; but activity, without skill, served only to embarrass such as knew their duty. The winds at last were collected to one point, and the storm blew directly from the south.

In that climate the south wind is generally more tempestuous than in other seas. Sweeping over the bleak German mountains, it drives from the land a vast body of clouds, that form a scene of impending horror, which the vicinity of the northern regions renders still more formidable. The ships were dispersed; some were thrown upon unknown islands; surrounded with rocks, or upon banks of sand that lay concealed beneath the waves. At the turn of the tide, the wind and the current, with united force, drove one way. To lie at anchor was impossible. The billows broke over the ships with such violence, that all the pumps at work could not discharge the water. To lighten the vessels was the only expedient left: and accordingly horses, beasts of burthen, arms, and baggage, were thrown overboard.

XXIV. The storms in other seas are inconsiderable, when compared to the fury of a northern tempest. The ocean in those parts is more boisterous than in any other of the known world, and the rigour of Germany surpasses that of any other climate. The danger of the fleet was, by consequence, more alarming; the magnitude, as well as the novelty of the mischief, exceeding any former voyage undertaken by the Romans. No friendly shore at hand; every coast in possession of savage enemies (*a*); the sea of a depth incredible; vast in circumference, and, according to the received opinion, without any nation towards the north, or any continent to fix its boundary. A number of ships went to the bottom; many were wrecked on distant islands, secluded from the commerce of man. The soldiers who were cast on shore, perished by famine, or prolonged a wretched existence by feeding on the carcasses of horses thrown up by the sea.

The vessel in which Germanicus sailed, was driven far from the

disconsolate prince passed whole days and nights among pointed rocks, wandering on the prominent beach, his eyes fixed on the brawling deep, and his heart imputing to himself the whole calamity. It was with difficulty that his friends restrained him from burying himself in the same waves that swallowed up so many gallant soldiers. At length the storm abated. The wind and the tide serving at once, some of the ships were seen making to the land, all in a shattered condition, few oars remaining, and the clothes of the men stretched out for sails. The crippled vessels were drawn in tow by such as were less disabled. Germanicus refitted the fleet with all possible expedition; and, as soon as might be, ordered some of the ships to coast along the islands, in search of the soldiers who had been cast away. By this diligence many were restored to their friends. The Angrivarians, lately reduced to subjection, returned a considerable number, whom they had ransomed from their maritime neighbours. Some were thrown on the coast of Britain, and there released by the petty princes of the country. According to the distance from which the men returned, the account of their perils was swelled with marvellous adventures; they talked of hurricanes, and birds unheard of before; of sea-monsters, and ambiguous forms, partly man, and partly fish; things either seen, or else the coinage of imaginations crazed by fear.

XXV. The news of these disasters spreading far and wide, the Germans began to think of renewing the war. Nor was Germanicus less active to counteract their designs. He dispatched Caius Silius with thirty thousand foot, and three thousand horse, to make war on the Cattians; and in the mean time marched himself, at the head of a greater force, to invade the Marsians. Malvendus, the chief of that nation, had lately surrendered to the protection of Rome. From him intelligence was gained, that the eagle of one of the legions commanded by Varus, lay in a trench, covered with earth, in a neighbouring grove (*a*), and the guard stationed there could make but a feeble resistance. Two parties were sent forward without delay; one to attack the enemy in front, and draw them from their post; the other to enter the wood in the rear, and recover the eagle. Success attended both expeditions. Germanicus now resolved to penetrate into the heart of the country; he carried destruction wherever he marched, the enemy in every quarter flying before him, or if any where they made a stand, either routed or put to the sword. According to the account brought in by the prisoners, a more general panic was never known. All agreed that the Romans rose superior to adver-

sity ; a race of men not to be subdued. Their fleet destroyed, their arms lost in the deep, the coast of Germany covered with the dead bodies of men and horses ; and yet, said the astonished Germans, they return undismayed, and with their former ferocity renew the charge, as if calamity increased their numbers.

XXVI. The Romans marched into winter quarters, proud of their exploits, and in their late success losing the memory of past misfortunes. The prince, with that munificence that graced his character, paid to each soldier the amount of his loss. Meanwhile the Germans, weakened and disheartened by the ill success of so many efforts, began to think of pacific measures : nor was it doubted but another summer, if they dared to take the field, would complete and end the war. But Tiberius wished for nothing so much as the return of Germanicus. His letters were all to that effect. " It was time," he said, " to visit the capital, and enjoy the honours of a triumph already decreed. Enough had been performed. The prosperous events of war were balanced by misfortunes. Important battles had been fought, and victory had often attended the Roman arms : but the winds and waves conspired ; and losses at sea, not indeed imputable to the general, were very heavy disasters. Tiberius added, that he himself, under the auspices of Augustus, had been sent nine times into Germany ; but it was to prudent counsels, more than to force of arms, that he owed all his success. It was by policy that the Sicambrians (*a*) were wrought to a submission ; it was by management that the Suevians were drawn into an alliance with Rome ; and it was the same conduct that made Maroboduus (*b*) listen to terms of peace. The honour of the Roman name was now revived in all its ancient lustre ; and it was therefore time to leave the Cherusicans, and the hostile states of Germany, to their own dissensions."

Germanicus, notwithstanding these remonstrances, requested leave to continue in the command for one year more. Tiberius was not to be diverted from his purpose. He plied Germanicus with new arguments ; and, as a lure to young ambition, threw out the offer of a second consulship, which required personal attendance at Rome. He urged, moreover, that if the war continued, some share of merit ought to be left to Drusus, the brother of Germanicus, for whom no other field of glory could be found. It was in Germany only that Drusus could acquire the title of IMPERATOR. Rome had no other enemies. The laurel crown must be gained in that quarter of the world. Germanicus saw through these pretences. The object, he knew, was to stop him in the

full career of fame : with regret he resigned the command, and returned to Rome.

XXVII. About this time, Libo Drusus, descended from the Scribonian family, was accused of a conspiracy against the state. The history of this transaction in all its stages, its rise, its progress, and its final issue, shall be here laid open. The detail will not be uninteresting : since we are now arrived at that black period, which engendered that race of men, who, for a series of years, were the scourge and pest of society. Libo owed his ruin to his intimacy with Firmius Catus, a member of the senate. Catus saw in his friend, besides the impetuosity of youth, a cast of mind susceptible of vain illusions and superstitious credulity. He saw that the judicial astrology of the Chaldæans, the mysteries of the Magi, and the interpreters of dreams, would be sure to make their impression on a wild and distempered imagination. In such a mind the flame of ambition might be easily kindled. With that intent, he urged the dignity of Libo's ancestors : Pompey was his great grand-father ; Scribonia (*a*), once the wife of Augustus, was his aunt ; the two young Cæsars (*b*) were his relations ; and his house was crowded with images, that displayed an illustrious line of ancestors. Having thus inflamed his pride, he contrived to engage the young man in a course of luxury, and, by consequence, to involve him (*c*) in a load of debt. He watched him closely in the hour of wild profusion, and in the scene of distress that followed ; affecting with tender regard to be his constant companion, yet lying in wait for evidence ; and playing the part of a friend, to be at last a pernicious enemy.

XXVIII. Having procured a competent number of witnesses, and among them such of the slaves as knew their master's course of life, Catus demanded an audience of the emperor. By the means of Flaccus Vescularius (*a*), a Roman knight, much in the confidence of Tiberius, he had beforehand disclosed the nature of his business. The emperor refused to grant an interview, and yet encouraged the informer, willing through the same channel to receive further intelligence. Libo in the mean time was raised to the dignity of prætor. He was a frequent guest at the imperial table. In those convivial moments, Tiberius never betrayed a symptom of suspicion. With gentle expressions, and looks of kindness, that master of dissimulation knew how to hide the malice of his heart. The follies of Libo's conduct might have been checked in the beginning ; but Tiberius chose to collect materials for a future day. It happened at last that one Junius, who pretended to raise the dead by magic incantations, was ap-

pointed, at the request of Libo, to exhibit the wonders of his art. This man hastened with the secret to Fulcinius Trio, at that time a noted informer, who possessed dangerous talents, and by any arts, however pernicious, wished to raise himself into public notice. Libo was cited to appear. Trio applied to the consuls for a solemn hearing before the senate. The fathers were convened to deliberate, as the summons informed them, on matters of moment, and a charge of the blackest nature.

XXIX. Libo changed his dress (*a*). In a mourning garb he went from house to house, attended by a female train of the first distinction. He importuned his friends, and among them hoped to find some one willing to undertake his defence. His application was without effect. His friends deserted him, with different excuses; but all from the common motive of fear. On the day of trial, sinking under his distress, and faint with real or pretended illness, he was carried in a litter to the senate-house. He entered the court (*b*), supported by his brother. At the sight of the emperor, he stretched forth his hands in the manner of a suppliant, and in a pathetic tone endeavoured to conciliate favour. Tiberius viewed him with a rigid and inflexible countenance. He then proceeded to open the charge, stating the particulars, and the names of the accusers; but in a style of moderation, neither aggravating nor extenuating the offence.

XXX. Fonteius Agrippa and Caius Vibius, two new accusers, joined in support of the prosecution. Being now four in number, they could not agree among themselves which should take the lead. The point was contested with much warmth. Vibius at length observed, that Libo came to the trial without an advocate to support him; and therefore, to end the dispute with his associates, he undertook to detail in a plain and simple manner the heads of the charge. Nothing could be more wild and extravagant than some of the articles. He stated that Libo had made it a question to the fortune-tellers, whether he should ever be rich enough to cover with money the Appian road, as far as Brundisium. There were other allegations of the same stamp, equally void of common sense: or, to speak more truly, so weak and frivolous, that they could move no passion but pity.

There was however one fact of a serious nature. A paper was produced, containing a list of the Cæsars, and also several senators, with remarks, or notes, which no man could decypher, annexed to their names. This was exhibited as the hand-writing of Libo. He insisted on his innocence. It was proposed to put his slaves to the torture. Their evidence, by the established rules

of law, was inadmissible. By an ancient decree of the senate, it was ordained, that, where the master's life was in danger, no slave should undergo the question. Tiberius, by a master-stroke of invention (*a*), found an expedient to evade the law. He directed a sale of the slaves to be made to the public officer, that, the property being altered, they might then be examined on a new principle, unknown to former times. Libo prayed an adjournment to the next day. Being returned to his own house, he sent by his relation, Publius Quirinius, an humble petition to the emperor: the answer was, "he must address the senate."

XXXI. A party of soldiers surrounded Libo's house, and, with the brutal rudeness of men insolent in authority, forced their way into the vestibule, determined to make themselves heard and seen by the family. The prisoner was then at table, intending to make an elegant banquet the last pleasure of his life: but a mind in agony could relish nothing. Distracted, terrified, he called on his servants to dispatch him; he laid hold of his slaves, and endeavoured to force a sword into their hands. The servants, in agitation, made an effort to escape, and, in the struggle, overturned the light that stood upon the table. This to Libo was funeral darkness: he seized the moment, and gave himself two mortal stabs (*a*). His groans alarmed the freedmen, who crowded round their master. The soldiers followed; and seeing him at the point of death, had the decency to withdraw. The prosecution, however, did not die with the unfortunate victim. It was resumed in the senate with unabating severity. Tiberius made an end of the business, by declaring that, if the criminal had not done justice on himself, he intended, notwithstanding the manifest proof of his guilt, to have recommended him to the mercy of the fathers.

XXXII. The estate of the deceased was divided among the informers. Such of them as were of senatorian rank, were promoted to the prætorship, without the form of an election. Various motions were made in the senate; Cotta Messalinus (*a*) proposed that the image of Libo should not be carried in the funeral processions of his kindred; Cneius Lentulus, that the surname of Drusus should be no longer assumed by the Scribonian family. On the motion of Pomponius Flaccus days of public thanksgiving were voted; and gifts were ordered to be presented to Jupiter, Mars, and Concord, at the desire of Lucius Puppianus, Asinius Gallus, Papius Mutilus, and Lucius Apronius. It was further decreed, that the ides of September, the day on which Libo dispatched him-

self, should be observed as a festival. Of these resolutions, and their several authors, I have thought proper to record the memory, that adulation may be branded to all posterity, and that men may mark how long a servile spirit has been the canker of the commonwealth.

The tribe of astrologers and magicians (*b*), by a decree of the senate, was banished out of Italy. Two of the number suffered death; namely, Lucius Pituanus, and Publius Marcius. The former was thrown headlong from the Tarpeian rock; and the latter, by order of the consuls, was executed, at the sound of a trumpet, on the outside of the Esquiline gate (*c*), according to the form prescribed by ancient usage.

XXXIII. At the next meeting of the senate, the luxury of the times became the subject of debate. The business was introduced by Quintus Haterius, of consular rank, and Octavius Fronto, who had discharged the office of prætor. A law was passed, prohibiting the use of solid gold for the service of the table; and further enacting, that men should not (*a*) disgrace themselves by the effeminate delicacy of silk apparel. Fronto took a wider compass. He proposed that the quantity of silver in every family, the expence of furniture, and the number of domestics, should be limited by law. The senators at that time did not confine themselves to the question depending before the assembly; but every speaker was at liberty to start new matter, and submit to consideration whatever he thought conducive to the public good.

Asinius Gallus rose in opposition to the opinion of Octavius Fronto. "The commonwealth," he said, "had increased in grandeur, and the wealth of individuals grew with the growth of empire. Nor was this a modern innovation: the same effect, from the same causes, may be traced in the early period of the commonwealth. The Fabricii had their private wealth, and so had the Scipios, but different in degree. Wealth is relative, always in proportion to the affluence of the times. When the state was poor, frugality was the virtue of a citizen. Does the empire flourish, individuals flourish with it. In matters of domestic expence, such as plate and retinue, the measure of economy or extravagance must be determined by the circumstances of the family. Nothing is mean, nothing superfluous, but what is made so by the condition of the parties. The fortune of a senator (*b*), as settled by law, differs from the qualification of a Roman knight. Has nature made a distinction between them? No, it is civil policy that draws the line; and surely it is fit that they, who

in suitable splendor, not only furnished with the necessities, but also with the elegances, of life. High station is at best a post of danger. Will any one argue, that men in office are to drudge in business; condemned to endless toil, without the means of repairing the waste of labour, and without a comfort to soothe anxiety?" The apologist of dissipation and luxury carried his point. With an audience of congenial manners, public vices, decorated with specious names, were public virtues. Tiberius closed the debate. The times, he said, were not ripe for a censor (*c*); but if corruption went on increasing, there would be no want of vigour to reform abuses of every kind.

XXXIV. In the course of these debates, Lucius Piso broke out with vehemence against the reigning vices of the times, the spirit of intrigue that prevailed in the forum, the venality of the courts of justice, and the band of public informers, who were ever armed with accusations, and spread terror through all ranks and degrees of men. For his part, he abjured the city of Rome. In some remote corner of the world, he was determined to seek an obscure but safe retreat from the villainy of abandoned men. He spoke, and left the senate-house. Tiberius heard him, but not without inward mortification. He endeavoured by every means in his power to appease his indignation; and exerted all his interest with Piso's relations, in order to dissuade him from his purpose. In a short time after, the same eminent person gave another proof of his firmness. He had commenced a suit against Urgulania, a woman raised above the controul of law by the friendship of Livia. Disdaining to answer the process, this haughty favourite took shelter in the imperial palace. Piso persisted in his demand, undismayed by the resentment of Livia, who considered his obstinacy as an affront to herself. Tiberius thought fit to temporize with the passions of his mother. He promised to attend the hearing of the cause, in favour of Urgulania; and that mark of filial compliance he thought would not be considered as a stretch of power (*a*).

He set out accordingly from the palace, his guards following at a distance. He proceeded slowly through the streets, amidst a concourse of people, with an air of calm composure, occasionally loitering in conversation. Piso's friends tried all in their power to make him desist from his suit; but nothing could shake that resolute temper. To end the controversy, Livia thought good to pay the whole of his demand. Piso by his firmness did honour to his character, and Tiberius gained the popular applause. Urgulania continued, notwithstanding, to tower above the condition

of a citizen ; insomuch that, being summoned as a witness in a matter depending before the senate, her pride would not suffer her to appear. A prætor was sent to take her examination in private ; though, by ancient usage, the attendance of the vestal virgins, whenever cited to give their testimony, was never dispensed with, either in the forum or the tribunals of justice.

XXXV. Part of this year was remarkable for a total suspension of all public business. Of this inactive state it would be scarce worth while to take notice, if the different sentiments of (*a*) Cneius Piso and Asinius Gallus did not seem to merit attention. Tiberius gave notice, that he intended to absent himself for some time from Rome. Piso declared his opinion, that, in such a juncture, the senate ought to attend with greater assiduity to the dispatch of business. The fathers and the Roman knights might still discharge their respective functions ; “ the dignity of the commonwealth required it.” Asinius Gallus saw, with a jealous eye, that his rival had taken the popular side ; and, to counteract his design, rose to oppose the motion. “ Nothing,” he said, “ could be truly great, or worthy of the Roman people, unless conducted under the eye of the prince. The affairs of state, and the great conflux of people, not only from all parts of Italy but from the provinces, ought to be reserved for the presence of the emperor.” Tiberius heard all that passed, but remained silent. A warm debate ensued. At length the fathers agreed to adjourn all business till the prince returned to Rome.

XXXVI. Upon another occasion the same Asinius Gallus had the spirit to clash even with the emperor. He moved, in form, that the election of civil magistrates should take place at the end of five years ; that the officers who had the command of a legion, and discharged that duty before they attained the prætorship, should be declared prætors elect, without prejudice to the right of the sovereign to name twelve candidates. This motion, beyond all doubt, had a deeper aim, pointing directly at the policy of the times, and the secret maxims of the court (*a*). Tiberius affected to see a design to enlarge the sovereign authority ; and, on that ground, replied, “ that it was inconsistent with his moderation to take upon him so vast a charge. The power to choose, was a power to exclude ; and the last was painful. The elections, even when annual, were attended with many inconveniences. The disappointed candidate was sure to repine at his want of success, and yet his disgrace was but of short duration : he consoled himself with hopes of better success in the following year. Defer the

will find his spirit more deeply wounded. Moreover, at the end of so long a period, who can answer that his character, his family connections, and his fortune, will be the same? To grow proud in office is the nature of man; extend his authority to the space of five years, and what will be the consequence? Every single magistrate will swell with the pride of five. The laws, which have wisely drawn the line, will be subverted; whereas, at present, the time for soliciting, as well as that of enjoying public honours, is fixed with precision."

XXXVII. By these specious arguments, delivered with a republican spirit, Tiberius strengthened the interest of despotism. His next measure was a grant of money to certain senators, whose fortunes were inferior to their rank. Nothing, however, in the midst of such liberal donations, struck the minds of men with so much wonder, as the high tone with which he rejected the applications of Marcus Hortalus, a young man of distinction, but embarrassed in his circumstances. He was grandson to (*a*) Hortensius, the celebrated orator. To prevent the extinction of that illustrious family, Augustus pressed him to marry, and seconded his advice by a present of a thousand great sesterces. The senate was sitting in the emperor's palace. Hortalus attended. Having stationed his four children before the door, he rose in his place, directing his eyes, first to the statue of Hortensius, among the famous orators, then to the statue of Augustus, and spoke to the following effect: "My children, conscript fathers, are now before you: you see their number, and their helpless infancy. They were not mine by choice: the command of Augustus made me a father. Let me add, the merit of my ancestors stood in so distinguished a light, that the line ought not to fail for want of issue. As to myself, the distraction of the times left me nothing but difficulties: involved in distress, destitute, without popular favour, and, above all, not endowed with eloquence, that peculiar gift and fortune of my family, I could have passed my days in humble content, resolved that poverty should neither make me a disgrace to my ancestors, nor a burthen to my friends. The advice of Augustus was a command: I obeyed, and married. Behold the issue of that alliance, the posterity of consuls and dictators. It is not the language of vain glory that I utter; it is the voice of a father pleading for his children. Receive them, Cæsar, to your protection: under your auspicious smiles they may live to deserve your favour, and to merit public honours. In the mean time, let their tender years claim compassion; they are the grand-children of Hortensius, and they were fostered by Augustus."

XXXVIII. This speech made an impression in his favour : but the inclination of the senate was sufficient to sour a temper like that of Tiberius. He replied to Hortalus nearly in the following words : “ If the trade of begging is to be encouraged ; if the poor are to come hither in crowds to solicit for their children ; the public funds may be exhausted, and the craving of individuals will remain unsatisfied. To depart from the question before the senate, and open new matter for the public service, was no doubt the practice of our ancestors ; but, under that sanction, to introduce domestic concerns, with a view to private interest, is an abuse of the privilege, tending directly to reduce the senate, as well as the sovereign, to a painful dilemma. Whether we comply, or refuse our consent, either way we encounter prejudice. Besides, this mode of petitioning is not a modest humble request ; it is a demand, brought on by surprise, while other business is before us. At such a time the petitioner comes, and with the age and number of his children, assails the passions of this assembly : he does more ; he makes a sudden transition to ourself, and by violence of prayer hopes to storm the treasury. But let us remember that, if by our profusion we exhaust the public stock, our crimes must replace it. You are not, Hortalus, now to learn, that the bounty of Augustus was his own voluntary act : he gave you money, but never intended that you should live a rent-charge upon the public. By false compassion we injure the community ; industry will go to ruin ; sloth will predominate, men will no longer depend upon themselves ; but, having from their own conduct nothing to hope or fear, they will look to their neighbours for support : they will first abandon their duty, and then be a burthen on the public.”

Such were the reasonings of Tiberius. His speech was well received by that class of men, who are ever ready to applaud the vices, no less than the virtues of their master : others heard in silence, or at most with a murmur of disapprobation. Tiberius saw the impression on the minds of the fathers : he paused, and added, that what he had said was a reply to Hortalus ; but if the senate judged it proper, he was willing to give two hundred great sesterces to each of his sons. The fathers expressed their thanks ; Hortalus made no answer, perhaps through fear, or probably retaining still the spirit of his ancestors, unbroken by distress. From this time Tiberius never relented. While the house of Hortensius sunk into distress and poverty, he looked on with unconcern, and saw that illustrious family moulder into ruin.

XXXIX. In the course of this year, the daring genius of a single slave well nigh involved the empire in a civil war. The name

of this man was Clemens, formerly retained in the service of Posthumus Agrippa. He was no sooner apprised of the death of Augustus, than he conceived the bold design of passing over to the isle of Planasia, with intent, by force or stratagem, to carry off Agrippa, and convey him to the German army. This enterprise, conceived by a slave, was no indication of a grovelling mind. He embarked on board a trading vessel, deeply laden, and after a tedious passage arrived too late: Agrippa was previously murdered. The man was now resolved to act a nobler part. Taking with him the ashes of the prince, he sailed to Cosa, a promontory of Etruria, and there remained concealed in the sequestered parts of the country, till his hair and beard were grown into length. He was of his master's age, and in form and stature not unlike him. He began by his friends and agents to circulate a whisper that Agrippa was still living. The story, as is usual in the beginning of plots, was helped about by clandestine arts. By degrees the tools of this bold adventurer grew more hardy; the weak and ignorant believed every thing; and the bold and turbulent, who wish for nothing so much as convulsions in the state, received the news with joy and exultation. While the report was gaining ground, the author of it withdrew with caution from the public eye. Truth, he was aware, is always brought to light by time and reflection; while the lie of the day lives by bustle, noise, and precipitation. The impostor was therefore resolved to keep the minds of men in a constant ferment; he visited the municipal towns, but always in the dusk of the evening; he went to one place, he flew to another, continually in motion, never long any where; but, as soon as he made his impression, leaving his fame behind him, or flying before it, to prepossess the people in some new quarter.

XL. The miraculous escape of Agrippa was currently reported all over Italy. At Rome the story was believed. The impostor landed at Ostia, amidst the acclamations of the rabble. Clandestine meetings were held in the capital. Tiberius was thrown into the utmost perplexity. Should he call forth the soldiers to subdue a slave? Were it not more adviseable to leave the rumour to its own futility? On a sudden he was bent on vigorous measures, and nothing was to be slighted: he wavered, fluctuated, and to act with coolness seemed more adviseable: to be alarmed at trifles was unworthy of the prince. The resolution of one moment gave way to the whim of the next, and pride and fear alternately distracted him. He resolved, and decided nothing. Weary of himself, he left the whole to Sallustius Crispus. That

minister sent two of his creatures (some say, two soldiers) to join the fictitious Agrippa, as men devoted to his cause: he gave them full instructions to supply him with money, and profess themselves ready in his service to encounter every danger. The men acted their parts; and, in the dead of night, seizing their opportunity, fell with a strong party upon the adventurer. Having seized his person, they dragged him in fetters, with a gag in his mouth, to the imperial palace. Being there interrogated by Tiberius "how he came to be Agrippa," he is said to have answered, "As you came to be Cæsar." With undaunted resolution he refused to discover his accomplices. Tiberius, not choosing to hazard a public execution, ordered him to be put to death in a sequestered part of the palace. The body was privately conveyed away; and though at the time there was reason to believe that many of the emperor's household, and even several of the Roman knights and senators, assisted the impostor with advice and money, the affair was dropt without further inquiry.

XLI. Towards the end of the year, a triumphal arch was erected, near the Temple of Saturn (*a*), in memory of the Varian eagles retaken under the conduct of Germanicus, and the auspices of Tiberius. Several other public monuments were dedicated at the same time; a temple to Fortune, in the gardens on the banks of the Tiber, which Julius Cæsar had bequeathed to the Roman people; a chapel sacred to the Julian family; and a statue of Augustus in the suburbs, called *Bovillæ* (*b*).

In the consulship of Caius Cæcilius and Lucius Pomponius, Germanicus, on the seventh before the calends of June, enjoyed the glory of a triumph over the Cherusicans, the Cattians, the Angrivarians, and the rest of the nations extending as far as the Elbe. The spoils of the conquered, the prisoners of war, with various pictures of battles, mountains, and rivers, were displayed with great pomp and splendor. The war, though the general was not suffered to reap the full harvest of his glory, was considered by the populace as entirely finished. Amidst the grandeur of this magnificent spectacle, nothing appeared so striking as the graceful person of Germanicus, with his five children (*c*), mounted on the triumphal car. The joy of the multitude, was not, however, without a tincture of melancholy. Men remembered that Drusus, the father of Germanicus, was the darling of the people, and yet proved unfortunate; they called to mind young Marcellus (*d*), blessed with all his country's wishes, yet prematurely snatched away. It happened, they said, by some fatality, that whenever

a favoured character was the delight of the Roman people, their affections ended always in a general mourning.

XLII. Tiberius gave a largess to the populace of three hundred sesterces (*a*) to each man, and ordered the distribution to be made in the name of Germanicus, at the same time declaring himself his colleague in the consulship for the ensuing year. These marks of good will were specious, but by no man thought sincere. He was now resolved to remove the favourite of the people. This, however, was to be done under colour of new honours. He framed a pretence, or took advantage of that which the posture of affairs presented to him. Archelaus (*b*), during a space of fifty years had swayed the sceptre of Cappadocia; but had the misfortune of being upon bad terms with the emperor, who, during his residence in the isle of Rhodes, had taken umbrage at the king's behaviour, and from that moment harboured the deepest resentment. Archelaus, it is true, had shewn him no mark of respect; but that inattention did not originate in pride or arrogance. It was the conduct recommended by the confidential friends of Augustus, at a time when Caius Cæsar, flourishing in favour, was sent to arrange the affairs of the east. In that juncture, to court the friendship of Tiberius would have been highly impolitic.

After the failure of the Cæsarian line, and the elevation of Tiberius, letters to the eastern prince, were dispatched from the emperor's mother, avowing her son's resentment, but offering an entire remission of past offences, provided he came in person to solicit his pardon. Archelaus did not perceive the intended treachery; or, perceiving it, thought it prudent to dissemble. He risked a journey to Rome.

Tiberius received him with pride and sullen aversion. The king of Cappadocia was arraigned before the senate (*c*); and though the charge was without foundation, a royal mind, not used to acknowledge an equal, much less to bend to the humiliating condition of a state-criminal, was naturally pierced to the quick. Worn out with grief, and drooping under the infirmities of age, the unhappy monarch died of a broken heart, or perhaps fell by his own hand. His kingdom was reduced to a Roman province. With this new source of wealth, Tiberius declared himself able to diminish the tax of the hundredth penny, and accordingly changed it to the two hundredth. About this time died Antiochus and Philopater; the former king of Commagena (*d*), and the latter of Cilicia. By their deaths their kingdoms were thrown into violent convulsions. Two factions were at variance: one,

which formed a large majority, was willing to submit to the government of Rome; the other contended for the independence of their monarchy. In the same juncture the provinces of Syria and Judæa prayed to be relieved from the burthen of oppressive taxes.

XLIII. This state of affairs, and the commotions in Armenia, which have been already mentioned, Tiberius laid before the senate. His conclusion was, that to settle the troubles of the east, recourse must be had to the wisdom of Germanicus. As to himself, he was now in the vale of years, and Drusus had neither maturity of age nor experience. The provinces beyond the Mediterranean (*a*) were, by a decree of the senate, committed to Germanicus. He was made commander in chief, with supreme authority, wherever he went, over all other governors, whether appointed by lot, or the will of the prince. At that time, Creticus Silanus was the governor of Syria. He had promised his daughter in marriage to Nero, the eldest son of Germanicus. For that reason Tiberius recalled him from the province, and in his place appointed Cneius Piso (*b*), a man of violent passions, impatient of controul, and fierce with all the spirit of his father, that famous republican, who in the civil wars took up arms against Julius Cæsar, and rekindled the flame in Africa. After that exploit he followed the fortunes of Brutus and Cassius. Being at length restored to his country, he disdained all public offices, till Augustus prevailed upon him to accept of the consulship. To the pride derived from such a father, the son united the insolence of wealth acquired by his marriage with Plancina (*c*), who, besides her high descent, possessed immoderate riches. Proud of that connection, Piso thought himself scarcely second to Tiberius. The emperor's sons were beneath his rank. The government of Syria, he made no doubt, was given to him as a bar to the hopes of Germanicus. For this purpose secret instructions were at the time said to have been given to him by Tiberius. Plancina, it is certain, had her lesson from Livia, with full instructions to mortify the pride of Agrippina with all the arts of female emulation.

The court of Tiberius, divided between Drusus and Germanicus, was a scene of domestic faction. The emperor, as was natural, gave the preference to his own immediate issue; but the preference had no other effect than that of attaching the friends of Germanicus more warmly to his interest. They considered him, by the maternal line, of higher birth than Drusus (*d*); Marc Antony was his grandfather, and Augustus Cæsar his great uncle. On the other hand Pomponius Atticus (*e*), the great

grandfather of Drusus, having never risen above the rank of a Roman knight, seemed to tarnish the lustre of the Claudian line. The merit of Agrippina weighed greatly in the scale. She had brought to Germanicus a numerous offspring; and her character, free from blemish, placed her in a point of view superior to the younger Livia (*f*), the wife of Drusus. The two brothers, amidst the heat of contending parties, lived in perfect harmony; their friends were at variance, but the princes loved each other.

XLIV. Drusus was soon after sent to command the army in Illyricum. In that school of military science he might improve in the art of war and gain the affections of the army. The camp, Tiberius thought, would wean a young man from the dissolute manners of the capital. He had still another motive: while his two sons were at the head of the legions, he might live in security, free from danger, and every possible alarm. But the ostensible reason for the expedition of Drusus, was an application from the Suevians (*a*), praying the assistance of Rome against the Cherusicans, who had turned their disappointed rage against their countrymen. The fact was, Germany being at that time evacuated by the Romans, the different nations of that country, no longer dreading a foreign invasion, began, according to the genius of Barbarians, to quarrel among themselves. The present difference was a struggle for power between two rival states. The strength on each side was nearly equal; the abilities of the chiefs much upon a balance; but the name of King was detested by the Suevians, and, by consequence, Maroboduus was unpopular. On the opposite side, Arminius, the champion of liberty, was the idol of his country.

XLV. Arminius took the field at the head of a considerable army. The Cherusicans, and a large body of allies, accustomed to fight under him, followed his standard. To these were added the Semnones and the Langobards (*a*), two Suevian nations revolted from Maroboduus. By this defection the superiority had been decidedly with Arminius, had not Inguiomer thrown his whole weight into the opposite scale. For this conduct the pride of the man was the exciting motive. Arminius was the son of Inguiomer's brother; and the uncle, now a veteran soldier, disdained to serve under his nephew, and obey the orders of a boy. The two armies were drawn up in order of battle; on both sides equal ardour, and equal hopes of victory. The Germans no longer carried on a desultory war, in detached parties, and irregular bodies: their long conflict with the Romans had made them soldiers. Discipline was introduced; they followed the colours;

they supported the broken ranks, and with prompt alacrity obeyed the word of command. Arminius appeared on horseback, rushing through the ranks, and animating his men to deeds of valour. He congratulated them on the recovery of their liberty; he gloried in the slaughter of Varus and his legions; he pointed to the spoils of victory, and the Roman weapons then in the hands of numbers; he called Maroboduus a coward and a fugitive, who never fleshed his sword in battle, but fled for shelter to the Hercynian forest (*b*), where, by negociation, by bribes and embassies, he patched up an ignominious peace. A traitor to his country, and the slave of Cæsar, he was more an object of vengeance than Varus and his legions. He conjured them to remember the battles they had fought, and the glorious issue of all their labours. "The Romans," he said, "have abandoned Germany; they are exterminated; and if men desire to know who were the conquerors, the event of the war will tell."

XLVI. Maroboduus, in the mean time, was not inactive. Of himself he talked in magnificent terms, and of the enemy with contempt and indignation. Holding Inguiomer by the hand, "Behold," he said, "in this brave warrior the support and glory of the Cheruscan name! To him they are indebted for the success of their arms. Arminius had no share in the conduct of the war; a rash presumptuous man, without knowledge or experience; he tears the laurel from another's brow, and founds his merit on fraud and murder: he fell by surprise upon three legions, and put an unsuspecting general, with his whole army, to the sword. All Germany has had reason to rue the carnage of that day; nor has Arminius any thing to boast. His wife and his son are anguishing in Roman chains. Has my conduct produced so dreadful a catastrophe? Tiberius, at the head of twelve legions (*a*), advanced against me; but the glory of the German name suffered no diminution. The peace which followed was made on equal terms. For that treaty I have no reason to blush. Hostilities were suspended, and you gained time to deliberate which was most adviseable, war with Rome or a safe and honourable peace."

The two armies were in this manner animated by their respective chiefs. The several nations added their own private motives. The Cherusicans took the field to maintain their ancient glory, and the Langobards to defend their liberty recently recovered. The Suevians aimed at an extension of territory. No battle was ever fought with more inflamed resentment, and none with such equivocal success. The right wing on both sides was put to flight. A decisive action was expected; when Maroboduus drew off his

forces, and encamped on the neighbouring hills; acknowledging, by his retreat, the superior strength of the enemy. Desertion in a little time thinned his army. He retired into the country of the Marcomanians (*b*), and thence sent a deputation to Tiberius, in hopes of obtaining succours. The emperor's answer was, that Maroboduus, in the late war with the Cherusans, had given the Romans no assistance; there was therefore no pretence for the present application. Drusus, notwithstanding, was dispatched, in the manner already mentioned, to secure the frontiers from the incursions of the enemy, and to maintain the tranquillity of the empire.

XLVII. In the course of this year twelve principal cities in Asia were destroyed by an earthquake. The calamity happened in the night, and was for that reason the more disastrous; no warning given, and by consequence no time to escape. The open fields, in such dreadful convulsions, are the usual refuge; but the earth opening in various places, all who attempted to fly were buried in the yawning caverns. Hills are said to have sunk, and valleys rose to mountains. Quick flashes of lightning shewed all the horrors of the scene. The city of Sardes (*a*) suffered most, and was relieved in proportion to the distress of the inhabitants. Besides a remission for five years of all taxes, whether due to the public treasury, or the coffers of the prince, Tiberius promised a supply of one hundred thousand great sesterces. The city of Magnesia, situated near mount Sipylus, suffered in the next degree and was considered accordingly. The inhabitants of Temnos, Philadelphia, Egæa, and Apollonia, with the cities of Hierocæsarea, Myrina, Cymè, Tmolus, as also the Mosthenians, and the people called the Macedonians of Hyrcania, were, for the like term of five years exempted from all manner of imposts. The senate resolved to send a person of their own order to make an estimate of the mischief, and grant suitable relief. The affairs of Asia were at that time administered by a man of consular dignity. To avoid the jealousy incident to officers of equal rank, Marcus Aletus, who had risen no higher than the office of prætor, was the person commissioned to superintend the business.

XLVIII. Besides these acts of public munificence, Tiberius shewed, in matters of a private nature, a spirit of liberality that did him the highest honour. The estate of Æmilia Musa (*a*), who was possessed of a large fortune, and died intestate, leaving no lawful heir, was claimed to the prince's use by the officers of the imperial exchequer. Tiberius renounced his right in favour of Æmilius Lepidus, who seemed to stand in some degree of re-

lation to the deceased. He gave up, in like manner, the rich possessions of Patuleius, a Roman knight; and, though a considerable legacy was left to himself, he resigned the whole to Marcus Servilius, upon the ground of a former will, duly attested, in which Servilius was constituted sole heir. For this disinterested conduct the reason assigned was, that the dignity of two such illustrious citizens deserved to be supported. In general, it was a rule with Tiberius, in all cases where he had no previous title from connection or friendship, not to accept any property as testamentary heir. When humour, caprice, or passion, induced a stranger to disinherit his kindred, and make a disposition in favour of the prince, he declared it an inofficious testament. To honest and virtuous poverty he often shewed himself a friend: to prodigality he was an inflexible enemy. In the class of spendthrifts he considered Vibidius Varro, Marius Nepos, Appius Appianus, Cornelius Sylla, and Quintus Vitellius. These men, undone by their own extravagance, were either expelled the senate, or allowed to vacate their seats.

XLIX. The plan undertaken by Augustus for the building of temples in the room of such as had been injured by time, or damaged by fire, was now completed. Tiberius dedicated the various structures to their respective deities; one near the Great Circus to Bacchus, Proserpine, and Ceres, originally raised in consequence of a vow made by Aulus Posthumius the dictator (*a*); a temple to Flora, near the same place, formerly dedicated by Lucius and Marcus Publicius, during their ædileship; another to Janus, in the herb-market, founded by Caius Dullius (*b*), the first who by a naval victory added lustre to the Roman name, and triumphed over the Carthaginians. The temple of Hope, vowed by Attilius in the same Punic war, was dedicated by Germanicus.

L. Meanwhile, the law of violated majesty went on with increasing fury. A prosecution founded on that cruel device was set on foot against Apuleia Varilia (*a*), descended from a sister of Augustus, and grand-niece to that emperor. She was charged with speaking defamatory words to the dishonour of Augustus, and uttering sharp invectives against Tiberius and his mother. Adultery was another head of accusation: though related to the Cæsarian family, she had, by her licentious conduct, brought disgrace on that illustrious name. The last article was thrown out of the case, as a matter within the provisions of the Julian law (*b*). With regard to her calumnious language, Tiberius desired that a distinction might be made. If it appeared in proof that she had

spoken irreverently of Augustus, the law, he said, should take its course; but personalities levelled at himself might pass with impunity. A question was put by the consul touching the liberties taken with the emperor's mother. Tiberius made no reply. At the next meeting of the senate he informed the fathers that words affecting Livia were, by her own desire, never to be imputed as a crime. Varilia was acquitted on the law of majesty. With regard to the charge of adultery, Tiberius requested the fathers to soften the rigour of their sentence. In conformity to ancient practice, he was of opinion, that the relations of the offender might remove her to the distance of two hundred miles from Rome. This mode of punishment was adopted. Manlius, her paramour, was banished from Italy and Africa,

LI. The office of prætor becoming vacant by the death of Vipsanius Gallus, the appointment of a successor gave occasion to a warm and eager contest. Haterius Agrippa, nearly related to Germanicus, was declared a candidate. Drusus and Germanicus, both still at Rome, espoused his interest. It was, however, a settled rule, that the person who had the greatest number of children (*a*) should be deemed to have the superior title. From this line of decision many of the fathers were unwilling to depart. Tiberius saw with inward satisfaction the senate wavering between the law and the wishes of his sons. The law, as may be imagined, proved too feeble. The two princes carried the question, though not without a strong contention, and by a small majority. This, however, was no more than what often happened in better times, when laws were still in force, but had to struggle with power, and were often obliged to yield to superior interest.

LII. By the spirit of a bold and daring adventurer, a war was this year kindled up in Africa. This man, a Numidian by birth, and known by the name of Tacfarinas, had served in the Roman camp among the auxiliary troops. He deserted afterwards, and collected together a body of freebooters, accustomed to live by rapine, and by consequence addicted to a life of warfare. Tacfarinas had acquired some rudiments of military discipline. He formed his rash-levied numbers into companies of foot, and squadrons of horse. Having drawn over to his party the Musulanians (*a*), a nation bordering on the wilds of Africa, where they led a roving life, without towns, or fixed habitations, he was no longer a chief of a band of robbers, but, with a higher title, the general of a people. The neighbouring Moors (*b*), a race of savages, under the command of Mazippa, joined the confederacy. The two chiefs agreed to divide their troops into two separate bodies. Tacfarinas

with the flower of his army, formed a regular camp, arming his men after the Roman manner, and training them to the art of war; while Mazippa, at the head of his light-armed freebooters, ravaged the country, and marked his way with fire and sword. The Ciniethians (*c*), a nation by no means contemptible, were forced to enter into the league.

At length, Furius Camillus, proconsul of Africa, advanced to check the insurgents, at the head of a legion, and such of the allies as still remained under his command. With this handful of men, a slender force when compared to the number of the Moors and Numidians, the Roman general determined to hazard a decisive action. His chief care was, not to strike the enemy with terror. Their fears, he knew, would make them avoid an action, and protract the war. The Barbarians hoped to gain an easy victory, and by their hopes were led on to their destruction. Camillus, drew up in order of battle. His legion formed the centre: in the wings were stationed the light cohorts, and two squadrons of horse. Nor did Tacfarinas decline the conflict. He engaged, and was totally routed. By this victory, the name of Camillus, after an interval of many years, seemed to retrieve its ancient honours. From him, who was the deliverer of Rome (*d*), and his son, who emulated the father's example, all military fame was transplanted to other families, till Camillus, the conqueror of Tacfarinas, once more revived the glory of his ancestors; but he did it without their talents. He had seen no service, nor was he considered as an officer. Tiberius for that reason was the more lavish in his praise. Triumphal ornaments were decreed to him by the senate; nor was he afterwards ruined by his merit. His moderation, and the simplicity of his manners, screened him from envy. He enjoyed his honours with impunity.

LIII. Tiberius and Germanicus were joint consuls for the following year; the former for the third time, and the latter for the second. Germanicus, in this juncture, was absent from Rome, at the city of Nicopolis, in Achaia. He had passed into Dalmatia, on a visit to his brother Drusus. From that place he sailed along the coast of Illyricum; and after a tempestuous voyage in the Adriatic and the Ionian seas, arrived at Nicopolis, where he was invested with his new dignity. His fleet had suffered, and took some days to refit for sea. In the mean time he seized the opportunity to view the bay of Actium, rendered famous by the great naval victory at that place. He saw the trophies (*a*) consecrated by Augustus, and the lines of Mark Antony's camp. To him, who was grand-nephew to Augustus, and grandson to Mark An-

tony, the scene was interesting. Every object reminded him of his and every circumstance awakened those tender sensations, in which the heart unites regret and pleasure. From Nicopolis he proceeded to Athens. In that city, the seat of valour and of literature, and for many years in alliance with Rome, he shewed his respect for the inhabitants by appearing without pomp, attended only by a single lictor. The Greeks exhausted their invention to do him honour: ingenious in the arts of flattery, they took care to blend with their compliments frequent mention of the renowned exploits and memorable sayings of their ancestors; and thus, by enhancing their own merit, they thought they gave refinement, and even value, to adulation.

LIV. From Athens Germanicus sailed to the island of Eubœa, and thence to Lesbos, where Agrippina was delivered of a daughter, called Julia (*a*), the last of her children. From Lesbos he pursued his voyage along the coast of Asia; and after visiting Perinthus and Byzantium, two cities of Thrace, sailed through the straits of the Propontis, into the Euxine Sea, led by curiosity to visit all places renowned in story. In his progress he attended every where to the complaints of the inhabitants, whom he found distracted by their own intestine divisions, or labouring under the tyranny of the magistrates. He redressed grievances, and established good order, wherever he went.

On his return from the Euxine, he intended to visit Samothracia (*b*), famous for its rites and mysteries; but the wind springing up from the north, he was obliged to bear away from the coast. He viewed the ruins of Troy, and the remains of antiquity in that part of the world, renowned for so many turns of fortune, the theatre of illustrious actions, and the origin of the Roman people. He landed next at Colophon, to consult the oracle of the Clarian Apollo (*c*). The responses at this place were not delivered, like those at Delphos, by a Pythian maid: a priest officiates, chosen by custom out of certain privileged families, and generally a citizen of Miletus. From such as apply to him, he requires nothing but their number and their names. Content with these particulars, he descends into a cavern; and, after drinking from a secret spring, though untaught with learning, and a stranger to poetry, he breaks out in a strain of enthusiastic verse, on the subject of every man's hopes and fears. He is said to have foretold the approaching fate of Germanicus, but in the oracular style, dark and ænigmatical.

LV. Piso, in the mean time, impatient to execute his evil purposes, made his entry into Athens, and with the tumult of a rude

and disorderly train alarmed the city. In a public speech he thought fit to declaim against the inhabitants, obliquely glancing at Germanicus, who, he said, by ill-judged condescensions, had impaired the dignity of the Roman name. The civility of the prince, he said, was shewn, not to the men of Athens (a race long since extirpated), but to a vile heterogeneous mass, the scum of various nations, at one time in league with Mithridates against Sylla, and afterwards with Mark Antony against Augustus. He went back to the time of Philip of Macedon; condemning, in terms of reproach, not only their feeble exertions in their struggle with that monarch, but also the ingratitude of a giddy populace to their best and ablest citizens. To this behaviour Piso was instigated by a private pique against the Athenians. It happened that one Theophilus was condemned for forgery by the judgment of the Areopagus (*a*): Piso endeavoured to gain a pardon for this man, but that upright judicature was inflexible.

After this prelude to the scenes which he was still to act, Piso embarked, and, after a quick passage through the Cyclades, arrived at Rhodes. While he lay at the mouth of the harbour, a storm arose, and drove the vessel on the point of a rock. Germanicus was then at Rhodes. He knew the hostilities that had been already commenced against himself, and might have left a man of that dangerous character to the mercy of the winds and waves; but, acting with his usual benevolence, he sent off boats and galleys to save even an enemy from destruction. Gratitude was not in the character of Piso. He spent but a single day with his benefactor; and, to take his measures beforehand, proceeded on his way to Syria. Having reached that place, he began by bribery, by intrigue, and cabal, to draw to himself the affections of the legions. He caressed the lowest of the soldiers: he dismissed the centurions of approved experience, and removed all the tribunes, who supported military discipline; substituting in their room his own dependants, and, still worse, the vile and profligate, who had nothing but their crimes to recommend them. Sloth prevailed in the camp; licentiousness diffused itself through the cities; and over the face of the country nothing was seen but a dissipated and disorderly band of soldiers. By these practices Piso rose into popularity, insomuch that he was hailed the *Father of the Legions*.

His wife Plancina forgot the decencies of the female character. She attended the troops in the field; she reviewed the ; she railed with spleen and malice against Agrippina, and did not even spare Germanicus. This behaviour, it was generally be-

lieved, had the approbation and countenance of Tiberius. The consequence was, that not only the weak and profligate were alienated from Germanicus, but even the men of sober conduct, who were inclined to remain in their duty, went in a short time to pay their homage to the favourites of the emperor.

LVI. Germanicus was fully apprised of these proceedings ; but Armenia claimed his first attention. He hastened without loss of time to regulate the affairs of that kingdom ; a kingdom where caprice and levity marked the national character, and the situation of the country encouraged the inconstancy of the people. Armenia borders a great length of way upon the Roman provinces ; then stretches, to a vast extent, as far as the territory of the Medes. Hemmed in by two great empires, that of Parthia (*a*) and of Rome, the Armenians are never steady to either ; but, with their natural levity, alternately at variance with each ; with the Romans, from rooted aversion ; with the Parthians, from motives of ambition, and national jealousy. In the present juncture, the throne was vacant. Vonones being expelled, the wishes of the people were fixed on Zeno, the son of Polemon, king of Pontus. The young prince had shewn, from his earliest youth, a decided inclination to Armenian manners. The sports of the chase were his favourite amusement ; he delighted in carousing festivals, and all the pastimes of savage life. For these qualities, he was high in esteem, not only with the populace, but also the grandees of the nation. In this disposition of men's minds, Germanicus entered the city of Artaxata, and, amidst the acclamations of the people, placed the diadem on the head of Zeno. The Armenians paid homage to their new master, in the ardour of their zeal proclaiming him king, by the name of Artaxias (*b*), in allusion to the place of his coronation. About the same time, the Cappadocians, who had been reduced to the form of a province (*c*), received Quintus Veranius as their governor. The first measure of his administration was, to remit part of the taxes heretofore paid to their kings ; that, from so mild a beginning, the people might conceive a favourable idea of the Roman moderation. The Comagenians, in like manner, submitted to the government of a prætor, and Quintus Servæus was appointed to the office.

LVII. In this manner tranquillity was established in the east. The events were important, and such as might have given Germanicus reason to congratulate himself ; but his joy was poisoned by the repeated hostilities and the insolence of Piso. This man had orders to march with a detachment of the legions into Armenia, or, at his option, to give the command to his son. He

complied in neither instance. The prince met him at *Cyrrum*, the winter-quarters of the tenth legion. At that place they came to an interview, both with countenances adjusted to the occasion; Piso with an air of intrepidity, still disdaining a superior; and Germanicus with the serenity of a man, who wished to stifle his resentment. The gentle qualities of his nature inclined him at all times to moderation; but his friends, with the usual talent of men, who love to make bad worse, inflamed the quarrel. They aggravated what was true: they gave colour to falsehood; and omitted nothing to the disadvantage of Piso, Plancina, and their sons.

In the presence of a few select friends, Germanicus came to an explanation: his language was in that measured style, which anger and prudence, combating each other, usually inspire. Piso made an arrogant apology. The meeting broke up, and both retired with smothered resentment. From this time Piso rarely attended the tribunals of justice: whenever he appeared in court, his countenance plainly discovered ill-will, and sullen discontent. At a banquet given by the Nabathean king, a sudden expression fell from him, and betrayed his real temper. Golden crowns were presented to the company: two, for Germanicus and Agrippina, were of a ponderous size; while those for Piso and the rest were of inferior value. Piqued at the distinction, Piso exclaimed, "This feast is made for the son of a Roman prince, not of a Parthian king." In the instant he threw the present made to himself, with peevish contempt, on the ground, declaiming with bitterness against the growth of luxury. Germanicus heard his rude invective, but still remained master of himself.

LVIII. About this time arrived ambassadors from Artabanus, king of the Parthians, with instructions to mention, in terms of respect, the ancient alliance between Rome and Parthia, and the desire of the monarch to renew their former friendship. As an earnest of respect for Germanicus, Artabanus was willing to advance to an interview as far as the Euphrates; but he made it a condition, that Vonones should be removed from Syria, where his residence, in the neighbourhood of Parthia, gave him an opportunity to carry on secret negotiations with the nobles of the realm, and in time to stir up a revolt. Germanicus answered with condescension, yet with dignity. Of the alliance between Rome and Parthia he spoke with due regard, and the royal visit he considered as an honour to himself. Vonones was removed to Pompeiopolis on the coast of Cilicia, not so much to comply with the demands of the Parthian king, as to curb the insolence of Piso, then linked in ties of friendship with the exiled prince, who had contrived, by

marks of respect and magnificent presents, to purchase the favour of Plancina.

LIX. In the consulship of Marcus Silanus and Lucius Norbanus, Germanicus made a progress into Ægypt, to view the monuments of antiquity so much celebrated in that country. For this journey the good of the province was his pretext. In fact, by opening the public granaries, he reduced the price of corn; and, by pursuing popular measures, he gained the good-will of the inhabitants. He appeared in public without a guard; his feet uncovered, after the Greek fashion; and the rest of his apparel was also Greek. In these particulars he took for his model the conduct of Publius Scipio (*a*), who, we are told, did the same in Sicily, while Rome was still convulsed by the distractions of the Punic war. Tiberius, as soon as he received advices from Ægypt, condemned this affectation (*b*) of foreign manners, but without asperity. Another point appeared to him of greater moment. Among the rules established by Augustus, it was a maxim of state-policy (*c*), that Ægypt should be considered as forbidden ground, which neither the senators, nor the Roman knights, should presume to tread, without the express permission of the prince. This was, no doubt, a wise precaution. It was seen that, whoever made himself master of Alexandria, with the strong holds, which by sea and land were the key of the whole province, might, with a small force, make head against the power of Rome, and, by blocking up that plentiful corn-country, reduce all Italy to a famine. Germanicus, without authority, had entered Alexandria; and this, to the jealous temper of Tiberius, was little short of a state-crime.

LX. Meanwhile Germanicus, little suspecting that he had incurred the emperor's displeasure, determined to sail up the Nile. He set out from Canopus, a city built by the Spartans in memory of a pilot of that name, who was buried on the spot, at the time when Menelaus, on his return from Troy, was driven by adverse winds on the coast of Libya. From Canopus, the next place of note was a mouth of the river dedicated to Hercules, who was born, as the inhabitants contend, in that country. He was, according to them, the first of the heroic line; and his name, being made another term for virtue, was by the voice of succeeding ages bestowed on all who emulated the example of the Ægyptian worthy (*a*). Germanicus proceeded to the magnificent ruins of the city of Thebes (*b*), where still was to be seen, on ancient obelisks, a pompous description, in Ægyptian characters, of the wealth and grandeur of the place. From the account of an elderly

priest, who was desired to interpret the (*c*) hieroglyphics of his country, it appeared that Thebes, at one time, contained within her walls no less than seven hundred thousand men, capable of bearing arms; that the whole army was called forth into the field by Rhamses (*d*), one of the kings of Ægypt; and, under the auspices of that monarch, overran all Libya, Æthiopia, and in their progress subdued the Medes and Persians, the Bactrians and the Scythians, with the extensive regions inhabited by the Syrians, the Armenians, and their neighbours the Cappadocians. By this conquest, a tract of country, extending from Bithynia on the Pontic Sea to the coast of Lycia in the Mediterranean, was reduced to subjection. The inscription further stated the tribute paid by the conquered nations; the specific weight of gold and silver; the quantity of arms, the number of horses, the offerings of ivory and of rich perfumes presented to the temples of Ægypt; the measure of grain, and the various supplies administered by every nation; making altogether a prodigious revenue, no way inferior to the taxes of late years collected either by Parthian despotism, or the authority of Rome (*e*).

LXI. In a country abounding with wonders, the curiosity of Germanicus was not easily satisfied. He saw the celebrated statue of Memnon (*a*), which, though wrought in stone, when played upon by the rays of the sun, returns a vocal sound. He visited the pyramids, those stupendous structures raised by the emulation of kings, at an incredible expence, amidst a waste of sands almost impassable. He saw the prodigious bason (*b*), formed by the labour of man, to receive the overflowings of the Nile; and in other parts of the river, where the channel is narrowed, he observed a depth of water so profound (*c*), that the curiosity of travellers has never been able to explore the bottom. The prince proceeded as far as Elephantinè and Scyenè (*d*), the boundaries formerly of the Roman empire, though now extended as far as the Red Sea.

LXII. While Germanicus passed the summer in visiting the provinces of Ægypt, Drusus, by his able conduct in Pannonia, acquired no small degree of reputation. He had the address to make the Germans turn their hostilities against themselves. The power of Maroboduus was in its wane; and his countrymen were, by consequence, encouraged to complete the ruin of that unfortunate prince. Catualda, a young man of rank, who was formerly compelled by the injustice of Maroboduus to fly his country, had taken refuge among the Gothones (*a*). The season of revenge was at length arrived. At the head of a strong force he entered

the territory of the Marcomanians. Having seduced the leading nobles to his party, he stormed the royal palace (*b*), and took by assault a strong castle nearly adjoining, where the Suevians had been accustomed to deposit their plunder. A considerable booty fell into his hands. He found, besides, a number of victuallers and traders from the Roman provinces; men who had been attracted to that part of the world by the liberty allowed to commerce, and by the love of lucre were induced to remain, till, by the force of habit, they lost all remembrance of their native land.

LXIII. Maroboduus, finding himself deserted by his people, had no resource but in the friendship of Tiberius. He crossed the Danube, where that river washes the confines of Noricum; and thence sent his dispatches to Rome, not in the humble style of a prince driven from his throne, but, even in ruin, with an elevation of mind worthy of his former grandeur. The substance of his letters was, that the nations who knew his fame in arms had made him offers of friendship, but he chose rather to rely on the protection of the Romans. Tiberius promised him a safe retreat in Italy; with liberty, if his affairs took a favourable turn, to withdraw whenever his interest should invite him. To the fathers he talked a different language: Philip of Macedon (*a*), he said, was not so much to be dreaded by the Athenians, nor Pyrrhus or Antiochus by the Roman people. His speech on this occasion is still extant; we there find him magnifying the fortitude of the German chief, and the ferocity of the nations over which he reigned with absolute power. He sets forth the danger of a powerful enemy so near the Roman frontier, and applauds himself for the wisdom of the measures that brought on the ruin of a great and warlike prince. Maroboduus was received at Ravenna; and there held up to the Suevians, if they dared to commence hostilities, as a prince that might once more ascend the throne. In the space, however, of eighteen years, Maroboduus never once stirred out of Italy. He grew grey in indolence; and clinging too long to a wretched life, survived his reputation.

Catualda experienced a like reverse of fortune, and found no better refuge. The Hermundurians, led on by Vibillius their chief, expelled him from the throne. The Romans fixed his residence at Foro-Julium, a colony in Narbon Gaul. The Barbarians, who followed the fortunes of the two exiled kings, were not suffered to incorporate with the people of the provinces; but, to prevent the danger that might otherwise shake the public tranquillity, were conducted beyond the Danube, where they had allotments of land between the rivers Marus and Cusus, under the

command of Vannius, a man born in the Quadian nation, and by Tiberius made king of the colony.

LXIV. The elevation of Artaxias to the throne of Armenia being about this time known at Rome, the senate decreed the lesser triumph to Drusus and Germanicus. Triumphal arches were raised near the Temple of Mars the Avenger, and the statues of the two princes were placed in a conspicuous point of view. Tiberius rejoiced at these events; and the more so, as they were the effect of policy, not of conquest. By the same insidious arts he now began to plan the destruction of Rhescuporis, king of Thrace. Rhæmetalces at one time reigned sole monarch over that whole country. After his death Augustus made a partition of the kingdom, assigning to Rhescuporis, the late king's brother, one moiety; and the other to Cotys (*a*), son of the deceased monarch. In this division of the kingdom, the cultivated parts of the country, the fertile vales and flourishing cities that lay contiguous to Greece, fell to the share of Cotys; the wilds and barren places, which were open to hostile incursions, were allotted to Rhescuporis. The genius of the two kings resembled their soil: the milder virtues distinguished the character of Cotys; ferocity, ambition, rapine, and impatience of an equal, were the prominent features of Rhescuporis. The princes preserved at first a show of mutual concord; in time Rhescuporis began to encroach on his nephew, not indeed with open violence, as he knew that Augustus, the founder of both kingdoms, might likewise prove the avenger of wrongs. During that emperor's life, he concealed his designs; but he no sooner heard that Rome had changed masters, than he threw off the mask, and avowed his ambition. With a band of freebooters he ravaged the country, razed to the ground the strong-holds and castles, and by every act of hostility provoked a war.

LXV. To keep things, which were once settled, in the same unaltered state, was the principal care that occupied the anxious spirit of Tiberius. He dispatched a centurion to restrain the Thracian kings from an open rupture. Cotys disbanded his forces. Rhescuporis resolved to act with craft and subtlety. He proposed a conference which, he had no doubt, would terminate all their differences. The time and place were fixed: a negotiation was opened, both princes seeming willing to remove all difficulties. Cotys brought to the meeting a conciliating spirit; the uncle meditated a stroke of perfidy. To ratify the preliminaries, he proposed a banquet. The parties met, and protracted their festivity to a late hour of the night. Amidst the joys of wine, and in the moment of revelry, Rhescuporis attacked his nephew, unsuspecting

and unprovided. The deluded prince urged in vain the rights of kings, the laws of hospitality, and the gods of their forefathers. He was loaded with irons. His treacherous uncle made himself master of all Thrace; and immediately sent dispatches to inform Tiberius that a dangerous conspiracy against his life had been defeated by timely vigilance. In the mean time, under colour of an enterprise against the Basternians and the Scythians, he made levies of horse and foot, determined, at all events, to be prepared for a defensive war.

LXVI. Tiberius returned for answer, that his conduct, if found to be free from reproach, would be his best protection; but neither the senate nor the emperor could prejudge the cause: the guilt or innocence of men must arise out of the facts. He added, that Rhescuporis would do well to release his nephew, and make the best of his way to Rome in order to fix the criminality where it ought to fall. A letter to this effect from the emperor was forwarded to the Thracian king by Latinus Pandus, proprætor of Mysia. A band of soldiers went, at the same time, to demand that Cotys should be delivered into their custody. Rhescuporis, divided between hope and fear, fluctuated for some time: he chose, at length, rather to answer for an actual crime, than for the bare intention. He murdered Cotys, and spread a report that he died by his own hand. Tiberius heard the news without emotion, determined still to pursue his plan of fraud and treachery. Latinus Pandus died in the interval. Rhescuporis had always represented him as his inveterate enemy; but the government of Mysia being now vacant, Tiberius gave the administration of the province to Pomponius Flaccus (*a*), a man of military experience, and upon the best terms with Rhescuporis. A friend, he knew, might prove in the end the most fatal enemy. That consideration determined his choice.

LXVII. Flaccus, without loss of time arrived in Thrace. He found Rhescuporis in a state of violent agitation, conscious of his guilt, and overwhelmed with doubt and fear. He soothed him with gracious words, and by plausible promises inveigled him to hazard his person within the lines of a Roman garrison. Pretending there to do honour to the prince, he appointed a guard to attend him. The tribunes and centurions enticed him to go forward under their protection; till having drawn him a considerable way, they avowed their purpose, and Rhescuporis found that he was a prisoner in close custody. He was conducted to Rome, where the widow of Cotys accused him before the senate. His guilt was manifest: the senate decreed that he should pass the re-

mainder of his days at a distance from his dominions. The kingdom of Thrace was once more divided. Rhæmetaces, son of the deposed king, and always adverse to his father's measures, had a portion of the realm; the rest was granted to the sons of Cotys, then under age. During their minority, Trebellienus Rufus, of prætorian rank, undertook the government of the kingdom in trust for the heirs of Cotys, according to the precedent of former times, when the senate sent Marcus Lepidus (*a*) to administer the affairs of Ægypt in the capacity of regent and guardian to the children of Ptolemy. Rhescuporis was conveyed to Alexandria; and there attempting to make his escape, or perhaps unjustly charged with that design, he was seized and put to death.

LXVIII. About the same time Vonones, who, as has been mentioned, was detained in Cilicia, made a like attempt, but with no better success. Having corrupted the guards, he intended to push his way into Armenia, and thence to the Albanians and Heliopolitans, flattering himself that he should be able to penetrate into Scythia, and there obtain protection from the reigning king, who was his near relation. With this intent he went on a hunting party; and, having watched his opportunity, betook himself to flight. Turning off from the sea-coast, he struck into the woods, and rode at full speed towards the river Pyramus. The inhabitants, on the first alarm, demolished the bridges. The river was not fordable. Vonones was found wandering along the banks, and by order of Vibius Fronto, the commander of the cavalry, loaded with fetters. He did not long survive. Remmius, a resumed veteran, had been entrusted with the custody of his person. This man, in a sudden transport of pretended passion, drew his sword and ran the unhappy prince through the body. The secret cause of this violent act cannot now be ascertained (*a*); the general opinion was, that the soldier had been bribed to favour the king's escape, and rather than be detected as an accomplice, chose to be an assassin.

LXIX. Germanicus, on his return from Ægypt, found all his regulations, in the civil as well as the military line, totally abolished, or changed to a system directly contrary to his intentions. Hence a new source of dissension. He condemned the conduct of Piso; and in return met with nothing but contumacy; and a spirit of opposition to all his measures. Piso was at length determined to evacuate Syria; hearing, however, that Germanicus was attacked by a sudden illness, he changed his resolution. He had soon after the mortification of learning that the disorder was abated. At Antioch the news diffused a general joy. The peo-

ple of that place had offered vows for the recovery of the prince ; and, having obtained the object of their wishes, began by solemn rites to discharge the obligations which they had imposed upon themselves. Enraged at this proceeding, Piso interrupted the ceremonies ; by his lictors he drove the victims from the altars ; he spread terror and confusion through the temples, and dispersed the congregation. After this exploit he withdrew to Seleucia. At that place, having advice that Germanicus was relapsed, he resolved to make some stay, in expectation of the event. The prince suspected that poison had been secretly conveyed by Piso, and that idea added to the malignity of his disorder.

A discovery was made of a singular nature. Under the floor, and in the cavities of the walls (*a*), a collection of human bones was found, with charms, and magic verses, and incantations. The name of Germanicus was graved on plates of lead ; fragments of human bodies, not quite consumed to ashes, were discovered in a putrid condition ; with a variety of those magic spells, which, according to the vulgar opinion, are of potency to devote the souls of the living to the infernal gods. Amidst the confusion occasioned by these extraordinary circumstances, messengers were sent by Piso to inquire after the health of Germanicus ; but those men were considered as spies, who came to watch for intelligence.

LXX. Germanicus was informed of all that passed. Fear and indignation took possession of him by turns. “ If my doors,” he said, “ are to be besieged by my enemies ; if interlopers are to see me at the point of expiration, what is the prospect that my wife has before her ? and what are my children to expect ? The poison is too slow in its operation for the wishes of my enemies ; they want to hasten its effect ; and the impatience of Piso has already swallowed up the province, with the command of the legions. But Germanicus is not yet deserted by all : his enemies may still have reason to repent ; and the murderer will find that he has not long to enjoy the wages of his guilt.” In this temper of mind he wrote a letter to Piso, in express terms disclaiming all friendship and connection with him : as some will have it, he commanded him to depart from the province. Piso, in fact, did not linger at Seleucia : he embarked immediately, but slackened his course ; still willing to hover near the coast, in hopes that the death of Germanicus would leave the province open to his ambition.

LXXI. The disorder intermitting for a short time, Germanicus had an interval of hope. But the fatal moment was approaching : he sunk into a mortal langour ; and, finding himself near his end, took leave of his friends in words to the following effect : “ Were

I to die a natural death, yet, thus cut off in the bloom of life from my family, my children, and my country, I might think it hard, and call the gods severe in their dispensations. Falling, as I now do, a victim to the iniquity of Piso and his wife Plancina, I leave with you, my friends, the request of a dying man. You know the indignities that provoked me beyond all enduring; you know the snares that have been laid for me, and you see the anguish of heart that brings me prematurely to my grave: relate the whole to my father and my brother (*a*). The friends, whom prosperity connected with me; my relations, more closely united by the ties of blood, will hear the story with indignation; even envy, that never fails to persecute the living, will drop a tear over my remains. All will lament the fate of an unhappy prince, whom they saw flourishing in the smiles of fortune, a conqueror in so many battles, yet at last snatched away by the artifices of female malice (*b*). It will be yours to appeal to the senate; yours to invoke the vengeance of the laws; and yours to shew your friendship, not by unavailing tears, but by executing my last commands. In that consists the noblest duty, the best tribute to the memory of the dead. Even strangers who never saw me will be touched with sympathy; and you, my friends, if I was ever dear to you, if you followed my person, and not my fortune, you will revenge my fall. Shew to the Roman people, my afflicted wife, the grand-daughter of Augustus; shew my children, my six unhappy orphans. Compassion will be on the side of the prosecutors; and should my enemies attempt to screen themselves by pleading secret orders, mankind will either not believe them, or, believing, will not forgive them." The friends of the dying prince clasped his hand, and bound themselves by a solemn oath to revenge his death, or perish in the attempt.

LXXII. Germanicus turned to his wife, and fixing his eyes upon her, earnestly conjured her by the memory of her husband, and by their mutual children, to abate from the pride and fierceness of her disposition. To bend to the stroke of adversity, and at her return to Rome not to provoke by vain competition the resentment of enemies too high in power, was all that now was left.—Thus far with an audible voice: he then whispered a secret caution, which was supposed to point at the malignity of Tiberius. In a short time after he breathed his last. The provinces lamented their loss; he was honoured by kings, and regretted by the neighbouring nations; such was his equal behaviour to the allies of Rome, and such the humanity that endeared him even to the enemy. Graceful in his person, he charmed by his affability;

beloved, when heard; admired, when only seen; and, in the highest elevation, great without arrogance (*a*), he maintained the dignity of his rank, yet never gave envy reason to repine at his success.

LXXIII. The funeral was plain and simple, without pomp or pageantry. No images (*a*) were carried in the procession. Fond remembrance, and the praises due to virtue, were the best decorations. Between him and Alexander men formed a parallel: his time of life, the graces of his person, the manner of his death, and the small distance between the places where both expired, gave room for the comparison. Both, it was observed, were of a comely form; both of illustrious birth; neither of them much exceeding the thirtieth year of his age: and both died in a foreign land, cut off by domestic treachery. But Germanicus had qualities peculiar to himself: he was mild and gracious to his friends, in his pleasures temperate, an affectionate husband, and by one wife the father of a numerous issue. Nor was his military character any way inferior; he had the bravery of Alexander, without his rashness; and, if he had not been recalled from Germany, where he gained so many signal victories, the entire conquest of that country had crowned his operations with immortal glory. The power of the state was never in his hands. Had he possessed the sole authority, with the royal title, and the prerogative of a prince, the progress of his arms would have made him equal to the conqueror of Darius; while, on the side of virtue, his clemency, his moderation, his temperance, and other amiable qualities, gave him a decided superiority. The body lay in state in the forum at Antioch, where the funeral ceremony was performed. Whether any symptoms of poison were discovered (*b*), is uncertain. The people were divided into opposite parties, and their opinions varied accordingly. Some lamented the deceased prince, and, in minds so prepossessed, suspicion amounted to proof; others warped into the interests of Piso; and all pronounced according to the bias of their inclinations.

LXXIV. In this juncture, who was the fit person to govern the province, became the subject of debate. A council for this purpose was held by the commanders of the legions, and all of senatorian rank, then on the spot. A number of candidates appeared. After a short struggle, the contest lay between Vibius Marsus and Cneius Sentius. The question hung for some time in suspense. Marsus at length withdrew his pretensions; willing to yield to a senior officer, who shewed himself ambitious of the honour. The first step of the new governor was to send to Rome a woman of

the name of Martina, well known throughout the province for her practices in the trade of poisoning, and also for her intimacy with Plancina. This measure was adopted at the request of Vitellius (*a*), Veranius, and a number of others, who were then actually busy in collecting evidence, and preparing the charge with as much assiduity, as if the prosecution had been already commenced in due form of law.

LXXV. Meanwhile Agrippina, pierced to the heart, and her health impaired by affliction, resolved, notwithstanding, to surmount every obstacle that might retard the hand of justice. She embarked for Italy with the ashes of Germanicus, and her orphan children. All eyes beheld her with compassion: all were grieved that a woman of the highest distinction, so lately happy with the best of men, and in the splendour of a court seen with universal homage, should undertake a melancholy voyage, with the urn of him she loved, not sure of a just revenge, alarmed for herself, and by the fruitfulness of her marriage-bed exposed to calamities yet unknown. Piso was at the isle of Coes. He there received advice that Germanicus was no more. Transported with joy beyond all bounds, he hastened to the temples, and offered victims as a public thanksgiving. Plancina was still more extravagant: she laid aside her mourning for a deceased sister, to celebrate in her gayest apparel an event so grateful to her heart.

LXXVI. The centurions flocked in crowds to Piso, assuring him that the legions were devoted to his service, and for that reason exhorted him to resume a command unjustly taken from him. Piso called a council of his friends: his son, Marcus Piso, was for his returning to Rome without delay. "What had been done, might well be justified: suspicions, unsupported by proof, would soon evaporate; and vague reports were of no moment. The long contention with Germanicus might perhaps be censured: it was unpopular, but could not amount to a crime. Piso had lost his government, and by that circumstance the rage of his enemies would be appeased. To return to Syria, were to enter into a civil war with Sentius. The centurions and soldiers were not to be trusted. The memory of Germanicus was still recent: and that affection for the Cæsarian family, which had taken root in the minds of all, would operate throughout the army."

LXXVII. Domitius Celer, the intimate friend of Piso, was of a contrary opinion. "The opportunity," he said, "should be seized without delay. Piso, and not Sentius, was the legal governor of Syria: the prætorian jurisdiction, the ensigns of magistracy, and the command of the legions, were committed to his

care. If the sword must be drawn, who had so much right on his side as the person, who received the commission from the emperor? Public rumour should not be too soon encountered. Give the report of the day time to grow stale, and it dies of itself. In the first heat of prejudice, innocence itself has often fallen a victim to popular clamour. If Piso, at the head of an army, stood at bay with his enemies, new emergencies, which no wisdom could foresee, might unexpectedly assist his cause. Why should he hasten to the capital? Was it his interest to enter Rome with Agrippina bearing the urn of Germanicus? Did he mean, unheard and undefended, to try the effect of female lamentation, or to be hurried to execution by the fury of a licentious rabble? Livia, it is true, is of your party, and Tiberius will favour you; but both will act in secret: and, in fact, none will grieve for Germanicus with so much ostentation of sorrow, as they who, in their hearts, rejoice at the event."

LXXVIII. The turbulent genius of Piso was easily satisfied with this reasoning. He dispatched letters to Tiberius, charging Germanicus with pride and luxury; and farther complaining, that, with views of ambition, he had driven out of Syria the lawful governor, duly appointed by the emperor. That governor, he added, would now resume the command; and, by a faithful discharge of so important a trust, demonstrate his zeal for the public service. Thus determined, he ordered Domitius to sail for Syria; keeping as much as possible in the open sea, without touching at any of the islands, or approaching too near to the main land. Meanwhile, deserters crowded in from all quarters. Piso formed them into companies; he armed the lowest followers of the army, and with this hasty levy embarked for the continent. He had not long been landed, when a body of recruits, marching to the legions in Syria, fell in his way. He drew them over to his party, and by circular letters demanded succours from the petty kings of Cilicia. The younger Piso, though he had objected to the measure, was not inactive in his father's service.

LXXIX. Piso's fleet, and that which conveyed Agrippina, met near the coast of Lycia and Pamphilia. They beheld each other with animosity. Both parties were eager to come to action; but they passed each other, content with throwing out reproaches and opprobrious language. Vibius Marsus summoned Piso "to appear at Rome, and stand his trial." Piso answered with derision, "that he would be sure to attend, when the prætor, vested with jurisdiction in matters of poison, had cited the parties and appointed a day." Meanwhile Domitius, who had landed at Laodicea, in

the province of Syria, advanced towards the winter-quarters of the sixth legion; expecting, in that corps, to find the minds of the men ripe for mutiny and desertion. By the vigilance of Pacuvius, who commanded in those parts, the attempt was frustrated. Sentius, by letters to Piso, complained of these proceedings; at the same time warning him neither to corrupt the army, nor disturb the peace of the province. His next care was to draught from the legions all such soldiers as were known to be attached to Germanicus, or adverse to his enemies. He represented the attempts of Piso as an invasion of the imperial dignity, and a war against the commonwealth. Having excited the ardour of his men, he marched into Cilicia, prepared to decide the dispute by force of arms.

LXXX. Piso found himself pressed on every side, and yet was determined not to abandon his enterprise. He seized a strong hold in Cilicia, called the castle of Celendris. With a body of deserters, incorporated with the recruits lately intercepted, and the auxiliaries sent by the kings of Cilicia, he threw himself into the place, resolved to hold out to the last. To his forces he added his own slaves, and those of Plancina, forming all together a number equal to a legion. To excite their courage, he complained aloud that he, the governor appointed by Tiberius, was driven out of the province, not by the legions (for they invited him to return) but by Sentius, who, with the specious colour of public motives, varnished over his own private animosity. He told his troops, that they had only to shew themselves in force, and the affair would be decided. The soldiers of the adverse party, at the sight of Piso, whom they hailed the father of the legions, would lay down their arms, and submit to the man who not only had justice on his side, but, if necessary, courage and resolution to maintain his rights. Having thus exhorted his people, he drew them out before the walls of the castle, on the summit of a craggy hill. The place was every where else surrounded by the sea. The veterans, under Sentius, advanced in regular order. A body of reserve followed to support them. On one side were seen skill and bravery: on the other, nothing but the advantage of the ground; no courage to incite; no hope to animate; and no warlike weapons, but only such rustic tools as the men were able to snatch up in the first tumult of a dangerous enterprise. An engagement followed; but the victory was no longer in suspense, than while the Romans were employed in forcing their way up the ascent of the hill. The steep being surmounted, the Cilicians fled for shelter to their fortifications.

LXXXI. The fleet under the command of Sentius lay at anchor under the walls of Celendris. Piso made a sally, with intent to seize the ships. Being repulsed, he shewed himself before the works of the castle; he complained of cruel injustice, and tried by the force of pathetic language to soften the legions in his favour; he called upon individuals by name, and by ample promises hoped to raise a spirit of sedition. His success was such, that an eagle-bearer of the sixth legion deserted to him with his standard. Sentius resolved to carry the place by assault. The signal for the charge was given; scaling-ladders were advanced to the walls; the foremost in courage began to mount to the top of the works; while an incessant volley of darts, and stones, and flaming brands, was poured in upon the garrison. Piso desired to capitulate. He offered to lay down his arms, upon condition that he should remain in the castle till the emperor's pleasure touching the government of the province should be finally declared. The proposition was rejected. Sentius allowed him safe-conduct to Italy, and shipping for his passage: no other terms were granted.

LXXXII. The indisposition of Germanicus was known at Rome some time before his death. The news, like all distant intelligence, increased every moment, and bad was made worse by exaggeration. Grief and loud complaints filled every quarter of the city. "Was it for this that Germanicus was sent to distant regions? For this, was the province of Syria assigned to Piso? This is the consequence of private interviews between Livia and Plancina! When Drusus, the father of Germanicus, died, it was observed by men of reflection, and observed with truth, that if the son of a despotic prince is the friend of civil liberty, his father never forgives his virtues. It was for this that Drusus and Germanicus were snatched away from the Roman people. They intended to restore the old constitution, and they perished in the cause." Such were the sentiments that prevailed at Rome. The fatal news at length arrived. In that moment the passions of men knew no bounds. Without waiting for an edict of the magistrates, or a decree of the senate, a cessation of all business took place; the courts of justice were deserted; houses were shut up; shrieks and groans burst out, and at intervals a deep and awful silence followed.

A general mourning covered the face of the city. The exterior forms of grief were observed, but the anguish of the heart surpassed all outward shew. It happened, before Germanicus expired, that certain traders from Syria arrived at Rome with favourable accounts. What was wished, was easily believed. The news spread

with rapidity; he who heard imperfectly made his report with additions; others did the same; and thus the story went on, gathering strength from mouth to mouth, and diffusing universal joy. The populace ran wild through the streets: they threw open the gates of the temples (*a*); night came on; the hurry still continued; assertion grew more confident in the dark, and credulity listened with a greedy ear. Tiberius saw the delusion, but calmly left it to its own futility. Time disclosed the truth; the people renewed their sorrow with redoubled violence, as if the prince had been torn from them a second time.

LXXXIII. The senate met to decree honours to his 7. Friendship put itself to the stretch, and men of talents exhausted their invention. It was voted that the name of Germanicus should be inserted in the Salian Hymn (*a*), that a curule chair, adorned with a civic crown, should be placed in the college of Augustan priests; that his statue, wrought in ivory, should be carried in the procession of the Circensian games; that the vacancy made by his death in the list of flamens and augurs, should be filled from the Julian family only. Triumphal arches were ordered to be erected at Rome, on the Rhine, and mount Amanus in Syria, with inscriptions setting forth the splendour of his actions, and, in direct terms, declaring that he died in the service of his country. At Antioch, where his remains were burnt, a mausoleum was ordered; and at Epidaphne, where he died, a tribunal in honour of his memory. Of the several statues, and the places where they were to be worshipped, it would be difficult to give a regular catalogue. It was farther proposed that a shield of pure gold (*b*), exceeding the ordinary size, should be dedicated to him in the place allotted to orators of distinguished eloquence. Tiberius overruled the motion, declaring his intention to order one of the common size, and the usual metal. Superior rank, he said, did not confer superior eloquence. A place among the great writers of antiquity would be sufficient honour. The equestrian order came to a resolution, that the troop called the youthful squadron should for the future take its name from Germanicus; and that his image should be carried at the head of their annual cavalcade, on the ides of July. Of these several institutions, many are still subsisting; some fell into disuse; and others by length of time have been abolished.

LXXXIV. While the tears of the public still flowed for Germanicus, Livia, the sister of that prince, and the wife of Drusus, was delivered of two sons at a birth. In families of inferior rank,

events of this kind are rare, and always matter of joy. Tiberius was transported beyond measure. He had the vanity to boast before the senate, that so singular a blessing had never happened to any Roman of equal dignity. It was the policy of that subtle spirit to extract from every occurrence, and even from chance, something that tended to his own glory. The people, however, did not sympathize with the emperor. They saw, with regret, the family of Drusus increasing, and that of Germanicus in danger of being eclipsed.

LXXXV. In the course of this year, several decrees against the licentiousness of female manners passed the senate. It was ordained by a law, that no woman whose grandfather, father, or husband was a Roman knight, should be allowed to make her person venal. The profligacy of Vistilia, descended from a father of prætorian rank, gave rise to this regulation. She presented herself before the ædiles, and in form made a public profession of lewdness (*a*) according to the rule established in ancient times, when women, registered as harlots by the magistrate, had the privilege of leading a life of debauchery. The principle of that law was, that the very act of professing the character of a prostitute would be a punishment, and perhaps operate as a restraint. Titi-dius Labeo, the husband of Vistilia, was cited to assign a reason why so abandoned a woman had not been brought to condign punishment. To exculpate himself, he alleged that the sixty days (*b*), allowed by law for the consultations necessary in matters of that nature, were not elapsed. Satisfied with the answer, the fathers thought it sufficient to proceed against the adultress. She was banished to the isle of Seriphos. The Ægyptian (*c*) and Jewish ceremonies were the next subject of debate. By a decree of the senate, four thousand of that description, the descendants of enfranchised slaves, all infected with foreign superstition, and of age to carry arms, were transported to the island of Sardinia, to make war upon the freebooters, who plundered the inhabitants, and ravaged the country. If the whole number died in that unwholesome climate, the loss, it was said, would be of no kind of moment. The remaining sectaries were ordered, at a certain day, to depart out of Italy, unless before that time they renounced their impious worship.

LXXXVI. The choice of a vestal virgin, in the room of Occia, who had been, with the greatest sanctity of manners, president of the order during the space of seven-and-fifty years, was by Tiberius referred to the senate. Fonteius Agrippa, and Domitius

Pollio, made each of them an offer of his daughter. The emperor commended their zeal for the public service. The daughter of Pollio was preferred. Her mother had never known but one husband, and, still continuing to live with him, gave an example of conjugal fidelity; whereas the divorce of Agrippa was considered as a blemish in the family. That reason, and that only, determined the present choice. The repulse of the disappointed candidate was softened by a present of a thousand great sesterces, granted by Tiberius.

LXXXVII. To appease the clamours of the people about the exorbitant price of corn, the sum to be paid by the purchaser was ascertained, Tiberius undertaking to grant a bounty of two sesterces on the measure (*a*), as an encouragement to the vender. On this, as on former occasions, he refused the title of FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY. He even censured, with a degree of asperity, the zeal of those who gave him the appellation of LORD AND MASTER, and wanted to dignify his administration with the epithet of DIVINE (*b*). In this manner, eloquence was confined within narrow limits. What topic could be safely handled? The emperor was the enemy of civil liberty, and he detested flattery.

LXXXVIII. In the memoirs of some of the senators of that day, and also in the works of contemporary writers, mention, I find, is made of letters from Adgandestrius, prince of the Catians, which were read in the senate. They contained a proposal to dispatch Arminius, provided poison for that purpose were sent from Rome. The answer was magnificent: the German was told that the Roman people were in the habit of waging war, not by fraud and covert stratagem, but sword in hand and in the field of battle. In this instance, Tiberius vied with the generals of ancient Rome, who with scorn rejected the scheme of poisoning Pyrrhus (*a*), and even delivered up the traitor who harboured that base design.

Arminius, however, did not long survive. The Roman army being withdrawn from Germany, and Maroboduus ruined, he had the ambition to aim at the sovereign power. The independent spirit of his countrymen declared against him. A civil war ensued. Arminius fought with alternate vicissitudes of fortune, and fell at last by the treachery of his own relations: a man of warlike genius, and, beyond all question, the deliverer of Germany. He had not, like the kings and generals of a former day, the infancy of Rome to cope with: he had to struggle with a great and flourishing empire; he attacked the Romans in the meridian of their

glory. He stood at bay for a number of years with equivocal success; sometimes victorious, often defeated, but in the issue of the war still unconquered. He died at the age of seven-and-thirty, after twelve years of fame and power. In the rude poetry of the Barbarians (*b*), his name is celebrated to this hour: unknown indeed to the annalists of Greece, who embellish nothing but their own story. Even amongst the Romans, the character of this illustrious chief has met with little justice, absorbed as the people are in their veneration of antiquity, while to the virtue of their own times they remain insensible and incurious.

END OF THE SECOND BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK III.—I. *Agrippina arrives at Brundisium with the ashes of Germanicus. Her journey to Rome: the attention paid to her by the municipal towns: the behaviour of Tiberius and Livia. The funeral ceremony.* VII. *Drusus once more sent into Illyricum.* VIII. *Piso arrives at Rome: he is accused of poisoning Germanicus. He pleads in his own defence: despairs of his cause, and puts himself to death.* XX. *Tacfarinas renews the war in Africa, but is repulsed by Lucius Apronius.* XXII. *Lepida Æmilia accused of adultery and poisoning: she is tried and condemned.* XXV. *The law, Pappia Poppæa, restrained and moderated by Tiberius.* XXVI. *The origin of laws, and their changes.* XXX. *Death of L. Volusius and Sallustius Crispus, two eminent men.* XXXI. *Tiberius retires into Campania.* XXXII. *Tacfarinas raises new commotions in Africa. Junius Blæsus made proconsul.* XXXVII. *Certain Roman knights condemned on the law of majesty.* XXXVIII. *Commotions in Thrace.* XL. *A revolt of several cities in Gaul. Julius Sacrovir, and Julius Florus, head the insurrection: they are both defeated.* XLIX. *C. Lutorius Priscus, a Roman knight, charged, for having written a poem, with a breach of the law of majesty, and put to death by the senate.* LI. *Tiberius affects to disapprove: his ambiguous letters on the occasion.* LII. *Laws proposed to restrain the luxury of the times.* LIII. *Opinion of Tiberius on that subject: the reform is dropt.* LVI. *Drusus associated to his father Tiberius in the tribunitian power.* LVIII. *The priest of Jupiter not allowed to be chosen governor of a province.* LX. *The number of sanctuaries in Greece; their rights examined, and regulations made.* LXVI. *C. Silanus accused of extortion, and violated majesty: he is condemned and banished.* LXXIII. *Tacfarinas sends ambassadors to Tiberius, demanding lands, or denouncing perpetual war.* LXXIV. *Blæsus stops his progress, and takes his brother prisoner.* LXXV. *The death of two eminent citizens, and their characters.* LXXVI. *The death of Junia, sister to M. Brutus, and widow of Cassius: her will and funeral.*

These transactions include three years.

Years of Rome. of Christ.

Consuls.

773	20	<i>M. Valerius Messala, C. Aurelius Cotta.</i>
774	21	<i>Tiberius, 4th time; Drusus, his son, 2d time.</i>
775	22	<i>D. Haterius Agrippa, C. Sulpicius Galba.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

BOOK THE THIRD.

AGRIPPINA pursued her voyage without intermission. Neither the rigour of the winter, nor the rough navigation in that season of the year, could alter her resolution. She arrived at the island of Corcyra, opposite to the coast of Calabria. At that place she remained a few days, to appease the agitations of a mind pierced to the quick, and not yet taught in the school of affliction to submit with patience. The news of her arrival spreading far and wide, the intimate friends of the family, and most of the officers, who had served under Germanicus, with a number of strangers from the municipal towns, some to pay their court, others carried along with the current, pressed forward in crowds to the city of Brundisium, the nearest and most convenient port. As soon as the fleet came in sight of the harbour, the sea-coast, the walls of the city, the tops of houses, and every place that gave even a distant view, were crowded with spectators. Compassion throbbed in every breast. In the hurry of their first emotions, men knew not what part to act; should they receive her with acclamations? or would silence best suit the occasion? Nothing was settled. The fleet entered the harbour, not with the alacrity usual among mariners, but with a slow and solemn sound of the oar, impressing deeper melancholy on every heart.

Agrippina came forth, leading two of her children (*a*), with the urn of Germanicus in her hand, and her eyes steadfastly fixed upon that precious object. A general groan was heard. Men and women, relations and strangers, all joined in one promiscuous scene of sorrow, varied only by the contrast between the attendants of Agrippina, and those who now received the first impression. The former appeared with a languid air; while the latter, yielding to the sensation of the moment, broke out with all the vehemence of recent grief.

II. Tiberius had ordered to Brundisium two prætorian cohorts. The magistrates of Calabria, Apulia, and Campania, had it in command to pay every mark of honour to the memory of the emperor's son. The urn was borne on the shoulders of the centurions and tribunes, preceded by the colours, not displayed with military pomp, but drooping in disorder, with all the negligence of grief. The fasces were inverted. In the colonies through which they passed, the populace in mourning, and the knights in their

purple robes, threw into the flames rich perfumes, spices and garments, with other funeral offerings, according to the ability of the place. Even from distant towns the people came in crowds to meet the procession; they presented victims; they erected altars to the gods of departed souls, and by their lamentations marked their sense of the public calamity. Drusus advanced as far as Terracina, accompanied by Claudius (*a*), the brother of Germanicus, and the children of the deceased prince that had been left at Rome. The consuls, Marcus Valerius Messala, and Marcus Aurelius Cotta, who a little before had entered on their magistracy, with the whole senate, and a numerous body of citizens, went out to meet the melancholy train. The road was crowded; no order kept, no regular procession; they walked, and wept, as inclination prompted. Flattery had no share in the business: where the court rejoiced in secret, men could not weep themselves into favour. Tiberius indeed dissembled, but he could not deceive. Through the thin disguise the malignant heart was seen.

III. Neither the emperor nor his mother appeared in public. They imagined, perhaps, that to be seen in a state of affliction, might derogate from their dignity; or, the better reason was, that a number of prying eyes might unmask their inmost sentiments. It does not appear, either in the historians of the time, or in the public journals, that Antonia (*a*), the mother of Germanicus, took any part in the funeral ceremony. Agrippina, Drusus, Claudius, and the rest of the prince's relations, are registered by name: but of Antonia no mention is made. She was probably hindered from attending by want of health, or the sensibility of a mother might be unequal to so severe a trial. To speak my own opinion, I am inclined to believe that nothing but the emperor and his mother could restrain her from the last human office to her son. If all three absented themselves, equal affliction might be inferred; and the uncle and grandmother might be supposed to find a precedent in the conduct of the mother.

IV. The day on which the remains of Germanicus were deposited in the tomb of Augustus, was remarkable for sorrow in various shapes. A deep and mournful silence prevailed, as if Rome was become a desert; and at intervals the general groan of a distracted multitude broke forth at once. The streets were crowded; the Field of Mars glittered with torches; the soldiers were under arms; the magistrates appeared without the ensigns of their authority; and the people stood ranged in their several tribes. All, with one voice, despaired of the commonwealth; they spoke their

minds without reserve, in the anguish of their hearts forgetting the master that reigned over them. Nothing, however, touched Tiberius so near, as the decided affection of the people for Agrippina, who was styled the ornament of her country, the only blood of Augustus, and the last remaining model of ancient manners. With hands upraised, the people invoked the gods, imploring them to protect the children of Germanicus from the malice of pernicious enemies.

V. There were at that time men of reflection who thought the whole of the ceremony short of that funeral pomp which the occasion required. The magnificence displayed in honour of Drusus, the father of Germanicus, was put in contrast to the present frugality. "Augustus, in the depth of winter, went as far as Ticinum to meet the body; and, never quitting it afterwards, entered the city in the public procession. The bier was decorated with the images of the Claudian and the Livian families: tears were shed in the forum; a funeral oration was delivered from the rostrum; and every honour, as well of ancient as of modern invention, was offered to the memory of the deceased. How different was the case at present! Even the distinctions usually granted to persons of illustrious rank, were refused to Germanicus. The body was committed to the funeral pile in a foreign land; that was an act of necessity; but, to compensate for the first deficiency, too much could not be done. One day's journey was all that a brother performed. The uncle did not so much as go to the city-gate. Where now the usage of ancient times? Where the bed on which the image of the deceased lay in state? Where the verses in honour of departed virtue? Where the funeral panegyric, and the tear that embalms the dead? If real tears were not ready to gush, where, at least, were the forms of grief? and where the decency of pretended sorrow?"

VI. Tiberius was not ignorant of what passed. To appease the murmurs of the people, he issued a proclamation, in which it was observed, "that eminent men had at various times fallen in the service of their country, though none were so sincerely lamented as Germanicus. The regret shewn on the present occasion, did honour to the virtue of the people, and the imperial dignity; but grief must have its bounds. That which might be proper in private families, or in petty states, would ill become the grandeur of a people (*a*) who gave laws to the world. Recent affliction must have its course. The heart overflows, and in that discharge finds its best relief. It was now time to act with fortitude. Julius Cæsar (*b*) lost an only daughter; Augustus saw his grandsons

prematurely snatched away; but their grief was inward only. They bore the stroke of affliction with silent dignity. If the authority of ancient times were requisite, conjunctures might be mentioned, in which the Roman people saw, with unshaken constancy, the loss of their generals, the overthrow of their armies, and the destruction of the noblest families. Whatever may be the fate of noble families, the commonwealth is immortal. Let all resume their former occupations; and, since the (c) the Megalensian games were near at hand, let the diversions of the season assuage the general sorrow."

VII. The vacation from public business was now concluded. The people returned to their ordinary functions, and Drusus set out for the army in Illyricum. At Rome, in the mean time, all were impatient to see Piso brought to justice. That an offender of such magnitude should be suffered to roam at large through the delightful regions of Asia and Achaia, roused the general indignation. By such contumacy the law was eluded, and the evidence was growing weaker every day. The fact was, Martina, that notorious dealer in poison, whom Sentius, as has been mentioned, ordered to be conveyed to Rome, died suddenly at Brundisium. Poison was said to have been found in the tangles of her hair, but no trace of suicide appeared on any part of her body.

VIII. Piso, taking his measures in time, sent his son to Rome with instructions to prepossess the emperor in his favour. He went himself to seek an interview with Drusus; persuaded that he should find the prince not so much exasperated at the loss of a brother, as pleased at an event that delivered him from a rival. The son arrived at Rome. Tiberius, to shew that nothing was prejudged, gave the youth a gracious reception; adding the presents usually bestowed on persons of rank on their return from the provinces. Drusus saw the elder Piso, and frankly told him that if what was rumoured abroad appeared to be founded in truth, the charge demanded his keenest resentment; but he rather hoped to find the whole unsupported by proof, that no man might deserve to suffer for the death of Germanicus. This answer was given in public; no private audience was admitted. The prince, it is generally believed, had his lesson from Tiberius; it being improbable that a young man of a free and open disposition, unhackneyed in the ways of business, could have acted with that guarded reserve, which marked the veteran in politics.

IX. Piso crossed the gulf of Dalmatia (a), and, leaving his ships at Ancona, went forward to Picenum. From that place he pursued his journey on the Flamminian road, and on his way met

a legion marching from Pannonia to Rome, in order to proceed from thence to serve in Africa. This incident was variously canvassed by the people. A criminal, it was said, presumes to join the soldiers on their march, and even waylays them at their quarters, to curry favour with his military friends. Piso heard of these complaints, and, to avoid suspicion, or because it is the nature of guilt to be always wavering and irresolute, at Narni he embarked on the Nar, and, sailing down the Tiber, landed on the Field of Mars, near the tomb of the Cæsars. This was another cause of popular discontent: in open day, amidst a crowd of spectators, he and his wife Plancina made their appearance; the former surrounded by a tribe of clients, and the latter by a train of female attendants; all with an air of gaiety, bold, erect, and confident. Piso's house overlooked the forum; preparations were made for a sumptuous entertainment; the scene was adorned with splendid decorations; and, from the nature of the situation, nothing could remain a secret, the whole was exposed to the public eye.

X. On the following day Fulcinus Trio exhibited an accusation before the consuls. To this proceeding Vitellius, Veranius, and others, who had attended Germanicus into Asia, made strong objections; alleging that Trio had not so much as a colour to entitle him to the conduct of the prosecution. As to themselves, they did not mean to stand forth as accusers; but they had the last commands of Germanicus, and to the facts within their knowledge intended to appear as witnesses. Trio waved his pretensions, but still claimed a right to prosecute for former misdemeanors. That liberty was allowed. Application was made to the emperor, that the cause might be heard before himself. The request was perfectly agreeable to the accused party, who was not to learn that the senate and the people were prejudiced against him. Tiberius, he knew, was firm enough to resist popular clamour; and, in conjunction with Livia, had acted an underhand part in the business. Besides this, the truth he thought would be better investigated before a single judge, than in a mixed assembly, where intrigue and party-violence too often prevailed. Tiberius, however, saw the importance of the cause, and felt the imputations (*a*) thrown out against himself. To avoid a situation so nice and difficult, he consented to hear in the presence of a few select friends, the heads of the charge, with the answers of the defendant; and then referred the whole to the consideration of the senate.

XI. During these transactions, Drusus returned from Illyricum. For the captivity of Maroboduus, and the prosperous events of the preceding summer, an ovation had been decreed by the senate; but he chose to postpone that honour, and entered the city as a private man. Piso moved that Titus Arruntius, T. Vinicius, Asinius Gallus, Æserminus Marcellus, and Sextus Pompeius, might be assigned as advocates to defend his cause. Under different pretexts they all excused themselves; and in their room, Marcus Lepidus, Lucius Piso, and Livineius Regulus, were appointed. The whole city was big with expectation. It remained to be seen how far the friends of Germanicus would act with firmness; what resources Piso had left; and whether Tiberius would speak his mind, or continue, as usual, dark and impenetrable. No juncture had ever occurred in which the people were so warmly interested; none, when in private discourse men made such bitter reflections; and none, when suspicion harboured such gloomy apprehensions.

XII. At the next meeting of the senate, Tiberius, in a premeditated speech, explained his sentiments. "Piso," he observed, "had been the friend and chosen lieutenant of Augustus; and was lately named, with the approbation of the senate, to assist Germanicus in the administration of the eastern provinces. Whether, in that situation, he had made it his business, by arrogance and a contentious spirit, to exasperate the prince; whether he rejoiced at his death; and, above all, whether he was accessory to it; were questions that called for a strict, but fair inquiry. If he, who was only second in command, exceeded the limits of his commission, regardless of the duty which he owed to his superior officer; if he beheld the death of Germanicus, and the loss which I have suffered, with unnatural, with fell delight; from that moment he becomes the object of my fixed aversion. I forbid him to enter my palace; he is my own personal enemy. But the emperor must not revenge the private quarrels of Tiberius. Should murder be brought home to him, a crime of that magnitude, which in the case of the meanest citizen calls aloud for vengeance, is not to be forgiven: it will be yours, conscript fathers, to administer consolation to the children of Germanicus; it will be yours to assuage the sorrows of an afflicted father, and a grandmother overwhelmed with grief.

"In the course of the enquiry, it will be material to know whether Piso endeavoured, with a seditious spirit, to incite the army to a revolt. Did he try by sinister arts to seduce the affections of the soldiers? Was his sword drawn to recover possession

of the province? Are these things true, or are they the mere suggestions of the prosecutors, with intent to aggravate the charge? Their zeal, it must be owned, has been intemperate. By laying the body naked at Antioch, and exposing it to public view, what good end could be answered? Why were foreign nations alarmed with a report of poison, when the fact is still problematical, and remains to be tried? I lament the loss of my son, and shall ever lament it: but, notwithstanding all my feelings, it is competent to the defendant to repel the charge; he is at liberty to bring forward whatever may tend to establish his innocence, and even to arraign the conduct of Germanicus; if any blame can be imputed to him. It is not for me to abridge any part of the defence. My affections, it is true, are interwoven with the cause: but you will not, for that reason, take imputations for guilt, nor allegations for conclusive proof. And since either the ties of consanguinity, or motives of friendship, have engaged able advocates to patronize the party accused, let them exert their zeal, their talents, and their eloquence. In the same manner I exhort the prosecutors: let them act with the same constancy, with equal ardour. The only distinction which the prerogative of the prince can grant, is, that the cause shall be tried in this court, and not in the forum; in the presence of the senate, not before the common tribunals. In all things else let the forms of law be observed. The tears of Drusus, and my own affliction, are foreign to the question: let no man regard our interest: throw it out of the case, and discard from your minds the little calumnies that may glance at myself."

XIII. Two days were allowed to the prosecutors to support their charge, six to prepare the defence, and three for hearing it. Fulcinus Trio began. The ground he took was the avarice and tyranny, with which Piso conducted himself, during his administration in Spain. This was starting from a period too remote. Though convicted on that point, the defendant might still repel the present charge; and, if acquitted, he might be guilty of higher crimes. Fulcinus was followed by Servæus, Veranius, and Vitellius; all three exerting themselves with equal zeal, but the latter with superior eloquence. The points insisted upon were—"That Piso, incited by malice to Germanicus, and his own ambitious views, diffused a spirit of licentiousness through the Roman army. He corrupted the soldiery, and suffered the allies of Rome to be plundered with impunity. In consequence of those pernicious practices, the vile and profligate hailed him FATHER OF THE LEGIONS. But his conduct was hostile to all good men, and more directly to the friends of Germanicus. To fill the mea-

sure of his iniquity, he had recourse to magic arts, and the prince was destroyed by poison. Piso and his wife Plancina were known to have assisted in superstitious rites and impious sacrifices. And yet the prisoner did not stop there: he was guilty of rebellion; he appeared in arms against the state; and, before he could be brought to justice as a citizen, he was conquered as an enemy."

XIV. The defence in every article, except that which related to the crime of poison, was weak and ineffectual. The charge of debauching the soldiers by bribery, the rapacity of his creatures, and the insults offered to Germanicus, were stubborn facts, and could not be denied. The crime of poisoning seemed to be sufficiently answered. It was left on weak ground by the managers of the prosecution. All they had to urge in support of that article, was a bare allegation, that Piso, at an entertainment given by Germanicus, being placed on a couch above the prince, had contrived with his own hands to mingle poison with the victuals. An attempt of the kind, in the midst of servants not his own, under the eye of numbers, and in the very presence of Germanicus, seemed improbable, and indeed absurd. To refute it altogether, Piso made a tender of his slaves to be questioned on the rack, demanding, at the same time, that the domestics of Germanicus, who waited that day at table, should undergo the like examination. But nothing made an impression on the judges. For different reasons they were all implacable; Tiberius, on account of the war levied in Syria; the senators, from a full persuasion that treachery had a hand in the death of Germanicus. A motion was made for the production of all letters written to the criminal by Tiberius and Livia. This was opposed with vehemence, not only by Piso, but also by the emperor. The clamours of the populace who surrounded the senate-house, were heard within doors. The cry was, if Piso escaped by the judgment of the fathers, he should die by the hands of the people. They had already seized his statues, and, in their fury, dragged them to the place of execution called the Gemoniæ (*a*), with intent to break them into fragments. By order of Tiberius they were rescued out of their hands. Piso was conveyed home in a litter, guarded by a tribune of the prætorian bands: but whether that officer was sent to protect him from the populace, or to see justice executed, was left to conjecture and vague report.

XV. Plancina, no less than her husband, was an object of public detestation; but, protected by court favour, she was thought to be out of the reach of her enemies. What Tiberius would do was uncertain. While she supposed herself involved in the fate

of Piso, without a gleam of better hope, her language was that of a woman willing to share all chances with her husband, and, if he was doomed to fall, determined to perish with him. Having, in the mean time, by the interest of Livia, obtained her pardon, she began to change her tone, and pursue a separate interest. Finding himself thus abandoned, Piso despaired of his cause. Without further struggle, he intended to resign himself to his fate; but, by the advice of his sons, he resumed his courage, and once more appeared before the senate. The prosecution was renewed with vigour; the fathers spoke in terms of acrimony; every thing was adverse: and the prisoner plainly saw that his fate was decided. In this distress nothing affected him so deeply as the behaviour of Tiberius, who sat in sullen silence, neither provoked to anger, nor softened by compassion, with his usual art stifling every emotion of the heart. Piso was conducted back to his house. He there wrote a few lines, in appearance preparing his defence for the ensuing day, and having sealed the paper, delivered it to one of his freedmen. The usual attentions to his person filled up his time, till, at a late hour of the night, his wife having left the room, he ordered the door to be made fast. In the morning he was found dead; his throat cut, and his sword lying near him on the ground.

XVI. I remember to have heard from men advanced in years, that a bundle of papers, not produced at the trial, was often seen in the hands of Piso, containing, as his friends attested, the letters of Tiberius, full of instructions hostile to Germanicus. These documents would have transferred the guilt to the emperor; but, by the delusive promises of Sejanus, they were all suppressed. It was also confidently said that Piso did not lay violent hands on himself, but died by the stroke of an assassin. For the truth of these assertions I do not mean to be answerable; I state the facts as I heard them related by men with whom I conversed in my youth; and the anecdotes of such men may be deemed worthy of attention.

Tiberius attended the next meeting of the senate. He there complained, with seeming anxiety, that the death of Piso was intended to reflect dishonour on himself. He sent for the freedman, who had received the paper sealed up, as already stated, and enquired particularly about his master: how he passed the last of his days? and what happened in the course of the night? The man answered in some instances with caution, and in others off his guard. The emperor produced Piso's letter, and read it to the senate. It was nearly in the following words: "Oppressed by the malice of

my enemies, and falling under a load of imputed guilt, without a friend to espouse the truth, or shelter innocence, I call the immortal gods to witness, that to you, Cæsar, I have, through life, preserved my faith inviolate. For your mother I have ever felt the sincerest veneration. I conjure you both to take my sons under your protection. Cneius Piso is innocent. Nothing that happened in Asia can be imputed to him, since he remained, during the whole time, at Rome. His brother Marcus, when I returned to the province of Syria, was strenuous against the measure. Would to Heaven that I had yielded to the advice of a young man, and that my authority had not silenced all opposition. For him I offer up my fervent prayers: let not the errors of the father bring down ruin on the son. If in the course of five and forty years I have been devoted to your service; if Augustus made me his colleague in the consulship (*a*); if the remembrance of our early friendship can now avail: by all those ties I implore your mercy for my unhappy son. It is the request of a dying father; the last I shall ever make." He made no mention of Plancina.

XVII. Tiberius declared his opinion, that Marcus Piso, being under the control of his father (*a*), ought not to be answerable for the civil war. He mentioned the regard due to an illustrious house, and even lamented the unhappy lot of the deceased, though brought upon him by misconduct. He spoke in favour of Plancina, but with an air of embarrassment, conscious of his own duplicity. The intercession of his mother was a colour for the part he acted; but thinking men were by no means satisfied. On the contrary, their hatred of Livia was more embittered than ever. They exclaimed without reserve, "Shall the grandmother admit to her presence a woman stained with the blood of her grandson? Shall she converse in familiar freedom with a murderess? Must she receive to her arms an abandoned woman, and by her influence rescue her from the vengeance of the senate? The laws protect the meanest citizen; but in the case of Germanicus they have lost their vigour. Vitellius and Veranius poured forth their eloquence in the cause of a prince cut off by treachery, while the emperor and his mother side with Plancina. That pernicious woman may now with impunity continue her trade of poisoning; she may practise her detestable arts on the life of Agrippina and her children; she may proceed in her iniquity, and, with the blood of an illustrious, but unhappy family, glut the rage of a dissembling uncle and a worthless grandmother." For two days together Rome was amused with a mock-trial of Plancina. Tiberius, in the mean time, exhorted Piso's sons to stand forth in defence

of their mother. The charge was opened; the witnesses ~~were ex-~~amined, and the orators spared neither zeal nor eloquence in support of the prosecution: no reply was made; the wretched condition of a helpless woman began to operate on the feelings of the fathers, and prejudice was melted into pity. Aurelius Cotta, the consul, was the first that gave his vote, according to a settled rule (*b*), whenever the question was put by the emperor. The opinion of Cotta was, that the name of Piso should be razed out of the public registers; that part of his estate should be confiscated, and the rest granted to Cneius Piso, upon condition that he changed the family name; and that his brother Marcus, divested of all civil honours, should be condemned to banishment for the space of ten years, with a sum, however, of fifty thousand great sesterces for his support. In deference to the solicitations of Livia, it was proposed to grant a free pardon to Plancina.

XVIII. This sentence, in many particulars, was mitigated by Tiberius. The family name, he said, ought not to be abolished, while that of Mark Antony, who appeared in arms against his country, as well as that of Julius Antonius (*a*), who by his intrigues dishonoured the house of Augustus, subsisted still and figured in the Roman annals. Marcus Piso was left in possession of his civil dignities and his father's fortune. Avarice, as ~~has~~ been already observed, was not the passion of Tiberius. On this occasion, the disgrace incurred by the partiality shewn to Plancina, softened his temper, and made him the more willing to extend his mercy to the son. Valerius Messalinus moved that a golden statue might be erected in the temple of Mars the avenger. An altar to vengeance proposed by Cæcina Severus. Both these motions were over-ruled by the emperor. The principle on which he argued was, that public monuments, however proper in cases of foreign conquest, were not suited to the present juncture. Domestic calamity should be lamented, and as soon as possible consigned to oblivion.

Messalinus added to his motion a vote of thanks to Tiberius and Livia, to Antonia, Agrippina, and Drusus, for their zeal in bringing to justice the enemies of Germanicus. The name of Claudius (*b*) was not mentioned. Lucius Asprenas desired to know whether that omission was intended. The consequence was, that Claudius was inserted in the vote. Upon an occasion like this, it is impossible not to pause for a moment, to make a reflection that naturally rises out of the subject. When we review what has been doing in the world, is it not evident, that in all transactions, whether of ancient or of modern date, some strange

caprice of fortune turns all human wisdom to a jest? In the juncture before us, Claudius figured so little on the stage of public business, that there was scarce a man in Rome, who did not seem, by the voice of fame and the wishes of the people, designed for the sovereign power, rather than the very person, whom fate, in that instant, cherished in obscurity, to make him, at a future period, master of the Roman world.

XIX. The senate, a few days afterwards, on the motion of Tiberius, granted the sacerdotal dignity to Vitellius, Veranius, and Servæus. Fulcinius Trio received a promise of the emperor's favour in his road to honours, but was at the same time admonished to restrain the ardour of his genius, lest, by overheated vehemence, he might mar his eloquence. In this manner ended the enquiry concerning the death of Germanicus; a subject which has been variously represented, not only by men of that day, but by all subsequent writers. It remains, to this hour, the problem of history. A cloud for ever hangs over the most important transactions, while, on the one hand, credulity adopts for fact the report of the day: and, on the other, politicians warp and disguise the truth: between both parties two different accounts go down from age to age, and gain strength with posterity.

thought it time to enjoy the honours of a public entry. For this purpose he went out of the city, and having assisted at the ceremony of the auspices, returned with the splendour of an *ovation*. In a few days after he lost his mother Vipsania (*a*): of all the children of Agrippa, the only one that died a natural death. The rest were brought to a tragic end; some, as is well known, by the murderer's stroke; and others, as is generally believed, by poison or by famine.

XX. In the same year Tacfarinas, the Numidian chief, whom we have seen defeated by Camillus in a former campaign, once more commenced hostilities in Africa. He began by sudden incursions; depending for his safety on the rapidity of his flight. Emboldened by success, he attacked several towns and villages, and went off enriched with plunder. At length, at a place near the river Pagida (*a*), he hemmed in a Roman cohort, and held them closely besieged. Decrius, a gallant and experienced officer, who commanded the fort, considered the blockade as a disgrace to the Roman arms. Having exhorted his men to face the enemy on the open plain, he marched out, and formed in order of battle. At the first onset the Barbarians made an impression. The cohort gave way. Decrius braved every danger. Amidst a volley of darts, he opposed his person to stop the flight of his men;

he called aloud to the standard-bearers, charging them not to incur the shame and infamy of yielding to an undisciplined rabble, a vile collection of runaways and deserters. His efforts were ineffectual. Covered with wounds, and one eye pierced through, he still persisted with undaunted valour, till at last, abandoned by his troops, he died bravely sword in hand.

XXI. Lucius Apronius, who had succeeded Camillus as proconsul of Africa, received the account of this defeat with indignation. The disgrace of the Roman arms touched him more than the glory that accrued to the Barbarians. He resolved to expiate the infamy by a dreadful punishment, founded, indeed, upon ancient precedent, and recorded in history; but in modern times fallen into disuse. He ordered the cohort, whose behaviour had been so ignominious, to be decimated (*a*): every man upon whom the lot fell, died under repeated blows of the cudgel. The consequence of this severity was, that a body of five hundred veterans, stationed in garrison at Thala (*b*), maintained their post against the attempts of Tacfarinas, and even routed the troops lately flushed with victory. In this action Rufus Helvius, a common soldier, obtained the glory of saving the life of a Roman citizen. He was rewarded by Apronius with a spear and collar. Tiberius ordered the civic crown to be added, observing, at the same time, that the proconsul had the power of granting that reward: yet he censured the omission without asperity, pleased that something was reserved for himself.

Tacfarinas, finding his Numidians unwilling, after their defeat, to undertake a siege, changed his plan of operations. He chose a roving kind of war; if the Romans advanced, quick in retreat, and, as soon as the pursuit was over, wheeling round to hang upon the rear. By this desultory mode of skirmishing, the wily African baffled and fatigued the Roman army, till having ravaged the country near the sea-coast, and loaded his men with booty, he was obliged to pitch his camp. In that situation Apronius Cæsarianus, son of the proconsul, at the head of the cavalry, the auxiliary cohorts, and a body of light infantry draughted from the legions, gave battle to the Numidian, and, having gained a complete victory, obliged him to fly to his wilds and deserts.

XXII. At Rome, in the mean time, a prosecution was carried on against Lepida (*a*), a woman of illustrious birth, descended from the Æmilian family, and great grand-daughter both to Sylla and Pompey. She was married to Publius Quirinius, a citizen of great wealth, far advanced in years, but without children to inherit his estate. The wife was charged with an attempt to pass a

supposititious child for his legitimate issue. Other articles were added ; such as adultery, dealing in poison, and consultations with Chaldean astrologers concerning the fate of the imperial family. Her brother, Manius Lepidus, undertook her defence. Quirinius had repudiated her ; and yet, after his divorce, attacked her with implacable resentment. This circumstance, notwithstanding the guilt and infamy of Lepida, rendered her an object of compassion. In the course of the proceeding, the real sentiments of Tiberius eluded all discovery. Fluctuating between opposite passions, he mixed and shifted mercy and resentment in such quick succession, that where he would fix it was impossible to guess. He desired that the crime of violated majesty might be thrown out of the case, and, in a short time after, ordered Marcus Servilius, of consular rank, and the rest of the witnesses, to prove the very facts over which he pretended to draw a veil. He removed the slaves of Lepida, who had been placed under a military guard, to the custody (*b*) of the consuls ; nor would he suffer them to be examined under the torture upon any point that concerned himself or his family. He exempted Drusus, though consul elect, from the rule, that required him to give the first vote. This by some was considered as a true republican principle, that the fathers give their voices free and uninfluenced by the example of the prince. Others called it a stroke of subtle cruelty ; it being by no means probable, that Drusus would decline to speak in order of time, if a sentence of condemnation had not been already fixed.

XXIII. The celebration of the public games suspended the trial for some days. In that interval, Lepida, accompanied by a train of illustrious women, entered the theatre (*a*) : in a pathetic strain she invoked her ancestors ; she called on Pompey in his own theatre (that monument of grandeur), and addressed herself to the images of that illustrious man. Her grief made an impression ; tears gushed from the eyes of the people, and, indignation soon succeeding, bitter execrations were thrown out against Quirinius ; “ a superannuated dotard, sprung from a mean extraction, to whom, in the decline of life, a noble dame, formerly intended to be the wife of Lucius Cæsar, and, by consequence, the grand-daughter of Augustus, was joined in wedlock, that he, good man ! might raise heirs to his estate.” Notwithstanding these clamours, the slaves of Lepida were put to the question. Their evidence amounted to full proof of her guilt ; and, on the motion of Rubellius Blandus, she was forbid the use of fire and water. Even Drusus gave his consent, though a milder sentence

would have been agreeable to the wishes of a considerable number. By the interest of Scaurus, her former husband, who had a daughter by her, the confiscation of her property was remitted. At the close of the proceedings, Tiberius informed the fathers, that he had examined the slaves of Quirinius, and their evidence left him no room to doubt of a formed design to poison her husband.

XXIV. The families of the first consequence at Rome began to feel with regret, that their numbers were thinned by repeated misfortunes. The Calpurnian house had lately suffered by the loss of Piso, and the Æmilian was impaired by the condemnation of Lepida. In order to make some amends, Decius Silanus was restored to the Junian family. The particulars of his case seem to merit some attention. The life of Augustus was variously chequered: he was successful against his country, and in his family often unhappy. The intrigues of his daughter (*a*) and grand-daughter embittered his days. He ordered them both to depart from Rome, and punished the (*b*) adulterers with death or banishment. To the commerce natural between the sexes, that emperor gave the name of sacrilege and violated majesty; and, under colour of this new device, forgot at once the lenity of former times, and even the laws enacted by himself. But the tragic issue that befel offenders of this kind, with other memorable events of that period, shall be the subject of a distinct history, if, when the work now in hand is finished, my life shall be protracted in health and vigour for a new undertaking.

With regard to Silanus, who had a criminal connection with the grand-daughter of Augustus; his offence drew upon him no greater vengeance, than a total exclusion from the friendship of the emperor. That exclusion, as Silanus understood it, implied a sentence of banishment. He retired into voluntary exile, and never, till the reign of Tiberius, presumed to apply, either to the prince or senate, for permission to return to his country. For the favour extended to him, he was indebted to the weight and influence of his brother, Marcus Silanus, who added to his high rank the fame of distinguished eloquence. Marcus prevailed with the emperor, and, in a full meeting of the senate, expressed his sense of the obligation. Tiberius answered, that "the return of Decius Silanus, after a long absence, was an event agreeable to all. It was, however, no more than his legal right. No law had abridged his liberty; no decree of the senate was in force against him. And yet it was impossible for the prince to forget the wrongs done to Augustus; nor could the return of Silanus either efface his crime, or cancel what had been settled by an injured emperor."

From this time Decius Silanus lived at Rome, a private citizen, without honours, or preferment.

XXV. The next care of the senate was to soften the rigour of the law Papia Poppæa (*a*); a law made by Augustus in the decline of life, when the (*b*) Julian institutions were found ineffectual. The policy was, to enforce, by additional sanctions, the penalties of celibacy, and thereby increase the revenue. Marriage, however, was not brought into fashion. To be without heirs (*c*) was still considered as a state that gave great advantages. Prosecutions multiplied, and numbers were every day drawn into danger. Informers were the interpreters of justice; and chicane and malice wrought the ruin of families. The community laboured, at first, under the vices of the times, and, afterwards, under the snares of law. From this reflection if we here go back to trace the origin of civil institutions, and the progress of that complex system which has grown up to harass mankind, the digression will not be incurious, nor altogether foreign to our purpose.

XXVI. In the early ages of the world (*a*), men led a life of innocence and simplicity. Free from irregular passions, they knew no corruption of manners; and void of guilt, they had no need of laws. In the natural emotions of the heart they found incitements to virtue, and rewards were unnecessary. Having no inordinate desires, they coveted nothing, and pains and penalties were unknown. In process of time, when all equality was overturned, and, in the place of temperance and moderation, ambition and violence began to trample on the rights of man; then monarchy was established, in several nations unlimited, absolute, and flourishing at this hour. Some states, indeed, in their first formation, or, at least, soon after they had made an experiment of kings, preferred a government by law; and law, in its origin, was, like the manners of the age, plain and simple. Of the several political constitutions known in the world, that of Crete, established by Minos; that of Sparta, by Lycurgus; and that of Athens, by Solon, have been chiefly celebrated. In the latter, however, we see simplicity giving way to complication and refinement. At Rome, the reign of Romulus was the reign of despotism. His will was the law. Numa Pompilius introduced the rites and ceremonies of religion, and, by establishing forms of worship, strengthened the civil union. Some improvements were added by Tullus Hostilius, and some by Ancus Martius. But the true legislator was Servius Tullius; the author of that best policy, which made even kings the subjects of the laws.

XXVII. After the expulsion of Tarquin, the people to secure their rights from powerful factions in the senate, and to prevent the effects of civil discord, were obliged to modify the constitution by new regulations. With this view, the decemvirs were created. Those magistrates, by adopting from the wisdom of other nations what appeared worthy of selection, framed a body of laws, entitled the Twelve Tables. All sound legislation ended there. It is true that, after that time, new statutes were enacted; but, if we except a few, suggested by the vices of the times, and passed on the spur of the occasion, they were, for the most part, made in the conflict of parties, and for the worst of purposes; in some instances, to lay open to ambition the road to honours; in others to work the downfall of illustrious citizens: and, in general, with pernicious motives. Hence the Gracchi (*a*), and the Saturnini, those turbulent demagogues; and hence the violent spirit of Drusus (*b*), that famous partisan of the senate, who, by largesses and open bribery, supported the claims of the nobility, and by specious promises induced the allies of Rome to espouse his cause, deceiving them at first, and, between the senate and the popular leaders, making them in the end the bubble of contending factions. Hence a wild variety of contradictory laws. In the social war (*c*), which involved all Italy, and the civil commotions that followed, new ordinances were established, but with the same contentious spirit, till at length Lucius Sylla (*d*), the dictator, by repealing several laws, by amending others, and by organizing a code of his own, gave a check to the rage of legislation. But the respite was but short. The fiery genius of Lepidus (*e*) preferred a number of seditious decrees, and the tribunes (*f*) of the people, resuming their ancient powers, alarmed the state with tumult and popular commotions. The general good was no longer thought of: new characters appeared in the great scene of public business, and new statutes were enacted. In a corrupt republic vice increased, and laws were multiplied.

XXVIII. Pompey at length (*a*), in his third consulship, was chosen to correct abuses, and introduce a reformation of manners. His remedies were more pernicious than the mischief. He made laws and broke them; he had recourse to arms, and by force of arms was ruined. From that time, during a period of twenty years, the rage of civil discord threw every thing into confusion. Justice was silent; the manners were corrupted; vice triumphed with impunity, and virtue met with sure destruction. At length, Augustus (*b*) in his sixth consulship, finding himself established without a rival, repealed the acts passed by himself during the

triumvirate, and gave a new system, useful indeed to the public tranquillity, but subversive of the constitution; fit only for the government of one. The chains of slavery were closely riveted (*c*), and spies of state were appointed. To excite and animate the diligence of those new officers, the law Papia Poppæa held forth rewards. By that law, the people, under the fiction of universal parent, were declared heirs to the vacant possessions of such as lived in celibacy, regardless of the privileges annexed to the paternal character. To enforce this regulation, informers were encouraged. The genius of those men knew no bounds: they harrassed the city of Rome, and stretched their harpy-hands all over Italy. Wherever they found a citizen, they found a man to be plundered. Numbers were ruined, and all were struck with terror. To stop the progress of the mischief, Tiberius ordered a set of commissioners, to be drawn by lot: five of consular rank, five prætorians, and a like number from the body of the senate. Under their direction the law was explained: ensnaring subtleties were removed; and the evil, though not wholly cured, was palliated for the present.

XXIX. About this time Nero, the eldest son of Germanicus, was entering on the state of manhood. Tiberius recommended him to the favour of the senate, adding his request, that the young prince might be excused from serving the office of the vigintivirate (*a*); with leave, five years earlier than the time limited by law, to stand candidate for the quæstorship. As a precedent for this indulgence he cited the example of Augustus, who had made the like application for himself and his brother Drusus. The proposal was a mockery, and accordingly men heard it with derision. Even in the reign of Augustus there were, in all probability, numbers who laughed, in secret, at the new way of commanding by petition. The artifice, however, was at that time not impolitic: the grandeur of the Cæsars was in its infancy, and the forms of the old republic were still remembered. With regard to the request made by Tiberius, it may be observed, that the relation between the step-father and the sons of his wife did not create so tender an interest, as the natural affection of a grandfather for his grandson. The senate not only granted what was asked, but added a seat in the pontifical college. The day on which the young prince made his first appearance in the forum was distinguished by a largess to the people, who saw with pleasure a son of Germanicus rising to the state of manhood. His marriage with Julia (*b*), the daughter of Drusus, was soon after celebrated, and diffused a general satisfaction. But another match, then in contem-

plation, between the son (*c*) of Claudius and a daughter of Sejanus, was received by the people with every mark of discontent. Men objected, that the lustre of the imperial family would be tarnished, and the ambition of Sejanus, already suspected, would, when strengthened by that connection, tower above the rank of a citizen.

XXX. Towards the close of the year died two men of distinguished character, namely, Lucius Volusius, and Sallustius Crispus. The former was of an ancient family, at all times highly honoured, though never raised above the prætorian rank. The deceased was the first of his house that rose to the consulship. When it was afterwards necessary to regulate the classes of the equestrian order, he was, for that purpose, advanced to the dignity of censor. In the course of his time he accumulated an immoderate fortune, and laid the foundation of that rank and splendour, in which his family flourished after him.

The ancestors of Crispus were of equestrian rank (*a*). By the maternal line, he was grand-nephew to Caius Sallustius, the accomplished Roman historian. Being adopted by that illustrious writer, he assumed the family name; and though the road to honours lay open before him, the example of Mæcenas was the model, on which he formed his conduct. Never aspiring to the rank of senator, he lived in a degree of splendour that eclipsed the consular magistrates, and even the commanders of armies, who had triumphed for their victories. The austerity of ancient manners was not to his taste. In his apparel and equipage he was gay and costly; in his style of living fond of elegance, and even of luxury. Uniting in his character opposite qualities, he was at once a man of pleasure, and a statesman of consummate ability. The vigour of his mind, though often relaxed in indolence, was such as qualified him for the most arduous affairs. When occasion called, he returned to business with an elastic spring, that shewed he gained new strength from inactivity. While Mæcenas lived and flourished, Crispus acted the second character. Succeeding afterwards to that minister, he took the lead in the cabinet, the first in favour, and in all secret transactions the confidential manager. Agrippa Posthumus was cut off under his direction. In the decline of life he retained the appearance of power, without the reality; a reverse of fortune which had been felt by Mæcenas, and which, by some fatality, is the usual end of all who bask in the sunshine of a court. Between the prince and his favourite, weariness and satiety succeed to the ardour of affection, and both begin to wean themselves from each other; the prince, when the

power of giving is exhausted ; and the minister when avarice has no more to crave.

XXXI. The year, which we are now to open, stands distinguished by the joint consulship of the father and the son ; Tiberius, for the fourth time, and Drusus, the second. It is true that, two years before, Germanicus shared the same honour ; but their union was not founded in sincerity and mutual esteem. Throughout that year Tiberius beheld his colleague with a malignant eye. The tie of affinity between them was not so close as the present. Tiberius had scarce entered on the office in conjunction with Drusus, when, pretending to recruit his health, he removed into Campania, perhaps even then meditating that long retreat, which was afterwards his plan of life : perhaps, intending to give Drusus the honour of discharging the consular functions, without the assistance of his father. An incident soon occurred, in itself of little moment, but by the heat of parties it kindled to a flame, and afforded to the young consul an opportunity to gain the popular esteem. A complaint was made to the senate by Domitius Corbulo, formerly one of the prætors, stating that Lucius Sylla, a youth of illustrious rank, had refused, in a late shew of gladiators, to give place to his superior in point of years. The grave and elderly were on the side of Corbulo. They saw the rights of the age infringed, and the example of ancient manners treated with contempt. Mamercus Scaurus and Lucius Arruntius undertook the defence of Sylla, and with the rest of his relations formed a party in his favour. A warm debate ensued. The practice of good times was stated, and several decrees, enforcing the reverence due to age, were cited as decisive authority. Drusus, by a qualifying speech, allayed the ferment. Corbulo declared himself satisfied with the apology made by Mamercus Scaurus, who was uncle as well as father-in-law (*a*) to Sylla, and, besides, the most eloquent orator of his time. That business being thus amicably settled, the state of the public roads was made the subject of debate by the same Corbulo. The highways, he said, were in a bad condition throughout Italy, neglected every where, and in some places impassable. He imputed the mischief to the fraudulent practices of contractors, and the inattention of the magistrates. He was desired to superintend the business ; but the advantage, whatever it was, that accrued to the public, did not counterbalance the ruin of individuals, who suffered, both in reputation and fortune, by the harsh decisions of Corbulo, and the confiscation of their effects.

XXXII. In a short time after, the senate received dispatches from Tiberius, with intelligence that Africa was again alarmed

by the incursions of Tacfarinas. The occasion, the emperor said, required a proconsul of military talents, and vigour equal to the fatigues of war; but the choice was left to the judgment of the fathers. Sextus Pompeius seized this opportunity to launch out in a bitter invective against Marcus Lepidus, whom he styled, a man void of courage, destitute of fortune, a disgrace to his ancestors, and by no means fit to be entrusted with the government of Asia (*a*), which had then fallen to his lot. The senate was of a different opinion. What was called want of courage, according to them, was mildness of disposition; his indigence was a misfortune, not a disgrace; nor could it be deemed a fair objection to a man, who, in narrow circumstances, supported the dignity of his ancestors, and lived in honourable poverty, with an unblemished character. He was, therefore, declared proconsul of Asia. The choice of a governor to command in Africa was, by a decree, reserved for the decision of the emperor.

XXXIII. In the course of the debate, a motion was made by Cæcina Severus, that the governors of provinces should be no longer accompanied by their wives. He prefaced the business with repeated declarations, that between him and his wife, who had brought him six children, the truest harmony subsisted; and yet the law, which he now proposed, had ever been the rule of his own conduct; insomuch that, in a series of forty years, during which time he had served as many campaigns, his wife always remained in Italy. "It was with good reason," he said, "that in former times, women were neither allowed to visit the allies of Rome, nor to have any intercourse with foreign nations. The softer sex brought many inconveniences; in times of peace they were prone to luxury, and in war, easily alarmed. A female train, in the march of a Roman army, presented an image of savage manners: it had the appearance of Barbarians going to battle.

That women are by nature feeble, and soon overcome by hardship, was not the only objection: other qualities entered into the female character, such as pride, revenge, and cruelty, and ambition. The love of power is the predominant passion of the sex, and in the exercise of it they know no bounds. They appear in the ranks; they march with the troops; and they entice the centurions to their party. We have seen, in a late instance, a woman (*a*) reviewing the cohorts, and directing the exercise of the legions. Have we forgot, that as often as rapacity and extortion have been laid to the account of the husband, the wife has proved the principal offender? She no sooner enters the province, than her party is formed. The unprincipled attend to pay their ho-

mage. She becomes a politician ; she takes the lead in business, and gives a separate audience. The husband and the wife appear in public with their distinct train of attendants. Two (*b*) tribunals are established, and the female edict, dictated by caprice and tyranny, is sure to be obeyed. By the Oppian (*c*) and other laws, the wife was formerly restrained within due bounds ; at present, all decorum is laid aside ; women give the law in families ; they preside in the tribunals of justice, and aspire to be commanders in chief."

XXXIV. To this speech a small number assented ; the rest received it with a murmur of disapprobation. The business, they said was not in form before the fathers, and a question of that importance ought not to be drawn into debate by a self-created censor like Cæcina. His argument was answered by Valerius Messalinus ; a man who derived from his father Messala (*a*), the celebrated orator, no inconsiderable share of eloquence. "The rigour," he said, "of ancient manners has taken a milder tone. The enemy is not at the gates of Rome, and the provinces have no hostile intentions. In favour of the tender sex some concessions ought to be made, especially since it is now known by experience that the wife, so far from being a burthen to the province, is scarcely felt in the private œconomy of the husband. She is no more than a sharer in his splendour and dignity. In time of peace what danger from her presence ? War, indeed, calls for vigour ; and men should go unencumbered to the field. When the campaign is over, where can the general so well repose from toil and labour as in the bosom of a wife, whose tenderness relieves his pain, and sweetens every care ? But women, it has been said, are prone to avarice and ambition : what shall he said of the magistrates ? Have they been always free from irregular passions ? and if not, will it follow that men are to be no longer trusted with the administration of the provinces ? We are told, that the vices of the wife have their influence on the manners of the husband : and is it therefore true, that in a life of celibacy we are sure of finding unblemished honour ?

The Oppian laws were formerly deemed expedient : the policy of the times required them ; but the manners have varied since, and with the manners the law has been modified. We strive in vain, under borrowed terms, to hide our own defects : the truth is, if the wife exceeds the bounds of the female character, the blame falls on the husband. In two or three instances we may have seen that the men were weak and too uxorious : and shall we for that reason take from the commander of armies the most

endearing comforts of marriage, the mutual joy in prosperity, and, in affliction, the balm that heals his sorrow? By the restraint now proposed, the weaker sex will be left in a state of destitution, the sport of their own caprice, and a prey to the passions of the profligate seducer. The presence of the husband is scarce sufficient to guard the sanctity of the marriage-bed: what must be the consequence, if they are separated, and as it were, divorced for a number of years? In that interval, the nuptial union may be obliterated from the mind. Let us, if we can, prevent disorder in the provinces; but let us not forget the manners of the capital."

In this debate Drusus delivered his sentiments. He touched upon the subject of his own marriage, and added, that the princes of the imperial house were liable to the frequent necessity of visiting distant provinces. How often did it happen that Augustus made a progress in the west, and in the east, accompanied by Livia his wife! As to himself, he had commanded in Illyricum, and was ready, if the state required it, to serve in any part of the empire; but he should serve with regret, if he was to be torn from an affectionate wife (*b*), the faithful mother of all his children. In consequence of these reasonings, Cæcina's motion fell to the ground.

XXXV. The senate at their next meeting received letters from Tiberius, in which, after complaining obliquely that the burthen of all public business was thrown on himself, he named Manius Lepidus and Junius Blæsus for the proconsulship of Africa; leaving the choice of one of them to the determination of the fathers. Both were heard: Lepidus, with a degree of earnestness, desired to be excused; alleging the infirmities of his constitution, and the care due to his children, who, except a daughter then fit for the married state, were all of tender years. Lepidus had still a better reason, but he chose to suppress it: it was, nevertheless, well understood that Blæsus was uncle to Sejanus, and of course had the prevailing influence. Blæsus in his turn declined the office, but with affected coyness. Flattery knew on which side its interest lay; and, by consequence, the slaves of power knew how to conquer such feeble reluctance. Blæsus was of course appointed.

XXXVI. A public grievance, which had long been felt with secret discontent, was soon after brought before the fathers. A licentious spirit of defamation prevailed at Rome, and reigned without control. The vile and profligate launched out with virulence against the best members of society, and the statues of the Cæsars were a sanctuary, where the assassins of every honest

name found protection. The freedmen, and even the slaves, poured out a torrent of abuse; and, after lifting their hands against their patrons, or their masters, resorted to the same asylum, where they grew more formidable in their insolence. Caius Cestius, a member of the senate, complained of this enormity: "Princes," he said, "represented the gods; but the gods lent a favourable ear to none but the just. Neither the capitol nor the temples were places of refuge, where guilt might find a shelter, and even encouragement. In a late prosecution Annia Rufilla was found guilty of manifest fraud; and if such a woman might with impunity, in the forum, and even in the portal of the senate, insult him with opprobrious language, and even with menaces; if such contumacy were permitted, and the emperor's statue gave a sanction to evil practices, insomuch that he could obtain no redress; all good order was at an end, and the laws were no better than a dead letter." Others spoke to the same effect. Facts still more atrocious were stated, and, with one voice, the whole assembly called on Drusus for exemplary punishment. Rufilla was cited to appear; and, being convicted, the fathers ordered her to be imprisoned in the common jail.

XXXVII. Confidius Æquus and Cælius Cursor, two Roman knights, who had preferred a false charge of violated majesty against Magius Cæcilianus, then one of the prætors, were for that offence condemned, at the desire of Tiberius. From this act of justice, as well as the sentence against Rufilla, Drusus derived no small share of popularity. Men were willing to allow that, by residing at Rome, and by mixing in social meetings, he made some atonement for the dark and sullen spirit of his father. The luxurious passions of a young man were easily excused: Let him, said the people, indulge his taste for pleasure; let him pass his day in the glare of public spectacles, and his night in social revelry, rather than live sequestered from mankind, without a joy to cheer him, in painful vigils and the gloom of solitude brooding over his cares, and thinking only to engender mischief.

XXXVIII. The ruin of eminent citizens had not yet appeased the rage of Tiberius and his crew of informers. An accusation was preferred by Ancharius Priscus against Cæsius Cordus, pro-consul of Crete, for peculation and violated majesty. The last article was, at that time, the burthen of every prosecution (*a*). Antistius Vetus, a man of the first consequence in Macedonia (*b*), had been accused of adultery, and acquitted. This gave umbrage to Tiberius. He censured the judges, and ordered Vetus to be tried on the usual charge of violated majesty. He represented

him as a man of a turbulent spirit, and an accomplice with Rhescuporis at the time when that Barbarian, having put his nephew Cotys to death, was on the eve of a war with Rome. Vetus fell a sacrifice. He was interdicted from fire and water, with an additional sentence, that he should be confined to some island not contiguous either to Macedonia or Thrace.

Since the partition of the latter kingdom between Rhæmetalces and the sons of Cotys, to whom Trebellienus Rufus was appointed guardian, that country continued in a state of tumult and hostility to Rome. The people saw, with minds exasperated, the grievances inflicted on the natives, and, having no prospect of redress, accused Trebellienus no less than Rhæmetalces. In the same juncture the Cælaetans, the Odrysæans, Dians, and other adjacent states, in one general revolt, had recourse to arms. They took the field under their own respective chiefs, men of no consideration, and all by their meanness and incapacity reduced to one common level. Hence no concerted plan, no spirit of union. By one party the country was laid waste; another passed over Mount Hæmus, with a design to draw distant nations into their confederacy; while the most numerous and best disciplined troops sat down before Philippopolis (a city founded by Philip of Macedon), and there held Rhæmetalces closely besieged,

XXXIX. On the first intelligence of his revolt, Publius Velicius (*a*), who commanded an army in the neighbourhood, sent a detachment of horse and light infantry in pursuit of the insurgents, who spread themselves over the country, either with a view to plunder, or to reinforce their numbers. He himself marched in force to raise the siege. He was successful in every quarter: the freebooters were put to the sword; and dissensions breaking out among the besiegers, Rhæmetalces made a sally in the moment when the Roman army came up to his relief. The Barbarians abandoned the place. Of these events, however prosperous, there is no room to speak in the pomp of military language: a rabble of savages without discipline, and almost without weapons, cannot be called an army; nor was that a battle, where the enemy was cut to pieces, without the effusion of Roman blood.

XL. In the course of the same year a rebellion broke out among the cities of Gaul, occasioned by the load of debt that oppressed the common people. The principal leaders of the revolt were Julius Florus and Julius Sacrovir; the former a man of weight among the Treviri, and the latter among the Æduans. They were both of illustrious birth. Their ancestors had deserved well of the Romans, and, for their services, received the freedom

of the city, at a time when that privilege was rare, and the reward of merit only. By these incendiaries secret meetings were held; the fierce and daring were drawn into the league, together with such as languished in poverty, or, being conscious of their crimes, had nothing left but to grow desperate in guilt. Florus undertook to kindle the flame of rebellion in Belgia; and Sacrovir to rouse the neighbouring Gauls. The plan thus settled, they caballed in private, held frequent meetings, and left no topic untouched that could inflame the minds of the people. "Tributes," they said, "were, levied with unabating rigour; usurious interest oppressed the poor, and their haughty masters continued to lord it over them with pride and arrogance. By the murder of Germanicus, disaffection was diffused among the legions, and the opportunity to strike the blow for liberty was now arrived. Reflect on the numbers we can bring into the field: remember the impoverished state of Italy. At Rome every warlike principle is extinguished. The strength of their armies is mouldered away. They have no national strength, but depend altogether on foreign nations to fight their battles."

XLI. A general spirit of revolt prevailed in every part of Gaul. Scarce a city was free from commotion. The flame blazed out among the Andecavians and the people of Tours: but by the diligence of Acilius Aviola (*a*), who marched from Lyons at the head of a cohort, the insurgents in the former province were reduced to obedience. The same commander with a legionary force, detached by Visellius Varro, from the Lower Germany, marched into the territory of Tours, and quelled the insurrection. In this expedition some of the principal chiefs in Gaul joined the Roman army, not with zeal for the cause, but pretending friendship, in order, with surer effect, to be traitors in the end. Even Sacrovir fought with the Romans; he was seen in the heat of action with his head uncovered, in order, as he gave out, to signalize his courage and fidelity; but in truth, as was afterwards collected from the prisoners, to avoid being aimed at by the darts of his countrymen. An account of these disturbances was transmitted to Tiberius. He doubted the intelligence, and by his indecision prolonged the war.

XLII. Julius Florus, in the mean time, continued to exert his most vigorous efforts. A regiment of horse, raised formerly among the Treviri, but trained to the Roman discipline, happened to be quartered at Treves. He tampered with those troops, in hopes of beginning the war by a general massacre of the Roman merchants. A small number listened to his advice, but the rest

continued in their duty. Florus was followed by a rabble of debtors, and a number of his own dependants. He marched towards the forest of Arden (*a*), but was intercepted by the legions detached by Visellius and Caius Silius from the two armies on the Rhine. A party of those troops was ordered forward under the command of Julius Indus, a native of Treves, who was then at variance with Florus, and, for that reason, burned with impatience to encounter his enemy. He gave battle to the rebels, and over an ill-appointed and undisciplined multitude gained a complete victory. Florus lay for some time concealed in lurking-places; but at length finding himself unable to elude the search of the Roman soldiers, and seeing the defiles and passes guarded on every side, he died by his own sword. The people of Treves, after this event, returned to their duty.

XLIII. The *Æduan* commotions were not so easily quelled. The state was rich and powerful, and the force necessary to subdue the insurrection lay at a considerable distance. Sacrovir strained every nerve to support his cause. He seized the city of Augustodunum, the capital of the *Æduans*, and took into his custody the flower of the young nobility, who resorted thither from all parts of Gaul, as to a school of science and liberal education. By detaining those pledges, he hoped to attach to his interest their parents and relations. He supplied the young men with arms, which had been prepared with secrecy by his directions. His numbers amounted to no less than forty thousand, a fifth part of which were armed after the manner of the legions: the rest carried hunting-poles, knives, and other instrumets of the chase. He had, besides, pressed into his service a body of slaves reared up to the trade of gladiators, and, according to the custom of the country, clad with an entire plate of iron. In the language of Gaul they were called *Crupellarians*. Their armour was impenetrable to the stroke of the enemy, but at the same time rendered the men too unwieldly for the attack. The adjoining provinces had not taken up arms; but a number of individuals caught the infection, and joined the rebel army. Sacrovir gained a further advantage from the jealousies subsisting between the Roman generals (*a*). Each claimed to himself the conduct of the war; and the dispute continued till Varro, finding himself impaired by age, gave up the point to Silius, who was then in the vigour of his days.

XLIV. Meanwhile a report prevailed at Rome, that not only the *Æduans* and the *Treviri*, but several other cities of Gaul, to the number of sixty-four, had thrown off the yoke. Germany, it was added, had joined the league; and Spain was warring. The

rumour, as usually happens, was magnified by the credulity of the populace. Good men felt for their country; the greater part, detesting the present system, and wishing for nothing so much as a change, enjoyed the confusion, and triumphed in the common danger. Invective did not spare Tiberius. "In a difficult and alarming crisis, he was busy in settling the forms of some new prosecution. Did he mean to proceed by way of information against Julius Sacrovir? Was that chieftain to be accused of violated majesty? The revolt plainly shewed that there still existed men of undaunted valour, who were resolved, at the point of the sword, to defy his letters written in blood to the senate; and war, with all its dangers, was preferable to a sanguinary peace under a despotic tyrant." Amidst these murmurs of discontent, Tiberius appeared with an unruffled temper, never once changing his look, his place of abode, or his habits of life. Is this to be ascribed to magnanimity? or did he know, by secret intelligence, that the whole was either false, or magnified beyond the truth?

XLV. Silius, in the mean time, having sent before him a body of auxiliaries, marched at the head of two legions into the territory of the Sequanians, a people at the extremity of Gaul, bordering on the Æduans, and confederates in the war. He laid waste the country, and proceeded by rapid marches, to Augustodunum. Nothing could equal the ardour of the legions: the standard-bearers with emulation gave every proof of their alacrity; the common soldiers declared, with one voice, that they wanted no repose; the night ought not to be lost in sleep; let them but see the enemy, they asked no more; victory was sure to follow. At the distance of twelve miles from Augustodunum, Sacrovir appeared in force. His line of battle was formed on the open plain. The gladiators in complete armour, were stationed in the centre; his cohorts in the two wings, and his half-armed multitude in the rear. He was himself mounted on a superb horse, attended by a number of chiefs. He rode through the ranks, haranguing his men: he called to mind the glory of their ancestors (*a*), their brave exploits against the Romans, and the eternal honour of succeeding in the cause of liberty. A defeat, he said, would bring with it infamy, and chains, and bondage.

XLVI. The speech was short, and the soldiers heard it without emotion. The legions advanced in regular order. A band of raw recruits, lately levied in the towns of Gaul, could not sustain a sight so terrible. The faculties of eyes and ears were lost in confusion. By the Romans victory was already anticipated. To exhort them was unnecessary, yet Silius thought proper to

inflame their ardour. "The disgrace," he said, "would be great, if the victorious legions, who had conquered in Germany, were now to consider the Gauls as an equal enemy. The rebels of Tours have been chastised by a single cohort; a detachment of the cavalry crushed the insurgents at Treves; and a handful of this very army gave the Sequanians a total overthrow. The Æduans are now before you; not an army, but an effeminate race, abounding in wealth, and enervated by luxury. Charge with valour, and to pursue the runaways will be your only trouble." This speech was received with a general shout. The rebels were soon hemmed in by the cavalry: the front of their line gave way at the first onset of the infantry, and the wings were put to flight. The men in iron armour still kept their ranks. No impression could be made by swords and javelins. The Romans had recourse to their hatchets and pickaxes. With these, as if battering a wall, they fell upon the enormous load, and crushed both men and armour. Some attacked with clubs and pitchforks. The unweildy and defenceless enemy lay on the ground, an inanimate mass, without an effort to rise. Sacrovir threw himself into the town of Augustodunum, but in a short time, fearing to be given up a prisoner, withdrew, with his most faithful adherents, to a villa in the neighbourhood, where he put an end to his life. His followers, having first set fire to the place, turned their swords against themselves, and perished in one general carnage.

XLVII. Tiberius, at length, thought fit to write to the senate on the subject of these commotions. In one and the same letter he gave an account of the war begun and ended. He neither magnified nor disguised the truth, but in plain terms ascribed the whole success to the valour of his officers, and the wisdom of his councils. Why he did not go in person, or send his son Drusus, the same letter explained his reasons: "The extent and majesty of the empire claimed his utmost care. It was not for the dignity of the prince, on the revolt of one or two cities, to relinquish the seat of government. But now, since he could not be supposed to be under any kind of alarm, it was his intention to shew himself to the provinces, in order, by his presence, to allay the ferment, and restore the public tranquillity." Vows for his return, and solemn festivals, with other usual ceremonies, were decreed by the senate. Dolabella, intending to display his genius in the trade of flattery, succeeded so far as to shew his meanness and absurdity. He proposed that the emperor, on his return from Campania, should enter the city with the splendour of an ovation. This occasioned a letter to the senate, from Tiberius,

wherein he observed, "that after conquering fierce and warlike nations, and having in his youth received and declined triumphal honours, he was not such a novice to glory as to desire, in the evening of his days, the vain parade of a public entry, for an excursion that was little more than a party of pleasure to the suburbs of Rome."

XLVIII. About this time Tiberius wrote to the senate, requesting that a public funeral might be decreed to Sulpicius Quirinius (*a*); a man no way related to the ancient patrician family of the Sulpicii. He was born at Lanuvium, a municipal town: he distinguished himself by his military services, had considerable talents for business, and was raised by Augustus to the honour of the consulship. Having afterwards stormed and taken the strongholds of the Homonadensians in Cilicia, he obtained triumphal honours. He attended Caius Cæsar in his expedition to Armenia, the chief director of his councils, and made use of that opportunity to pay his court, with secrecy, to Tiberius, while that prince resided in the isle of Rhodes. This anecdote Tiberius mentioned in his letter; declaring himself, in gracious terms, well pleased with the good offices of Quirinius, and, at the same time, reflecting with a degree of acrimony on Marcus Lollius, to whose conduct he imputed the dissensions between himself and Caius Cæsar. But the character of Quirinius was held in no esteem; his unrelenting prosecution of Lepida, already related, was still remembered; and the sordid avarice of the man, even in old age, and in the height of power, left a stain upon his memory.

XLIX. The year closed with a prosecution of a singular nature. Caius Lutorius Priscus, a Roman knight, was the author of an applauded poem on the death of Germanicus, and for his composition had received a reward from Tiberius. The crime laid to his charge was, that, when Drusus lay ill, he prepared another elegy, from which he hoped, if the young prince died, to derive still greater emolument. With the vanity of a poet Lutorius read his verses at the house of Publius Petronius, in the presence of Vitellia, the mother-in-law of that senator. Several women of distinction were of the party. As soon as the prosecutor opened the heads of his accusation, the confidential friends of the author were struck with terror. The fact was admitted by all, except Vitellia: she had the memory of a liberal-minded woman, and could recollect nothing. Credit, however, was given to the rest of the evidence. Haterius Agrippa, consul-elect, was the first to give his opinion: he proposed that the unfortunate poet should suffer death.

L. Manius Lepidus opposed the motion. He spoke as follows :

If in our deliberations, conscript fathers, we advert to nothing but the flagitious sentiments, by which Lutorius has discovered the malignity of his heart and wounded the ear of others, neither the dungeon, nor the rope, nor the torments which the law ordains for slaves, would be adequate to the enormity of his guilt. But on the other hand, however great the depravity of mankind, there are degrees of punishment. The clemency of the prince interposes often to mitigate the rigour of the law ; the wisdom of our ancestors has delivered down to us a system of justice founded in mercy, and you have, on many occasions, followed their example. If between error in judgment and malignity of heart a distinction is to be made ; if words and criminal actions are not to be confounded, the case before us admits a sentence, which at once will reach the offence, and leave us no reason to blush either for our moderation or our severity. The complaints of the emperor, when the guilty, by a voluntary death, have prevented the effect of his clemency, have been heard by us all. Lutorius lives ; and should he continue to do so, will the state be in danger ? His death will neither promote the public interest, nor serve as an example to others. Productions such as his, the effusions of a wild and irregular fancy, may well be left to flutter for a time, and then, like all frivolous things, to be forgotten. Nothing serious or important is to be expected from him, who betrays himself, not in the hearing of men, but in a circle of women. And yet my voice is against him : let him be condemned to exile ; let his effects be confiscated ; let fire and water be interdicted. This is my opinion, the same as I should give, had he been in due form convicted on the law of violated majesty."

LI. Rubellius Blandus, of consular rank, was the only person that assented to the opinion of Lepidus. The rest concurred with Agrippa. The poet was hurried away, and strangled in a dungeon. Concerning these proceedings, Tiberius wrote to the senate in his usual style, ambiguous and inexplicable. He commended the zeal of the fathers, even in a matter of no importance, but desired that, for the future, words alone should not be punished with so much precipitation. He praised the humanity of Lepidus, yet found no fault with Agrippa. This produced a decree, by which it was enacted, that no sentence of condemnation should, for the future, be sent to the treasury, till the tenth day after passing it ; and, in the interval, execution was to be suspended. The fathers, however, were not to have the power of

rejudging their own acts, or revoking their sentence. The appeal was to be to Tiberius, and no time could soften that implacable temper.

LII. Caius Sulpicius and Decimus Haterius were the next consuls. The year was free from foreign commotions; but at Rome new laws were expected to check the growth of luxury, and that apprehension spread a general alarm. The prodigality (*a*) of the times had risen to the highest pitch. In many articles of expence, and those the heaviest, the real price might be concealed; but the cost of the table was too well understood. The profusion, with which luxury was maintained, could not remain a secret. It was therefore apprehended, that a prince, addicted to the frugality of ancient manners, would endeavour by severe regulations to control the mischief.

The subject was opened in the senate by Caius Bibulus, one of the ædiles; his colleagues joined to support him. They stated that the sumptuary laws were fallen into contempt. The extravagance in furniture and utensils, though prohibited, grew every day more enormous, insomuch that, by moderate penalties, the mischief was not to be cured. The senate without further debate, referred the whole to the consideration of the emperor. Tiberius weighed every circumstance: he knew that passions, which had taken root, could not be easily weeded out of the heart; he considered how far coercive measures might be a public grievance. If an unsuccessful attempt gave a victory to vice, the defeat he saw would be a disgrace to government; and the necessity of waging continual war against the characters and fortunes of the most eminent citizens, was what he wished to avoid. After mature deliberation, he sent his thoughts in writing to the senate, in substance as follows:

LIII. " Upon any other question, conscript fathers, it would perhaps be expedient that I should attend the debate in person, and, in my place, lay before you what I conceive to be for the advantage of the common-wealth. At present, it may be better that my eyes should not survey the scene. In so mixed an assembly, many, no doubt, by their looks and manner, might be apt to betray a consciousness of their own vicious habits. The attention of the senate would naturally fix upon such men, and I should, of course, be led to watch their behaviour: in that case, the guilty would, as it were, be taken in the fact. Had the ædiles, whose zeal deserves commendation, applied in the first instance to me, I should, perhaps, have thought it advisable to connive at vices that have gathered strength from time, rather than expose

to the world the inveteracy of the mischief, and the feebleness of legal remedies. Those magistrates, it must be acknowledged, have performed their duty with a spirit which every civil officer would do well to emulate. As to myself, to remain silent, were a desertion of the public; and to speak out, may be impolitic. The part which I sustain is neither that of *ædile*, *prætor*, or *consul*. From the emperor something more than the minute detail of business is expected. The pre-eminence is painful, while individuals claim the merit of all the good that is done, and, if men transgress, the blame is transferred to the prince. At the expence of one, all are guilty. If a reform is in truth intended, where must it begin? and how am I to restore the simplicity of ancient times? Must I abridge your villas, those vast domains, where tracts of land are laid out for ornament? Must I retrench the number of slaves, so great at present that every family seems a nation of itself? What shall be said of massy heaps of gold and silver? of statues wrought in brass, and an infinite collection of pictures, all indeed highly finished, the perfection of art? How shall we reform the taste for dress, which, according to the reigning fashion, is so exquisitely nice, that the (*a*) sexes are scarce distinguished? How are we to deal with the peculiar articles of female vanity, and, in particular, with that rage for jewels and precious trinkets, which drains the empire of its wealth, and sends in exchange for bawbles, the money of the commonwealth to foreign nations, and even to the enemies of Rome?

LIV. " That these abuses are the subject of discussion at every table, and the topic of complaint in all private circles, I am not now to learn. And yet, let a law be made with proper sanctions, and the very men, who call for a reform, will be the first to make objections. The public peace, they will say, is disturbed; illustrious families are in danger of ruin; and all, without distinction, must live in dread of rigorous enquiries; and the harpies of the law. It is with the body politic as the body natural: in the latter, chronic disorders, in time grown obstinate, call for harsh and violent remedies. Just so in the distempers of the mind: the heart, sick to the very core with vice, corrupted and corrupting, requires an antidote as strong as the poison that inflames our passions. Many wholesome laws were made by our ancestors, and many by Augustus: the former are grown obsolete; and the latter (to the disgrace of the age) are fallen into contempt, and, by consequence, luxury riots without controul. The reason is obvious; while there is no law in force to prevent abuses, men proceed with caution, that the magnitude of the mischief may

not provoke the authority of the legislature; but when positive instructions are found inadequate, the case is very different: unbridled passions take their course with impunity, and all transgress without fear or shame.

Why was frugality the practice of ancient times? Because each individual was a law to himself; because he knew how to moderate his desires; because we were then the inhabitants of a single city. Even Italy, when reduced to subjection, afforded but few incentives to luxury. Foreign victories taught us to dissipate the property of others; and the civil wars made us prodigal of our own. But after all, is the mischief, which the ædiles make the ground of their complaint, the worst of our grievances? compare it with other evils, and it vanishes into nothing. Italy stands in need of foreign supplies, and yet no reformer tells us, how much the commonwealth is every day at the mercy of the winds and waves. The produce of colonies is imported to maintain our pride and luxury, to feed the master of the soil, and to supply his slaves with the necessaries of life. Should these resources fail, will our groves, our villas, and our spacious pleasure-grounds be sufficient to satisfy our wants? That care is left to the sovereign. Should he neglect that essential duty, the commonwealth is lost. With regard to other evils, the remedy is in the breast of every individual. Men of rank may be restrained by principle, the poor by indigence, and the rich by satiety. These are my sentiments. If, notwithstanding, any magistrate should be of opinion that more may be done; if he feels within himself vigour and industry to oppose the torrent; I honour the firmness of his character, and cheerfully resign to abler hands a great part of my own solicitude. But when he has declaimed against corruption, if his zeal is to evaporate in a florid speech, if the violence of party resentments, which his patriot cares have roused, is to point at me, while the censor of the manners enjoys the fame of his eloquence; believe me, conscript fathers, I am not more than another ambitious of making enemies. To encounter animosities, for the most part unprovoked, and often unjust, is too much my lot at present; and yet, for the interest of the community, it is a tax which I am willing to pay. But if I deprecate new hostilities, permit me, with your consent, to avoid all such as may be excited without due consideration, useless to the state and to me big with every disadvantage.

LV. This letter being read, the senate released the ædiles from all farther care about the business. Luxury went on with boundless profusion. It began soon after the battle of Actium (*a*), and

continued to flourish, for the space of a century, down to the time when Galba attained the imperial dignity. At that period the manners changed, and temperance became the fashion. Of this revolution in the modes of life a short account will not be improper. While the old constitution still subsisted, pomp and splendor were often the ruin of the most illustrious families. To conciliate the favour of the populace, and of the allies of Rome, including even kings and princes, was the great object of a Roman citizen. In proportion to his wealth, his grandeur, and the magnificence of his retinue, his importance rose, and with it the number of his clients. But when the best blood in Rome was spilt by imperial tyranny, and to be eminent was to be marked out for destruction; it became the interest of the great to lay aside all vain ostentation, and adopt a more humble plan of life. At the same time, a new race of men from the municipal towns, the colonies, and the provinces, found their way, not only to Rome, but even into the senate. The strangers, thus incorporated, brought with them their natural parsimony. In the course of a long life many of them, either by their own frugality, or a tide of success in their affairs, accumulated immoderate riches; yet even in affluence avarice was their ruling passion. But the cause, which, above all others, contributed to the revival of ancient œconomy, was the character of Vespasian; a man of primitive temperance and rigid austerity. All agreed to imitate so excellent a model. Respect for the prince did more than all the pains and penalties of the law. And yet, it may be true, that in the nature of things there is a principle of rotation, in consequence of which the manners, like the seasons, are subject to periodical changes. Nor is it certain that, in the former ages of the world, every thing was better than in the times that succeeded. The present age has produced, in moral conduct and the liberal arts, a number of bright examples, which posterity will do well to imitate. * May the contest with antiquity continue! but let it be a generous emulation for superior virtue; and may that spirit go down to future times!

LVI. Tiberius gained by these proceedings a considerable share of popularity. His moderation, in the business of the intended reform, gave satisfaction to all ranks and conditions. The people saw, with pleasure, the tribe of informers disappointed in their views. In this favourable moment, Tiberius, by letters to the senate, desired that his son Drusus might be invested with the tribunitian dignity. That specious title, importing nothing less than sovereign power, was invented by Augustus, at a time when the

name of king or dictator, was not only unconstitutional, but universally detested. And yet a new name was wanted to overtop the magistrates and the forms of the constitution. In that power usurped, Marcus Agrippa became his colleague; and, after his death, Tiberius Nero succeeded. By the last promotion, it was the policy of Augustus to mark out the line of succession, and thereby check the views of aspiring men. He was sure that Tiberius would act an under part, and, besides, his own name was a tower of strength. Tiberius, in the present juncture, followed the precedent left by Augustus. During the life of Germanicus, he held the balance even between the two young princes, reserving to himself the power of deciding when he should see occasion. In the letter, which opened the matter to the senate, after invoking the gods, and fervently praying, that the measure might be of advantage to the commonwealth, he introduced the character of Drusus, but in a guarded style, never exceeding the bounds of truth. The prince, he said, had a wife and three children, and was then of the age which himself had attained (*a*) when raised by Augustus to the same honour. Nor could the favour now requested, be deemed premature. Drusus had gone through a probation of eight years; the proofs of his merit were, seditions quelled, wars happily terminated, the splendour of a triumph, and two consulships. There was, therefore, no danger that he would be a novice in public business.

LVII. The senate was not taken by surprise: the emperor's intention had been foreseen, and flattery was ready with her servile strain. Invention, notwithstanding, was at a loss for novelty. Statues were decreed to Tiberius and his son; altars were raised to the gods; temples were built, and triumphal arches erected, with other honours of a similar nature. Marcus Silanus aimed at something new. Willing, at the expence of the consular dignity, to pay a compliment to the princes, he proposed that, in all public and private registers, the year should no longer take its date from the names of the consuls, but from the persons invested with the tribunitian power. Quintus Haterius went still farther: he moved that the decrees of that day should be fixed up in the senate-house in letters of gold. His motion was treated with contempt and ridicule. The fathers saw with indignation a superannuated senator, who, on the verge of life, could incur present infamy, without a prospect of future wages.

LVIII. Amidst these transanctions, the government of Africa was continued to Junius Blæsus. The proconsulship of Asia, happening then to be vacant, was demanded by Servius Malugi-

nensis, the priest Jupiter. In support of his claim, he contended, "that the inability of a priest, in his station, to go out of Italy, was a vulgar error. The order, to which he belonged, differed in nothing from that of Mars and Romulus. If the priests of the two last were eligible to foreign governments, whence arose his incapacity? No prohibitory law was ever passed by the people: the books of religious ceremonies are silent on the subject. In particular cases, when the ministers of Jupiter were detained, either by illness or by public business, one of the pontiffs officiated in his place. After the tragical death of Cornelius Merula (*a*), a space of no less than seventy-six years elapsed, without any nomination to the office: did the interest of religion suffer in the mean time? During that whole period, the sacerdotal function was suspended, without prejudice to the established worship; and why should not his absence be excused during the year of his proconsular government? That some of his predecessors had been restrained by the authority of the chief pontiff, was a fact not to be controverted; but the restraint, in those cases, was the effect of private animosity. At present, by the indulgence of the gods, the chief pontiff is the chief of men; a stranger to all petty jealousies; uninfluenced by the cabals of a party, and superior to the little motives of a private station."

LIX. Lentulus the augur, and several other senators, opposed the motion. A debate ensued, with so much diversity of opinion, that the question was referred to the decision of the supreme pontiff (*a*). Tiberius was not in haste to determine the point. In his letters to the senate, he mentioned nothing but the honours decreed to Drusus on his elevation to the tribunitian power; and those he thought good to modify with certain restrictions. He censured, in direct terms, the resolution proposed by Silanus, and likewise the motion of Haterius, for fixing up the decrees in letters of gold; condemning both as unconstitutional, and repugnant to ancient usage. Letters from Drusus were, at the same time, read in the senate, modest in the style and turn of expression, but in the general opinion, denoting pride and arrogance. "Rome," they said, "was reduced to an humble condition, when a young man, raised to the highest dignity, declines to return thanks to the gods in their own temples; when he disdains to honour the senate with his presence, and refuses to attend the usual auspices in his native city. Was it war that detained him? or did he dread the inconvenience of a long journey, when he was only visiting the coast of Campania, or pursuing his pleasures on the lakes? This is the education of him, who is to be the future

master of the Roman world ! He is tutored in the political school of his father ! Tiberius may have his reasons for withdrawing himself from the public eye: the infirmities of age, and the labours of his life, afford a colourable pretext ; but for Drusus what apology can be made ? Pride, rank pride, is his only motive."

LX. To strengthen the foundations of his own power was the constant policy of Tiberius. Intent on that object, he still preserved the forms of the constitution, and amused the senate with a phantom of liberty. All petitions from the provinces were referred to that assembly. About this time, the right of having sanctuaries (*a*), and of multiplying the number without limitation, was assumed by all the cities of Greece. The temples in that country were crowded by the most abandoned slaves ; debtors screened themselves from their creditors, and criminals fled from justice. The magistrates were no longer able to controul a seditious populace, who carried their crimes, under a mask of piety, to the altar of their gods. An order was therefore made, that the several cities should send their deputies to Rome, with a state of their respective claims. Some places, finding their pretensions brought to the test, thought proper to decline the enquiry. The rights of others were founded on traditional superstition : and superstition was not willing to renounce her errors. Some of the cities relied on the merit of their ancestors in the service of Rome. The business came at length to a hearing. A day more august and splendid cannot be figured to the imagination. We now behold a Roman senate sitting on the grants of the old republic ; discussing the treaties and conventions of confederate nations ; deliberating on the acts of kings, while kings were able to make a stand against the power of Rome ; and, above all, reviewing the various systems of religion, which had been for ages established in the belief of mankind. These were the important subjects ; and to give still greater dignity to the scene, the senate met, as was the practice in good times, with authority to enquire, and liberty to determine.

LXI. The case of the Ephesians was the first brought forward. It was stated in their behalf, that Diana and Apollo were not, as generally supposed, born in the isle of Delos, but in the Ortygian Grove, on the banks of the river Cenchris, which flows within the territories of Ephesus. In that sacred recess, Latona, taking shelter under an olive-tree, was delivered of those two deities. The tree was still to be seen in a flourishing state, and the grove became a consecrated spot. It was there that Apollo, after having slain the Cyclops, found a retreat from the vengeance of

Jupiter; it was there that Bacchus, after his victories, gave a free pardon to such of the Amazons as fled for protection to the altar; and it was there that Hercules, having conquered Lydia, established a temple, with rites and ceremonies, which neither the Persian kings, nor the Macedonian conqueror, presumed to violate. The Romans at all times paid the strictest regard to the sanctity of the place.

LXII. The Magnesians were the next in order. They relied on the ordinances of Lucius Scipio (*a*), confirmed and ratified by Lucius Sylla; the former victorious over Antiochus, and the latter over Mithridates. In the wars which were waged under their conduct, the Magnesians adhered with fidelity to the cause of Rome; and, to reward their services, the temple of Diana Leucophrynè was, by those commanders, declared a sanctuary. The people of Aphrodisium, and also of Stratonicè, produced a decree of Cæsar the dictator, and another of Augustus, commemorating the zeal, with which those states withstood the Parthian invasion, and preserved to the last their attachment to the interest of Rome. The Aphrodisians claimed the temple of Venus; the Stratoniceans worshipped Jupiter and Diana Trivia. The city of Hierocæsarea deduced their ceremonies from remote antiquity, alleging that they had for ages adored a Persian Diana, in a temple consecrated by Cyrus (*b*). Several orders made by Perperna (*c*), by Isauricus, and other Roman generals, were also cited, whereby it appeared that those sanctuaries, with a precinct two miles round, were declared holy ground. The inhabitants of Cyprus claimed three sanctuaries; the first and most ancient, dedicated by Aérias (*d*) to the Paphian Venus; the second, by Amathus, the son of Aérias, in honour of the Amathusian Venus; and the third, to the Salaminian Jove, by Teucer, the son of Telamon, when that hero was obliged to fly from the rage of his father.

LXIII. Several other cities appeared by their deputies; but the senate, weary of the number, and of the party-spirit, with which different places were espoused, came to a resolution, to refer the whole to the consuls, and wait their report on the merits of each distinctive case. The consuls went through the enquiry. Besides the temples already mentioned, they found at Pergamos the sanctuary of Æsculapius, confirmed by authentic proof. The titles of other places, being all deduced from ages too remote, were lost in the darkness of antiquity. In this number was the oracle of Apollo, by which it was pretended, that the people of Smyrna were commanded to build a temple to Venus Stratonice (*a*); and another of the same god, directing a temple and a

statue to Neptune, in the isle of Tenos. The Sardians, and the people of Miletus, were contented with a more modern date. The former relied on the privileges granted by Alexander; and the latter, on the authority of Darius. Diana was the tutelar deity in one of those cities, and Apollo in the other. The statue of Augustus was held to be a sanctuary by the inhabitants of Crete. Several decrees were passed, with due attention to the religious tenets of the people, yet limiting the number of sanctuaries. These regulations were ordered to be engraved in brass, and fixed up in the respective temples, as lasting monuments, to ascertain the rights now established, and prevent the future claims of national pride, or blind superstition.

LXIV. About this time a fit of illness threatened the life of Livia. Her danger was so alarming, that it occasioned the emperor's return to Rome. Hitherto the mother and son had lived on terms of mutual regard, or, at worst, with hatred well disguised. Livia, not long before, had raised a statue to Augustus, near the theatre of Marcellus. In the votive inscription her own name preceded that of the emperor. To the jealous temper of Tiberius this was an offence against the imperial dignity. His resentment, however, was suppressed, and, for that reason, was thought to have sunk the deeper. The senate proceeded to order supplications for the recovery of Livia, with solemn games on the occasion; in which the pontiffs, the augurs, the college of fifteen, with that of the *sempiterni*, and the sodality of Augustan priests, were to conduct the ceremonies. Lucius Apronius moved that the (*a*) heralds at arms should likewise officiate. Tiberius opposed the motion. It proceeded, he said, on a mistaken principle. He mentioned the distinct functions of the several orders of the priesthood, and made it clear, from ancient precedents, that the heralds had never been admitted to that participation of honour. The fraternity of Augustan priests was called forth with good reason, since that order belonged, in a peculiar manner, to the family, for which public vows were to be offered.

LXV. To give, in detail, the several motions and resolutions of the time, is not within the plan of this work. And yet, when virtue and fair integrity do honour to the heart, or when a slavish spirit brands the character, in either case, it is my intention to select the particular instances. In this, I apprehend, consists the chief part of the historian's duty. It is his to rejudge the conduct of men, that generous actions may be snatched from oblivion, and that the author of pernicious counsels, and the perpetrator of evil deeds, may see, beforehand, the infamy that awaits them at the

tribunal of posterity. In general, a black and shameful period lies before me. The age was sunk to the lowest depth of sordid adulation; insomuch that not only the most illustrious citizens, in order to secure their pre-eminence, were obliged to crouch and bend the knee, but men of consular and prætorian rank, and the whole body of the senate (*a*), tried with emulation which should be the most obsequious slave. We are informed by tradition, that Tiberius, as often as he went from the senate-house, was used to say in Greek, "Devoted men! how they rush headlong into bondage!" Even he, the enemy of civil liberty, was disgusted with adulation: he played the tyrant, and despised the voluntary slave.

LXVI. From acts of base compliance, the next step of degenerate men was to deeds of horror. Caius Silanus, proconsul of Asia, was accused of rapine and extortion by the people of the province. The conduct of the cause was undertaken by Mamercus Scaurus, of consular rank; by Junius Otho, at that time prætor; and Brutidius Niger, one of the ædiles. The complaint was aggravated by an additional charge of irreverence to the divinity of Augustus, and the disaffection of Tiberius. Mamercus affected to grace himself by citing the bright examples of a former day (*a*): Scipio Africanus, he observed, prosecuted Lucius Cotta; Cato, the censor, appeared against Servius Galba, and Marcus Scaurus against Publius Rutilius; as if those great and excellent men had instituted prosecutions for constructive crimes like the present; as if Scaurus, the grandfather of the prosecutor, had descended to so vile an office. It was reserved for Mamercus to degenerate into an informer, and tarnish the lustre of his ancestors. Junius Otho, another prosecutor, had been by profession the teacher of a school (*b*). Raised from that obscurity by the patronage of Sejanus, he obtained a seat in the senate, and hoped by flagitious deeds to efface the meanness of his origin. Brutidius was a different character. Adorned with liberal accomplishments, and formed for great things, he was sure of reaching the first honours of the state, had he been willing to walk in the paths of virtue. His impatience ruined him. Eager to outstrip his equals, and then to rise over his superiors, he enlarged his views, and began to soar above his most flattering hopes: but his ambition led him to the precipice from which good men have often fallen, when, not content with slow, but sure, success, they have hurried on with too much ardour, and ended their career in ruin.

LXVII. Gellius Poplicola, who had been quæstor to Silanus, and Marcus Paconius, his lieutenant, listed on the side of the pro-

secution. Silanus, beyond all doubt, was guilty both of rapine and oppression; but in his case a number of circumstances, dangerous even to innocence, conspired against him. Besides the persons already mentioned, the most able orators of Asia, men who were chosen on account of their eloquence, united their strength. Against that powerful combination, Silanus stood alone, obliged, without any powers of oratory, to make his own defence with fear and trembling; a situation that might disarm the noblest talents. Tiberius helped to increase his difficulties. With a stern tone of voice, and a contracted brow, he pressed the defendant with sudden questions, never suffering him to pause a moment, either to repel or elude the charge. Silanus was obliged to admit several points, rather than seem to refute or baffle the enquiry of the emperor. His very slaves, to make them competent witnesses, were sold by auction to the public officer; and, to make destruction sure, Tiberius added the crime of violated majesty, that none of the prisoner's family or friends might presume to assist in the defence. Silanus desired an adjournment of a few days. In that interval, abandoning all his hopes, he sent a memorial to Tiberius, in a style sufficiently humble, but still with the spirit of a man, who felt himself oppressed, and dared to speak the language of reproach.

LXVIII. Tiberius remained inflexible: but, to give the colour of precedent to his final sentence, he ordered the proceeding against Volesus Messala (*a*) (who had also been proconsul of Asia), with the record of Augustus, and the decree made on that occasion, to be read. He then collected the votes, beginning with Lucius Piso. That senator, after some flourishes in praise of the emperor's clemency, concluded, that Silanus should be interdicted from fire and water, and banished to the isle of Gyarus (*b*). The fathers concurred in the same opinion, when Cneius Lentulus proposed, by way of mitigation, that the estate which descended to Silanus from his mother, should not be included in the general forfeiture, but vested in the grandson. Tiberius agreed to the amendment. The business seemed to be at an end, when Cornelius Dolabella rose to shew, that his servile spirit had not deserted him. He launched out into a sharp invective against the morals of Silanus, grafting on it a motion, that no man of dissolute manners should be eligible to the government of provinces; and of this incapacity the emperor should be the sole judge. When a crime is committed, "the law takes cognizance of it, and inflicts the punishment. But a law to prevent the offence, would be at once an act of mercy to bad men, and a blessing to the provinces."

LXIX. Tiberius spoke in reply : " To the reports" he said, " which were current to the disadvantage of Silanus, he was no stranger. But laws ought to have a better foundation than public rumour. The governors of provinces had often disappointed the hopes, and sometimes the fears, of mankind. By important scenes of action the powers of the mind are roused ; the heart expands to meet the occasion ; while, on the other hand, feeble spirits shrink from a great opportunity, and grow less by elevation. The prince can never be fully informed ; and it is not fit that he should see with the eyes of others. The arts of ambitious rivals may deceive him. In human affairs nothing can be foreseen with certainty, and without facts, laws can have no operation. Till men have acted, they cannot be judged. It was the wisdom of our ancestors to keep the sword of justice in the scabbard, till actual offences drew it forth. In a system so just in itself, and so long established, innovations ought not to be rashly made. The cares of government are a burthen to the sovereign, and his prerogative wants no enlargement. Extend his authority, and you abridge the rights of the subject. When the laws in being are sufficient, there is no occasion to resort to the will of the prince."

This was, no doubt, a constitutional speech. From a man little studious of popularity, it was received with universal approbation. Tiberius did not stop here : when his own private resentment was not provoked, he knew that moderation was the best policy ; with that view he thought proper to add, that Gyarus was a dreary island, uncultivated, and inhospitable. In honour, therefore, of the Junian family, and from motives of lenity to a man who was a member of the senate, he proposed to change the place of banishment to the isle of Cythera : and this, he said, was the request of Torquata, sister to Silanus, and a vestal virgin of distinguished sanctity. The fathers complied, and a decree was passed accordingly.

LXX. The Cyrenians presented a charge of rapine against Cæsius Cordus. Ancharius Priscus conducted the prosecution, and sentence of condemnation was pronounced. Lucius Ennius, a Roman knight, who had melted down a silver statue of the emperor, and converted it to domestic uses, was accused on the law of majesty. Tiberius stopped the proceedings. Against this act of lenity Ateius Capito (*a*) protested openly ; contending, with an air of ancient liberty, that " the right of the senate, to hear and determine, ought not to be retrenched ; especially when a crime of that magnitude called for vindictive justice. The prince, in his own case, might be slow to resent : but let him not be ge-

nerous at the expence of the public." This language, blunt as it was, gave no offence to Tiberius: he saw the drift of the speech, and, disregarding the tone with which it was uttered, persisted in his resolution. Capito brought disgrace on his name. Accomplished as he was in the science of laws both human and divine, he possessed, besides, a number of virtues that adorned his private character; but by this act of servile flattery he sullied the lustre of a distinguished name.

LXXI. A question that concerned a point of religion was the next subject of debate. The Roman knights had vowed a statue, for the recovery of Livia, to FORTUNE THE EQUESTRIAN. In what temple this should be placed was the doubt. At Rome there were various structures sacred to the goddess, but none under that specific title. Upon enquiry it was found that there was at Antium (*a*) a temple with that particular denomination; and it being considered that the whole system of rites and ceremonies, and the several temples and images of the gods throughout Italy, were subject to the supreme authority of Rome, it was resolved that the votive present should be placed at Antium. This being a point of religious ceremony, Tiberius took the opportunity to determine the question, which had been for some time in suspense, concerning Servius Maluginensis, the priest of Jupiter. He produced and read a decree of the pontifical college, whereby it appeared that the priest of Jupiter, when his health required it, or when he obtained a dispensation from the supreme pontiff, might absent himself from the duties of his function two nights at most; provided it was not during the public ceremonies, nor more than twice in the course of the year. From this regulation, made by Augustus, it was evident that a year's absence, and of course a proconsular government, was incompatible with the sacerdotal function. The authority of Lucius Metellus (*b*), who, when high pontiff, would not suffer Aulus Posthumius, a priest of Jupiter, to depart from Rome, was also cited. It followed, that the province of Asia could not be granted to Maluginensis. It fell to the lot of the person of consular rank, who stood next in seniority.

LXXII. During these transactions, Marcus Lepidus petitioned the senate for leave to repair and decorate, at his own expence, the basilick of Paulus (*a*), that noble monument of the Æmilian family. The display of private munificence in public works, which embellished the city, was not yet fallen into disuse. In the reign of Augustus, without any objection from that emperor, Taurus (*b*), Philippus, and Balbus, with the spoils which they

had taken from the enemy, or with the superfluity of their own immoderate wealth, added greatly to the ornament of Rome, and, by consequence, to the honour of their families. Encouraged by this example, but with a fortune much inferior, Lepidus revived the glory of his ancestors. The Theatre of Pompey had been destroyed by fire; and, the remaining branches of the family not being equal to the expence of so great a structure, Tiberius declared his intention to build a new edifice, with the original name. He congratulated the senate, that the damage occasioned by the fire, was confined to that single building. For this, he said, they were obliged to the vigilance of Sejanus. The senate decreed a statue (*c*) to be placed in the Theatre of Pompey, in honour of the favourite. In a short time afterwards, when triumphal ornaments were granted to Junius Blæsus, the proconsul of Africa, Tiberius made no scruple to declare, that his motive for bestowing that high reward, was to pay a compliment to Sejanus, as the proconsul was his uncle.

LXXIII. Blæsus, however, had fairly earned his honours. Tacfarinas, often repulsed, was never defeated. He found resources in the interior parts of Africa, and returned to the conflict with new vigour. He had at length the arrogance to send an embassy to Tiberius, demanding lands for himself and his army, or nothing should make an end of the war. Tiberius, it is said, was upon no occasion so little master of himself. "It was an insult to the imperial majesty, and the Roman name. Shall a deserter, a wandering vagabond, presume to treat on equal terms? Even Spartacus (*a*), though he had defeated consular armies, and spread desolation with sword and fire through the realms of Italy, was not allowed to negotiate terms of peace, though the commonwealth, at that time, was well nigh exhausted by Sertorius (*b*), and the Mithridatic war. Even then, no compromise was admitted; the dignity of the state was saved, And shall a flourishing empire descend so low as to compound with Tacfarinas, and, by granting lands, become the purchaser of peace at the hands of a freebooter and a robber?" Stung by these reflections, Tiberius ordered Blæsus to seduce the followers of Tacfarinas by promises of a free pardon to all, who should lay down their arms; but as to their chief, he must strain every nerve to secure the person of that daring adventurer.

LXXIV. The promised amnesty reduced the numbers of the enemy; and Blæsus, adopting a new mode of war, turned the arts of the wily Numidian against himself. Unequal to the legi-

rapidity of his motions : he divided his men into small parties ; he shewed himself in sudden incursions, fled before a regular force, and knew where to lie in ambush. The Romans accordingly marched in three columns, by as many different routes. In the quarter where the Africans ravaged the country near Leptis, and then fled for shelter to the Garamantes, Cornelius Scipio, the proconsul's lieutenant, advanced with his division. In another quarter, where Cirta lay exposed to the Barbarians, the younger Blæsus, the proconsul's son, commanded a second detachment. In the intermediate part of the country, the commander in chief marched at the head of a chosen body of troops. At all convenient places he threw up intrenchments, and appointed garrisons, securing every station by a regular chain of posts.

The Barbarians found themselves counteracted on every side. Wherever they turned, the Romans were at hand, in front, in flank, and in the rear. Numbers were surrounded, and either put to the sword, or taken prisoners. To spread the alarm, the Roman army was again subdivided into smaller parties, under the command of centurions of approved valour and experience. Nor was the campaign closed, as usual, at the end of the summer. Instead of retiring to winter-quarters in the old provinces, Blæsus kept the field ; he increased the number of his posts and garrisons, and sent out detachments, lightly armed, with guides acquainted with the course of the country. Tacfarinas could no longer stand at bay. He shifted his huts (*a*), and wandered from place to place. At length his brother was taken prisoner, and Blæsus thought it time to close the campaign. His retreat was sudden and premature. The province was still open to incursions : and the flame of war, though suppressed, was not extinguished. Tiberius, however, considered the enemy as completely vanquished. Besides the honours already granted to Blæsus, he ordered that the legions should salute him by the title of IMPERATOR, according to the ancient custom of the Roman armies, in the pride of victory flushed with the generous ardour of warlike spirits. In the time of the republic, this was a frequent custom, insomuch that several, at the same time, without pre-eminence or distinction, enjoyed that military honour. It was often allowed by Augustus, and now by Tiberius, for the last time. With him the practice ceased altogether (*b*).

LXXV. Rome, in the course of this year, lost two illustrious citizens ; the first was Asinius Saloninus (*a*), grandson both to Marcus Agrippa and Asinius Pollio, half-brother to Drusus, and, besides, the intended husband of the emperor's grand-daughter.

The second was Ateius Capito (*b*), already mentioned; a man for his abilities and his knowledge of the laws, of the first eminence in the state. From his birth he derived no advantage. His grandfather was a centurion under Sylla: his father rose to the rank of prætor. Capito was, with rapid speed, advanced by Augustus to the consular dignity, and by that promotion placed above his competitor, Antistius Labeo, who had grown into celebrity by his talents and his skill in jurisprudence. It was the peculiar felicity of that age to see flourishing together those two illustrious rivals, who, in peaceable times, were the ornaments of their country. The fame of Labeo (*c*) rose on the surest foundation; he was a strenuous assertor of civil liberty, and for that reason the favourite of the people. Capito knew his approaches to the great, and by his flexibility became a favourite at the court of Augustus. Labeo was not suffered to rise above the prætorian rank; but that act of injustice raised his popularity: while on the other hand, Capito obtained the consulship, and with it the public hatred.

LXXVI. In this year also, the sixty-fourth (*a*) from the battle of Philippi, Junia, niece to Cato, sister of Brutus, and the widow of Cassius, paid her debt to nature. Her will engrossed the public conversation. Possessed of immoderate riches, she left marks of her regard to almost all the eminent men at Rome, without mention of Tiberius. The omission gave no umbrage to the emperor. He considered it as the exercise of a civil right, and not only suffered her funeral panegyric to be spoken from the rostrum, but allowed the last ceremonies to be performed with the usual pomp and magnificence. In the procession were seen the images of the most illustrious families, in number not less than twenty; the Manlii, the Quintii, and others of equal rank. Those of Brutus and Cassius (*b*) were not displayed; but for that reason they were present to every imagination, and with superior lustre eclipsed the splendour of that day.

END OF THE THIRD BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK IV.—*The origin and character of Ælius Sejanus.*
II. *By corrupt practices he allures to his interest the army and the senate.* III. *The condition of the state, civil and military. Sejanus seduces the younger Livia, wife of the emperor's son Drusus, and engages her in a plot against the life of her husband.* V. *The station of the Roman fleets and legions.* VI. *The magistrates and the forms of government at Rome.* VIII. *Drusus poisoned, and Sejanus aspires to the empire. Tiberius recommends the sons of Germanicus to the care of the senate.* XII. *Tiberius delivers the funeral oration occasioned by the death of Drusus. Sejanus plans the destruction of Agrippina and her sons.* XIII. *Deputies from the provinces heard by Tiberius. Players and pantomimes driven out of Italy.* XV. *A temple built in Asia to Tiberius, Livia, and the senate.* XVI. *A new priest of Jupiter, and new laws to regulate the office.* XVII. *The zeal of the pontiffs for Nero and Drusus, the sons of Germanicus, censured by Tiberius.* XVIII. *Sejanus aims at the destruction of the friends of Germanicus. Caius Silius and Titius Sabinus accused. Character of Marcus Lepidus and Messalinus Cotta.* XXI. *Calpurnius Piso accused for words. Judgment prevented by his death.* XXII. *Plautius Sylvanus throws his wife out of the window. His defence. Tiberius visits the house to make his enquiries. Death of Sylvanus.* XXIII. *The war in Africa ended by Dolabella. Tacfarinas, the Numidian chief, is slain.* XXVII. *A servile war ready to break out in Italy, but crushed in the bud.* XXVIII. *Vibius Serenus accused by his own son. His speech on the occasion, and his banishment. Publius Suiilius condemned. Cremutius Cordus prosecuted for praising Brutus and Cassius in an historical work. His defence and voluntary death. His book burnt by the public officers, yet continued to be read.* XXXVI. *The city of Cyzicus deprived of its privileges. Tiberius rejects the offer of divine honours from the people of Spain. His speech on that subject.* XXXIX. *Sejanus petitions the emperor for leave to marry Livia, the widow of Drusus. The artful answer and refusal of Tiberius.* XLI. *Sejanus resolves to withdraw Tiberius from Rome.* XLIII. *The right to various sanctuaries claimed by deputies from the cities of Greece.* XLIV. *The death and character of Cneius Lentulus and Lucius Domitius.* XLV. *Lucius Piso, prætor of Spain, murdered by a peasant. The assassin taken. He refuses on the rack to discover his accomplices.* XLVI. *Poppæus Sabinus subdues the insurgents in Thrace, and obtains triumphal ornaments.* LII. *Claudia Pulchra prosecuted for adultery, and condemned.* LIII. *Agrippina desires the emperor's leave to marry. Tiberius hears her with sullenness, and gives no answer.* LV. *Eleven cities of Asia con-*

tend for the honour of building the temple to the emperor and the senate : Smyrna preferred to all the rest. LVII. Tiberius departs from Rome and goes into Campania. He is in danger of being crushed in a cave, by the falling of the stones : Sejanus saves him at the risque of his own life. The favourite rises higher in the affection of Tiberius. LX. Sejanus suborns witnesses against Nero, the eldest son of Germanicus. LXII. An amphitheatre at Fidenæ, being ill-constructed, falls in, and crushes or kills fifty thousand spectators. LXIV. A dreadful fire at Rome : mount Cælius consumed in the flames. LXVII. Tiberius withdraws from the continent to the isle of Capræ. Sejanus bent on the destruction of Nero and Agrippina. LXVIII. Titius Sabinus, on account of his faithful attachment to Germanicus and his family, ensnared by Latiaris, and his accomplices. An account of their infamous plot. Sabinus is condemned, and executed, to the astonishment of the people, on the first of January, a day always sacred to religious ceremonies. LXXI. The death of Julia, grand-daughter of Augustus. LXXII. The Frisians revolt, and are quelled with difficulty, and considerable loss to the Romans. LXXV. Agrippina the younger, one of the children of Germanicus, married to Cneius Domitius, with the approbation of Tiberius.

These transactions include six years.

Years of Rome. of Christ.

Consuls.

776	23	Caius Asinus Pollio, Caius Antistius Vetus.
777	24	Sergius Cornelius Cethegus, Lucius Visellius Varro.
778	25	Marcus Asinus Agrippa, Cossus Cornelius Lentulus.
779	26	Cornelius Lentulus Gætulicus, Caius Calvisius Sabinus.
780	27	Marcus Licinius Crassus, Lucius Calpurnius Piso.
781	28	Appius Junius Silanus, Publius Silius Nerva.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE FOURTH.

I. THE consuls for the year, on which we are now entering, were Caius Asinius, and Caius Antistius. Tiberius had reigned nine years. During that time a state of profound tranquillity prevailed at Rome, and the emperor saw the imperial family flourishing with undiminished lustre. The loss of Germanicus gave him no regret; on the contrary, he reckoned that event among the prosperous issues of his reign. But fortune now began to change the scene, and a train of disasters followed. Tiberius threw off the mask: he harrassed the people by acts of cruelty, or, which was equally oppressive, by his authority encouraged the tyranny of others. Of this revolution Ælius Sejanus, commander of the prætorian guards, was the prime and efficient cause. The power and influence of that minister have been already mentioned. I shall here give the origin of the man, the features of his character, and the flagitious arts, by which he aspired to the supreme power.

He was born at Vulsinii (*a*), the son of Seius Strabo (*b*), a Roman knight. He attached himself in his early youth to Caius Cæsar, the grandson of Augustus. Even at that time he laboured under a suspicion of having prostituted his person to the infamous passions of Apicius (*c*), a rich and prodigal voluptuary. By various arts he afterwards gained an entire ascendant over the affections of Tiberius, insomuch that the temper of that prince, to the rest of mankind dark and inscrutable, became to him alone unclouded, free, and complying. This influence, however, was not the effect of superior ability; since Sejanus, in the end, fell a victim to the policy of that very prince, whom he deceived at first. A phænomenon so very extraordinary can be ascribed to nothing less than the wrath of the gods, incensed against the Roman state. Whether the public suffered most by the elevation (*d*), or the downfall of that pernicious minister, it is difficult to determine. His frame of body was vigorous, robust, and patient of labour; his spirit, bold and enterprising: in his own conduct a profound dissembler, and to others a sharp and dangerous accuser. With pride that swelled to arrogance, he had the meanness that could fawn and flatter; and, under the outward calm of moderation, he nourished in his heart the most unbounded ambition. Profusion,

luxury, and largesses were often his means, but more frequently application to business, and indefatigable industry; virtues that take the name of vice, when they play an under part to inordinate passions and the lust of domination (*e*).

II. commission over the prætorian bands had been always of a limited nature. Sejanus enlarged his powers to a degree unknown before. He had the address to collect into one camp the whole corps of the guards, till that time quartered in various parts of Rome. Being embodied, they received their orders with submission; habit and constant intercourse established a spirit of union, and, knowing their numbers, they grew formidable to their fellow-citizens. The pretext for this measure was, that the soldiery grew wanton in idleness, but, when encamped, they might be drawn forth, with better effect, in any sudden emergence, and, being confined within their intrenchments, at a distance from the vices of the metropolis, they would act with greater vigour whenever required. This plan being settled, Sejanus began his approaches to the affections of the soldiers: by affability and caresses, he glided into favour; he appointed the tribunes and centurions; he endeavoured to seduce the senators by corruption: he promoted his creatures, and, at his pleasure, bestowed honours and provinces. All this was done, not only with the consent, but with the most complying facility on the part of Tiberius, who now declared openly in favour of the minister, styling him, in private conversation, his associate in the cares of government, and using the same language even to the senate. Nor did he stop here; he allowed the image of his favourite to be worshipped in the theatre, in the forum, and, at the headquarters of the legions, in the place appropriated (*a*) for the standards and the eagles.

III. As yet, however, the imperial family was in a flourishing state. To secure the succession there was no want of Cæsars. The emperor's son (*a*) was in the prime of manhood, and his grandsons in the flower of youth. These were obstacles to the views of Sejanus. To assail them with open force, were big with danger; and fraud requires delay, and intervals of guilt. He resolved to work by stratagem. Drusus, against whom Sejanus was inflamed by recent provocations, was marked out as the first victim. It happened that Drusus, impatient of a rival, and by nature fierce, raised his hand, in some sudden dispute, against Sejanus; and that haughty minister, advancing forward, received a blow on the face. Stung with indignation, he thought no expedient so sure, as the gaining of the younger Livia (*b*), the wife

of Drusus, to his interest. The princess was sister to Germanicus ; and though, in her younger days, she had no elegance either of shape or feature, she was now grown up in the most perfect form of regular beauty, Sejanus made his advances with the ardour of a lover. Having triumphed over her honour, he found another step in guilt no difficult matter. A woman, who has sacrificed her virtue, soon resigns every other principle. Engaged in a course of adultery, she was led by degrees to the project of murdering her husband, in order to marry her paramour, and mount with him to the imperial dignity.

In this manner a woman of illustrious rank, the niece of Augustus, the daughter-in-law of Tiberius, and the mother of children by Drusus, disgraced herself, her ancestors, and her posterity, by a vile connection with an adulterer from a municipal town, renouncing the honours which she possessed, for the uncertain prospect of flagitious grandeur. Eudemus (*c*), the confidential friend and physician of the faithless wife, was drawn into the conspiracy. Under colour of his profession, this man had easy access to Livia. Sejanus listed him into his service ; and that the harmony between himself and the adultress might be undisturbed by jealousy, he repudiated his wife Apicata, by whom he had three children. But still the magnitude of the crime filled their minds with terror ; they fluctuated between opposite counsels ; they resolved, they hesitated ; delay and doubt and confusion followed.

IV. In the beginning of this year, Drusus, the second son of Germanicus, put on the manly robe (*a*). The honours which had been decreed to his brother Nero, were renewed by a vote of the fathers. Tiberius, in a speech upon the occasion, commended the tender regard with which his son protected the children of Germanicus. The truth is, Drusus (though in high stations and among rivals sincerity is seldom found) had acquitted himself towards his nephews, with all decent attention, at least without hostility. Amidst these transactions, the old project of visiting the provinces, often intimated, but never in earnest, was revived by Tiberius. For this expedition the ostensible reasons were, the number of veterans entitled to their dismissal from the service, and the necessity of recruiting the army with effective men. Of such as voluntarily offered, the number he said was small, and even of those the greatest part were a set of distressed and profligate vagabonds, destitute of courage, and strangers to military discipline. He added a list of the Roman legions, specifying the provinces where they were stationed. A review of that estimate will not be useless, or unacceptable, since it will exhibit the national

strength at that period, the kings in alliance with Rome, and the narrow limits (*b*) of the empire, compared with the extent, to which they have been since enlarged.

V. In the seas (*a*) that on each side wash the coast of Italy, two fleets were stationed; one at Misenum, the other at Ravenna. The maritime parts of Gaul, adjacent to Italy, were guarded by the large galleys, which were taken at the battle of Actium, and sent by Augustus to Forojulium, well provided with able seamen. But the chief strength of the empire was on the Rhine (*b*), consisting of eight legions, to bridle at once the Germans and the Gauls. Spain, lately subdued, was held in subjection by the three legions. Juba (*c*) reigned in Mauritania, deriving his title from the favour of Rome. The rest of Africa was kept in awe by two legions. A like number served in Egypt. In that vast extent of country, which stretches from Syria to the Euphrates, bordering on the confines of Iberia, Albania, and other states under the protection of the Roman arms, four legions maintained the rights of the empire. Thrace was governed by Rhæmetalces (*d*) and the sons of Cotys. The banks of the Danube were secured by four legions, two in Pannonia, and two in Mæsia. Two more were stationed in Dalmatia, in a situation, if a war broke out at their back, to support the other legions; or, if a sudden emergence required their presence, ready to advance by rapid marches into Italy. Rome at the same time had her own peculiar forces, namely, three city cohorts (*e*) and nine of the prætorian bands, raised for the most part in Etruria, Umbria (*f*), ancient Latium, and the colonies of the old republic. To this national strength must be added the naval armaments of the allies, placed at proper stations (*g*), together with the infantry and cavalry, forming, in the whole, a body of troops, not inferior in number to the Roman army. But of the foreign auxiliaries it is impossible to speak with precision. They were shifted from place to place, with numbers now augmented; and now reduced, as occasion required; and, by consequence, an accurate estimate cannot be expected.

VI. To this survey of the empire if we add a view of the constitution, and the manner in which the government was administered by Tiberius, from the beginning of his reign to the present year, the fatal æra of tyranny and oppression, the enquiry will not be foreign to our purpose. In the first place, not only the affairs of state, but all questions of importance between the citizens of Rome, were referred to the wisdom of the senate. The leading members of that assembly claimed and exercised full freedom of debate; and when they deviated into flattery, the prince was sure

to reject the nauseous strain. In dispensing the honours of government, he had an eye to nobility of birth, to personal merit, and to talents as well civil as military. His choice, it was generally agreed, was made with judgment. The consuls and the prætors enjoyed the ancient honours of their rank and dignity. The subordinate magistrates exercised their functions without controul. The laws, if we except those of violated majesty (*a*), flowed in their regular channel. The tributes and duties, whether of corn or money, were managed by commissioners chosen (*b*) from the Roman knights. The revenues appropriated to the prince were conducted by men of distinguished probity, and frequently by such as were known to Tiberius by their character only. Being once appointed, they were never removed. Several, it is well known, grew grey in the same employment. The people, it is true, often complained of the price of corn; but the grievance was not imputable to the emperor. To prevent the consequences of unproductive seasons, or losses at sea, he spared neither money nor attention. In the provinces no new burthens were imposed, and the old duties were collected without cruelty or extortion. Corporal punishment was never inflicted, and confiscation of men's effects was a thing unknown.

VII. In Italy the land-property of the emperor was inconsiderable. Good order prevailed among his slaves. His freedmen were few, and his household was managed with œconomy. In all questions of right between the emperor and individuals, the courts of justice were open, and the law decided. And yet to this equitable system he did not know how to add a gracious manner; the austerity of his countenance struck men with terror. He continued, however, in the practice of rigid, though not amiable, manners, till the death of Drusus (*a*). While that prince survived, Sejanus thought it prudent to advance by slow degrees. He dreaded the resentment of a young man, who did not seek to disguise his passions, but complained aloud, "that the emperor, though he had a son to succeed him, preferred a stranger to a share in the administration. How little was that upstart minister removed from being a colleague in the empire! The road of ambition is at first a steep ascent; but the difficulty once surmounted, the passions of designing men list in the enterprize, and tools and agents are ready at hand. The favourite is already master of a camp, and the soldiers wait his nod. Among the monuments of Pompey we behold his statue: the grand-children of this new man will be allied in blood to the family of Drusus (*b*). What remains, but humbly to hope that he will have the modesty to stop

in his career, content with what he has already gained?" Such was the discourse of Drusus, not occasional but constant; not in private circles, but at large, and without reserve. His inmost secrets were also known: his wife had forfeited her honour, and was now a spy upon her husband.

VIII. In this posture of affairs, Sejanus thought he had no time to lose. He chose a poison, which, operating as a slow corrosive, might bring on the symptoms of a natural disorder. Lygdus, the eunuch (as was discovered eight years afterwards), (*a*) administered the draught. While Drusus lay ill, Tiberius, never seeming to be in any degree alarmed, or, it may be, willing to make a display of magnanimity, went as usual to the senate. Even after the prince expired, and before the funeral ceremony was performed, he entered the assembly of the fathers. Perceiving the consuls, with dejected looks, seated on the ordinary benches, like men who mourned for the public loss, he put them in mind of their dignity, and their proper station. The senate melted into tears: but Tiberius, superior to the weakness of nature, delivered an animated speech, in a flowing style, and a tone of firmness. "He was not," he said, "to be informed that his appearance might be thought unseasonable in the moment of recent affliction, when, according to the general custom, the mind, enfeebled with sorrow, can scarce endure the consolation of friends, and almost loathes the light of the sun. Those tender emotions were the condition of humanity, and, therefore, not to be condemned. For his part, he sought a manly remedy; in the embraces of the common-wealth, and in the bosom of the fathers, he came to lay down his sorrows. He lamented the condition of his mother, drooping under the infirmities of age, the tender years of his grandsons, and his own situation now in the decline of life. The children of Germanicus, in the present distress, were the only remaining hopes of the people. He desired that they might be brought before the fathers."

The consuls went forth to meet the princes. Having prepared their tender minds for so august a scene, they presented them to the emperor. Tiberius, taking them by the hand, addressed the senate: "These orphans, conscript fathers, I delivered into the care of their uncle; and, though he was blessed with issue, I desired that he would cherish them as his own, and train them up in a manner worthy of himself and of posterity. But Drusus is no more: I now turn to you, and, in the presence of the gods, in the hearing of my country, I implore you, take under your protection the great-grand-children of Augustus; adopt the issue of an illus-

trious line; support them, raise them, mould them at your pleasure for the good of the state; perform at once my duty and your own. As for you, Nero, and you, Drusus, in this assembly you behold your fathers: born as you are in the highest station, your lot is such, that nothing good or evil can befall you, without affecting, at the same time, the interest of the commonwealth."

IX. This speech drew tears from the whole assembly: vows and supplications followed. Had Tiberius known where to stop, instead of adding what exceeded the bounds of probability, every heart would have been touched with sympathy, and every mind impressed with the glory of the prince. But by recurring to the stale and chimerical project, so often heard with derision, the project of abdicating the sovereignty, and resigning the reins of government to the consuls, or any other person willing to undertake the task, he weakened the force of sentiments in themselves just and honourable. The solemnities which had been decreed to the memory of Germanicus, were renewed in honour of Drusus, with considerable additions, agreeable to the genius of flattery, always studious of novelty. The funeral ceremony was distinguished by a long train of illustrious images. In the procession were seen Æneas, the father of the Julian race; the Alban kings; Romulus, the founder of Rome; the Sabine nobility, with Attus Clausus (*a*) at their head, and from him the whole line of the Claudian family.

X. In this account of the death of Drusus, the best and most authentic historians have been my guides. A report, however, which gained credit at the time, and has not yet died away, ought not to be omitted. It was currently said, that Sejanus, having gained the person and heart of Livia, proceeded to a fouler intrigue with Lygdus the eunuch, and, by an infamous amour, drew to his interest that tool of iniquity, who was one of the domestic attendants of Drusus, and, for his youth and the graces of his person, high in favour with his master. The time and place for administering the poison being settled by the conspirators, Sejanus had the hardihood to change his plan. He contrived, by secret insinuations, to charge Drusus with a plot against his father's life, and dared to whisper a caution to Tiberius, not to taste the first cup that should be offered to him at his son's table. Deceived by this stroke of perfidy, the old man received the cup, and presented it to his son. The prince, with the frankness and gaiety of youth, drank it off: but that alacrity served only to confirm the suspicions entertained by the emperor. His conclusion was, that Drusus, overwhelmed with fear and shame, was in haste to give himself the death, which he had prepared for his father.

XI. A report of this kind, current among the populace, but unsupported by any good authority, cannot stand the test of examination. What man of plain common-sense, not to speak of a consummate statesman like Tiberius, would present inevitable death to his only son, without so much as hearing him, and thus precipitately commit a fatal deed, never to be recalled? Would it not have been more natural to put the cup-bearer to the torture? Why not enquire who mixed the liquor? Above all, is it probable that Tiberius, ever slow and indecisive, would at once forget the habits of his nature, and, in the case of an only son, a son too never charged with any crime, act with a degree of rashness, which he had never practised to the remotest stranger? The truth is, Sejanus was known to be capable of every species of villany, however atrocious: the partiality of the emperor increased the number of his enemies; and, both the sovereign and the favourite being objects of public detestation, malignity itself could frame no tale so black, and even improbable, that men were not willing to believe.

The death of princes is always variously reported, and common fame is sure to add a tragic catastrophe. Some years afterwards, the particulars of the murder were brought to light by Apicata, the widow of Sejanus, and confirmed by Eudemus and Lygdamus on the rack. In the number of historians, who were envenomed against Tiberius, and with diligence collected anecdotes to wage eternal war against his memory, not one has gone so far as to impute to him a share in this foul transaction. The story, however, such as it is, I have represented in its native colours, willing to flatter myself that, by so glaring an instance, I may destroy the credit of fabulous narrations (*a*), and prevail with the reader, into whose hands this work may fall, not to prefer the fictions of romance, however greedily swallowed by vulgar credulity, to the precision of sober history.

XII. Tiberius, in a public speech, delivered the funeral panegyric of his son (*a*). The senate and the people attended in their mourning garments; but their grief was mere outward shew, the effect of dissimulation, not of sentiment. They rejoiced in secret, conceiving that from this event the house of Germanicus would begin to flourish. But the dawn of happiness was soon overclouded. The exultation of the people, and the indiscretion of Agrippina, who had not the policy to suppress the emotions of her heart, accelerated her own ruin, and that her sons. Emboldened by success, Sejanus was ready to go forward in guilt. He saw the murder of Drusus pass with impunity, and even without a sign of public regret. Successful villany inspired him with new

courage. He saw that the sons of Germanicus were the presumptive heirs of Tiberius, and for that reason began to plot their destruction. Being three in number, they could not all be taken off by poison, while a set of faithful attendants watched them with a vigilant eye, and the virtue of Agrippina was impregnable.

That very virtue was, therefore, to be turned against her. Sejanus called it pride and contumacy. By repeated invectives he roused the inveterate hatred of the elder Livia; and the younger of the name, so recently an accomplice in the murder of Drusus, was easily induced to join in a second conspiracy. They represented Agrippina to Tiberius as a woman proud of her children, intoxicated with popularity, and of a spirit to engage in any dangerous enterprise. The widow of Drusus knew how to choose fit agents for her purpose. Among her instruments of iniquity was Julius Posthumus, a man high in favour with the elder Livia. He had been for sometime engaged in an adulterous commerce with Mutilia Prisca, and, through her influence, was graciously received at court. By his subtle practices, and the whispers conveyed by Prisca, the old woman, naturally fond of power, and jealous of every rival, was easily inflamed against her grand-daughter. At the same time, such of Agrippina's attendants as had easy access to her presence, were instructed to choose, in conversation with their mistress, the topics most likely to exasperate a mind fierce with pride, and ready to take fire on every occasion.

XIII. Meanwhile, Tiberius, hoping to find in business some respite from the anxieties of his heart, attended to the administration of justice in all disputes between the citizens of Rome. He likewise heard petitions from the provinces and the allies. At his desire, the cities of Cibyra (*a*) in Asia, and Ægium in Achaia, which had suffered by an earthquake, were exempted from their usual tribute for three years. Vibius Serenus, proconsul of the farther Spain, was found guilty of oppression in the course of his administration, and, being a man of savage manners, banished to the isle of Amorgos. Carsius Sacerdos, accused of having supplied Tacfarinas with corn, was tried and acquitted. Caius Gracchus was charged with the same crime, and in like manner declared innocent. He had been carried in his infancy to the isle of Cercina by Sempronius Gracchus (*b*), his father, who was condemned to banishment. In that place, amidst a crew of outlaws and abandoned fugitives, he grew up in ignorance. To gain a livelihood, he became a dealer in petty merchandize on the coast of Africa and Sicily. His obscurity, however, did not shelter him from the dangers of a higher station. Innocent as he was, if

Ælius Lamia (*c*) and Lucius Apronius, formerly proconsuls of Africa, had not espoused his cause, he must have sunk under the weight of the prosecution, a sacrifice to the splendid name of his family, and the misfortunes of his father.

XIV. In the course of the year, deputations from Greece, on the old subject of sanctuaries, were heard before the senate. The people of Samos claimed an ancient privilege for the temple of Juno; and those of Coos, for that of Æsculapius. The former relied on a decree of the Amphictyons (*a*), the court of supreme authority, at the time when colonies from Greece were in possession of the maritime parts of Asia. The deputies from Coos had also their ancient precedents, besides a claim founded on their own peculiar merit. In the general massacre of the Roman citizens throughout Asia and the isles adjacent, committed by order of Mithridates (*b*), they gave a refuge to numbers in the temple of Æsculapius. This business being over, the complaint against the licentiousness of stage-players, often urged by the prætors, and always without effect, was taken up by Tiberius. He stated, "that the people of that profession were guilty of seditious practices, and, in many instances corrupted the morals of private families. The buffoonery of the Oscan farce (*c*), which in its origin afforded but little pleasure even to the dregs of the people, was now grown to such a height of depravity as well as credit, that the mischief called for the interposition of the senate." The players were banished out of Italy.

XV. Tiberius felt this year two severe strokes of affliction: he lost one of the twin-sons of Drusus (*a*), and also his intimate friend Lucilius Longus, a man connected with him in the closest friendship; in all scenes, either of good or adverse fortune, his faithful companion, and, of all the senators, the only one that followed him in his retreat to the isle of Rhodes. Though of no distinction, and in fact a new man, his funeral was preformed with the pomp belonging to the censorial order (*b*); and a statue was decreed to his memory in the Forum of Augustus, at the public expence. All business was, at this time, still transacted in the senate. The forms of the constitution remained; and accordingly Lucilius Capito, who had been collector of the imperial revenues in Asia, was brought to his trial before the fathers, at the suit of the province. Tiberius thought proper to declare, "That the commission granted to the accused, extended only to the slaves and revenues of the prince. Should it appear that he assumed the prætorian authority, and, to support his usurpation, called in the aid of the military, he went beyond the line of his duty; and, in

that case, the allegations of the province ought to be heard." The business came to a hearing, and Capito was condemned. The cities of Asia, to mark their sense of this act of justice, and their gratitude for the punishment of Caius Silanus (*c*) in the preceding year, voted a statue to Tiberius, to Livia, and the senate. They applied to the fathers for their consent, and succeeded. Nero, in the name of the province, returned thanks to the senate and his grandfather. He was heard with pleasure by the whole audience. Germanicus was still present to their minds; and, in the son, men fancied that they saw and heard the father. The figure of the young prince was interesting. An air of modesty, united to the dignity of his person, charmed every eye; and the well known animosity of Sejanus engaged all hearts in his favour.

XVI. About this time the office of high priest of Jupiter became vacant by the death of Servius Maluginensis. Tiberius, in a speech to the senate, proposed that they should proceed to the choice of a successor, and at the same time pass a new law to regulate that business for the future. The custom had been to name three patricians, descended from a marriage, contracted according to the rites of CONFARRATION (*a*). Out of the number so proposed, one was to be elected. "But this mode was no longer in use. The ceremony of confarration was grown obsolete; or, if observed, it was by a few families only. Of this alteration many causes might be assigned; and chiefly the inattention of both sexes to the interests of religion. The ceremonies, it is true, are attended with some difficulty; and for that reason they are fallen into disuse. Besides this, the priest so chosen was no longer subject to paternal authority; and the woman who gave him her hand in marriage, was entitled to the same exemption. To remedy these inconveniences, a law is necessary. Many customs, that held too much of the rigour of antiquity, were new-modelled by Augustus in conformity to the polished manners of the times."

After due deliberation, it was thought advisable by the fathers to leave the priesthood on its old establishment, without innovation. With regard to the priestess, a new law took place. In her religious functions, it was declared, that she should be in the power of her husband only, subject in all other respects to the laws of her sex, without any privilege to distinguish her from other women. The son of Maluginensis succeeded to his father. In order to give new weight and consideration to the sacerdotal order, and to inspire the ministers of the altar with zeal for the sacred rites, a grant of two thousand great sesterces was ordered

for Cornelia, the vestal virgin, who was at this time chosen superior of the order, in the room of Scantia. In compliment to Livia it was further decreed, that, whenever she visited the theatre, her seat should be among the vestal virgins.

XVII. In the consulship of Cornelius Cethegus and Visellius Varro, the pontiffs, and, after their example, the other orders of the priesthood, thought proper to blend with the solemn vows which they offered for the safety of the emperor the names of Nero and Drusus. Zeal for the young princes was not altogether their motive: they had an indirect design to pay their court. But in that age the safe line of conduct was not easily settled. To abstain from flattery was dangerous; and to be lavish of it provoked contempt, and even resentment. Tiberius, never friendly to the house of Germanicus, saw with indignation two boys exalted to a level with himself. He ordered the pontiffs to attend him. In the interview that followed, he desired to know whether, in what they had done, they complied either with the solicitations or menaces of Agrippina. Being answered in the negative, he dismissed them with a reprimand, but in gentle terms, most of the order being either his relations, or the first men in Rome. Not content, however, with expressing his disapprobation in private, he desired, in a speech to the senate, that all might be upon their guard, not to inflame the minds of young men with ideas of power, and, by consequence, with a spirit above their station. Sejanus was the prompter in this business. He had the ear of the emperor, and filled him with apprehensions that Rome was divided into factions, inflamed against each other with no less fury than if they were actually engaged in a civil war. They were those, he said, who called themselves the partisans of Agrippina: if not suppressed, they would in time become too powerful. To check the growing disorder, there was nothing left but to cut off one or two of the most active leaders.

XVIII. The first blow was struck at Caius Silius and Titius Sabinus. Their connection with Germanicus was their crime; but Silius was obnoxious for various reasons. He had been, during a space of seven years, at the head of a powerful army: by his conduct in Germany he had gained triumphal ornaments; he conquered Sacrovir, and quelled the insurrection in Gaul. Falling from that elevation, his ruin would resound far and wide, and spread a general terror. His own indiscretion was thought at the time to have incensed Tiberius, and, by consequence, it provoked his fate. Success inspired him with vain-glory. He boasted, that the army under his command continued in firm fidelity,

while sedition raised her standard in every other camp; and if the spirit of revolt had reached his legions, the imperial dignity would have tottered on the head of the prince. Tiberius took the alarm: he thought his own importance lessened, and his fortune, great as it was, unable to recompense such extraordinary services. He felt himself under obligations to his officer; and obligations (such is the nature of the human mind) are only then acknowledged, when it is in our power to requite them; if they exceed all measures, to be insolvent is painful, and gratitude gives way to hatred.

XIX. Sosia Galla, the wife of Silius, was closely connected with Agrippina, and, for that reason, detested by Tiberius. She and her husband were doomed to fall an immediate sacrifice. Sabinus was reserved for a future day. Against the two former, Varro, the consul, undertook the despicable part of public prosecutor. Pretending to adopt the resentments of his father, he became the servile agent of Sejanus. Silius requested that the trial might be deferred, till the consul, now turned accuser, should cease to be in office. Though the interval was short, Tiberius opposed the motion, alleging, that men were frequently arraigned by the other magistrates; and why abridge the authority of the consul? It is his duty to take care that the common-wealth may receive no injury. Such was the state-craft of Tiberius: to crimes invented by himself he gave the old republican names, and by that artifice amused the public.

The senate was summoned with regular solemnity, as if the proceeding was to be according to law; as if Varro was, in truth, acting the part of consul, and in the reign of Tiberius the constitution still remained in vigour. Silius made no defence. He broke silence, indeed, at different times, but merely to shew that he saw in what quarter the arm of oppression was raised against him. The heads of the accusation were, that, in a dark conspiracy with Sacrovir, he concealed the machinations of that insurgent; that his victory was tarnished by cruelty, and that, with his connivance, acts of rapacity and oppression were committed by his wife. The last article was too well founded; but the prosecution went altogether on the crime of violated majesty. Silius saw that his doom was fixed, and, to prevent final judgment, put an end to his life.

XX. The law, notwithstanding, laid hold of his effects: not however to make restitution to the Gauls; for the Gauls made no claim. The whole of what the unhappy victim had received from the bounty of Augustus, after an exact estimate made, was seized, and carried into the treasury of the prince. In this in-

stance, Tiberius, for the first time, looked with the eye of avarice on the property of others. On the motion of Asinius Gallus, Sosia was ordered into exile. By that senator it was further proposed, that part of her effects should be confiscated, and the remainder given to her children. Manius Lepidus contended, that one fourth should go, as (*a*) the law directed, to the prosecutors, and the residue to her children. This sentence prevailed. It is but justice to the character of Lepidus (*b*), to observe in this place, that, considering the times in which he lived, he appears to have been a man of ability, temperate, wise, and upright. The violent measures often proposed by others, always the result of servile adulation, were, by his address frequently rejected, altered, or modified, with so much good sense and temper, that he preserved at once his credit at court, and the esteem of the public.

This happiness, so singular, and so fairly enjoyed, arrests our attention, and naturally raises an enquiry whether the favour or antipathy of princes, like all other sublunary contingencies, is governed by the immutable laws of fate (*c*); and, by consequence, the lot of man may be said to be determined in his natal hour. The question is intricate; but perhaps free will and moral agency are still so far allowed, that each individual may chalk out the line of his own conduct, and, by steering between the opposite extremes of blunt austerity and abject meanness, pursue a middle course with safety and with honour. Messalinus Cotta, a man equal in point of birth to Manius Lepidus, but of a very different character, moved for a decree, declaring that all magistrates, however blameless in their own conduct, and even ignorant of the guilt of others, should, notwithstanding, be responsible for the unlawful acts committed in the provinces by their wives.

XXI. The business brought forward in the next place, was the charge against Calpurnius Piso (*a*), that illustrious citizen, distinguished not more by the nobility of his birth, than by his unshaken virtue, who, as has been related, threatened a secession from Rome, in order to find, in some remote place, a shelter from the vices of the age, and the harpies of the law. It may be remembered, likewise, that in the cause against Urgulania, he scorned to yield to the weight and influence of the emperor's mother, but cited the defendant from the very palace of the prince. His conduct, at the time, was treated by Tiberius as the exercise of a civil right; but in a mind like his, that which at first made a slight impression, was sure to be embittered by reflection. Quintus Granius was the prosecutor of Piso. He exhibited an accusation for words spoken in private against the majesty of the

emperor for keeping poison in his house; and entering the senate with a concealed dagger. The two last articles, too gross to be believed, were thrown out of the case. Other allegations were heaped together to swell the charge; and Piso, it was determined, was to be brought to trial: but a natural death put an end to the prosecution.

A new complaint was presented to the senate against Cassius Severus (*b*), a man of mean extraction, void of principle, profligate in his manners, but an orator of considerable eloquence. He had been, by a judgment pronounced under the sanction of an oath, condemned to exile in the isle of Crete. Persisting there in his licentious practices, he rekindled the indignation of the fathers, and by new vices provoked new enemies. Stripped of all his effects, and interdicted from fire and water, he was removed to the isle of Seriphos (*c*), where, in old age and misery, he languished on the rocks.

XXII. About this time Plautius Silvanus, one of the prætors, impelled by some secret motive, threw his wife Apronia out of the window of her apartment, and killed her on the spot. Being immediately seized by his father-in-law, Lucius Apronius, and conveyed to the presence of the emperor, he made answer, with an air of distraction, that, while he lay asleep, his wife committed that act of violence. Tiberius went directly to the house. He examined the apartment, and saw evident signs of a person who had struggled, but was overcome by force. He made his report to the senate, and commissioners were appointed to enquire and pronounce their judgment. Urgulania, the grandmother of Silvanus, sent a dagger to him as her best present. This, on account of her known intimacy with Livia, was supposed to proceed from Tiberius. The criminal, after attempting, but with irresolution, to apply the dagger to his breast, ordered his veins to be opened. In a short time afterwards Numantina, his former wife, was accused of having, by drugs and magic spells, distempered his brain. She was acquitted of the charge.

XXIII. The war with Tacfarinas, the Numidian, by which Rome had been long embroiled, was this year happily terminated. The former commanders, as soon as they had laid a foundation for the obtaining of triumphal ornaments, considered their business as finished, and gave the enemy time to breathe. There were at Rome no less than three statues (*a*) decorated with laurel, and yet Tacfarinas ravaged the province. He was reinforced by the neighbouring Moors, who saw with indignation their new king Ptolemy, the son of Juba (*b*), resign, with youthful inexperience,

the reins of government to his freedmen. The malcontents of that nation went over to the banners of Tacfarinas, determined to try the fortune of war, rather than tamely submit to the tyranny of enfranchised slaves. The king (*c*) of the Garamantes entered into a secret league with the Numidian. Not choosing to take the field at the head of his forces, he helped to carry on a war of depredation. His dominions were a depository for all their plunder. His troops went out in detached parties, and, as is usual in all distant commotions, were magnified by the voice of fame into a prodigious army. Even from the (*d*) Roman province, all who struggled with want, or by their crimes were rendered desperate, went over to Tacfarinas. A recent incident encouraged the revolt. In consequence of the success of Blæsus, Tiberius, thinking the war at an end, ordered the ninth legion to be recalled. Dolabella, the proconsul for the year, saw the inexpediency of the measure; but dreading the anger of Tiberius more than the incursions of the enemy, he did not venture, even for the defence of the province, to recall the troops.

XXIV. Tacfarinas, availing himself of this circumstance, spread a rumour round the country, that the Roman empire being invaded on every side, Africa, by degrees, was to be evacuated, and the remainder of the legions might be easily cut off, if all who preferred their liberty to ignominious bondage, would take up arms in defence of their country. He gained, by these artifices, a new accession of strength, and laid siege to the city of Thubuscum. Dolabella, with what force he could collect, marched to the relief of the place. The terror of the Roman name was on his side, and the affair was with an enemy, who could never sustain the shock of a well-embodied infantry. He no sooner shewed himself in force, than the Numidians abandoned the siege. Dolabella, at all convenient places, fortified his posts, and stationed garrisons to secure the country. Finding the Musulanians on the point of a revolt, he seized their chiefs, and ordered their heads to be struck off. Experience had taught him, that a regular army, encumbered with baggage, could give but a bad account of a wild and desultory enemy, who made war by sudden incursions, and avoided a decisive action: he therefore resolved to vary his operations, and having called to his aid the young king Ptolemy, at the head of a large body of his subjects, he divided his army into four detached parties, under the command of his lieutenants, and the military tribunes. A chosen band of Moors, conducted by officers of that nation, had orders to ravage the country. The proconsul marched himself in person, ready at hand to direct the motions of his army, and give vigour to the enterprise.

XXV. Intelligence was brought soon after, that the Numidians, depending upon the advantages of a situation encompassed by a depth of forest, had pitched their huts near the ruins of a castle, called Auzea (*a*), which they had formerly destroyed by fire. The cavalry and light cohorts, ignorant of their destination, were sent forward without delay. They made a forced march in the night, and at break of day arrived before the place. The Barbarians scarce awake, were alarmed on every side with warlike shouts and the clangor of trumpets. Their horses were either fastened to stakes, or let loose to wander on the pasture grounds. The Romans advanced in order of battle, their infantry in close array, and the cavalry prepared for action. The Barbarians were taken by surprise, no arms at hand, no order, no concerted measure. They were attacked without delay, and like a herd of cattle mangled, butchered, taken. The Roman soldiers, fierce with resentment for all their toil and fatigue, rushed with fury against an enemy, who had so often fled from their sword. The victorious troops were glutted with Numidian blood. The word was given through the ranks, that Tacfarinas was the proper object of their vengeance: his person was well known; his death, and nothing less, could end the war. That daring adventurer saw his guards fall on every side. His son was already in fetters, and he himself hemmed in by the Romans. In despair he rushed forward, where the shower of darts was thickest, and, selling his life at the dearest rate, had the glory of dying in freedom. This event quieted the commotions in Africa,

XXVI. For these services Dolabella expected triumphal ornaments: but Tiberius, apprehending that Sejanus would think the honours, granted to his uncle Blæsus, tarnished by the success of a rival, refused to comply with the request. Blæsus gained no addition to his fame, while that of Dolabella grew brighter by injustice. With an inferior army, he had taken a number of prisoners, among whom were the leading chiefs of the nation; and, by the death of Tacfarinas, he put an end to the war. At his return from Africa, he gave a spectacle rarely seen at Rome: a train of ambassadors from the Garamantes! The people of that country, conscious of their guilt, and by the death of the Numidian chief thrown into consternation, sent their deputies to appease the resentment of the emperor. The services of king Ptolemy being stated to the senate, an ancient custom, long since fallen into disuse, was revived in honour of that monarch. The fathers sent a member of their body, to present (*a*) an ivory sceptre and a painted robe, the ancient gift to kings, with instructions, at the

same time, to salute young Ptolemy, by the titles of KING, ALLY, and FRIEND OF THE ROMAN PEOPLE.

XXVII. During the same summer, a servile war was ready to break out in Italy; but, by a fortunate accident, the flame was soon extinguished. The incendiary, who excited the commotion, was formerly a soldier in the prætorian bands, by name Titus Curtisius. This man began his seditious practices in private cabals at Brundisium, and the adjacent towns. Having made his impression, he went the length of fixing up in public places seditious libels, inviting the Agrarian slaves to issue from their woods and wilds, and take up arms in the cause of liberty. It happened, however, that three galleys, employed in the navigation of those seas, arrived providentially on the coast. Curtius Lupus, the quæstor, in whose province it was, according to ancient usage, to superintend the roads (*a*) through the forests, was, at that time, in the neighbourhood. He ordered the mariners to be landed, and, putting himself at their head, crushed the conspiracy in the bud. Statius, a military tribune, had been, on the first alarm, dispatched by Tiberius with a strong band of soldiers. He arrived in good time, and having seized the chief conspirators with their leader, returned to Rome with his prisoners bound in chains. The capital, at that time, was far from being in a state of tranquillity. Men saw, with terror, a vast multitude of slaves increasing (*b*) beyond all proportion, while the number of freeborn citizens was visibly on the decline.

XXVIII. During the same consulship, a scene of horror, that gave a shock to nature, and marked the cruelty of the times, was acted in the face of the world. A father pleaded for his life, while the son stood forth the accuser. The name of each was Vibius Serenus (*a*). They appeared before the senate. The father had been banished. He was now dragged from his retreat, deformed with filth, and loaded with irons; a spectacle of misery. The son came forward in trim apparel, ease in his mien, and alacrity in his countenance. He charged the old man with a conspiracy against the life of the emperor, and with sending emissaries into Gaul to kindle the flame of rebellion: and thus the son acted in a double character, at once the accuser, and the witness. He added, that Cæcilius Cornutus, of prætorian rank, supplied the accomplices with money. Cornutus, weary of life, and knowing that a prosecution was a prelude to destruction, laid violent hands on himself. Serenus, on the contrary, with a spirit undismayed, fixed his eye on his son, and clanking his chains, exclaimed, "Restore me, just and vindictive gods, restore me to my place

of banishment, far from the sight of men, who suffer such an outrage to humanity. For that parricide, may your vengeance, in due time, overtake his guilt." He pronounced Cornutus an innocent man, but destitute of courage, weak, and easily alarmed. He desired that the confederates in the plot might be named, and, by a minute enquiry, the truth, he said, would be brought to light. "For can it be, that, with only one accomplice, I should undertake to imbrue my hands in the blood of the emperor, and to overturn the government?"

XXIX. The informer gave in the names of Cneius Lentulus and Seius Tubero. The mention of those men threw Tiberius into confusion. They were both of illustrious rank, both his intimate friends. That Lentulus, in the evening of his days, and Tubero drooping under bodily infirmity, should be charged with meditating an insurrection in Gaul, and a conspiracy against the state, made a deep impression on his spirits. Against them no further enquiry was made. The slaves of the aged father were examined on the rack, and, by their testimony, every allegation was refuted. The son, overwhelmed with a sense of his guilt, and terrified by the indignation of the populace, who threatened (*a*) the dungeon, the Tarpeian rock, and all the pains and penalties of parricide, made his escape from Rome. He was retaken at Ravenna, and carried back to proceed in his accusation, and gratify the spleen of Tiberius, who hated the old man, and, upon this occasion, did not disguise his rancour. Vibius, it seems, soon after the condemnation of Libo (*b*), complained by letter to the emperor, that his services in that business had not been duly recompensed. The style of his remonstrance was more free and bold, than can with safety be addressed to the proud ear of power, at all times sensibly alive to every expression, and easily alarmed. At the distance of eight years Tiberius shewed that he had been ruminating mischief. The intermediate time, he said, though no proof could be extorted from the slaves, was passed by the prisoner in a continued series of atrocious crimes.

XXX. The question being put, the majority was for a capital punishment, according to the rigour of ancient law. Tiberius, to soften popular prejudice, opposed so harsh a sentence. Asinius Gallus moved that Serenus should be banished to the isle of Gyarus or Donusa. This also was opposed by the emperor. In those islands there was a dearth of water; and when life is granted, the means of supporting it ought to follow. The old man was remanded to the island of Amorgos. As Cornutus had dispatched himself, a motion was made, that whenever the person accused

of violated majesty, prevented judgment by a voluntary death, the informers should be entitled to no reward (*a*). The fathers inclined to that opinion; but Tiberius, in plain terms, without his usual ambiguity, shewed himself the patron of the whole race of informers. "The course of justice," he said, "would be stopt, and, by such a decision, the commonwealth would be brought to the brink of ruin. It were better to abrogate all laws at once. If we must have laws, let us not remove the vigilance that gives them energy." In this manner that pernicious crew, the bane and scourge of society, who, in fact, have never been effectually restrained, were now let loose, with the wages of iniquity in view, to harass and destroy their fellow-citizens.

XXXI. Through the cloud of these tempestuous times a gleam of joy broke forth. Caius Cominius, a Roman knight, was convicted for being author of defamatory verses against the emperor; but at the intercession of his brother, a member of the senate, Tiberius pardoned the offence. This act of lenity, standing in contrast with a series of evil deeds, made men wonder, that he, who knew the fair renown that waits on the virtues of humanity, should persevere in the practice of cruelty and oppression. Want of discernment was not among the faults of Tiberius; nor was he misled by the applause of temporizing courtiers. Between the praise which adulation offers, and that which flows from sentiment, a mind like his could easily distinguish. His own manner marked his sense of good and evil. Though close and guarded on most occasions, even to a degree of hesitation, it was remarkable, that, when he meant a generous act, his language was fluent, clear, and unequivocal.

In a matter that came on soon after, against Publius Suius (*a*), formerly quæstor under Germanicus, and now convicted of bribery in a cause where he sat in judgment, the emperor, not content with a general sentence of banishment out of Italy, insisted that he ought to be confined to an island. This decision he urged in a tone of vehemence, averring, with the solemnity of an oath, that the interest of the commonwealth required it. And yet this proceeding, condemned at the time, as harsh and violent, was, in a subsequent reign, allowed to be founded in justice. Suius was recalled by Claudius. He then announced his real character; proud, imperious, corrupt, and venal: high in favour with the reigning prince, and using his influence for the worst of purposes. Catus Firmus was, in like manner, condemned, on a charge of having maliciously accused his sister on the law of majesty. It was this man, as has been related, who first deceived the unsus-

pecting Libo (*b*), and then betrayed him to his ruin. For that sacrifice of all truth and honour, Tiberius was not ungrateful. To reward his services, yet pretending to act with other motives, he over-ruled the sentence of banishment, but agreed that he should be expelled the senate.

XXXII. The transactions hitherto related, and those which are to follow, may, I am well aware, be thought of little importance, and beneath the dignity of history. But no man, it is presumed, will think of comparing these annals with the historians of the old republic. Those writers had for their subject, wars of the greatest magnitude; cities taken by storm; kings overthrown, or led in captivity to Rome: and when from those scenes of splendour they turned their attention to domestic occurrences, they had still an ample field before them; they had dissensions between the consuls and the tribunes; they had agrarian laws, the price of corn, and the populace and patrician order inflamed with mutual animosity. Those were objects that filled the imagination of the reader, and gave free scope to the genius of the writer. The work, in which I am engaged, lies in a narrow compass; the labour is great, and glory there is none. A long and settled calm, scarce lifted to a tempest; wars no sooner begun than ended; a gloomy scene at home, and a prince without ambition, or even a wish to enlarge the boundaries of the empire: these are the scanty materials that lie before me. And yet materials like these are not to be undervalued; though slight in appearance, they still merit attention, since they are often the secret spring of the most important events.

XXXIII. If we consider the nature of civil government, we shall find, that, in all nations, the supreme authority is vested either in the people, or the nobles, or a single ruler. A constitution (*a*) compounded of these three simple forms, may in theory be beautiful, but can never exist in fact; or, if it should, it will be but of short duration. At Rome, while the republic flourished, and the senate and the people gained alternate victories over each other, it was the business of the true politician, to study the manners and temper of the multitude, in order to restrain within due bounds a tumultuous and discordant mass; and, on the other hand, he who best knew the senate, and the characters of the leading members, was deemed the most accomplished statesman of his time. At present, since a violent convulsion has overturned the old republic, and the government of Rome differs in nothing from a monarchy (*b*), the objects of political knowledge are changed, and, for that reason, such transactions as it is my business to re-

late, will not be without their use. Few are qualified, by their own reflection, to mark the boundaries between vice and virtue. To separate the useful from that which leads to destruction, is not the talent of every man. The example of others is the school of wisdom.

It must however be acknowledged, that the detail into which I am obliged to enter, is in danger, while it gives lessons of prudence, of being dry and unentertaining. In other histories, the situation of countries, the events of war, and the exploits of illustrious generals, awaken curiosity, and enlarge the imagination. We have nothing before us, but acts of despotism, continual accusations, the treachery of friends, the ruin of innocence, and trial after trial ending always in the same tragic catastrophe. These, no doubt, will give to the present work a tedious uniformity, without an object to enliven attention, without an incident to prevent satiety. It may be further observed, that the ancient historian is safe from the severity of criticism: whether he favours the cause of Rome or of Carthage, the reader is indifferent to both parties; whereas the descendants of those who, in the reign of Tiberius, were either put to death, or branded with infamy, are living at this hour; and besides, if the whole race were extinct, will there not be at all times a succession of men, who, from congenial manners, and sympathy in vice, will think the fidelity of history a satire on themselves? Even the praise due to virtue is sure to give umbrage. The illustrious character is brought too near to the depravity of modern times:—The contrast is too strong for tender eyes. But I return from this digression.

XXXIV. During the consulship of Cornelius Cossus and Asinius Agrippa, a new, and, till that time, unheard of crime was laid to the charge of Cremutius Cordus (*a*). He had published a series of annals. In that work, after the encomium of Brutus, he styled Cassius (*b*) the last of Romans. For this sentiment a prosecution was commenced against the author by Satrius Secundus and Pinarius Natta, both known to be the creatures of Sejanus. That circumstance was of itself sufficient; but the stern countenance, with which Tiberius heard the defence, was a fatal prognostic. With a spirit, however, prepared for the worst, and even resolved on death, Cordus spoke to the following effect. “The charge, conscript fathers, is for words only: so irreproachable is my conduct. And what are my words? Do they affect the emperor or his mother, the only persons included in the law of majesty? It is; however, my crime, that I have treated the memory of Brutus and Cassius

with respect: and have not others done the same? In the number of writers, who composed the lives of those eminent men, is there one who has not done honour to their memory? Titus Livius, that admirable historian, not more distinguished by his eloquence than by his fidelity, was so lavish in praise of Pompey, that Augustus called him the *Pompeian*: and yet the friendship of that emperor was unalterable. Scipio, and Afranius, with this same Brutus, and this very Cassius, are mentioned by that immortal author, not indeed as (*c*) RUFFIANS and PARRICIDES (the appellations now in vogue); but as virtuous, upright, and illustrious Romans. In the works of Asinius Pollio their names are decorated with every praise. Messala Corvinus boasted that Cassius was his general. And yet those two distinguished writers flourished in the esteem of Augustus, and enjoyed both wealth and honours. Cicero dedicated an entire volume to the memory of Cato. What was the conduct of Cæsar the dictator? He contented himself with writing an answer, in effect, appealing to the tribunal of the public. The letters of Mark Antony, as well as the speeches of Brutus, abound with passages against Augustus, false indeed, but in a style of bitter invective. The verses of Bibaculus and Catullus, though keen lampoons on the family of the Cæsars, are in every body's hands. Neither Julius Cæsar nor Augustus shewed any resentment against these envenomed productions: on the contrary, they left them to make their way in the world. Was this their moderation, or superior wisdom? Perhaps it was the latter. Neglected calumny soon expires: shew that you are hurt, and you give it the appearance of truth.

XXXV. "From Greece I draw no precedents. In that country not only liberty, but even licentiousness, was encouraged. He who felt the edge of satire, knew how to retaliate. Words were revenged by words. When public characters have passed away from the stage of life, and the applause of friendship, as well as the malice of enemies, is heard no more; it has ever been the prerogative of history to rejudge their actions. Brutus and Cassius are not now at the head of armies: they are not encamped on the plains of Philippi: can I assist their cause? Have I harangued the people, or incited them to take up arms? It is now more than sixty years since these two extraordinary men perished by the sword: from that time they have been seen in their busts and statues: those remains the very conquerors spared, and history has been just to their memory. Posterity allows to every man his true value and his proper honours. You may, if you will, by your judgment affect my life: but Brutus and Cassius will be still remem-

bered, and my name may attend the triumph," Having thus delivered his sentiments, he left the senate, and (*a*) by abstinence put an end to his days.

The fathers ordered his book to be burnt by the ædiles; but to destroy it was not in their power (*b*). It was preserved in secret, and copies have been multiplied: so vain and senseless is the attempt, by an arbitrary act, to extinguish the light of truth, and defraud posterity of due information. Genius thrives under oppression: persecute the author, and you enhance the value of his work. Foreign tyrants, and all who have adopted their barbarous policy, have experienced this truth: by proscribing talents, they recorded their own disgrace, and gave the writer a passport to immortality.

XXXVI. The whole of this year was one continued series of prosecutions; insomuch that on one of the days of the Latin festival (*a*), when Drusus, in his character of præfect of Rome, ascended the tribunal, Calpurnius Salvianus took that opportunity to present an accusation against Sextus Marius. A proceeding so irregular drew down the censure of Tiberius. Salvianus was driven into banishment. A complaint against the inhabitants of the city of Cyzicus was presented to the senate, charging, that they had suffered the ceremonies in honour of Augustus to fall into contempt, and had moreover offered violence to several Roman citizens. For this offence they were deprived of the privileges, which had been granted to them for their fidelity in the war with Mithridates. That monarch laid siege to their city; but, by the fortitude of the people, not less than by the succour sent by Lucullus, he was obliged to abandon the place. Fonteius Capito, who had been proconsul of Asia, was acquitted of the charge alleged against him by the malice of that daring accuser, Vibius Serenus (*b*). And yet the author of so vile a calumny passed with impunity. He had the curses of the people, and the protection of the emperor. Informers, in proportion as they rose in guilt, became sacred characters. If any were punished, it was only such as were mere novices in guilt, obscure and petty villains, who had no talents for mischief.

XXXVII. Ambassadors, about this time, arrived from the farther Spain, praying leave, in imitation of the people of Asia, to build a temple to the emperor and his mother. Tiberius had strength of mind to despise the offerings of adulation; he knew, however, that his conduct on a former occasion had been taxed with the littleness of vain-glory. To clear himself from that aspersion, he made the following speech. "I am not conscript for

thers, now to learn that, when a similar petition came from Asia, I was accused of weakness and irresolution, for not giving a decided negative. The silence which I then observed, and the law which I have laid down to myself for the future, it is my intention now to explain. Augustus, it is well known, permitted a temple to be raised at Pergamus, in honour of himself and the city of Rome. His example has ever been the rule of my conduct. I yielded to the solicitations of Asia, the more willingly, as, with the veneration offered to myself, that of the senate was mixed and blended. That single act of compliance may, perhaps, require no apology: but to be deified throughout the provinces, and intrude my own image among the statues of the gods, what were it but vain presumption, the height of human arrogance? Erect more altars, and the homage paid to Augustus will be no longer an honour to his memory: by promiscuous use, it will tarnish in the eyes of mankind, and vanish into nothing.

XXXVIII. "As to myself, conscript fathers, I pretend to nothing above the condition of humanity: a mortal man, I have the duties of our common nature to perform. Raised to a painful pre-eminence, if I sustain the arduous character imposed upon me, the measure of my happiness is full. These are my sentiments; I avow them in your presence, and I hope they will reach posterity. Should future ages pronounce me not unworthy of my ancestors; should they think me vigilant for the public good, in danger firm, and, for the interest of all, ready to encounter personal animosities, that character will be the bright reward of all my labours. Those are the temples which I wish to raise: they are the truest temples, for they are fixed in the heart. It is there I would be worshipped, in the esteem and the affections of men, that best and most lasting monument. Piles of stone and marble structures, when the idol ceases to be adored, and the judgment of posterity rises to execration, are mere charnel-houses, that moulder into ruin.

"I therefore now address myself to the allies of the empire, to the citizens of Rome, and to the immortal gods; to the gods it is my prayer, that to the end of life they may grant the blessing of an undisturbed, a clear, a collected mind, with a just sense of laws both human and divine. Of mankind I request, that, when I am no more, they will do justice to my memory: and, with kind acknowledgements, record my name, and the actions of my life." In these sentiments he persisted ever after. Even in private conversation he never ceased to declaim against the abuse of religious honours. For this self-denial various motives were assigned. Some

called it modesty ; others, a sense of his own demerit ; many imputed it to a degenerate spirit, insensible to all fair and honourable distinctions. The love of glory, they observed, has ever been the incentive of exalted minds. It was by this principle, that Hercules and Bacchus enrolled themselves among the gods of Greece ; and it was thus that Romulus was deified at Rome. Augustus made a right estimate of things, and, by consequence, aspired to rank himself with ancient worthies. With regard to other gratifications, princes are in a station, where to desire, is to have. But the passion for glory ought to be insatiable. The esteem of posterity is the true ambition of a prince. From the contempt of fame (*a*) arises a contempt of virtue.

XXXIX. Sejanus, intoxicated with success, and hurried on by the importunity of the younger Livia (*a*), who was grown impatient of the promised marriage, thought fit to open the business to the emperor. All applications, at that time, even when a personal interview took place, were presented to the prince in writing (*b*). The purport of the memorial was, that “ the munificence of Augustus to the petitioner, and the favours added by Tiberius, had so engrossed all his faculties, that he was now accustomed, instead of supplicating the gods, to offer up his prayers to the prince. Of rank and splendour he had never been ambitious : a post of difficulty, where he watched day and night like a common sentinel, to guard the life of his sovereign, was the only honour he had ever sought. And yet a mark of the highest distinction had been conferred upon him. The emperor deemed him worthy of an alliance with the imperial house (*c*). His present hopes were built on that foundation. Having heard that Augustus (*d*), when the marriage of his daughter was in contemplation, doubted, for some time, whether he should not give her to a Roman knight ; he presumed to offer his humble request, that Tiberius, if a new match was designed for Livia, would graciously think of a friend, who would bear in mind a due sense of the favour conferred upon him, but never claim an exemption from the toil and duty of his post. To shelter his family from the animosity of Agrippina was the object he had in view. He felt for his children ; but as to himself, if he died in the service of his prince, he should die content and full of years.”

XL. Tiberius expressed himself pleased with the style of affection which breathed through the memorial. He mentioned in a cursory manner, the favours he had granted, but desired time for the consideration of a subject so entirely new and unexpected. Having weighed the business, he returned the following answer :

“ In all matters of deliberation, self-interest is the principle by which individuals decide for themselves: with princes it is otherwise. The opinions of the people claim their attention, and public fame must direct their conduct. To the request which had been made, an obvious answer presented itself to his pen; he might observe, that it was for Livia to determine, whether she would contract another marriage, or be content to remain the widow of Drusus. He might add, that she had a mother (*a*) and a grandmother, more nearly connected than himself, and, for that reason, fitter to be consulted. But he would deal openly and in terms of plain simplicity. And first, as to Agrippina; her resentment would break out with redoubled violence, if, by the marriage of Livia, she saw the imperial family dividing into contending factions. Even at present, female jealousies made a scene of tumult and distraction. His grandsons were involved in their disputes. Should the marriage be allowed, perpetual discord might be the consequence.

Do you imagine, Sejanus, that Livia, the widow first of Caius Cæsar, and since of Drusus, will act an humble part, and waste her life in the embraces of a Roman knight? Should I consent, what will be said by those who saw her father, her brother, and the ancestors of our family, invested with the highest honours of the state? But it seems you will not aspire above your present station. Remember that the magistrates, and the first men in Rome, who besiege your levee, and in every thing defer to your judgment; remember, I say, that they now proclaim aloud, that you have already soared above the equestrian rank, and enjoy higher authority than was ever exercised by the favourites of my father. They declaim against you with envy, and they obliquely glance at me. But Augustus, you say, had thoughts of giving his daughter to one of the equestrian order. And if, overwhelmed by a weight of cares, yet sensible at the same time of the honour that would accrue to the favoured bridegroom, he mentioned occasionally Caius Proculus (*b*), and some others, it was well known that they were all of moderate principles; men who led a life of tranquillity, and took no part in the transactions of the state? And if Augustus had his doubts, is it for me to take a decided part? His final determination is the true precedent. He gave his daughter first to Agrippa, and afterwards to myself. These are the reflections which I thought proper to communicate to you. My friendship is without disguise. To the measures which you and Livia may have concerted, no obstacle shall arise from me. But still there are other ties by which I would bind

you to myself (*c*) in closer union. I will not at present enlarge upon the subject. I shall only say, that I know no honour to which you are not entitled by your virtues, and by your zeal for my interest. But what I think and feel on this head I shall take occasion to explain to the senate, or, it may be, in a full assembly of the people."

XLI. Alarmed by this answer, Sejanus dropped all thoughts of the marriage. A crowd of apprehensions rushed upon him. He feared the penetrating eye of malicious enemies; he dreaded the whispers of suspicion, and the clamours of the public. To prevent impressions to his disadvantage, he presented a second memorial, humbly requesting that the emperor would pay no regard to the suggestions of ill-designing men. Between two nice and difficult points the favourite was now much embarrassed. If, for the sake of a more humble appearance, he determined to avoid for the future the great conflux of visitors, who frequented his house, his power, in a short time, would be in its wane; and, on the other hand, by receiving such a numerous train, he gave access to spies upon his conduct. A new expedient occurred to him. He resolved to persuade the emperor to withdraw from the city, and lead, in some delightful, but remote situation, a life of ease and solitary pleasure. In this measure he saw many advantages. Access to the prince would depend on the minister; all letters conveyed by the soldiers would fall into his hands; and Tiberius, now in the vale of years, might be, when charmed with his retreat, and lulled to repose and indolence, more easily induced to resign the reins of government. In that retirement the favourite would disengage himself from the vain parade of crowded levees; envy would be appeased; and instead of the shadow of power, he might grasp the substance. To this end, Sejanus affected to disrelish the noise and bustle of the city; the people assembling in crowds gave him disgust; and the courtiers, who buzzed in the palace, brought nothing but fatigue and vain parade. He talked of the pleasures of rural solitude, where there was nothing but pure enjoyment, no little anxieties, no tedious langour, no intrigues of faction, a scene of tranquillity, where important plans of policy might be concerted at leisure.

XLII. It happened in this juncture that the trial of Votienus Montanus (*a*), a man famous for his wit and talents, was brought to a hearing. In the course of this business, Tiberius, with a mind already balancing, came to a resolution to avoid, for the future, the assembly of the fathers, where he was so often mortified by grating expressions. Montanus was accused of words injurious

to the emperor: Æmilius, a man in the military line, was a witness against him. To establish the charge, this man went into a minute detail, from little circumstances hoping to deduce a full conviction. Though ill heard by the fathers, he persisted, in spite of noise and frequent interruption, to relate every circumstance. Tiberius heard the sarcastic language with which his character was torn and mangled in private. He rose in a sudden transport of passion, declaring in a peremptory tone, that he would refute the calumny in that stage of the business, or institute a judicial proceeding for the purpose. The entreaties of his friends, seconded by the adulation of the fathers, were scarce sufficient to appease his anger. The judgment usual in cases of violated majesty was pronounced against Montanus (*b*). Want of clemency was the general objection to Tiberius; but the reproach, instead of mitigating, served only to inflame that vindictive temper. With a spirit exasperated, he took up the affair of Aquilia, convicted of adultery with Varius Ligur; and though Lentulus Gætulicus, consul elect, was of opinion that the penalties (*c*) of the Julian law would be an adequate punishment, she was ordered into exile. Apidius Merula had refused to swear on the acts of Augustus. For that offence Tiberius razed his name from the register of the senators (*d*).

XLIII. The dispute then depending between the Lacedæmonians and the people of Messena, concerning the temple of the Limnatidian Diana (*a*), was brought to a hearing before the senate. Deputies were heard from both places. On the part of the Lacedæmonians it was contended, that the structure in question was built by their ancestors, within the territory of Sparta. For proof of the fact they cited extracts from history, and passages of ancient poetry. In the war with Philip of Macedon, they were deprived of their right by force of arms; but the same was restored by Julius Cæsar and Mark Antony. The Messenians, on the other hand, produced an ancient chart of Peloponnesus, divided among the descendants of Hercules; by which it appeared, that the Dentheliate field, where the temple stood, fell to the lot of the king of Messena. Inscriptions, verifying the fact, were still to be seen in stone and tables of brass. If fragments of poetry and loose scraps of history were to be admitted, they had, in that kind a fund of evidence more ample, and directly in point. It was not by act of violence that Philip of Macedon transferred the possession from Sparta to the Messenians; his justice dictated that decision. Since that time, several judgments, all conspiring to the same effect, were pronounced by king Antigonus (*b*), by

Mummius (*c*), the Roman general, by the Milesians, in their capacity of public arbitrators, and finally by Atidius Geminus, then prætor of Achaia (*d*). The Messenians carried their point.

The citizens of Segestum (*e*) presented a petition, stating, that the temple of Venus, on mount Erix, had mouldered away, and therefore praying leave to build a new edifice on the same spot. Their account of the first foundation was so highly flattering to the pride of Tiberius, that, considering himself as a person related to the goddess, he undertook the care and the expence of the building.

A petition from the city of Marseilles came next into debate. The fact was shortly this: Vulcatius Moschus, banished by the laws of Rome, and admitted to the freedom of the city of Marseilles, bequeathed to that republic, which he considered as his native country, the whole of his property. To justify this proceeding, the Marseillians cited the case of Publius Rutilius (*f*), an exile from Rome, and afterwards naturalized by the people of Smyrna. The authority of the precedent was admitted, and the fathers pronounced in favour of the will.

XLIV. In the course of the year died Cneius Lentulus (*a*) and Lucius Domitius, two citizens of distinguished eminence. The consular dignity, and the honour of triumphal ornaments, for a complete victory over the Getulians, gave lustre to the name of Lentulus; but the true glory of his character arose from the dignity, with which he supported himself, first in modest poverty, and afterwards in the possession of a splendid fortune, acquired with integrity, and enjoyed with moderation. Domitius (*b*) owed much of his consequence to his ancestors. His father during the civil wars, remained master of the seas till he went over to Mark Antony, and, soon after deserting his party, followed the fortunes of Augustus. His grandfather fell in the battle of Pharsalia, fighting for the senate. Domitius, thus descended, was deemed worthy of the younger Antonia, the daughter of Mark Antony, by his wife Octavia. He led the Roman legions beyond the Elbe (*c*), and penetrated further into Germany than any former commander. His services were rewarded with triumphal ornaments.

Lucius Antonius (*d*), who likewise died this year, must not be omitted. He was descended from a line of ancestors, highly honoured, but unfortunate. His father, Julius Antonius, being put to death for his adulterous commerce with Julia, the son, at that time of tender years, and grand-nephew to Augustus, was sent out of the way to the city of Marseilles, where, under the

pretence of pursuing his studies, he was detained in actual banishment. Funeral honours were paid to his memory, and his remains, by a decree of the senate, were deposited in the monument of the Octavian family.

XLV. While the same consuls continued in office, a deed of an atrocious nature was committed in the nethermost Spain (*a*) by a peasant from the district of Termes. Lucius Piso, the prætor of the province, in a period of profound peace, was travelling through the country, unguarded, and without precaution, when a desperate ruffian attacked him on the road, and, at one blow, laid him dead on the spot. Trusting to the swiftness of his horse, the assassin made towards the forest, and, there dismounting, pursued his way on foot over devious wilds and craggy steeps, eluding the vigilance and activity of the Romans. He did not, however, remain long concealed. His horse was found in the woods, and being led through the neighbouring villages, the name of the owner was soon discovered. The villain of course was apprehended. On the rack, and under the most excruciating torture, he refused to discover his accomplices. With a tone of firmness, and in his own language, "Your questions," he said, "are all in vain. Let my associates come; let them behold my sufferings and my constancy: not all the pangs you can inflict, shall wrest the secret from me." On the following day, as they were again dragging him to the rack, he broke, with a sudden exertion, from the hands of the executioner, and dashing with violence against a stone, fell and expired. The murder of Piso was not thought to be the single crime of this bold assassin: the inhabitants of Termes, it was generally believed, entered into a conspiracy to cut off a man, who claimed restitution of the public money, which had been rescued from the collectors. Piso urged his demand with more rigour than suited the stubborn genius of a savage people.

XLVI. Lentulus Gætulicus and Caius Calvisius succeeded to the consulship. During their administration, triumphal ornaments were decreed to Poppæus Sabinus, for his victory over the people of Thrace; a clan of freebooters, who led a savage life on hills and rugged cliffs, without laws, or any notion of civil policy. Rushing down from their mountains, they waged a desultory war with wild ferocity. Their motives to a revolt, were strong and powerful. They saw the flower of their youth carried off to recruit the Roman armies, and of course their numbers much reduced. Men, who measured their obedience, even to their own kings, by the mere caprice of Barbarians, were not willing to

submit to the Roman yoke. On former occasions, when they were willing to act as auxiliaries, they gave the command of their forces to chiefs of their own nation, under an express condition, that they should serve against the neighbouring states only, and not be obliged to fight the battles of Rome in distant regions. In the present juncture an idea prevailed amongst them, that they were to be exterminated from their native soil, and mixed with other troops in foreign nations.

Before they had recourse to arms, they sent a deputation to Sabinus, stating "their former friendship, and the passive disposition with which they had heretofore submitted to the Roman generals. They were willing to continue in the same sentiments, provided no new grievance gave them cause of complaint. But if the intention was to treat them as a vanquished people: if the yoke of slavery was prepared for their necks, they abounded with men and steel, and they had hearts devoted to liberty or death." Their ambassadors, after thus declaring themselves, pointed to their castles on the ridge of hills and rocks, where they had collected their families, their parents, and their wives. If the sword must be drawn, they threatened a campaign big with danger, in its nature difficult, fierce, and bloody.

XLVII. Sabinus, wishing to gain sufficient time for the assembling of his army, amused them with gentle answers. Meanwhile, Pomponius Labeo, with a legion from Mæsia, and Rhæmetalces, who reigned over part of Thrace, came up with a body of his subjects, who still retained their fidelity, and formed a junction against the rebels. Sabinus, thus reinforced, went in quest of the enemy. The Barbarians had taken post in the woods and narrow defiles. The bold and warlike shewed themselves in force on the declivity of the hills. The Roman general advanced in regular order of battle. The mountaineers were put to flight, but with inconsiderable loss. The nature of the place favoured their retreat. Sabinus encamped on the spot deserted by the enemy, and, having raised intrenchments, marched with a strong detachment to an adjacent hill, narrow at the top, but, by a level and continued ridge, extending to a strong hold where the Barbarians had collected a prodigious multitude, some provided with arms, but the greater part no better than an undisciplined rabble.

The bravest of the malcontents appeared on the outside of their lines, according to the custom of Barbarians, dancing in wild distortion, and howling savage songs. The Roman archers advanced to attack them. They poured in a volley of darts, and wounded numbers with impunity, till, having approached too near, the be-

sieged made a sally from the castle, and threw the Romans into disorder. An auxiliary cohort, which had been posted to advantage, came up to support the broken ranks. This body of reserve consisted of the Sicambrians (*a*), a wild and ferocious people, who, like the Thracians, rushed to battle with the mingled uproar of a savage warhoop, and the hideous clangor of their arms.

XLVIII. Sabinus pitched a new camp near the fortifications of the castle. In the former intrenchments he left the Thracians, who had joined the army under the command of Rhæmetalces, with orders to ravage the country, and, as long as day-light lasted, to plunder, burn, and destroy; but, during the night, to remain within their lines, taking care to station out-posts and sentinels, to prevent a surprise. These directions were at first duly observed; but a relaxation of discipline soon took place. Enriched with booty, the men gave themselves up to riot and dissipation; no sentinels fixed, and no guard appointed, the time was spent in carousals, and their whole camp lay buried in sleep and wine. The mountaineers, having good intelligence from their scouts, formed two separate divisions; one to fall on the roving freebooters, and the other, in the same moment, to storm the Romans in their intrenchments; not, indeed, with hopes of carrying the works, but chiefly to spread a double alarm, and cause a scene of wild confusion, in which the men, amidst a volley of darts, would be intent on their own immediate danger, and none would listen to the uproar of another battle. To augment the terror, both assaults began in the night. No impression was made on the legions: but the Thracian auxiliaries, stretched at ease in their intrenchments, or idly wandering about on the outside of the lines, were taken by surprise, and put to the sword without mercy. The slaughter raged with greater fury, as the mountaineers thought they were executing an act of vengeance on perfidious men, who deserted the common cause, and fought to enslave themselves and their country.

XLIX. On the following day Sabinus drew up his men on the open plain, expecting that the events of the preceding night would encourage the Barbarians to hazard a battle. Seeing that nothing could draw them from their works, or their fastnesses on the hills, he began a regular siege. A number of forts were thrown up with all expedition, and a fosse, with lines of circumvallation, inclosed a space of four miles round. To cut off all supplies of water and provisions, he advanced by degrees, and raising new works, formed a close blockade on every side. From a high rampart the Romans were able to discharge a volley of stones, and

darts and firebrands. Thirst was the chief distress of the mountaineers. A single fountain was their only resource. The men who bore arms, and an infinite multitude incapable of service, were all involved in one general calamity. The distress was still increased by the famine that raged among the horses and cattle, which, without any kind of distinction, according to the custom of Barbarians, lay intermixed with the men. In one promiscuous heap were to be seen the carcasses of animals, and the bodies of soldiers who perished by the sword, or the anguish of thirst. Clotted gore and stench and contagion filled the place. To complete their misery, internal discord, that worst of evils, added to the horror of the scene. Some were for laying down their arms; others, preferring self-destruction, proposed a general massacre; while a third party thought it better to sally out, and die sword in hand, fighting in the cause of liberty; a brave and generous counsel, different, indeed, from the advice of their comrades, but worthy of heroic minds.

L. The expedient of surrendering at discretion was adopted by one of the leading chiefs. His name was Dinis; a man advanced in years, and by long experience convinced as well of the clemency as of the terror of the Roman name. To submit, he said, was their only remedy; and, accordingly, he threw himself, his wife, and children, on the mercy of the conqueror. He was followed by the weaker sex, and all who preferred slavery to a glorious death. Two other chiefs, by name Tarsa and Turesis, advised bolder measures. Between their opposite sentiments the young and vigorous were divided. To fall with falling liberty was the resolution of both; but they chose different modes. Tarsa declared for immediate death, the end of all hopes and fears; and, to lead the way, he plunged a poignard in his breast. Numbers followed his example. Turesis was still resolved to sally out; and, for that purpose, he waited for the advantage of the night. The Roman general received intelligence, and, accordingly, strengthened the guards at every post. Night came on, and brought with it utter darkness and tempestuous weather. With shouts and horrible howlings, followed at intervals by a profound and awful silence, the Barbarians kept the besiegers in constant alarm. Sabinus rounded the watch, and at every post exhorted his men to be neither terrified by savage howlings, nor lulled into security by deceitful stillness. If taken by surprise, they would give to an insidious enemy every advantage. "Let each man continue fixed at his post, and let no darts be thrown at random, and, by consequence, without effect."

LI. The Barbarians, in different divisions, came rushing down from their hills. With massy stones, with clubs hardened by fire, and with trunks of trees, they attempted to batter a breach in the Roman palisade; they threw hurdles, faggots, and dead bodies, into the trenches; they laid bridges over the fosse, and applied scaling-ladders to the rampart; they grasped hold of the works; they endeavoured to force their way, and fought hand to hand. The garrison drove them back with their javelins, beat them down with their bucklers, and overwhelmed them with huge heaps of stones. Both sides fought with obstinate bravery: the Romans, to complete a victory almost gained already, and to avoid the disgrace of suffering it to be wrested from them. On the part of the Barbarians, despair was courage; the last struggle for life inspired them, and the shrieks of their wives and mothers roused them to deeds of valour.

The darkness of the night favoured equally the coward and the brave. Blows were given at random, and where they fell was uncertain; wounds were received no man could tell from whom. Friends and enemies were mixed without distinction. The shouts of the Barbarians, reverberated from the neighbouring hills, sounded in the ear of the Romans, as if the uproar was at their backs. They thought the enemy had stormed the intrenchments, and they fled from their posts. The Barbarians, however, were not able to force the works. The number that entered was inconsiderable. At the dawn of day they beheld a melancholy spectacle; the bravest of their comrades either disabled by their wounds, or lying dead on the spot. Disheartened at the sight, they fled to their fortifications, and were at last compelled to surrender at discretion. The people in the neighbourhood made a voluntary submission. The few that still held out, were protected by the severity of the winter, which setting in, as is usual, near Mount Hæmus, with intense rigour, the Roman general could neither attack them in their fastnesses, nor reduce them by a siege.

LII. At Rome, in the mean time, the imperial family was thrown into a state of distraction. As a prelude to the fate of Agrippina, a prosecution was commenced against Claudia Pulchra, her near relation. Domitius Afer (*a*) was the prosecutor; a man who had lately discharged the office of prætor, but had not risen to any degree of eminence or consideration in the state. Aspiring, bold, and turbulent, he was now determined to advance himself by any means, however flagitious. The heads of his accusation were adultery with Furnius, a design to poison the emperor, and the secret practice of spells and magic incantations. The haughty

spirit of Agrippina but ill could brook the danger of her friend. She rushed to the presence of Tiberius. Finding him in the act of offering a sacrifice to the manes of Augustus, she accosted him in a tone of vehemence. "The piety," she said, "which thus employs itself in slaying victims to the deceased emperor, agrees but ill with the hatred that persecutes his posterity. Those are senseless statues which you adore; they are not animated with the spirit of Augustus. His descendants are living images of him; and yet even they, whose veins are warm with his celestial blood, stand trembling on the brink of peril. Why is Claudia Pulchra devoted to destruction? What has she committed? She has loved Agrippina, to excess has loved her; that is her only crime. Improvident woman! she might have remembered Sosia (*b*), undone and ruined for no other reason." Tiberius felt the reproach: it drew from that inscrutable breast a sudden burst of resentment. He told Agrippina, in a Greek verse, "You are hurt, because you do not reign (*c*)."
Pulchra and Furnius were both condemned. In the conduct of the prosecution Domitius Afer shone forth with such a flame of eloquence, that he ranked at once with the most celebrated orators, and, by the suffrage of Tiberius, was pronounced an original genius, depending on his own native energy. From that time, he pursued the career of eloquence, sometimes engaged on the side of the accused, often against them, and always doing more honour to his talents, than to his moral character. As age advanced upon him, the love of hearing himself talk continued, when the ability was gone (*d*). He remained, with decayed faculties, a superannuated orator.

LIII. Agrippina, weakened by a fit of illness, but still retaining the pride of her character, received a visit from Tiberius. She remained for some time fixed in silence; tears only forced their way. At length, in terms of supplication, mixed with bitter reproaches, she desired him to consider, "that widowhood is a state of destitution. A second marriage might assuage her sorrows. The season of her youth was not entirely passed, and for a woman of honour there was no resource but in the conjugal state. There were at Rome citizens of illustrious rank, who would, with pride, take the widow and the children of Germanicus to their protection." Tiberius saw in this request a spirit of ambition, that looked proudly towards the imperial dignity. Unwilling, notwithstanding, to discover his jealousy, he heard her with calm indifference, and left her without an answer. For this anecdote, not to be found in the historians of the time, I am indebted to the

the memoirs of her life, has related her own misfortunes and those of her family.

LIV. The violence of Agrippina's passions, and the imprudence of her conduct, exposed her to the malice of Sejanus, who now had laid the seed-plots of her destruction. He sent his agents to inform her, under a mask of friendship, that she would do well to beware of poison, and avoid eating at the emperor's table. To dissemble was not the talent of Agrippina. Invited by Tiberius, and placed near his person, she remained silent, pensive, with downcast eyes, abstaining from every thing placed before her. Tiberius marked her behaviour, or perhaps the hint was previously given. To put her to the test, he praised the apples that stood near him, and helped her with his own hand. Agrippina was alarmed. Without so much as tasting the fruit, she gave it to the servants to be conveyed away (*a*). Tiberius, always master of himself, with seeming inadvertence overlooked her behaviour, but took an opportunity to say privately to his mother, "Should this woman be treated with severity, will any body wonder, when she now imputes to me the guilt of dealing in poison?" A report prevailed soon after, that the fate of Agrippina was determined: but the emperor would not venture to act with open violence: he knew that the public eye was upon him, and, resolved, for that reason, to lie in wait for a clandestine murder.

LV. To check the murmurs of suspicion, and draw the public attention to other objects, Tiberius once more attended the debates of the fathers, and gave audience for several days to the ambassadors from different parts of Asia, all with ardour claiming a right to build, in their respective territories, the temple already mentioned. Eleven cities rivalled each other, not in power and opulence, but with equal zeal contending for the preference. They stated, with little variation, the antiquity of their origin, and their fidelity to Rome, in the various wars with Persius (*a*), Aristonicus, and other eastern princes. The people of Hypæpæ (*b*), the Trallians, Laodiceans, and Magnesians, were deemed unequal to the expence, and, for that reason, thrown out of the case. The inhabitants of Ilium (*c*) boasted that Troy was the cradle of the Roman people, and on that foundation rested their pretensions. The citizens of Halicarnassus (*d*) held the senate for some time in suspense. It was alleged on their behalf, that, during a series of twelve hundred years, they had not felt the shock of an earthquake; and they promised to build the edifice on a solid rock. The city of Pergamus made a merit of having already built a temple in honour of Augustus; but that distinction was deemed suf-

ficient. At Ephesus, where Diana was adored, and at Miletus, where Apollo was worshipped, a new object of veneration was deemed unnecessary.

The question was now reduced to the cities of Sardes and Smyrna. The former read a decree, in which they were acknowledged by the Etrurians as a kindred nation. By this document it appeared, that Tyrrhenus and Lydus, both sons of king Atys (*e*), finding their country overstocked with inhabitants, agreed to form a separation. Lydus continued to occupy his native territory, and Tyrrhenus withdrew to settle a new colony. From that time the two nations were called by the names of their respective chiefs; in Asia, Lydians; Tyrrhenians in Italy. The Lydians multiplied their numbers with such increase, that they overflowed a second time. A migration passed over into Greece, and from Pelops, their leader, gave to the new territory the name of Peloponnesus. Besides these vouchers, the people of Sardes produced letters from some of the Roman generals, and also treaties of alliance during the wars in Macedonia. Nor did they forget to state the number of rivers that fertilized their soil, the temperature of their climate, and the plenty that covered the face of the country.

LVI. The deputies from Smyrna (*a*) thought fit to grace their cause with the antiquity of their origin: but whether their city was founded by Tantalus, the son of Jupiter; by Theseus, the son of a god; or by one of the ancient Amazons, they left as a question of curiosity; relying more on their constant attachment to the Romans, whom they had assisted with a naval force, not only in their wars with foreign nations, but in those that involved all Italy. They thought it of moment to observe, that, of all the cities in Asia, they were the first that built a temple in honour of the Roman name. This they had done in the consulship of Marcus Porcius Cato (*b*), at a time when the republic was undoubtedly in a flourishing condition, but had not yet attained that meridian splendour, which afterwards followed the success of her arms. Carthage (*c*) still subsisted, and the kings of Asia were unsubdued. For proof of still greater merit, the deputies appealed to the testimony of Lucius Sylla. When the legions under that commander, well nigh reduced to famine by the severity of the winter, and distressed for want of clothing, were in danger of being destroyed, their condition was no sooner known at Smyrna, than the people, then assembled in a public convention, with one generous impulse, threw off their clothes, and sent them to supply the necessities of the Roman army. The question was thereupon put by the senate, and the city of Smyrna prevailed. Vi-

bis Marsus moved, that, in aid to Marcus Lepidus, who had obtained the province by lot, an officer extraordinary should be put in commission, to superintend the building of the temple. The delicacy of Lepidus not permitting him to choose his coadjutor, the names of such as were of prætorian rank were drawn by lot, and the chance fell on Valerius Naso.

LVII. In this juncture, Tiberius, bent on the measure which he had often ruminated, and as often procrastinated, set out for Campania, under the plausible pretence of dedicating a temple to Jupiter at Capua, and another to Augustus at Nola, but, in truth, determined never to return to Rome. Relying on the authority of eminent historians, I have ascribed the secret cause of this retreat to the artifice of Sejanus (*a*); but when it is considered, that, after the downfall of that minister, Tiberius passed the six following years in the same recluse manner, I am inclined to refer the whole to the workings of a dark and politic spirit, that wished to hide in solitude the lust and cruelty, which in his actions were too manifest to the world. At Rome there was a current opinion, that, towards the end of life, he was unwilling to exhibit to public view a tall emaciated figure (*b*), a body sinking under the weight of years, a bald head, a scrofulous face, and a number of blotches covered with medical applications (*c*). It is well known, that during his retreat at the isle of Rhodes, he shunned society, and passed his time in secret gratifications. According to some writers, it was the domineering spirit (*d*) of his mother that drove him from Rome. To admit her to a share in the government was not in his nature: and to exclude her altogether was not in his power, since it was to her that he owed his elevation. Augustus, it is certain, at one point of time, favoured Germanicus, the grandson of his sister, and even thought of raising him to the supreme authority; but, being governed by his wife, he gave her son the preference, and left Germanicus to be adopted by Tiberius. With these services Livia taxed her son; and what she had given, she considered as a deposit liable to be resumed.

LVIII. Tiberius departed from Rome with a slender retinue. In his train were Cocceius Nerva (*a*), a senator of consular rank, celebrated for his legal knowledge; Sejanus the favourite minister; and Curtius Atticus (*b*), a Roman knight. These were the only persons of rank. The rest were distinguished by nothing but their literature; mostly Greeks (*c*), men whose talents amused him in his hours of leisure. The professors of judicial astrology declared their opinion, that the position of the planets, under which Tiberius left the capital, made his return impossible. This

prediction gained credit, and the death of the emperor being, by consequence, thought near at hand, numbers, who had been bold enough to circulate the rumour, brought on their own destruction. That the prince should remain, during the space of eleven years, a voluntary exile from the seat of government, was an event beyond the reach of human foresight. In the end, however, the art of such, as pretended to see into futurity, was discovered to be vain and frivolous. It was seen how nearly truth and falsehood are allied, and how much the facts, which happened to be foretold, are involved in darkness. That Tiberius would return no more, was a prophecy verified by the event; the rest was altogether visionary, since we find, that, long after that time, he appeared in the neighbourhood of Rome, sometimes on the adjacent shore, often in the suburbs, and died at last in the extremity of old age.

LIX. While the reports of the astrologers were scattered abroad, an accident, which put Tiberius in danger of his life, added to the credulity of the people, but, at the same time, raised Sejanus higher than ever in the affections and esteem of his master. It happened, that in a cave formed by nature, at a villa called SPELUNCA (*a*), between the Gulf of Amyclé and the hills of FONDI, Tiberius was at a banquet with a party of his friends, when the stones at the entrance gave way on a sudden, and crushed some of the attendants. The guests were alarmed, and fled for safety. Sejanus, to protect his master, fell on his knee, and with his whole force sustained the impending weight. In that attitude he was found by the soldiers, who came to relieve the prince. From that time the power of the minister knew no bounds. A man, who, in the moment of danger, could shew so much zeal for his master, and so little attention to himself, was heard with affection and unlimited confidence. His counsels, however pernicious, were received as the dictates of truth and honour.

Towards the children of Germanicus, Sejanus affected to act with the integrity of a judge, while in secret he was their inveterate enemy. He suborned a band of accusers; and Nero, then presumptive heir to the empire, was the first devoted victim. The young prince, unhackneyed in the ways of men, modest in his deportment, and in his manners amiable, had not the prudence that knows how to temporise and bend to occasions. The freedmen, and others about his person, eager to grasp at power, encouraged him to act with firmness, and a spirit suited to his rank. Such behaviour, they told him, would gratify the wishes of the people;

fallen, though at present he triumphed over the worn-out faculties of a superannuated emperor, and the careless disposition of a young and inexperienced prince.

LX. Roused by these discourses, Nero began to throw off all reserve. Guilt was foreign to his heart; but expressions of resentment fell from him, inconsiderate, rash, and unguarded. His words were caught up by spies about his person, and reported with aggravation. Against the malice of insidious men the prince had no opportunity to defend himself. He lived in constant anxiety, and every day brought some new alarm. Some of the domestics avoided his presence; others paid a formal salute, and coldly passed away; the greatest part entered into talk, and abruptly broke off the conversation; while the creatures of Sejanus, affecting to be free and easy, added mockery to their arrogance.

The emperor received the prince with a stern countenance, or an ambiguous smile. Whether Nero spoke, or suppressed his thoughts, every word was misconstrued, and even silence was a crime. The night itself gave him no respite from his cares, no retreat from danger. His waking moments, his repose, his sighs, his very dreams, informed against him: his wife (*a*) carried the tale to her mother Livia, and the last whispered every thing to Sejanus. By that dark politician even Drusus, the brother of Nero, was drawn into the conspiracy. To dazzle the imagination of a stripling, the splendour of empire, and the sure succession, when the ruin of the elder brother was completed, were held forth as bright temptations. The spirit of contention, common between brothers, was with Drusus an additional motive; and the partiality of Agrippina for her eldest son inflamed a young man, who was by nature violent and ambitious. Sejanus, in the mean time, while he seemed to cherish Drusus, was busily employed in schemes to undermine him. He knew the haughty temper of the prince, and from the violence of his passions expected to derive every advantage.

LXI. Towards the end of the year died two illustrious citizens (*a*), Asinius Agrippa, and Quintus Haterius. The former was of an honourable but not ancient family. His own character reflected lustre on his ancestors. Haterius (*b*) was descended from a race of senators. His eloquence, while he lived, was in the highest celebrity; but his writings, published since his death, are not regarded as monuments of genius. Warm and rapid, he succeeded more through happiness than care. Diligence and depth of thinking, which give the last finishing to other works, and stamp their value with posterity, were not the talent of Haterius.

His flowing period, and that harmonious cadence which charmed in the living orator, are now no longer heard. His page remains a dead letter, without grace or energy.

LXII. In the next consulship, which was that of Marcus Licinius and Lucius Calpurnius, an unforeseen disaster, no sooner begun than ended, laid a scene of ruin equal to the havoc of the most destructive war. A man of the name of Atilius, the son of a freedman, undertook at Fidenæ (*a*) to build an amphitheatre for the exhibition of gladiators. The foundation was slight, and the superstructure not sufficiently braced; the work of a man, who had neither the pride of wealth, nor the ambition to make himself of consequence in a municipal town. The profit that might probably arise from such a scheme, was all he had in view. The people, under the austerity of a rigid and unsocial government, deprived of their usual diversions, were eager for the novelty of a public spectacle (*b*); and the place being at no great distance from Rome, a vast conflux of men and women, old and young, crowded together. The consequence was, that the building, overloaded with spectators, gave way at once. All who were under the roof, besides a prodigious multitude that stood round the place, were crushed in the ruins. The condition of those who perished instantly, was the happiest. They escaped the pangs of death, while the maimed and lacerated lingered in torment, beholding, as long as day-light lasted, their wives and children in equal agony, and, during the night, pierced to the heart by their shrieks and groans. A calamity so fatal was soon known round the country. Crowds from all quarters went to view the melancholy scene. One lamented his brother, another his near relation; children wept for their parents, and almost all for their friends. Such as by their avocations had been led a different way, were given up for lost. The real sufferers were still unknown, and, in that dreadful state of suspense, every bosom panted with doubt and fear.

LXIII. The ruins were no sooner removed, than the crowd rushed in to examine the place. They gathered the dead bodies; they clasped them in their arms; they imprinted kisses, and often mistook the person. Disfigured faces, parity of age, and similitude of form and feature, occasioned great confusion. Claims were made, a tender contest followed, and errors were acknowledged. The number of killed or maimed was not less than fifty thousand (*a*). The senate provided by a decree, that, for the future, no man whose fortune was under four hundred thousand sesterces should presume to exhibit a spectacle of gladiators, and that, till

Atilius, the builder, was condemned to banishment. The ~~gran-~~dees of Rome displayed their humanity on this occasion; they ~~they~~ threw open their doors, they ordered medicines to be distributed, and the physicians attended with assiduity in every quarter. The city of Rome recalled, in that juncture, an image of ancient manners, when, after a battle bravely fought, the sick and wounded were received with open arms, and relieved by the generosity of their country.

LXIV. While the public mind was still bleeding for the late calamity, a dreadful fire laid waste a great part of the city. Mount Cælius (*a*) was reduced to ashes. The populace began to murmur. The year, they said, was big with disasters, and the prince departed from Rome under an evil constellation. Such is the logic of the multitude: what happens by chance, they impute to design. To appease their discontent, Tiberius ordered a distribution of money in proportion to the damage of individuals. For this act of liberality, the senate passed a vote of thanks, and the people were loud in praise of munificence so seasonably applied, and granted indiscriminately. No man had occasion to make interest; it was enough that he was a sufferer. The fathers came to a resolution, that Mount Cælius, where a statue of Tiberius, in the house of Junius the senator, escaped the fury of the flames, should for the future be called Mount AUGUSTUS. A prodigy of a similar nature happened in ancient times. The statue (*b*) of Claudia Quinctia was saved twice from a general conflagration, and, on that account, placed and dedicated in the temple of the mother of the gods. The Claudian family was ever after considered as peculiarly favoured by heaven, and the spot where the gods were lately so propitious to Tiberius, was declared to be consecrated ground.

LXV. It will not perhaps be improper to mention in this place, that the mount of which we have been speaking, was, in the early ages of Rome, covered with a grove of oaks, and for that reason called QUERQUETULANUS. It took afterwards the name of Cælius from Cælius Vibenna, an Etrurian chief, who marched at the head of his countrymen, to assist the Romans, and for that service had the spot assigned to him as a canton for himself and his people. Whether this was the act of Tarquinius Priscus, or some other Roman king, is not settled by the historians. Thus much is certain; the number transplanted was so great, that their new habitation extended from the mount along the plain beneath, as far as the spot where the forum stands at present. From those settlers the TUSCAN STREET derives its name (*a*).

LXVI. Though the sufferings of the people, in their late distress, were alleviated by the bounty of the prince, and the humanity of the great, there was still an evil, against which no remedy could be found. The crew of informers rose in credit every day, and covered the city with consternation. Quintilius Varus (*a*), the son of Claudia Pulchra, and nearly related to the emperor, was marked out as a victim. His large possessions tempted Domitius Afer, who had already ruined the mother. The blow now aimed at the son, was no more than was expected from a man, who had lived in indigence, and, having squandered the wages of his late iniquity, was ready to find a new quarry for his avarice. But that a man like Publius Dolabella, nobly descended, and related to Varus, should become an instrument in the destruction of his own family, was matter of wonder. The senate stopped the progress of the mischief. They resolved that the cause should stand over till the emperor's return to Rome. Procrastination was the only refuge of the unhappy.

LXVII. Tiberius, in the mean time, dedicated the two temples in Campania which served him as a pretext for quitting the city of Rome. That business finished, he issued an edict, warning the neighbouring cities not to intrude upon his privacy. For better security, he placed a guard at proper stations, to prevent all access to his person. These precautions, however, did not content him. Hating the municipal towns, weary of the colonies, and sick of every thing on the continent, he passed over to Capræ (*a*), a small island, separated from the promontory of Surrentum by an arm of the sea, not more than three miles broad. Defended there from all intrusion, and delighted with the solitude of the place, he sequestered himself from the world, seeing, as may be imagined, many circumstances suited to his humour. Not a single port in the channel; the stations but few, and those accessible only to small vessels; no part of the island, where men could land unobserved (*b*) by the sentinels; the climate inviting; in the winter, a soft and genial air, under the shelter of a mountain, that repels the inclemency of the winds; in the summer, the heat allayed by the western breeze; the sea presenting a smooth expanse, and opening a view of the bay of Naples, with a beautiful landscape on its borders; all these conspired to please the taste and genius of Tiberius. The scene, indeed, has lost much of its beauty, the fiery eruptions of Mount Vesuvius (*c*) having, since that time, changed the face of the country.

If we may believe an old tradition, a colony from Greece was formerly settled on the opposite coast of Italy, and the Teleboi

were in possession of the isle of Capreæ. Be that as it may, Tiberius chose for his residence twelve different villas (*p*), all magnificent and well fortified. Tired of public business, he now resigned himself to his favourite gratifications, amidst his solitary vices still engendering mischief. The habit of nourishing dark suspicions, and believing every whisperer, still adhered to him. At Rome, Sejanus knew how to practise on such a temper; but in this retreat he governed him with unbounded influence. Having gained the ascendant, he thought it time to fall on Agrippina and her son Nero, not, as heretofore, with covered malice, but with open and avowed hostility. He gave them a guard under colour of attending their persons, but in fact to be spies on their actions. Every circumstance was noted; their public and their private discourse, their messengers, their visitors, all were closely watched, and a journal kept of petty occurrences. The agents of Sejanus, by order of their master, advised them both to fly for protection to the German army, or to take sanctuary under the statue of Augustus in the public forum, and there implore the protection of the senate and the people. The advice was rejected; but the project, as if their own, and ripe for execution, was imputed to them as a crime.

LXVIII. Junius Silanus and Silius Nerva were the next consuls. The year began with a transaction of the blackest dye. Titius Sabinus (*a*), a Roman knight of high distinction, was seized with violence, and dragged to prison. His steady attachment to the house of Germanicus was his only crime. After the death of that unfortunate prince, he continued firm to Agrippina and her children; at her house a constant visitor; in public a sure attendant, and, of the whole number that formerly paid their court, the only friend at last. His constancy was applauded by every honest mind, and censured by the vile and profligate. Four men of prætorian rank entered into a conspiracy to work his ruin. Their names were Latinus Latiaris, Porcius Cato, Petilius Rufus, and Marcus Opsius. They had all attained the prætorian rank, and now aspired to the consulship. The road to that dignity they knew was open to none but the creatures of Sejanus, and to the favour of that minister guilt was the only recommendation. The conspirators settled among themselves, that Latiaris, who had some connexion with Sabinus, should undertake to lay the snare, while the rest lay in wait for evidence, determined, as soon as their materials were collected, to begin their scene of iniquity, and stand forth as witnesses.

Latiaris accordingly made his approaches to Sabinus: he talked at first on trite and common topics, artfully making a transition to the fidelity of Sabinus, who did not, like others, follow the fortunes of a noble house, while fortune smiled, and, in the hour of adversity sound his retreat with the rest of the sneaking train. He made honourable mention of Germanicus, and spoke of Agrippina in pathetic terms. Sabinus, with a mind enfeebled by misfortunes, and now softened by compassion, burst into a flood of tears. To emotions of tenderness resentment succeeded. He talked, with indignation, of the cruelty of Sejanus, of his pride, his arrogance, and his daring ambition. The emperor himself did not escape. From this time, like men who had unbosomed their secrets to each other, Latiaris and Sabinus joined in the closest union. They cultivated each other's friendship. Sabinus sought the company of his new confederate; he frequented his house, and without reserve, in the fullest confidence, disclosed his inmost thoughts.

LXIX. The conspirators held it necessary, that the conversation of Sabinus should be heard by more than one. A place for this purpose, secure and solitary, was to be chosen. To listen behind doors, were to hazard a discovery; they might be seen or overheard, or some trifling accident might give the alarm. The scene of action at length was fixed. They chose the cavity between the roof of the house and the ceiling of the room. In that vile lurking-hole, with an execrable design, three Roman senators lay concealed, their ears applied to chinks and crannies, listening to conversation, and by fraud collecting evidence. To complete this plan of iniquity, Latiaris met Sabinus in the street, and, under pretence of communicating secret intelligence, decoyed him to the house, and to the very room where the infamous eavesdroppers lay in ambush. In that recess Latiaris entered into conversation; he recalled past grievances; he stated recent calamities, and opened a train of evils still to come. Sabinus went over the same ground, more animated than before, and more in the detail. When griefs, which have been long pent up, once find a vent, men love to discharge the load that weighs upon the heart. From the materials thus collected, the conspirators drew up an accusation in form, and sent it to the emperor, with a memorial, to their own disgrace and infamy, setting forth the whole of their conduct. Rome was never at any period so distracted with anxiety and terror. Men were afraid of knowing each other; society was at a pause; relations, friends, and strangers, stood at

gaze; no public meeting, no private confidence; things inanimate had ears, and roofs and walls were deemed informers.

LXX. On the calends of January, Tiberius dispatched a letter to the senate, in which, after expressing, as usual in the beginning of the year, his prayers and vows for the commonwealth, he fell with severity on Sabinus. He charged him with a plot against his sovereign, and with corrupting, for that purpose, several of the imperial freedmen. He concluded in terms neither dark nor ambiguous, demanding vengeance on the offender. Judgment of death was pronounced accordingly. Sabinus (*a*) was seized, and dragged through the streets to immediate execution. Muffled in his robe, his voice almost stifled, he presented to the gazing multitude a tragic spectacle. He cried out with what power of utterance he could, "Behold the bloody opening of the year! With victims like myself Sejanus must be glutted!" He continued to struggle and throw his eyes around. Wherever he looked, to whatever side he directed his voice, the people shrunk back dismayed; they fled, they disappeared: the public places and the forum were abandoned; the streets became a desert. In their confusion some returned to the same spot, as if willing to behold the horrid scene, alarmed for themselves, and dreading the crime of being terrified.

The general murmur was, "Will there never be a day unpolluted with blood?—Amidst the rites and ceremonies of a season sacred to religion, when all business is at a stand, and the use of profane words is by law prohibited, we hear the clank of chains; we see the halter, and the murder of a fellow-citizen. The innovation, monstrous as it is, is a deliberate act, the policy of Tiberius. He means to make cruelty systematic. By this unheard-of outrage, he gives public notice to the magistrates, that on the first day of the year, they are to open, not only the temples and the altars, but also the dungeons and the charnel-house." Tiberius, in a short time after, sent dispatches to the senate, commending the zeal of the fathers in bringing to condign punishment an enemy of the state. He added, that his life was embittered with anxiety, and the secret machinations of insidious enemies kept him in a constant alarm. Though he mentioned no one by name, his malice was understood to glance at Nero and Agrippina.

LXXI. The plan of this work professes to give the transactions of the year in chronological order. If that rule did not restrain me, I should here be tempted to anticipate the time, and, to gratify indignation, relate the vengeance that overtook Latianis (*a*), Opsius, and the other actors in that horrible tragedy. Some of

them were reserved for the reign of Caligula; but, even in the present period, the sword of justice was not suffered to remain inactive. The fact was, Tiberius made it a rule to protect his instruments of cruelty; but it was also in his nature to be satiated with the hearts of flagitious men: new tools of corruption listed in his service; and his former agents, worn out with guilt, neglected and despised, were cashiered at once, and left to the resentment of their enemies. But I forbear; the punishment that befel the murderers of Sabinus, and other miscreants equally detestable, shall be seen in its proper place.

The emperor's letter above-mentioned being read in the senate, Asinius Gallus (*b*), whose sons were nephews to Agrippina, moved an address, requesting the prince to reveal his secret disquietude, that the wisdom of the fathers might remove all cause of complaint. Dissimulation was the darling practice of Tiberius, and he placed it in the rank of virtues. Hating detection, and jealous of prying eyes, he was now enraged against the man who seemed to have fathomed his latent meaning. Sejanus appeased his anger, not out of friendship to Gallus, but to leave Tiberius to the workings of his own gloomy temper. The favourite had studied the genius of his master. He knew that he could think with phlegm, slow to resolve, yet gathering rancour, and, in the end, sure to break out with fiercer vengeance.

About this time died Julia (*c*), the grand-daughter of Augustus, during that prince's reign convicted of adultery, and banished to the isle of Trimetus (*d*), near the coast of Apulia. At that place she languished in exile during a space of three and twenty years, a wretched dependant on the bounty of Livia, who first cut off the grandsons of Augustus, in their day of splendour, and then made a shew of compassion for the rest of the family, who were suffered to survive in misery.

LXXII. In the course of this year the Frisians, a people dwelling beyond the Rhine (*a*), broke out into open acts of hostility. The cause of the insurrection was not the restless spirit of a nation impatient of the yoke; they were driven to despair by Roman avarice. A moderate tribute, such as suited the poverty of the people, consisting of raw hides for the use of the legions, had been formerly imposed by Drusus (*b*). To specify the exact size and quality of the hide was an idea that never entered into the head of any man, till Olennius, the first centurion of a legion, being appointed governor over the Frisians, collected a quantity of the hides of forest bulls (*c*), and made them the standard both of weight and dimension. To any other nation this would

have been a grievous burthen, but was altogether impracticable in Germany, where the cattle, running wild in large tracts of forest, are of prodigious size, while the breed of domestic uses is remarkably small. The Frisians groaned under this oppressive demand. They gave up first their cattle, next their lands; and finally were obliged to see their wives and children carried into slavery by way of commutation. Discontent and bitter resentment filled the breast of injured men. They applied for redress, but without effect. In despair they took up arms; they seized the tax-gatherers, and hung them upon gibbets. Olennius made his escape. He fled for refuge to a castle known by the name of *FLEVUM* (*d*), at that time garrisoned by a strong party of Romans and auxiliaries, who were stationed in that quarter for the defence of the country bordering on the German Ocean.

LXXIII. Intelligence of this revolt no sooner reached Lucius Apronius, at that time proprætor of the Lower Germany, than he drew together from the Upper Rhine a detachment of the legionary veterans, with the flower of the allied horse and infantry. Having now two armies, he sailed down the Rhine, and made a descent on the territory of the Frisians, then employed in a close blockade of Flevum castle. To defend their country against the invaders, the Barbarians thought proper, on the approach of the Romans, to abandon the siege. The æstuaries in that country, formed by the influx of the sea, are a grand obstacle to military operations. Apronius ordered bridges to be prepared, and causeys to be thrown over the marshes. Meanwhile, the fords and shallows being discovered, he sent the cavalry of the Caninefates (*a*) and the German infantry that served under him, with orders to pass over, and take post in the rear of the enemy. The Frisians, drawn up in order of battle, gave them a warm reception. The whole detachment, with the legionary horse sent to support the ranks, was put to rout. Apronius dispatched three light cohorts; two more followed, and, in a short time, the whole cavalry of the auxiliaries; a force sufficient, had they made one joint attack; but coming up in separate divisions, and at different times, they were neither able to rally the broken ranks, nor, in the general panic, to make head against the enemy.

In this distress, Cethegus Labeo, who commanded the fifth legion, received orders to advance with the remainder of the allies. That officer soon found himself pressed on every side. He sent messenger after messenger to call forth the whole strength of the army. His own legion, being the fifth, rushed forward to his as-

length, gave ground ; and the auxiliary cohorts, faint with fatigue, and disabled by their wounds, were rescued from the sword of the enemy. The Roman general neither pursued the fugitives, nor staid to bury the slain, though a number of tribunes and officers of rank, with centurions of distinguished bravery, lay dead on the field of battle. By deserters intelligence was afterwards brought, that no less than nine hundred Romans were surrounded in the forest called BADUHENNA (*b*), and after a gallant defence, which lasted till the dawn of day, were to a man cut to pieces. Another body, consisting of no less than four hundred, threw themselves into a strong mansion belonging to Cruptorix, a German chief, who had formerly served in the Roman army ; but this whole party, afraid of treachery, and dreading nothing so much as being delivered into the hands of the enemy, turned their swords against each other, and perished by mutual slaughter.

LXXIV. The name of the Frisians was, by consequence, celebrated throughout Germany. Tiberius, with his usual closeness, endeavoured to conceal the loss, aware that a war would call for a new commander, and that important trust he was unwilling to commit to any person whatever. As to the senate ; events that happened on the remote frontiers of the empire, made little impression on that assembly. Domestic grievances were more interesting : every man trembled for himself, and flattery was his only resource. With this spirit the fathers, at a time when matters of moment demanded their attention, made it their first business to decree an altar to Clemency, and another to friendship ; both to be decorated with the statues of Tiberius and Sejanus. They voted, at the same time, an humble address, requesting that the prince and his minister would condescend to shew themselves to the people of Rome. Neither of them entered the city, nor even approached the suburbs. To leave their island on a sailing-party, and exhibit themselves on the coast of Campania, was a sufficient favour.

To enjoy that transient view, all degrees and orders of men, the senators, the Roman knights, and the populace, pressed forward in crowds. The favourite attracted the attention of all, but was difficult of access. To gain admission to his presence was the work of cabal, intrigue, or connection in guilt. Sejanus felt his natural arrogance inflamed and pampered by a scene of servility so openly displayed before him. He saw a whole people crouching in bondage. At Rome the infantry was not so visible. In a great and populous city, where all are in motion, the sycophant may creep unnoticed to pay his homage. In a vast conflux,

numbers are constantly passing and repassing; but their business, their pursuits, whence they come, and whither they are going, no man knows. On the margin of the sea the case was different. Without distinction of rank, the nobles and the populace lay in the fields, or on the shore, humbly waiting, night and day, to court the smiles of the porter at the great man's gate, or to bear the insolence of slaves in office. Even that importunity was at length prohibited. The whole herd returned to Rome; some, who had not been honoured with a word or a smile, sinking into the lowest dejection of spirits; others elate with joy, for they had seen the favourite, and did not then suspect how soon that fatal connection was to overwhelm them all in ruin.

LXXV. The year closed with the marriage of Agrippina (*a*), one of the daughters of Germanicus. Tiberius gave her away in person to Cneius Domitius (*b*), but ordered the nuptial ceremony to be performed at Rome. Domitius was descended from a splendid line of ancestors, and, besides, allied to the house of Cæsar. He was the grandson of Octavia, and of course grand-nephew to Augustus. By this consideration Tiberius was determined in his choice.

END OF THE FOURTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK V.—I. *The death and character of the empress Livia.*

II. *Tiberius grows more oppressive than ever, and Sejanus rises to greater power.* III. *Tiberius, by a letter to the senate, accuses Agrippina and her son Nero. The populace in a tumultuous manner surround the senate-house. The fathers proceed no farther in the business. Sejanus incensed against their conduct.* V. *Tiberius writes in an angry style to the senate, and reserves the affair of Agrippina for his own judgment. The apology of the senate.*

In this place is a chasm of near three years; the supplement begins with the section marked with figures, instead of the Roman numeral letters.

1. *Designs of Sejanus against Agrippina and Nero.* 2. *Violent prosecutions: Tiberius violent against all the friends of his mother.* 3. *Tranquillity through all the Roman provinces.* 4. *Remarkable letter from Tiberius to the senate.* 5. *Agrippina and Nero voted public enemies. Both taken into custody. She is confined near Herculaneum. A centurion beats out her eye. She is banished to Pandataria, and Nero to Pontia, where he is put to death. Sejanus plots the ruin of Drusus, the second son of Germanicus. He seduces Æmilia Lepida to join him against her husband.* 7. *Drusus made a prisoner in the lower part of the palace.* 8. *Tiberius begins to suspect Sejanus, but amuses him with warm professions of friendship.* 10. *Popularity of Sejanus: his statues erected at Rome: his birth-day celebrated.* 11. *Velleius Paterculus the historian: he is the creature of Sejanus, and sullies his history with adulation.* 13. *Tiberius suspects Asinius Gallus and Lentulus Gaetulicus, the professed friends of Sejanus. The stratagem by which Tiberius contrives the ruin of Asinius Gallus.* 15. *Sejanus is loaded with honours by the emperor: Livia, the widow of Drusus, given to him in marriage.* 17. *Tiberius resolved to remove Sejanus to Rome, and for that purpose makes him joint consul with himself. Sejanus makes his entry into Rome, and is received with demonstrations of joy.* 20. *The cruelty of Sejanus. Death of Geminus Rufus and Prisca his wife. The consulship extended by a decree to a term of five years.* 22. *Tiberius annuls the decree; he resigns the consulship, and makes Sejanus do the same.* 23. *Sejanus wishes to return to the isle of Capreæ; Tiberius objects to it, and says he means to visit Rome.* 24. *The young Caligula raised to the honours of augur and Pontiff. Sejanus is honoured with religious worship: Tiberius forbids such impious mockery even to himself.* 26. *Sejanus driven almost to despair: he forms a conspiracy, determined at all events to seize the reins of government. Satrius Secundus betrays him to Antonia, the sister-in-law of Tiberius. Pallas, then a slave, but afterwards the favourite of the emperor Claudius, is sent by Antonia to inform against Sejanus.* 28.

Measures of Tiberius to defeat Sejanus. Marco sent to Rome to command the prætorian guards. Artful proceedings against Sejanus. Regulus, the consul, and Laco, captain of the city cohorts, join against Sejanus, and take him into custody in the senate-house. 33. He is dragged to prison; insults of the populace; his death. Decrees of the senate against his memory. 35. Honours decreed to Marco and Laco, but by them prudently rejected. 37. Junius Blæsus, uncle to Sejanus, put to death; as also the eldest son of Sejanus. Apicata, the first wife of Sejanus, but divorced from him, discovers the particulars of the murder of Drusus by her husband and the younger Livia, and then puts an end to her days. 38. Death of Livia, by order of Tiberius. 39. His opinion of Caligula. 40. Acts of cruelty by Tiberius in the isle of Capreæ, displayed in various instances.

43. From the end of this section Tacitus goes on to the end of the book.

VI. *The speech of an illustrious senator, whose name is lost: his fortitude, and manner of dying. VIII. P. Vitellius and Pomponius Secundus accused, but not brought to trial. Vitellius dies broken-hearted. Pomponius out-lived Tiberius. IX. A son and daughter of Sejanus, the last of his family, put to death by order of the senate. X. A counterfeit Drusus in Greece. The impostor detected by Poppæus Sabinus. XI. Dissensions between the two consuls.*

These transactions include three years.

Years of Rome. of Christ.		Consuls.
782	29	L. Rubellius Geminus, C. Fusius Geminus.
783	30	Marcus Vinicius, L. Cassius Longinus.
784	31	Tiberius 5th time, L. Ælius Sejanus.
About the middle of May in the same year for three months.		Cornelius Sulla, Sexteidius Catullinus.
From the middle of Au- gust in the same year.		Memmius Regulus, Fulcinius Trio.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE FIFTH.

I. DURING the consulship of Rubellius Geminus, and Fusius (*a*) who bore the same surname, died, in an advanced old age, the emperor's mother Livia (*b*), styled Julia Augusta. Illustrious by her descent from the house of Claudius, she was further ennobled by adoption into the Livian and the Julian families. She was first married to Tiberius Nero (*c*), and by him was the mother of two sons. Her husband, when the city of Perusia was obliged to surrender to the arms of Augustus, made his escape, and wandered from place to place, till the peace between Sextus Pompeius and the triumvirate restored him to his country. Enamoured of the graceful form and beauty of Livia, Augustus obliged her husband to resign her to his embraces. Whether she had consented to the change, is uncertain; but the passion of the emperor was so ardent, that, without waiting till she was delivered of the fruit of her womb, he conveyed her, pregnant as she was, to his own house. By this second marriage she had no issue; but Agrippina and Germanicus (*d*) being joined in wedlock, Livia became allied to the house of Cæsar, and the issue of that match were the common great-grand-children of Augustus and herself. Her domestic conduct was formed on the model of primitive manners: but by a graceful ease, unknown to her sex in the time of the republic, she had the address to soften the rigour of ancient virtue. A wife of amiable manners, yet a proud and imperious mother, she united in herself the opposite qualities that suited the specious arts of Augustus, and the dark dissimulation of her son. The rites of sepulture (*e*) were performed without pomp or magnificence. Her will remained for a long time unexecuted. The funeral oration was delivered from the rostrum by her great-grandson Caius Cæsar, afterwards Caligula, the emperor.

II. Tiberius did not attend to pay the last melancholy duties to his mother. He continued to riot in voluptuous pleasures, but the weight of business was his apology to the senate. Public honours were, with great profusion, decreed to her memory: Tiberius, under the mask of moderation, retrenched the greatest part (*a*), expressly forbidding the forms of religious worship. On that point he knew the sentiments of his mother; it was her de-

sire not to be deified. In the same letter that conveyed his directions to the senate, he passed a censure on the levity of female friendship; by that remark obliquely glancing at Fusius the consul, who owed his elevation to the partiality of Livia. The fact was, Fusius had brilliant talents. He possessed, in an eminent degree, the art of recommending himself to the softer sex. His conversation sparkled with wit. In his lively sallies he did not spare even Tiberius himself, forgetting that the raillery which plays with the foibles of the great, is long remembered, and seldom forgiven.

III. From this time may be dated the æra of a furious, headlong, and despotic government. The rage of Tiberius knew no bounds. While his mother lived, his passions were rebuked, and in some degree controuled. He had been from his infancy in the habit of submitting to her judgment; and to counteract her authority was more than Sejanus dared to undertake. By the death of Livia all restraint was thrown off. The prince and his minister broke out with unbridled fury. A letter was dispatched to the senate, in bitter terms arraigning the conduct of Agrippina and her son Nero. The charge was generally supposed to have been framed, and even forwarded to Rome, during the life of Livia, but, by her influence for that time suppressed. The violence of the proceeding, so soon after her death, gave rise to the opinion entertained by the populace. The letter was conceived in a style of exquisite malice, containing, however, against the grandson no imputation of treason, no plot to levy war against the state. The crimes objected to him were unlawful pleasures, and a life of riot and debauchery. Agrippina's character was proof against the shafts of malice. Her haughty carriage and unconquerable pride were the only allegations that could be urged against her. The fathers sat in profound silence, covered with astonishment. At length that class of men, who by fair and honourable means had nothing to hope, seized the opportunity to convert to their own private advantage the troubles and misfortunes of their country. A motion was made that the contents of the letter should be taken into consideration. Cotta Messalinus (*a*), the most forward of the party, a man ever ready to join in any profligate vote, seconded the motion; but the leading members of the senate, particularly the magistrates, remained in a state of doubt and perplexity. They saw no ground for proceeding in a business of so high a nature, communicated indeed with acrimony, but wanting precision, and ending abruptly, without any clear or definite purpose.

IV. Junius Rusticus, who had been appointed by the emperor to register (*a*) the acts of the fathers, was, at that time, present in the assembly. From the nature of his employment he was supposed to be in the secrets of his master. He rose on a sudden, under the impulse of some emotion unfelt before: magnanimity it was not, since he had never, upon any occasion, discovered one generous sentiment: perhaps he was deceived by his own political speculations, in the hurry of a confused and tumultuous judgment anticipating future mischief, but not attending to the combination of circumstances, that formed the present crisis. Whatever might be his motive, this man joined the moderate party, and advised the consul to adjourn the debate. He observed, that, in affairs of the greatest moment, the slightest cause often produces events altogether new and unexpected. Grant an interval of time, and the passions of a superannuated emperor may relent. The populace, in the mean time, bearing aloft the images of Nero and Agrippina, surrounded the senate-house. They offered up their prayers for the safety of the emperor, and with one voice pronounced the letter a wicked forgery, fabricated without the knowledge of Tiberius; a black contrivance to ruin the imperial family. The senate came to no resolution.

When the assembly was adjourned, a number of fictitious speeches, purporting to have been delivered by consular senators, in a strain of bitter invective against Sejanus, were immediately written, and dispersed among the people. In those productions, the several authors, unknown and safe in their obscurity, gave free scope to their talents, and poured forth their virulence with unbounded freedom. The artifice served to exasperate the minister. He charged the fathers with disaffection; "they paid no attention to the remonstrances of the prince: the people were ripe for tumult and insurrections. A new council of state was set up, and the decrees of that mock assembly were published with an air of authority. What now remains for the discontented but to unsheathe the sword, and choose for their leaders, and even proclaim as emperors, the very persons whose images had been displayed as the banners of sedition and revolt?"

V. Tiberius was fired with indignation. He renewed his complaints against Agrippina and her son, and, in a proclamation, reprimanded the licentious spirit of the populace. He complained to the fathers in terms of keen reproach, that the authority of the prince was eluded, and by the artifice of a single senator despised and set at nought. He desired that the whole business, unprejudiced by their proceedings, should be reserved for his own decision.

The fathers, without further debate, sent dispatches to the emperor, assuring him, that, though they had not pronounced final judgment, having no commission for that purpose, they were, notwithstanding, ready to prove their zeal, and would have inflicted a capital punishment, if the prince himself had not abridged their authority.

SUPPLEMENT (*a*).

1. THE fathers, at all times pliant and obsequious, were, in this juncture more willing than ever to debase themselves by every act of mean servility. Sejanus knew the inmost secrets of the prince, and the deep resentments that lay concealed, and nourished venom in his heart. Sure of a complying senate, he grew more aspiring, yet not bold enough to strike the decisive blow. His strength had hitherto lain in fraud and covered stratagem, and, having made an experiment of his talents, he resolved to proceed by the same insidious arts. Agrippina continued, with unabating spirit, to counteract his designs; and her two sons, Nero and Drusus, stood fair in the line of succession to the imperial dignity. The ambition of the minister required that all three should be removed. He began with Nero and Agrippina, well assured that, after their destruction, the impetuous temper of Drusus would lay him open to the assaults of his enemies.

2. Rome, in the mean time, knew no pause from the rage of prosecutions. During the life of Livia, Tiberius felt some restraint; but, that check removed, he now broke out with redoubled fury. The most intimate friends of his mother (*a*), particularly those to whom she had recommended the care of her funeral, were devoted to destruction. In that number a man of equestrian rank, and of a distinguished character, was singled out from the rest, and condemned to the hard labour of drawing water (*b*) in a crane. By the disgrace of an infamous punishment, the tyrant meant to spread a general terror. The cruelty of Sejanus kept pace with the exterminating fury of his master. His pride was wounded by the freedom, with which the public spoke of his ambitious views. A band of informers was let loose, and by that hireling crew a civil war was waged against the first men in Rome. Spies were stationed in every quarter; the mirth of the gay, the sorrows of the wretched, the joke of innocent simplicity (*c*), and the wild rambling talk of men in liquor, served to swell the list of constructive crimes. Nothing was safe; no place secure: in

formers spread terror and desolation through the city, and all ranks were swept away in one common ruin.

3. While by these acts of oppression Rome was made a scene of ruin and dismay, every other part of the empire enjoyed the most (*a*) perfect tranquillity. It was the wish of Tiberius to have no war upon his hands, and, with that view, it was his policy to let the provinces feel the mildness of his government. He rewarded merit, but with a sparing hand; to guilt he shewed himself inexorable; the delinquent in a post of trust was sure to be punished with unremitting severity. He dreaded superior merit; and though at Rome virtue was a crime, in the provinces he forgave it. To his choice of general officers and foreign magistrates, no objection could be made: they were men of integrity, though seldom of distinguished talents. The jealousy of his nature would not allow him to employ the most eminent character; and from mediocrity, though he could not hope for glory, he expected to derive the undisturbed tranquillity of his reign.

4. Marcus Vinicius and Lucius Cassius Longinus were the next consuls (*a*). By the management of Tiberius, things were now brought to a crisis, which in his heart he had long desired. The fathers had avowed their intention to pass a decree against Nero and Agrippina; but the clemency of the prince was supposed to hold that assembly in suspense. Tiberius, however, no longer hesitated. Sejanus represented to him the danger of irresolution or delay. The time, he said, called for sudden exertion. "The guilty had thrown off the mask, and, from seditious discourses, proceeded to acts of open rebellion. The very senate began to waver; private views seduced them from their duty; the integrity of that body was no longer certain. The soldiers threatened a revolt, and Nero was already considered as the head of the empire. Tiberius, indeed, reigned amidst the rocks of Capreæ; but Agrippina and her son gave the law at Rome." Inflamed by this reasoning, Tiberius sent a letter to the fathers, in substance declaring, "that his mind was on the rack, and various apprehensions, like an inward fire (*b*), consumed his peace. He knew by certain intelligence, that Nero and Agrippina had formed a dangerous league; and the storm, if not prevented, would ere long burst in ruin on their heads."

5. The senate met in consternation. After a short debate, Agrippina and her son Nero were declared public enemies. This vote no sooner reached the ear of Tiberius, than he sent orders to a party of the prætorian guards to take them both into custody. The unhappy prisoners were loaded with fetters, and conveyed

from place to place (*a*) in a close litter, which not a ray of light could penetrate. In this manner they proceeded towards the coast of Campania. A band of soldiers guarded them in their progress through the country. The crowd was every where kept at a distance, and the eye of compassion no where suffered to behold their misery. Agrippina was detained, for some time, in a castle near Herculaneum (*b*), on the margin of the sea; while Tiberius from his island beheld, with malignant joy, the place where his state-prisoner pined in bitterness of heart. But even that distressful situation could not subdue the spirit of Agrippina. She did not forget that she was the grand-daughter of Augustus, and the widow of Germanicus. Burning with resentment, and by every insult fired with indignation, she launched out with vehemence against the savage cruelty of the emperor. The centurion, who guarded her person, had his private orders; and the ferocity of his nature made him ready to obey. With brutal violence he raised his hand, and at a blow struck (*c*) out one of her eyes. She wished for the hand of death to deliver her from the rage of her enemies. She resolved to die by abstinence; but even that last resource of the wretched was denied to her. Her mouth (*d*) was opened against her will, and victuals were forced down her throat, in order to protract a life of misery. Such was the deep and studied malice of Tiberius: he destroyed numbers in his fury, and at times, with deliberate malice, refused to let others die in peace (*e*). He kept them imprisoned in life; and made even his mercy the severest vengeance. To see those whom he hated in his heart, stretched on the torture of the mind, invoking death, yet forced to linger in slow-consuming pain, was the delight of that implacable, that obdurate mind. With that envenomed malignity he chose to extend the life of Agrippina. She was removed, under the care of a centurion, to the isle of Pandataria, where Julia, her unfortunate mother, closed her life in the last stage of wretchedness. By confining the daughter in the same place, he hoped, by a subtle stroke of malice, to load her with the imputation of similar vices, and thereby blacken a character which he saw was purity itself. Agrippina perceived the drift of his inhuman policy, and, no doubt, felt it with anguish of heart. How she endured the barbarity of her enemies for three years afterwards, we have now no means of knowing. Her death will be mentioned in due time and place (*f*).

Nero was banished to the isle (*g*) of Pontia, not far from Pandataria. About a year afterwards, the news of his death arrived at Rome, and spread a general face of mourning through the city.

The current report was, that a centurion, sent by Tiberius, passed himself for an officer, commissioned by the senate to see immediate execution performed. This man displayed to view his instruments of death, and the young prince, terrified at the sight, put an end to his life. It is said, that, of the three sons of Germanicus, he was the only one, who by his graceful figure, and the elegance of his manners, recalled to the memory of men an image of his father.

6. Drusus and Caius (surnamed Caligula), as soon as their brother Nero was banished, were considered by Sejanus as the two remaining props of the empire. Drusus stood nearest to the succession, and for that reason was the most obnoxious. Seduced by the arts of Sejanus, and further incited by his own inordinate ambition, that unhappy prince had joined in the conspiracy against his brother Nero; but what he thought would contribute to his elevation, became the fatal cause of his ruin. He had been at an early period of his life contracted to Otho's (*a*) daughter, who was then of tender years: but, without regarding that engagement, he married Æmilia Lepida (*b*), a woman of illustrious birth, but fatally bent on mischief, and, by her pernicious talents, able to execute the worst designs. Sejanus saw the use to be made of such a character. He had chosen Livia for his instrument to cut off Drusus, the son of Tiberius; and he now resolved, by the same execrable means, to destroy the son of Germanicus. With this design, the grand corrupter in a short time gained the affections of the wife. In the course of his adulterous commerce, he instilled into her heart his own pernicious venom, and rendered her the implacable enemy of her husband. He promised to join her in the nuptial union, and with ideas of future grandeur so dazzled her imagination, that she undertook the detestable task of carrying to the ear of the emperor an accusation against her husband, who was then attending the court in the isle of Capreæ.

Instructed by her seducer, and urged on by the ardour of her own libidinous passions, she alarmed Tiberius every day with some new allegation; she renewed, with studied artifice, all that had been imputed to Nero and Agrippina, and in their guilt, with affected reluctance, involved Drusus as an accomplice. She pretended, at the same time, to plead in his behalf. His crimes, she hoped, would admit of some extenuation: but her apology served only to envenom the charge. The emperor consulted with his minister. That artful politician espoused the cause of the young prince; he affected to disbelieve all that was alleged: but the proofs in time were too strong to be resisted; he yielded to the

force of truth, still attempting to palliate, but by feeble excuses making the whole appear still more atrocious.

7. Drusus, unheard and undefended, received orders to depart forthwith from the isle of Capreæ. He arrived at Rome, but not to live there in a state of security. He was pursued by the machinations of Sejanus. That artful and intriguing minister prevailed on Cassius Longinus (*a*), the consul, to arraign the character and conduct of the young prince before the assembly of the fathers. Though high in office, this man was base enough to forget his own dignity, and become the infamous tool of a vile and designing favourite. “He stated to the senate, that the young prince, exasperated by his late disgrace, was pursuing violent measures; and, in order to cause a sudden revolution, was every day endeavouring by intrigue, by cabal, and popular arts, to increase the number of his partisans.” These allegations were, in fact, suborned by Sejanus: but the fathers were persuaded that the whole business originated with the emperor. A vote was accordingly passed, declaring Drusus an enemy to the state. This proceeding was no sooner reported to Tiberius, than he stood astonished at the measure; but his animosity to the house of Germanicus was not to be appeased. He gave orders, by letter to the senate, that his grandson should be confined a close prisoner in the lower part (*b*) of the palace, with a constant guard over him, to watch his motions, to note his words, and keep a register of every circumstance, to be in time transmitted to Capreæ, for his private inspection. In that wretched condition, Drusus was left to pine in misery, till, about three years afterwards, as will be mentioned in its place (*c*), he closed his dismal tragedy.

8. Tiberius saw, with inward satisfaction, the family of Germanicus well nigh extinguished. The measures by which their ruin had been accomplished, gratified the malice of his heart: but what motive induced Sejanus to be so active in the business, was a problem, which all his penetration was not able to solve. Did the minister mean to gratify the wishes of his sovereign? or was his own private ambition at the bottom? Tiberius was thrown into a state of perplexity. His jealousy took the alarm. From that moment he resolved to keep a watchful eye (*a*) on the conduct of the minister. His keen discernment and systematic dissimulation were, perhaps, never so remarkable in any period of his life. He began to nourish suspicion: and, in a mind like his, suspicion was sure never to work in vain. In the memoirs (*b*) of his own life, which were found after his death, it appears that

the first cause, that brought on the ruin of the favourite, was his eagerness to destroy the sons of Germanicus.

9. Meanwhile, Sejanus grew intoxicated with his good fortune: he saw the imperial dignity tottering on the head of an aged prince, and not likely to be better supported by Caligula, a young man as yet unequal to the cares of empire. He thought himself near the summit of his ambition: but, to ensure success, resolved to plan his measures with care and circumspection. He addressed the prince in the style of a man, who had no private views, no motive but the interest of his sovereign. Tiberius knew that his professions were false and hollow. He resolved, however, to retalliate with the same insidious arts. He called Sejanus his best friend; the faithful minister, by whose vigilance the public peace was secured, and the glory of the empire (*a*) maintained in its highest lustre. Not content with bestowing on him the warmest commendations, he added that the man who rendered such eminent services to the state, ought to be, at least, the second in rank and dignity.

10. The minister, in consequence of this exaggerated praise, became the idol of the people. The fathers passed several votes in his favour, and sent their deputies to the isle of Capreæ, with addresses of congratulation (*a*). In the forum, in the temples, and in private houses, statues were erected to Sejanus. His birthday was celebrated with religious ceremonies. The altars smoked with incense, and the city resounded with his praise. Men swore by the fortune of Tiberius and his faithful friend. Sejanus shared in all public honours with the emperor. Applauded by the senate, and adored by the multitude, he was now scarce inferior to his master.

11. It was in this juncture that Velleius Paterculus (*a*) published his Epitome of Roman affairs, from the foundation of the city down to his own times. The work is dedicated to Vinicius, one of the consuls for the year. It is to be regretted that a writer of so fine a genius was thrown on that evil period, in which the Romans, formerly fierce with all the pride, and, perhaps, the excess of liberty, were fallen into the opposite extreme of abject slavery. The spirit of adulation debased the human character. This elegant author caught the infection of the times. He saw the senators, men of consular rank, the most illustrious of the Roman knights, and, in short, a whole people, prostrate at the feet of Tiberius and his favourite. He was carried away by the current, and hence we find him representing the Roman glory, that work of ages, and that toil of patriots, warriors, and legislators,

resting at length upon an emperor, who lived in voluntary exile, and a minister, who had all the vices, without the talents, of his master. The panegyric bestowed upon two such characters has survived the wreck of time; but it has survived, to be the disgrace of the author; a monument of venal praise and servile flattery. The beauty of the composition, and the graces of the style, are the work of a rhetorician, in whose hands history forgot her genuine character, and truth has been degraded. Paterculus stands at the head of those, who have been willing to list in the service of corruption; and, though the taste of the writer will not easily find a rival, the abject spirit of the man will be sure of having, in every age and country, a herd of imitators as long as the leaders of party and faction shall wish to see their ambition disguised, and their vices decorated with the colours and the garb of virtue.

12. That Paterculus threw a temporary lustre round the name of his patron, there can be no room to doubt, since the varnish so well laid on, almost deceives us at the present hour. But Sejanus found a more powerful support in his two friends (*a*), Asinius Gallus and Lentulus Gætulicus. The former, being, as has been mentioned, on bad terms with Tiberius, was the more ready to list in the faction of Sejanus. He became the zealous partisan of the minister, and drew to his interest the leading members of the senate. Gætulicus was, at this time, appointed to the command of the legions in the Upper Germany. He owed this promotion to the influence of Sejanus, to whose son he had offered his daughter in marriage. This he knew would cement a closer union between him and his patron; and the patron, in the mean time, was not blind to the advantages which he himself might derive from that alliance. Lucius Apronius, the uncle of Gætulicus, was at the head of the army on the Lower Rhine: and, by forming a connection with that family, Sejanus saw that, in fact, he should have eight legions at his beck. This was a prospect that flattered his hopes, and gave new ardour to that spirit of enterprise, which now began to hurry him on to the consummation of his wishes. Honours, dignities, all employments and places of trust, were granted at his will and pleasure, and to none but men ready to co-operate in his worst designs. The minister, thus supported, stood but one remove from the sovereign power; but his elevation placed him on the edge of a precipice, from which his fall would inevitably be sudden and terrible.

13. Tiberius, in the mean time, was ever on the watch. He observed all that passed with acute, but silent, attention. Bending under the weight of years, and still a slave to his lewd desires,

he was anxious to preserve his power to the last. With this view he continued to act with his usual policy : in appearance resigned to indolence, yet making use of his vices to shade his secret purposes. His whole attention was fixed on the conduct of Sejanus. The alliance projected between the minister and Gætulicus (*a*), who filled a post of such importance, alarmed his fears. The active zeal of Asinius Gallus was another cause of suspicion. He resolved to remove a man of so much weight, and, having formed that deep design, he soon seized his opportunity to carry it into execution.

14. Asinius Gallus, still persisting to exert himself in the interest of Sejanus, made a florid speech in the senate, concluding with a string of new honours to be decreed to the favourite. The motion succeeded to his wishes. He (*a*) was deputed by the fathers to know the emperor's pleasure. During his stay at the isle of Capræ, Tiberius sent a letter to the senate, representing him as a disturber of the public peace, and in direct terms requiring that he should be forthwith secured in the house of one of the consuls. The fathers knew that delay on their part would be considered as a crime. Having offended in the case of Agrippina, and not daring to provoke resentment a second time, they obeyed without hesitation. A prætor was dispatched to the isle of Capræ, to take charge of the prisoner. Asinius, in the mean time, was ignorant of all that passed at Rome. He was well received by the emperor, a constant guest at his table, and a sharer in all his pleasures. In the gaiety of a social hour he was informed of the judgment pronounced against him by the senate. The first emotions of surprise overpowered his reason. In order to secure, by a voluntary death, his fortune for his children, he endeavoured to lay violent hands on himself. Tiberius dissuaded him from his purpose, giving him at the same time strong assurances that he might safely rely on the protection of the prince and the favour of Sejanus. Asinius yielded to that advice. He was conveyed to Rome under a guard, and there, without being heard in his defence, thrown into close confinement, shut up from the sight of his friends, and debarred from all food, except what was necessary to prolong his life. His friend Syriacus (*b*), a man distinguished by his talents and his eloquence, met with a gentler punishment. His intimacy with Asinius was his only crime, and for that he was put to instant death; happy to escape from the power of a tyrant, who, by a refinement in cruelty, made life itself the worst torture he could inflict.

15. Sejanus was now persuaded that the sovereign power was within his grasp. Dazzled by that glittering scene, he did not perceive that the ruin of Asinius was a blow aimed at himself. Tiberius still continued to watch the motions of the minister, weighing every circumstance, and brooding in silence over his own designs. He conversed in private with Sejanus; he perused his countenance: he explored his secret thoughts, and from what he saw and heard drew his own conclusions. A penetrating observer of mankind, he knew that prosperity is the surest discoverer of the human heart. He resolved, therefore, to ply Sejanus with marks of the warmest affection; he lavished his favours on him with unbounded generosity; he praised his unremitting labours in the service of his prince; and, to put him off his guard, determined to overwhelm him with a load of grandeur. The marriage with Livia (*a*), the widow of his son Drusus, which he had formerly rejected, he knew would intoxicate the vanity of the ambitious minister. With that view he gave his consent to the match, resolved by acts of kindness to prove the secrets of the heart. Tiberius did not stop here. He was aware that Sejanus, while he remained at Capreæ, would act with circumspection; but, if removed to a distance, would most probably drop the mask. In a solitary island the favourite had every thing in his power; the prætorian guards, stationed on the spot, were under his command, and all dispatches to the prince, passed through their hands. Sejanus was, by consequence, master of every thing. He could suppress or deliver what he thought proper. The court was filled with his creatures, all of them spies upon the actions of the prince, and all devoted to the minister.

16. Tiberius felt these disadvantages, and accordingly devised an artful plan to free himself from the embarrassment. Under colour of doing honour to his friend, but, in truth, to remove him from his presence, he proposed to make him joint consul with himself. The functions of that high office, he well knew, would require the constant residence of the magistrate at a distance from Capreæ; and the emperor from his solitary rock, as from a watch-tower, might superintend all his measures. There was besides another advantage, of the first consequence to Tiberius. While the consul passed his whole time at Rome, the prætorian guards would be weaned from their former master, and, if necessary, Marco might be dispatched to undertake the command, under a plausible promise to resign, whenever the minister should be at leisure from the duties of his magistracy, to resume his station. Marco approved of this new arrangement. With the true spirit

of a court sycophant, wishing for an opportunity to creep into favour, he professed himself devoted to the service of his prince, while, in fact, he was determined, by every sinister art, to supplant a proud and domineering favourite.

17. Sejanus, amidst all the dignities so liberally heaped upon him, little suspected an underplot to work his ruin. He continued with every mark of a fawning spirit, to ingratiate himself with the emperor; he was the sole fountain of court favour; he looked down with contempt upon the young Caligula; and of the twin-born sons of Drusus, the one, who still survived, was too young to alarm his jealousy. He received the homage of his creatures; he distributed presents with magnificence, and still took care to keep the prince immersed in luxury. Tiberius saw, with inward pleasure, the towering spirit of the consul elect. Increasing honours, he had no doubt, would unprovide his mind, and, in a short time, produce the genuine features of his character.

18. We enter now upon the fifth consulship of Tiberius, with Sejanus for his colleague. While the emperor remained in his solitary island (*a*), Sejanus made his entry into Rome, with the pomp of a sovereign prince taking possession of his dominions. The streets resounded with peals of joy. The senators, the Roman knights, all ranks of men, pressed round the new consul with their congratulations. His house was crowded, his gates were besieged, and all were eager to pay their court. They knew the jealousy of a man raised to sudden elevation; they dreaded the danger of neglect or inattention; and all were willing to crawl into servitude. The prevailing opinion was, that Tiberius, worn out with age, and no longer equal to a weight of cares, would, for the remainder of his days, resign himself to his usual pleasures, content with the shadow of imperial grandeur, while the administration went on in his name, though conducted by the favourite. Tiberius seemed no more than the lord of an island, while Sejanus was considered as the vicerent of the emperor, the actual governor of the Roman world. In this persuasion all bowed down before him; they depended on his smiles; they approached his presence with a degree of respect little short of adoration; his statues were set up in every quarter: curule chairs were decorated with gold; victims were slain; and, in the honours offered to the minister, the prince was only mentioned for the sake of form, in conformity to the established usage. Religious worship was not yet offered to the ambitious magistrate; but the men, who blushed to go to that extreme, fell prostrate before his statues, and there poured forth their impious vows.

19. Tiberius had regular intelligence of all that passed; but the time was not arrived when the secrets of that dark designing mind were to transpire. He lay in wait for further particulars. In the mean time, he addressed himself to Lucius Piso (*a*), a man descended from a father of censorian rank, who possessed the happy art of knowing how to avoid the extremes of liberty and mean submission. Acting always with temper and with wisdom, he had recommended himself to the esteem and favour of Tiberius. He could mix in scenes of luxury, and yet retain his virtue. Being præfect of Rome, he was, by consequence, a confidential minister, entrusted with all the secrets of the court. Tiberius requested him, as a proof of his fidelity, to take careful notice of all that passed in the city, and to transmit to Capreæ an exact account of the proceedings in the senate, the language of the Roman knights, the discontents and clamours of the populace, and, above all, the cabals, intrigues, and every action of the consul. Wishing still to deceive by fair appearances, he took care, in his letters to the senate, to make honourable mention of Sejanus, styling him, on all occasions, the prop and guardian of the empire; his associate in the administration; his dear, his well-beloved Sejanus.

20. Encouraged by these marks of favour, the new consul, to make his authority felt, resolved to let fall the weight of his power on all, who scorned to bend before him with abject humility. He began with Geminius Rufus (*a*) on a charge of violated majesty. Rufus appeared before the senate. His defence was short, but delivered with magnanimity, "The man," he said, "who stands accused of being an enemy to the prince, has by his will made that very prince equal heir with his own children." Having uttered those words he laid the will on the table, and withdrew to his own house. A quæstor followed to acquaint him with the sentence of the fathers. Rufus no sooner saw the messenger, than he drew his sword, and, plunging it in his breast, "Behold," he said, "how a man of honour can die: go, and report what you have seen to the senate." He spoke, and breathed his last. Prisca his wife was involved in the prosecution. She appeared before the fathers, determined to emulate the example of her husband. They began to interrogate her: in that instant she drew a dagger, which she had concealed under her robe, and giving herself a mortal stab, expired on the spot.

21. While Sejanus, to gratify his vengeance, laid waste the city of Rome, Tiberius looked on with calm indifference. The destruction of men obnoxious for their virtue, gratified his natural

cruelty; and the public detestation, he was sure, would in the end fall on the minister. The senate, in the mean time, went on in a style of abject submission. Flattery was well nigh exhausted; but the members of that assembly were determined to rack their invention for new proofs of sordid meanness. They lamented that the dignity of the consulship was lessened by the shortness of its duration, and therefore voted that Tiberius and his colleague should continue (*a*) in office for the space of five years. Sejanus was now at the pinnacle of his wishes. He saw the emperor near the verge of life, and sure of enjoying the consular authority after the death of his master, he made no doubt of succeeding to the sovereign power.

22. In due time the decree for extending the consulship to a longer term was communicated to Tiberius. Nothing could be more opposite to his intention. He was willing to let Sejanus, by his acts of cruelty, provoke the ill will of the people; but to prolong his power was no part of his plan. He expressed his dislike of the measure, but in terms of gentle reproof, determined neither to discover his hidden purposes, nor to irritate the pride of his colleague by an abrupt refusal. He observed to the senate, "that their late decree was an infringement of the constitution. It had been the wisdom of the fathers to declare, that the consulship should not, of necessity, last an entire year. By making it a quinquennial office, they would withhold from men of eminence the reward due to their public services, and the provinces would be deprived of able governors. It was for the wisdom of the senate to consider, not what would do honour to the prince and his dearly-beloved colleague, but what would be most conducive to the happiness and good order of the empire. That, and that only, was the object which he and Sejanus had nearest to their hearts; and, in comparison with that great object, they disregarded public honours." He dispatched, at the same time, a private letter to Sejanus, advising him to abdicate his office; and, to induce him to it by his own example, he sent a letter of resignation. Sejanus felt the disappointment. Unwilling, however, to make known the wound which his pride had suffered, he complied with the emperor's directions, and, about the middle of May, went out of office, soon to have a more dreadful fall.

23. On the seventh of the ides of May, Cornelius Sylla and Sex-teidius Catullinus (*a*) succeeded to the consulship. They were appointed for three months. Tiberius continued to manage appearances, still mysterious, close, and impenetrable. Sejanus, on his part, was not free from anxiety. He saw a change in the af-

fections of the emperor, and, for that reason, wished to revisit Capræ. In the solitude of that place he had no doubt but he could again wind himself into favour, or, if necessary, he could there, with better advantage, pursue the road of his ambition. His ostensible reasons for desiring to return were, the ill health of Livia, who required a change of air; and, after a long separation, his own earnest wish to have an interview with his sovereign. Tiberius was not to be deceived. He returned for answer, that he also languished for a sight of his friend; but the service of the state required that so able a minister should remain at Rome. He intended shortly to visit the capital, and should there embrace Sejanus. In his letters to the senate he had the art to blend hints of dislike with marks of affection; and, though still equivocal, he gave some reason to think, that he was weaning himself from his favourite. He mentioned him slightly, or hinted some exception, and occasionally passed him by in silence. He talked of himself as a superannuated prince, worn out with infirmities, and near his end. In his next letters he was perfectly recovered, and on the point of setting out for Rome. The people were the dupes of his fallacy, while he remained fixed in his retreat, content to reign in solitary grandeur.

24. Tiberius thought it time to unmask another battery against Sejanus. He had invited the young Caligula (*a*) to his court, and, having made him put on the manly gown, he desired that the senate would invest him with the dignities of augur and pontiff, both vacant by the banishment of his brother Nero. Of Claudius (*b*) (afterwards emperor) he took no notice. That prince had never been adopted into the Cæsarean family. He lived at Rome neglected and despised by the court of Tiberius. Antonia, his mother, used to say, that Nature began to mould him, but had not finished her work. Perception and memory were faculties which he did not want; but judgment and elocution were withheld from him. In his private studies he made considerable acquisitions in literature; but in public he lost his recollection, and with it the power of thinking. When under the operation of fear, he seemed torpid and insensible; and sudden fear continued to haunt him in every stage of life, and even on the throne. No wonder that Tiberius held him in no kind of estimation; but the honours conferred upon Caligula, he knew, would prove a mortal stab to the ambition of Sejanus. Still, however, to amuse the favourite with delusive hopes, he required a grant from the senate of two more pontificates, one for Sejanus, and the other for his eldest son. By this ambiguous conduct the people of Rome were held in suspense. Whe-

ther they were to expect an account of the emperor's death, or in a short time to see him in the city, was a point not to be ascertained. Meanwhile, the senate, over prone to flattery, passed a vote, investing Sejanus with the title of proconsul, and, at the same time, declaring his conduct in his magistracy a model for the imitation of all future consuls.

25. Sejanus began to fluctuate between hope and fear, but the senate shewing still the same obsequious behaviour, he flattered himself that he should be able to reach the summit of his ambition. Religious worship continued to be offered to him. It is said, that he assisted in person at the celebration of the rites, at once the god and the priest of his own altar. Tiberius knew the effect of superstition on the public mind. To deprive Sejanus of that advantage, he wrote to the senate, complaining, that, in direct opposition to the principles of religion and to common sense, the worship due to the gods alone (*a*) was impiously transferred to mortal man. He ordered that no such honours should be paid to himself, and, by consequence, left Sejanus exposed to the contempt and derision of the people.

26. At Rome it was now understood that the emperor was alienated from the man, who had been raised to such a height of power and grandeur. Sejanus began to open his eyes, and to see at length a reverse of fortune. He found that he had been the bubble of a politic prince, who had been, during his whole life, exercised in the arts of dissimulation, and was grown a perfect master in the arts of deceit and cruelty. The young Caligula was, in appearance, high in favour with his grand-father, and the hearts of the people were at all times ready to espouse the family of Germanicus. The disappointed minister saw, too late, the want of resolution which restrained him, during his consulship, when the whole power of the state was in his own hands. In the arts of fraud he saw that he was no match for a systematic politician, who planned his measures in the gloom of solitude, and never let his counsels transpire, till in one and the same instant they were known and felt. Sejanus resolved to retrieve his loss, and by one vigorous effort to decide the fate of empire. He called together his friends and followers; he paid court to such as seemed disaffected; he held forth rewards and promises, and, having increased the number of his partisans, formed a bold conspiracy (*a*), resolved by any means to seize the sovereign power.

27. A powerful league was formed with astonishing rapidity, and great numbers of all descriptions, senators, as well as military men, entered into the plot. Among these Satrius Secundus was

the confidential friend and prime agent of the minister. We have seen this man let loose by Sejanus (*a*) against the life of Cremutius Cordus, and now we are to see him, with the arts, in which he had been trained, employed against his master. Whatever was his motive, whether fear, or views of interest, or ingratitude (for no principle of honour can be imputed to him), he resolved to betray the secret to Tiberius. For this purpose he addressed himself to Antonia, the daughter of Antony the triumvir, the widow of Drusus, and the mother of Germanicus. The character of this illustrious woman was honoured by the court, and revered by the people. She lost her husband in the prime of life, when she had still the attractions of youth and beauty; and, though Augustus proposed to her several advantageous matches, she remained faithful to her vows, and declined every overture. Her dignity was free from pride; she had virtue without ostentation, and an elevation of mind without the ambition and haughty spirit of Agrippina her daughter-in-law. She saw her grand-children cut off by the wicked arts of Sejanus, and in silent grief lamented the downfall of her family. When Nero was banished to the isle of Pontia, and Drusus lay confined in a dungeon, she took Caligula their brother under her protection, and hoped that her house would prove a sanctuary for the last surviving issue of Germanicus. Her conduct gave no umbrage to Tiberius. He respected her character, and, perhaps for that reason, was inclined, at last, to shew some favour to Caligula.

Satrius, the conspirator, had no avenues of approach to Tiberius. He therefore made his advances to Antonia, concluding that, by a stroke of perfidy, he might promote his interest in that quarter. His design was no sooner conceived than executed. He gained access to Antonia, and made a full discovery of the whole conspiracy. That prudent woman heard the particulars, and, without delay, sent dispatches to the emperor by one of her slaves, whose name was Pallas (*b*); the same who afterwards figured in a higher character, under the emperor Claudius.

28. Tiberius was astonished, but not dismayed. The danger pressed; his habitual slowness was out of season; the time called for vigour and decisive measures. He sent Macro to Rome, with a special commission to take upon him the command of the prætorian guards. He added full instructions for his conduct in all emergencies. If he found that Sejanus and his party were able to stir up an insurrection, he desired that Drusus (*a*) should be led forth from his confinement, and presented to the people as their leader. The son of Germanicus, he was aware, would triumph

over an obscure native of Vulsinii. In the mean time, Tiberius was determined to be prepared for all possible events. He ordered the fleet that lay at Misenum, to assemble at the isle of Capreæ, with intent, if any disaster happened, to sail to some distant coast, and put himself at the head of such of the legions as still remained faithful to their prince. In order to obtain the quickest intelligence, he ordered signals (*b*) to be disposed along the sea-shore, and the whole way from Surrentum to Rome.

29. The consuls at this time were Memminus Regulus and Fulcinius Trio, both appointed to fill the office from the middle of August to the end of the year. Trio had rendered himself infamous by the prosecution of Libo: he was besides known to be the tool and creature of Sejanus. Regulus was of a different mould, from his upright conduct derived great consequence, and, at that time, much esteemed by Tiberius. The prætorian bands, as already stated, were under the influence of Sejanus. With the cohorts, that formed the city-guard, the case was different. Subject to the controul of Piso, who was then præfect at Rome, they had no connection with the minister. Under Piso, Græcinus Laco was their commanding officer; a man distinguished by his military talents and his firm integrity. In this posture of affairs, Macro (*a*) arrived from Capreæ. He entered the city in a private manner, after the close of day, and went directly to Regulus the consul. He communicated the emperor's orders. Laco was called to the meeting. They consulted together, and settled their plan of operations for the following day. Tiberius, in this interval of suspense, took his station on the sharp point of a rock, surveying the deep that rolled beneath, and with an anxious eye gazing at the opposite shore for the earliest intelligence.

30. The fatal day arrived, namely, the fifteenth before the calends of November. Early in the morning, by order of Regulus, a report was spread, that letters were arrived at Rome, in which the emperor signified his intention to associate Sejanus with himself in the tribunitian power. The senate was summoned to meet in the temple of Apollo, near the imperial palace. Sejanus attended without delay. A party of the prætorians followed him. Macro met him in the vestibule of the temple. He approached the minister with all demonstrations of profound respect, and taking him aside, "Be not surprised," he said, "that you have no letter from the prince; it is his pleasure to declare you his colleague in the tribunitian power; but he thinks that a matter of so much importance should be communicated to the fathers by the voice of the consuls. I am going to deliver the emperor's orders."

Sejanus, elate with joy, and flushed with his new dignity, entered the senate-house. Macro followed him. As soon as the consuls arrived, he delivered the letter from Tiberius, and immediately went forth to the prætorian guards. He informed them, that, by order of the prince, a large donative was to be distributed among the soldiers. He added, that, by a new commission, he himself was appointed their commanding officer, and, if they followed him to the camp, they would there receive the promised bounty. The lure was not thrown out in vain: the prætorian guards quitted their station. Laco, who stood near at hand, immediately surrounded the senate-house with a body of the city-cohorts.

31. The letter to the consuls was confused, embarrassed, and with studied art drawn into length, in order to keep the minds of the fathers in suspense, while Macro gained time to execute what had been concerted. Regulus read the letter (*a*); it began with general observations, expatiating at large on the state of the empire: a short expression glanced at Sejanus; new matter followed; and then, winding round with art, hints were thrown out against the minister, in a perplexed style, vague, and ambiguous. It went on in the same obscure manner, intermixing things wholly unconnected, but at each return more pointed against Sejanus, till at last the language of open invective left no room for doubt. The fathers were covered with astonishment. The change of men's minds, in the vicissitudes of human affairs, was never more remarkable. Those, who a little time before congratulated Sejanus on his new dignities, began to shun him as they would a contagion. The conclusion of the letter was like a stroke of thunder. The emperor ordered two senators (*b*), who had joined in the conspiracy, to be put to death, and Sejanus to be thrown into prison. He signified, at the same time, his intention to return to Rome, and, for that purpose, desired that one of the consuls should be sent with a military guard as far as Capræ, in order to conduct an infirm old man in safety to the capital.

33. Sejanus kept his seat like a man benumbed, senseless, stupified with amazement. His friends deserted him on every side. He remained in confusion, pale and trembling, left in solitude, till the prætors and tribunes of the people gathered round him. Regulus called to him, "Rise, Sejanus, and follow me." The ruined favourite looked like a statue of Despair. He gazed, but understood nothing; he remained torpid, motionless, as if he had lost the faculty of hearing. The consul raised his arm, and, in a tone of menace, repeated his words no less than three times. Sejanus rose in consternation. The door of the senate-house was thrown

open: Græcinus Laco entered, and secured his prisoner. Regulus did not think it prudent to put the question to the assembly; but, contenting himself with the voice of a single senator, ordered Sejanus to be loaded with irons, and in that condition, at the head of a numerous body of magistrates, conducted him to prison.

33. The downfall of Sejanus filled the city with exultation. The populace, who worshipped him in the hour of prosperity, rejoiced to see the sad catastrophe to which he was now reduced. They followed in crowds, rending the air with shouts, and pouring forth a torrent of abuse and scurrilous language. The prisoner endeavoured to hide his face; but the mob delighted to see remorse and shame, and guilt and horror, in every feature of that distracted countenance. They reviled him for his acts of cruelty; they laughed at his wild ambition; they tore down his images, and dashed his statues (*a*) to pieces. He was doomed by Tiberius to suffer death on that very day; but, as he had a powerful faction in the senate, it was not thought advisable, for the mere formality of a regular condemnation, to hazard a debate. Private orders were given to Macro to dispatch him without delay; but the consul, seeing the dispositions of the people, and the calm neutrality of the prætorian guards, judged it best to re-assemble the fathers. They met in the temple of Concord. With one voice Sejanus was condemned to die, and the sentence was executed without delay. He was strangled in the prison. His body was dragged to the Gemoniæ, and, after every species of insult from the populace, at the end of three days was thrown into the Tiber (*b*). Such was the tragic end of that ambitious favourite. He fell a terrible example to all, who, in any age or country, may hereafter endeavour by their vices to rise above their fellow-citizens.

34. The execration, with which the populace treated the ruined minister, was perhaps nothing more than the variable humour of a giddy multitude (*a*). In the zenith of his power Sejanus met with obsequious servility from all orders of men; and, had he continued to flourish in prosperity, there is too much reason to infer from the temper of the times, that the same debasement of human character would have continued. The senate followed the example of the people. They passed a decree, by which "it was declared unlawful to wear mourning apparel for the deceased minister; his name was ordered to be erased out of the calendar, and all public registers; the statue of Liberty was to be erected in the forum: a day of public rejoicing was appointed, and the anniversary of his execution was to be celebrated with solemn games and public spectacles, to be exhibited by the sacerdotal

college and the sodality of Augustan priests." The fathers went still farther: that the state might never again be deemed a prey for the enterprising genius of every worthless upstart, it was declared, "that, for the future, no Roman citizen should be invested with extravagant honours, and that public oaths should never be sworn upon any name but that of the emperor."

35. It is fatally too true, that, when the public mind has been debased by shame and servitude, the genuine tone of liberty, and the firmness of an independent spirit, are not easily recovered. That very senate, which, in the late decree, had shewn some signs of life, was, notwithstanding, dead to all sense of public virtue. Adulation and time-serving flattery were grown inveterate. New honours (*a*) were to be invented for a prince, who deserted his post, and left the seat of empire, to hide himself from the world, the lord of a barren island, the shadow of an emperor. It was, however, decreed, that he should be styled "the father of his country, and that his birth-day should be celebrated with equestrian games, and other demonstrations of joy." Macro and Græcinus Laco were considered as men, who deserved to stand high in the estimation of the emperor. Flattery therefore was to prepare her incense for those exalted characters. Besides a large sum of money, to be paid, as a reward for their services, out of the public treasury, the ensigns of prætorian dignity were granted to Macro, and the quæstorian rank to Laco. The former was also complimented with a seat in the theatre among the senators, and the honour of wearing a robe bordered with purple, at the celebration of the votive games. In this manner, after the downfall of one favourite, two new ones were to mount the scene. But, from the late event, those officers had learned a lesson of prudence: they declined the honour so lavishly bestowed upon them.

36. Meanwhile, Tiberius was apprised of all that passed at Rome. From the jutting eminence of a sharp-pointed rock he had seen the signals along the coast, and special messengers had been sent to give him the earliest information. Rome, in the mean time, was a scene of tumult and wild commotion. The prætorian guards beheld with a jealous eye the preference given to the city-cohorts. Enraged to find that no confidence was reposed in themselves, the whole corps rushed, with licentious fury, into the city, and bore down all before them, committing depredations in every quarter, and levelling houses to the ground. The populace were no less inflamed against the creatures of Sejanus. They seized on all who had been instruments of his cruelty, and, executing the summary justice of an enraged multitude,

glutted their thirst of blood. Tiberius wrote to the magistrates, in the strongest terms, requiring them to quell all insurrections, and restore the public peace. The fate of Sejanus filled him with emotions of joy too strong to be concealed; but in all other matters, nothing could lay open the secret workings of that involved and gloomy spirit. He was never at any time more abstruse, dark, and unintelligible. He refused to see the deputies sent by the senate; he rejected the honours, which had been decreed to him; and even Memmius Regulus, the consul who had served him so faithfully, was not admitted to his presence: hating the commerce of mankind, he retired, with a sullen spirit, to one of his mansions, called the Villa of Jupiter (*a*), and there continued ruminating in solitude for several months.

37. The deputies of the senate returned to Rome, but with no pleasing account of their expedition. The behaviour of the prince was a mystery, which no man could explain. The fathers, however, concluded that, to satisfy the vengeance of the emperor, more work remained on their hands. The friends, relations, and followers of Sejanus, were ordered into custody. His uncle, Junius Blæsus, was put to death. The charge against him cannot be stated; but he was a man of eminence, who to consummate military talents united great political wisdom; in the eyes of Tiberius, that was a sufficient crime. The eldest son of Sejanus, though too young to be engaged in his father's plot, was also doomed a sacrifice. Apicata (*a*), who, as already mentioned, had been repudiated by Sejanus, was not condemned by the senate; but the sight of her son's body, thrown into the common charnel, made life a load no longer to be endured. She drew up a memorial, containing a full detail of the wicked arts, with which her husband and the younger Livia brought Drusus, the emperor's son, to an untimely death. Having finished her account of that black transaction she sent it by a trusty messenger to the isle of Capreae, and put a period to her days.

38. Tiberius was still in his villa, sequestered from the eyes of mankind; but the detection of that horrible murder roused him from his lethargy. He had till then believed that Drusus died of a disorder occasioned by his own intemperance: but being at length acquainted with that scene of villainy, he sent dispatches to the senate, demanding vengeance on all who were in any way concerned in the murder of his son. Eudemus, the physician (*a*), and Lygdus, the eunuch, were put to the rack, and with their dying breath confessed all the particulars of that horrible tragedy. Livia, the widow of Drusus, was taken into custody.

According to some historians, Tiberius gave her up to her mother, Antonia (*b*); and that good woman, who thought it of the essence of virtue, that guilt of so black a dye should not remain unpunished, left her to die by famine. — this account does not seem worthy of credit. In the case of a murdered son, why should Tiberius, a man by nature harsh and vindictive, hesitate to execute the stroke of justice on a woman of so abandoned a character? It is certain that he passed several days in close enquiry into all the circumstances of that transaction; and when the fact was proved beyond the possibility of a doubt; when the emperor saw his own immediate issue, the only one of his family, for whom he retained a spark of affection, snatched away by the treachery of an unnatural mother; can it be supposed that he felt any compassion for the person, who imbrued her hands in the blood of her husband, and was, besides, the sister of Germanicus?

39. Livia, the vile accomplice of Sejanus, was brought to condign punishment: and, after duly weighing the testimony of writers who lived near the time, it may be assumed as an historical fact, that she suffered by the order of Tiberius. The man, who in the isle of Rhodes gave strong indications of his innate cruelty, and, at that early period, was called, by his rhetorical preceptor, “a composition of mud (*a*) mixed with blood;” who became, in time, so hardened by repeated murders, as to set no kind of value on the lives of the most upright citizens; was not likely to feel the smallest touch of compunction, when revenge was prompted to strike the blow, which justice warranted. It is well known, that, in talking of the lot of Priam, he gave it as his opinion, that the Asiatic prince did not know how to form a true estimate of human felicity. Priam’s happiness, he said, consisted in the rare event of having (*b*) survived all his race. Tiberius was living fast to enjoy that portion of worldly bliss. Drusus, the son of Germanicus, languished in a dungeon, condemned never again to see the light of the sun; and if Caligula was to be spared, it was for the reason given by Tiberius himself, who used to say, “I suffer that son of Germanicus to live, that he may be, in time, a public calamity, and the fatal author of his own destruction (*c*). In him I nourish a serpent for the people of Rome, and another Phaeton for the world at large.”

40. It will not be unfit to mention, in this place, a few instances of that savage cruelty, which the tyrant practised in his lone retreat; and which, though well authenticated, cannot now be referred to any particular year. The place of execution (*a*), where so many unhappy wretches died in misery, is still shewn amidst

the rocks of Capreæ. It stood on a jutting eminence; and from that fatal spot all who incurred his displeasure were, after enduring the most exquisite torments, thrown headlong into the sea, where a crew of mariners waited to receive them, with orders that no spark of life might remain unextinguished, to break their limbs, and crush their mangled bodies.

Besides a number of his old friends and confidential intimates, whom he retained near his person, he drew from Rome no less than twenty (*b*) of the most eminent citizens, to be his chief advisers and to form his cabinet-council. Of those chosen favourites, if we except two or three at most, the whole number was, for different reasons, put to death. Sejanus was the most distinguished victim; a man taken into favour, at first perhaps with personal regard, and motives of real friendship; but, as there is now room to think, continued in office for political reasons. By raising this man to the summit of power, and styling him his associate in the administration, Tiberius, probably, meant to throw the odium of his worst and most oppressive deeds on the favourite minister: with his assistance, perhaps, he thought that the hated house of Germanicus would be more easily crushed, and, in consequence of that measure, that the succession to the imperial dignity might be secured for the surviving issue of his son Drusus. That point accomplished, a politic and designing prince, like Tiberius, would not be at a loss how to discard, or even ruin, the minister who had conducted his pernicious measures to the end desired. It is highly probable, that, when he conferred the greatest honours on Sejanus, he had even then planned his destruction. While he raised the superstructure, he was secretly employed in sapping the foundation. Such was the genius of Tiberius: by nature subtle, dark, designing, and always mysterious, he had exercised his talents in the school of politics, and became, by constant practice, the great master of craft and dissimulation. What he could do by an act of power, he chose rather to accomplish by the crooked means of deceit and stratagem. There never occurred a juncture, in which he was not able to overwhelm Sejanus, by barely signifying his will and pleasure. An obsequious senate was ready either to pay homage to the favourite, or at a blow to dispatch the man, whom they beheld with envy and secret detestation. The charge against Sejanus was no sooner opened, than the fathers, without further enquiry, pronounced his final doom. The event shewed the nature of that assembly.

41. In all cases of importance, when either a real delinquent

was to be brought to justice, or an eminent citizen was to suffer for his talents and virtue, we have seen that Tiberius affected still to preserve the forms of a regular constitution, and to consider the senate as the supreme court of judicature. From the decision of the fathers he hoped to borrow some degree of sanction, to colour the violence of his own proceedings. This policy, however, was confined to persons of high consideration in the state. In his solitary island he committed petty murders without remorse, or ceremony. He had ordered a person, whom he suspected as an accomplice in the destruction of his son Drusus, to attend his presence in the isle of Capreæ; and it happened that he had invited, at the same time, a friend from Rhodes, on a visit of pleasure. The friend arrived first, and no sooner set his foot on the shore than he was seized by the guards, and as a delinquent hurried away, and put to the rack. Tiberius (*a*) heard of the mistake, but was no otherwise moved, than to say, with calm composure, "Since you have begun with him, you may finish your work, and put the man out of his pain." Upon another occasion when a funeral was passing by, a person of some pleasantries said to the corpse, "Go, and inform Augustus, that the legacies, which he left to the common people, have not as yet been paid." Tiberius ordered the unfortunate wit to be brought before him, and, after paying him what was computed to be his share, sent him to immediate execution, saying at the same time, "Go and tell Augustus (*b*), that you have received your legacy." Not a day passed without some new proof of that sullen malignity, which he pampered in solitude, and converted, at length, into a rooted hatred of mankind. The most common occurrences irritated his passions, and discovered the rancour of his heart. In a few days after he arrived at Capreæ, as he was walking in a sequestered part of the island, a fisherman, eager to mark his respect for the emperor, made his way over rugged steeps, and pointed rocks, to present a barbel (*c*) of uncommon size. Alarmed by this intrusion on his privacy, Tiberius ordered the man's face to be well rubbed with his own barbel. The astonished fisherman, as soon as he recovered from his fright, congratulated himself, that he had not brought with him a large crab, which he had taken on the coast. Tiberius called for the crab, and with the claws, and edge of the shell, cut and mangled the poor fellow's features, till he made his countenance a woeful spectacle.

These, it must be acknowledged, are minute particulars, and may be thought unworthy the historian's pen: but, when they serve to produce strokes of character, and lay open the inward temper

of the man, even such materials may be allowed to merit our attention. The merciless disposition of Tiberius, and the unrelenting cruelty, with which he took away the lives of the most illustrious citizens, have been seen in a variety of tragic issues, and, perhaps, will be placed in a conspicuous light by those smaller incidents, which the diligence of other writers has collected, and which, for that reason, deserve to be here recorded. Death was considered by Tiberius as the end of human sorrow, and, consequently, as the slightest punishment that he could inflict. Whenever the unhappy prisoner wished to die, and lay down at once his load of affliction, that relief was sure to be denied: he was condemned to groan in misery. It happened that a man, of the name of Carvilius (*d*), finding himself accused of some real or pretended crime, put a period to his days. Being informed of the fact, Tiberius exclaimed. "That man has escaped from me." Upon another occasion, he thought fit to make all his prisoners pass in review before him. One of them, harrassed out with pain, petitioned for a speedy execution. "No," said Tiberius, "I have not yet made up my quarrel with you."

42. To give a minute and exact account of all his cruelties, is not the purpose of this undertaking; and yet, nothing that affords an insight into the character of a deliberate and systematic tyrant, can with propriety be omitted. His band of astrologers, and the Greek philosophers, whom he retained at his court, did not meet with more kindness and humanity, than the unhappy wretches, whom he tortured in prison, and threw from rocks and precipices into the sea. He entered into conversation with Zeno (*a*), a man celebrated for his acquisitions in literature, and in all the various branches of science. The philosopher was curious in his choice of words, and spoke with a degree of elegance, that bordered on too much refinement. Surprised at one of his expressions, Tiberius asked him, which of the Greek dialects supplied him with such nice and difficult phraseology? Zeno told him, the Doric, which, it seems, was the language in use at the isle of Rhodes. Tiberius was enraged at the answer: he conceived it to be a sarcastic allusion to the time of his residence in that island, and, in his rage, banished the philosopher to the isle of Cinaria.

Seleucus (*b*), the grammarian, was also invited to enjoy the sweets of meditation in the solitary retreats of Capreæ. He found that the emperor came to his evening repast, well provided with abstract questions, which he had gleaned from his morning studies. In order to be prepared for all difficulties, the philosopher made it his business to learn, from the attendants of the em-

peror, what authors their master chose for his amusement in the course of the day. In consequence of this intelligence, no question came upon him by surprise. Tiberius heard of the stratagem, and was fired with indignation. He thought it an attempt to pry into his actions with inquisitive eyes. The philosopher, now considered as a spy, received orders to appear no more at court, and, in a short time afterwards, was put to death.

Historians relate another transaction, which by a difference of opinion among themselves they have rendered somewhat doubtful; but since they have transmitted it as a problem to exercise the judgment of posterity, it may, with propriety, be inserted in this place, and left to try its fortune with the reader. A man, whose name is not mentioned, but, as it seems, an architect by profession, was employed by Tiberius, to repair an arch, that was tottering to its fall. He succeeded in the work, to the surprise of all who beheld it; and, after receiving a reward for his skill and ingenuity, was, by the jealous malignity of the emperor, sent into banishment. Addicted to the mechanic arts, and fond of useful inventions, this man found the method of manufacturing glass (*c*) to a degree of perfection unknown before. Having prepared his materials, and made a vase of the most beautiful composition, he went to present it to Tiberius in the isle of Capreæ, little doubting but that, for so fine a piece of workmanship, he should obtain his pardon. Tiberius had a circle of his courtiers round him. The transparent vessel excited the admiration of all. The artist received it from the hands of the emperor, and, to shew the wonders of his skill, dashed it on the ground. The company was alarmed, but, in a short time, stood astonished to see, that, instead of flying into fragments, it was only bent and flattened in the part that struck against the ground. Their surprise was still more increased, when they saw the ingenious mechanic take out his hammer, and restore the glass to its original form, as if it had the flexibility of a malleable metal. Tiberius desired to know, whether he had communicated the secret of his art to any other person; and, being assured, that no one knew it, he ordered him to be hurried to instant execution, giving for his reason, that a manufacture, which could transmute ordinary ingredients into so fine a form would lessen the value of brass, and gold, and silver, and ought, for that reason, to be abolished for ever.

43. Such were the repeated acts of fell and savage cruelty, which Tiberius hoped to hide in the solitude of Capreæ. Rome, in the mean time, was a scene of slaughter, where superior talents,

virtue, truth, and innocence, perished by the stroke of lawless power. The charge of violated majesty was the signal of destruction, and a letter from Capreæ was a warrant for execution. The senate obeyed the mandate; no rule of law prevailed; justice was trampled under foot; reason and humanity were never heard; and all who did not dispatch themselves, were sure to perish by the judgment of a corrupt tribunal. The islands were crowded with illustrious exiles, and the Tiber was discoloured with blood. After the death of Sejanus, the fury of the emperor rose to the highest pitch, and at Rome the people followed his example. Nothing could appease the spirit which had been roused against all, who stood in any degree connected with the unhappy favourite. Men of the first distinction, senators as well as Roman knights, were seized by the tyrant's order; some hurried to a dungeon, and others detained in the custody of the magistrates. None escaped, except such as stooped to the infamous trade of informing against others. Numbers, who had been formerly under prosecution, and, in the hour of danger, were protected by Sejanus, were now cited to appear, and executed without mercy. Neither rank, nor sex, nor age, was safe. Several to avoid a sentence of condemnation, and save their fortunes for their children, died by their own hands. Some had the courage to set their enemies at defiance, and with becoming magnanimity stood forth to assert their innocence, determined, since their fate was unavoidable, to preserve, to the last, the honour of a fair and upright character.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

VI. IN the course of those prosecutions, no less than four and forty speeches were made before the senate; some of them dictated by fear, and others by servile adulation, the epidemic vice of the times. Amidst the general wreck, a senator (*a*) of distinguished eminence, and superior dignity of mind, finding himself doomed to destruction, called a meeting of his friends, and spoke to the following effect. "There was a time, when no human prudence could foresee, that the friendship, which subsisted between Sejanus and me, would either prove a reproach to him, or a calamity to myself. A reverse of fortune has changed the scene. And yet, even at this day, the great person who chose Sejanus for his colleague, and even for his son-in-law, does not condemn his own partiality. Numbers there were, who courted the minister in his meridian splendour, but in the moment of his

decline turned against him, with treachery and base ingratitude. The first was their servility; the last was their crime. Which of the two evils is the worst, to suffer, on the one hand, for a faithful attachment, or, on the other, to blacken the character of of the man whom we have loved, I shall not decide. The dilemma dreadful. For myself, I will not poorly wait to feel either the cruelty or the compassion of any man. While I yet am free, while I enjoy the congratulations of my own conscience, I will act as becomes a man, and out-strip the malice of my enemies. To you, my friends, this is my last request: Pursue me not with tears and vain regret: consider death as an escape from the miseries of life; and add my name to those heroic spirits, who chose to die with glory, rather than survive to see the ruin of their country."

VII. After this discourse, he passed a considerable part of the day in calm serenity, receiving the visits of his friends, and taking leave of such as chose to depart. With a large circle round him, while all eyes beheld with admiration the undaunted courage, which appeared in his countenance, and gave reason to hope that his end was not so near, he fell upon the point of his sword, which he had concealed under his mantle. Tiberius waged no war against his memory. To Blæsus, when that officer could no longer speak for himself, he behaved with inveterate rancour; but this up-right citizen was allowed to sleep in peace.

VIII. Publius Vitellius (*a*) and Pomponius Secundus were soon after cited to appear before the senate. Vitellius had been entrusted with the care of the public treasury, and the military chest. He was charged with a design to surrender both for the service of the conspirators, with intent to overturn the government. The allegation against Pomponius was, his intimacy with Ælius Callus, who, immediately after the execution of Sejanus, fled to the gardens of the accused, deeming that place his safest sanctuary. This charge was supported by Confidius, a man of prætorian rank. In this distress, those two eminent men had no resource but the magnanimity of their brothers, who generously stood forth and gave security for their appearance. Vitellius, harrassed out by various delays, and at length weary of alternate hopes and fears, called for a pen-knife as if going to write, and opened his veins, but with so slight a wound, that he continued to linger for some time longer. He died of a broken heart. Pomponius, who was distinguished no less by his genius, than by the gaiety and elegance of his manners, supported himself in adversity with undaunted spirit, and survived Tiberius.

IX. The fury of the populace began to subside, the blood already spilt having well nigh appeased their indignation. The fathers, however, did not relent. Two children of Sejanus, a son and daughter, still survived the massacre of their family. They were both seized by order of the senate, and dragged to prison. The son was grown up to years of discretion; but the daughter, as yet a tender infant, was insensible of her sad condition. She was hurried through the streets, asking in a tone of simplicity, "What fault she had committed? Whither they were leading her? Tell her her offence, and she would be guilty of the like no more: they might chastise her, and she would promise to be good." A virgin (*a*) sentenced to capital punishment was, at that time, a thing unheard of at Rome: but we are told by writers of good authority, that, to satisfy the forms of law, a detestable artifice was employed. The executioner deflowered her first, and strangled her afterwards. Her brother suffered at the same time. Their bodies were thrown into the Gemoniæ, or the common charnel, where the vilest malefactors were exposed.

X. About this time a report was spread through Greece and Asia, that Drusus, the son of Germanicus, had been seen in the island called the Cyclades, and afterwards on the continent. A young man, it seems, about the age of Drusus, assumed the name of that unfortunate prince. The emperor's freedom encouraged the impostor, intending to favour him at first, and betray him in the end. A name so celebrated as that of Drusus drew together a large conflux of the common people. The genius of the Greeks, fond of novelty, and at all times addicted to the marvellous, helped to propagate the story. The prince, they said, had escaped from his confinement, and was then on his way to head the armies of Asia, formerly commanded by his father. With that force he intended to make himself master of Egypt, or of Syria. Such was the tale dressed up by the lively genius of the Greeks. What they invented, they were willing to believe. The hero of this romance had his train of followers, and the wishes of the multitude favoured his cause. The impostor, flushed with success, began to anticipate his future grandeur.

Meanwhile, Poppæus Sabinus, the proconsular governor of Macedonia and Greece, but engaged at that time in the former province, received an account of this wild attempt. He resolved to crush the adventurer without delay, and accordingly having passed the two bays of Toronis and Thermes, he crossed over to Eubœa, an island in the Ægean sea. From that place he sailed to Piræum, on the coast of Athens, and thence to Corinth and the

adjoining isthmus. He there embarked on the opposite sea, and steered his course to Nicopolis, a Roman colony, where he was informed that the impostor, when interrogated by persons of skill and judgment, declared himself the son of Marcus Silanus. After this discovery, the number of his adherents falling off, he went on board a vessel, with intent, as he himself gave out, to pass over into Italy. Sabinus sent this account to Tiberius. The affair ended here; of its origin, progress, or final issue, nothing further has reached our knowledge (*a*).

XI. Towards the close of the year, warm dissensions broke out between the two consuls. Their animosities, which had been festering for some time, were now gathered to a head. Trio was by nature restless, bold, and turbulent. He had been formerly exercised in the practice of the bar (*a*), and thence more ready to provoke hostilities. He charged his colleague with too much lenity towards the accomplices of Sejanus. Regulus was a man of moderation; if not insulted, modest; if provoked, neither stupid, nor unwilling to resent an injury. Not content with refuting his adversary, he threatened to arraign him, as an accomplice in the late conspiracy. The fathers interposed their good offices to compromise a quarrel, which was likely to end in the ruin of both; but the ill will between the two consuls was not to be appeased. They continued at variance, provoking and threatening each other during the rest of the year.

END OF THE FIFTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK.—VI. *The secret and libidinous passions of Tiberius in his solitary retreat at Capree.* II. *The rage and violence of prosecutions. The statues of the younger Livia demolished, and the effects of Sejanus confiscated.* IV. *Latinius Latiaris accused and condemned.* V. *Cotta Messalinus saved, by appealing to the emperor.* VI. *Remarkable expressions in a letter from Tiberius, painting the horrors of his mind.* VIII. *A spirited and noble defence made by Marcus Tarentius.* IX. *Annius Pollio, Appius Silanus, Scaurus Mamercus, and others, accused: the hearing reserved for the emperor.* X. *A woman suffers for shedding tears for her son. The death of Lucius Piso, governor of Rome, and his excellent character.* XI. *The office of præfect, or governor of Rome; its origin, and progress.* XII. *Debates about the Sybilline books, and the restrictions to be observed in admitting them.* XIII. *Seditious on account of the scarcity of corn.* XIV. *Roman knights charged with a conspiracy, condemned, and executed.* XV. *Two daughters of Germanicus married to Lucius Cassius and Marcus Vinicius.* XVI. *Prosecutions against usurers, and new regulations to repress them. By the liberality of Tiberius, public credit restored.* XVIII. *Accusations on the law of majesty. A number of the confederates of Sejanus executed at once.* XX. *Caius Caesar (otherwise Caligula) married to Claudia. His manners, dissimulation, and character. Tiberius foretels the reign of Galba. He studied the arts of prognostication under Thrasullus. A remarkable story relating to that astrologer.* XXIII. *The tragic death of Drusus, son of Germanicus, and the violent end of his mother, Agrippina.* XXVI. *Voluntary death of Nerva, the great lawyer, and his reasons. The fate of other illustrious men.* XXVIII. *A phoenix seen in Egypt, with an account of that miraculous bird.* XXIX. *Various accusations and executions.* XXXI. *Deputies from the Parthian nobility, requesting a new king. Tiberius sends two, one after the other. The command in the east given to Lucius Vitellius: his character.* XXXIII. *War between the Parthians and Armenians. Artabanus driven from his throne by the Parthians: he seeks refuge in Scythia. Tiridates placed on the throne by the conduct of Vitellius.* XXXVIII. *Violent prosecutions at Rome, and numbers suffer. The death and will of Fulcinius Trio.* XXXIX. *Death and character of Poppæus Sabinus.* XL. *Vibulenus Agrippa poisons himself in the senate. Tigranes, formerly king of Armenia, is put to death; and also several others. Æmia Lepida puts an end to her life.* XLI. *Revolt of the Clitæans, a people of Cappadocia; and their defeat. Tiridates deposed by the Parthians, and Artabanus once more restored.* XLV. *A dreadful fire at Rome, and part of the*

Circus consumed. The munificence of Tiberius on that occasion. XLVI. Deliberations of Tiberius about naming a successor. His knowledge of Caligula's character, and his prophetic words about his violent death. XLVII. The seeds of new prosecutions laid at Rome. XLVIII. The noble speech of Lucius Arruntius, and his voluntary death. L. The last illness, dissimulation, and death, of Tiberius. LI. His origin, progress, and character.

These transactions include near six years.

<i>Years of Rome. of Christ.</i>		<i>Consuls.</i>
785	32	<i>Cneius Domitius Oenobarbus, M. Furius Camillus Scribonianus.</i>
786	33	<i>Ser. Sulpicius Galba, L. Cornelius Sulla.</i>
787	34	<i>Paulus Fabius Persicus, Lucius Vitellius.</i>
788	35	<i>C. Cestius Gallus, M. Servilius Nonianus.</i>
789	36	<i>Sext. Papinius Allenius, Quintus Plautius.</i>
790	37	<i>Cneius Acerronius Proculus, Caius Pontius Nigrinus.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE SIXTH.

I. CNEIUS DOMITIUS (*a*) and Camillus Scribonianus succeeded to the consulship. They had not been long in office, when Tiberius crossed the narrow sea that divides the isle of Capræ from Surrentum, and sailing along the coast of Campania, made his approach towards Rome, in doubt whether to enter the city; or, perhaps, because he had determined otherwise, choosing to raise expectations, which he never meant to gratify. He went on shore at various places; visited his gardens on the banks of the Tiber, and, at length, having amused the people with false appearances, went back to hide himself, his vices, and sensualities, amidst the rocks of Capræ. In that place he gave a loose to his inordinate appetites, a tyrant even in his pleasures. With the pride of eastern despotism, he seized the young men of ingenuous birth, and forced them to yield to his brutal gratifications. Elegance of shape and beauty of feature were not his only incentives. The blush of modesty served as a provocative: and to stain the honour of respectable families, gave a zest to his enjoyments. New modes of sensuality were invented, and new terms for scandalous refinements in lascivious pleasure. Then, for the first time, were introduced into the Roman language the words *Sellarii* (*b*) and *Spintriæ*; two words of the vilest import, signifying at once the place of clandestine vice, and the unnatural experiments of infamous prostitution. Slaves were employed to provide objects of desire, with full commission to allure the venal with presents, and to conquer the reluctant by threats and violence. If friends interposed in the defence of youth and innocence, if a parent attempted to protect his child, ruffian force was exercised. Compulsion and captivity followed. Like slaves by conquest, all were at the mercy of a detestable crew, whose business it was to pander for the passions of their master.

II. At Rome, in the mean time, the guilt of the younger Livia (*a*), as if she had not been sufficiently punished, was resumed with warmth and violence. The senate thundered forth decrees against her memory, and her very statues. The property of *Sejanus* was ordered to be removed from the public treasury (*b*), to the coffers of the prince; as if, in either place, it would not

have been equally at his disposal. The Scipios, the Silani, and the Cassii were the authors of this alteration. They proposed the measure, and enforced it with their best ability, but with little variance either in the language, or the argument.

Togonius Gallus had the ill-timed ambition to mix his name, however obscure and insignificant, with men of the highest rank. He made himself ridiculous: and malignity for that reason, was willing to listen to him. He proposed that out of a number of senators, chosen by the prince, twenty should be drawn by lot, to serve under arms, as a guard to Tiberius, when ever he should choose to honour the senate with his presence. This extravagant motion sprang from the folly of a man, who was weak enough to believe (*c*) that the emperor was in earnest, when he desired, by letter, that one of the consuls should be sent to guard him on his way from Capreæ to Rome. Tiberius, according to his custom, mingling a vein of irony with serious business, thanked the fathers for this mark of their care. He desired to know, “who were to be elected into the body-guard, and who rejected? Was it to be an office for life, or by rotation? Were they to be draughted from the younger part of the senate, or to consist of such as had passed through the gradations of the magistracy? Must they be actually magistrates, or men in a private station? And again, when the senators, sword in hand (*d*), were drawn up rank and file in the porch of the senate-house, what kind of scene would that motley appearance present to the people? A life, which must be thus defended, was not worth his care.” In this strain of raillery he replied to Togonius, adding nothing harsh, and not a word of serious tendency to over-rule the motion.

III. Junius Gallio (*a*) was not let off on the same easy terms. He had given his opinion that the soldiers of the prætorian band, having served the requisite time, should enjoy the privilege of sitting on the fourteen rows (*b*) of the theatre, appropriated to the Roman knights. Against the mover of this innovation, Tiberius launched out with vehemence, and, though absent, with all the ardour of a personal expostulation. He asked, “what business has Gallio to interfere with the military line? why intermeddle with those, whose duty it is to receive their orders, and the reward of their service, from the emperor only? A new plan of policy, unknown to the wisdom of Augustus, has been broached by the superior genius of this able statesman! Perhaps, it was the project of a man, bred in the school of Sejanus, with a view to kindle the flame of discord, and, under colour of dispensing military honours, to seduce the affections of the army to the

ruin of discipline and all good order." Such were the wages earned by flattery. Gallio intended to pay his court, and, for his attempt, was expelled the senate, and banished out of Italy. He retired to Lesbos; but it being suggested, that, in the charming scenes of that delightful island, what was intended as a punishment, would be, in fact, a pleasing recompence, he was brought back to Rome, and ordered into close confinement in the house of a civil magistrate.

In the letter which directed this proceeding, Tiberius marked out Sextius Paconianus, of prætorian rank, as another victim. The fathers received, with pleasure, the condemnation of a man, whom they knew to be of a bold and turbulent spirit, willing to embark in any scheme of iniquity, and infamous for the pernicious talent of worming himself into the secrets of others. When Sejanus began to meditate the destruction of Caligula, he chose this man for his confidential agent. That dark conspiracy being now laid open, every breast was fired with indignation; and if the miscreant had not prevented his fate, by offering to make important discoveries, the senate was ready to adjudge him to instant death.

IV. The person, against whom he informed, was the well-known Latinus Latiaris. The accuser and accused were objects of public execration: and the spectacle, which they both presented, diffused a universal satisfaction. Latiaris (*a*), the reader will remember, was the chief instrument in the ruin of Sabinus. Of the several actors in that foul transaction, he was the first that paid the forfeit of his crimes. In the course of this day's debate, Haterius Agrippa attacked the consuls of the preceding year. "After mutual accusations, why did they now remain silent? Fear, and their own consciences, have made them compromise all matters in dispute. They are joined in bonds of the strictest union. But the senate heard their mutual accusations, and ought now to institute a serious enquiry." Regulus replied, that in due time it was his intention to bring the business forward, but he waited for the presence of the emperor. Trio observed, that their hostilities were nothing more than the jealousy that often happens between colleagues in office; but such petty disputes ought not to be revived. This did not satisfy Agrippa. He still persisted, till Sanquinius Maximus, of consular rank, rose to allay the ferment. He entreated the fathers to be cautious how they multiplied the cares of the emperor. To be ingenious in framing new complaints, was not their province. They might rely on the wisdom of Tiberius, comprehensive as they knew it to be, and equal to the task of remedying every evil. In consequence of

this conciliating speech, Regulus remained in full security, and the ruin of Trio (*b*) was deferred to a further day. As to Haterius Agrippa, the violence of his conduct made him more than ever an object of the public hatred. Too indolent for a life of business, he passed his days in sleep, and his nights in riot and debauchery. His vices made him an enervated sluggard, and, at the same time, screened him from the cruelty of a jealous and unforgiving tyrant. And yet this man, amidst the joys of wine, and in the harlot's lap, had the malevolence to plan the ruin of the most illustrious citizens.

V. Messalinus Cotta, the ready author of the most sanguinary measures, was the next person accused. This prosecution called forth a multitude of enemies. All were eager to have their full blow at a man long known and detested. The charge against him was, that to fix on Caius Cæsar (*a*) the imputation of unnatural vices, he had called the young prince by the female name of Caia, and, at a banquet given by the pontiffs, in honour of the birth-day of Livia, he called that feast a (*b*) funeral entertainment. It was further alleged, that, in a law-suit with Manius Lepidus, and Lucius Arruntius, he complained of the weight and influence of his adversaries, but said at the same time, "Let them boast of their interest with the senate; my little friend Tiberius will outweigh them all." In support of this charge, the first men in Rome were willing witnesses. Cotta knew how to baffle his enemies. He removed the cause by appeal to the emperor. Tiberius, in a letter to the senate, made the apology of Cotta: he stated the friendship, which had long subsisted between them, and the obligations, by which he himself was bound. He concluded with a request, that words casually spoken, and sallies of vivacity in the moments of convivial mirth, might not be converted into crimes.

VI. The letter, sent by Tiberius on this occasion, is too remarkable to be here omitted. His words were as follows; "What to write (*a*), conscript fathers; in what terms to express myself, or what to refrain from writing, is a matter of such perplexity, that if I know how to decide, may the just gods, and the goddesses of vengeance, doom me to die in pangs, worse than those under which I linger every day." We have here the features of the inward man. His crimes retaliated upon him with the keenest retribution; so true is the saying of the great philosopher (*b*), the oracle of ancient wisdom, that if the minds of tyrants were laid open to our view, we should see them gashed and mangled with the whips and stings of horror and remorse. By blows and stripes

the flesh is made to quiver, and, in like manner, cruelty and inordinate passions, malice and evil deeds, become internal executioners, and with unceasing torture goad and lacerate the heart. Of this truth Tiberius is a melancholy instance. Neither the imperial dignity, nor the gloom of solitude, nor the rocks of *Capræ*, could shield him from himself. He lived on the rack of guilt, and his wounded spirit groaned in agony.

VII. *Cæcilianus*, the senator, had taken an active part in the prosecution of *Messalinus Cotta*. For that offence Tiberius left him to the discretion of the fathers, who thought fit to inflict the pains and penalties, which they had pronounced against *Aruseius* and *Sanquinius*, the two informers against *Lucius Arruntius*. The decision was honourable to *Cotta*; a man, it is true, of illustrious birth, but beggared by his vices, and for the profligacy of his manners universally abhorred. The redress, which he now obtained, placed him on a level with the unblemished excellence that distinguished the character of *Arruntius*.

Quiutus Servæus and *Minutius Thermus* were, in the next place, both arraigned. The former was of prætorian rank, and had been the companion of *Germanicus* in all his expeditions; the latter was a Roman knight, who had enjoyed the friendship of *Sejanus*, but with reserve and moderation. Their misfortunes excited compassion. Tiberius declared against them both. He called them the principal agents in that dark conspiracy, and, for proof of the fact, desired that *Cestius*, a member of the senate, would give in evidence what he had written to the emperor. *Cestius* became their accuser.

Among the calamities of that black period, the most trying grievance was the degenerate spirit, with which the first men in the senate submitted to the drudgery of common informers; some without a blush, in the face of day; and others by clandestine artifices. The contagion was epidemic. Near relations, aliens in blood, friends and strangers, known and unknown, were, without distinction, all involved in one common danger. The fact recently committed, and the tale revived, were equally destructive. Words alone were sufficient; whether spoken in the forum, or amidst the pleasures of the table, was immaterial. Whatever the occasion or the subject (*a*), every thing was a constructive crime. Informers struggled, as it were in a race, who should be first to ruin his man; some to secure themselves; the greater part infected by the general corruption of the times.

Minutius and *Servæus* were both condemned, but saved themselves by giving evidence against others. They accused *Julius*

Africanus, a native of Gaul, and Seius Quadratus, of whose origin no account remains. Of the various dangers that threatened numbers, and the execution of others, I am aware that no accurate account is to be found in the historians of the time. The writer sunk under the weight of his materials, and, feeling himself oppressed by the repetition of tragic events, was unwilling to fatigue his readers with the uniformity of blood and horror. It has happened, however, that, in the researches which I have made, several facts have come to light untouched, it is true, by the pen of others, yet not unworthy of being recorded.

VIII. In that dangerous crisis, when the creatures of Sejanus, denying their connections, were making from the wreck, Marcus Terentius, a Roman knight, had the spirit to avow his friendship in a speech to the following effect; "In my situation, conscript fathers, I know the danger of owning myself the friend of Sejanus; and I know that to disclaim him altogether would be the best mode of defence. Be that as it may, I am willing to declare my sentiments. I was the friend of that minister: I sought his patronage, and I gloried in it. I saw him associated with his father in the command of the prætorian bands: I saw him afterwards; not only at the head of the military department, but invested with the whole civil authority. His friends and relations rose to honours; and to be in his good graces, was a sure road to the favour of the prince. On the other hand, all, on whom the minister frowned, were either crushed by the weight of power, or left to languish in obscurity. I forbear to mention names. Speaking in my own defence, I plead the cause of all who, like myself, were connected with the favourite, and, like myself, were unconscious of his last designs.

"In paying court to Sejanus, it was not the Vulsinian citizen, whom we endeavoured to conciliate: it was a branch of the Claudian and the Julian families; it was the son-in-law of Cæsar; it was his colleague in the consulship; it was his vicegerent in the administration, to whom our homage was offered. Is it the pleasure of the emperor to raise a favourite above his fellow-citizens, it is not for us to estimate the merit of the man, nor ours to weigh the motives that determine the choice. The supreme power is in the hands of the prince; committed to him by the gods: and submission is the virtue of every citizen. Of the mysteries of state we see no more than what he is willing to reveal: we see who is raised to dignities, and who has power to distribute the rewards and the terrors of government. That the rays of majesty were collected, and fell on Sejanus, no man will deny. The senti-

ments of the prince are to us impenetrable. The secret springs of action it is not in our power to discover; the attempt were dangerous, and may deceive the ablest statesman.

“When I speak of Sejanus, conscript fathers, I do not speak of the minister, fallen from the height of power, undone and ruined. I speak of Sejanus, sixteen years in the meridian of his glory. During that time, a Satrius Secundus and a Pomponius commanded our respect. And if his freedmen, or the porter at his gate, condescended to be gracious, we considered it as the highest honour. But to come to the point: Shall this be the defence of all who followed the fortunes of Sejanus? By no means, conscript fathers; draw the line yourselves; let the enemies of the commonwealth, and the conspirators against the prince, be delivered up to public justice; but let the offices of friendship remain inviolate; and let the principle which justifies the choice of the prince, be at least an apology for the subject.”

IX. The firmness of this speech, and the spirit of the man, who could boldly utter what others only dared to think, made such an impression, that the prosecutors, for their former crimes added to their present malignity, were either driven into banishment, or condemned to death. Tiberius soon after sent an accusation against Sextus Vestilius, of prætorian rank, and formerly high in favour with Drusus, the emperor's brother. Tiberius, for that reason, had received him with open arms, and ranked him in the number of his intimate friends. The crime now laid to his charge was a satirical piece against Caligula, for which Vestilius, the real, or the supposed author, was excluded from the emperor's table. In despair, he opened a vein, but with the trembling hand of age. The wound was slight, and he tied it up again, in order to try the effect of a petition. Having received an obdurate answer, he once more made use of his weapon, and bled to death.

The next prosecution was intended to make a sweep of a great number at once. Annius Pollio, Appius Silanus, Mamercus Scaurus, and Sabinus Calvisius, were grouped together in a charge of violated majesty. Vinicianus was added to his father Pollio. They were all men of the first rank, and some of them invested with the highest civil honours. The senate was struck with terror. Few in that assembly stood detached, either in point of friendship or alliance, from the persons accused. It happened that the evidence of Celsus, a tribune of the city cohorts, and one of the prosecutors, acquitted Appius Silanus and Calvisius. The trial of Pollio, Vinicianus, and Scaurus, was put off, by order of Tiberius, till he himself should think proper to attend in person,

In the meantime, some pointed expressions in his letter plainly shewed that Scaurus was the chief object of his resentment.

X. Not even the softer sex could find a shelter from the calamity of the times. Women, it is true, could not be charged with designs to overturn the government; but natural affection was made a crime, and the parental tear was treason. Vitia, the mother of Fufius Geminus, wept for her son, and for that offence, in an advanced age she was put to death. Such were the horrible proceedings of the senate. Tiberius in his island was no less vindictive. By his order, Vescularius Flaccus, and Julius Marinus, his two earliest friends, who had followed him to the isle of Rhodes, and still adhered to him in the isle of Capreae, were hurried to execution. In the ruin of Libo, the first had been the active agent of the emperor; and in the plot, by which Sejanus wrought the downfall of Curtius Atticus, Marinus was the principal actor. The public saw, with pleasure, that the authors of destruction perished by their own pernicious arts.

About this time Lucius Piso, the præfect of Rome (*a*), paid his debt to nature. He had lived his days with honour, and what was rare in that black period, though high in rank and authority, he died by mere decay. A man of principle, and never, of his own motion, the author of harsh or violent measures; he was able frequently to prevent or mitigate destructive counsels. Piso the censor, as already mentioned, was his father. The son lived to the age of fourscore. By his services in the wars of Thrace he obtained triumphal ornaments; but his truest triumph, the glory of his character, arose from the wisdom, with which he acted as governor of Rome, tempering, with wonderful address, the rigour of an office, odious on account of its novelty, and rendered, by its duration, a galling yoke to the people.

XI. The origin of this institution may be traced in the early ages of Rome. While the monarchy continued, and afterwards under the consular government, that the city might not be left, during the absence of the king or consuls, in a state of anarchy, a civil magistrate was invested with the whole executive authority. By Romulus, we are told, Romulus Denter was appointed; Numa Marcius, by Tullus Hostilius; and Spurius Lucretius (*a*), by Tarquin the Proud. That precedent was followed by the consuls; and, even at this day, we find an image of the custom in the temporary magistrate, who, during the Latin festivals discharges the functions of the consul. In the time of the civil wars, Augustus delegated the supreme authority, both at Rome and throughout Italy, to Cilnius Mæcenas, a Roman knight. When the success

of his arms made him master of the empire, finding an unwieldy government on his hands, and a slow and feeble remedy from the laws, he chose a person of consular rank, to restrain, by speedy justice, the slaves within due bounds, and to controul the licentious spirit of the citizens, ever turbulent, and, if not overawed, prone to innovation. The first that rose to this important post was Messala Corvinus, who found himself unequal to the task, and resigned in a few days. Taurus Statilius succeeded, and, notwithstanding his advanced age, acquitted himself with honour and ability. Lucius Piso was the next in office. During a series of twenty years, he discharged the duties of that difficult station with such an even tenor, and such constant dignity, that, by a decree of the senate, he was honoured with a public funeral.

XII. A report relating to a book of the Sybils (*a*), was presented to the senate by Quinctilianus, a tribune of the people. Caninius Gallus, who was of the college of fifteen, considered this book as the undoubted composition of the Cumæan prophetess; and, as such, desired that, by a decree, it might be enrolled in the proper archives. The question was put, and carried (*b*) without opposition. Tiberius, by letter, condemned the whole proceeding. The youth of Quinctilianus, he admitted, might be an apology for his ignorance of ancient customs; but he observed, and not without asperity, that it ill became a man like Gallus, versed in the science of laws and religious ceremonies, to adopt the performance of an uncertain author, without having first obtained the sanction of the quindecimviral college, and without so much as reading it, as had been the practice, at a meeting of the pontiffs. Besides this, the vote was passed by surprise in a thin meeting of the senate. He added further, that since the world abounded with spurious productions, falsely ascribed to the venerable name of the ancient Sybil, it had been the wisdom of Augustus (*c*) to fix a stated day, on or before which all papers of the kind were to be deposited with the prætors, and none, after the limited time, to remain in private hands. For this regulation there was an ancient precedent. * After the social war, when the Capitol was destroyed by fire, diligent search was made at Samos, at Ilium, at Erythræ, in Africa, Sicily, and all the Roman colonies, in order to collect the Sybilline verses, whether the production of a single prophetess, or of a greater number; and the sacerdotal order had directions, as far as human sagacity could distinguish, to separate the fictitious from the genuine composition. In consequence of this letter, the book in question was referred to the college of fifteen, called the QUINDECIMVIRI.

XIII. During the same consulship, the distress occasioned by a dearth of corn, well nigh excited a popular insurrection. For several days the clamour in the theatre was outrageous beyond all former example. Tiberius wrote to the senate, and, in terms of keen reproach, censured the inactivity of the magistrates, who suffered the mutinous spirit of the populace to rage without controul; he stated the quantity of grain imported annually by his orders, and the provinces from which he drew his supplies, far exceeding the importation formerly made by Augustus. To restore the public tranquillity, the senate passed a decree in the style and spirit of the old republic. The consuls followed it with an edict of equal rigour. The emperor took no part in the business; but his silence gained him no popularity: he flattered himself with hopes that it would pass for the moderation of a republican prince; but it was deemed the sullen pride of a tyrant.

XIV. Towards the end of the year, three Roman knights, by name, Geminius, Celsus, and Pompeius, were charged with a conspiracy, and condemned to suffer. Geminius had been a man of pleasure, and great prodigality. His taste for expence and luxury recommended him to the friendship of Sejanus, but a friendship merely convivial, leading to no serious connection. Junius Celsus, at that time one of the tribunes, as he lay fettered in prison, contrived to lengthen out his chain, so as to wind it round his neck, and strangle himself.

About the same time, Rubrius Fabatus, who had fled from the city, with intent to seek among the Parthians a refuge from the disasters of the time, was apprehended by a centurion, near the streights of Sicily, and brought back to Rome. Being questioned, he was not able, with any colour of probability, to account for his sudden departure on so long a journey. He escaped, however, though not by an act of clemency. He continued to live in safety, not pardoned, but forgotten.

XV. Servius Galba and Lucius Sylla were the next consuls. Tiberius saw his (*a*) grand-daughters in the season of life, that made it proper to dispose of them in marriage. On that subject he had deliberated for some time. His choice, at length, fixed on Lucius Cassius and Marcus Vinicius. Vinicius was born at a small municipal town, known by the name of CALES. His father and grandfather were of consular rank; but the family, before their time, never rose higher than the equestrian order. Their descendant united to his amiable manners a vein of pleasing eloquence. Cassius was born at Rome, of a plebeian, but respected family. He was educated under the strict tuition of his father,

but succeeded more through happiness than care and industry. To these two the daughters of Germanicus were given in marriage; Drusilla to Cassius, and Julia to Vinicius. Tiberius, in his letters to the senate, made honourable mention of the young men, but in the style of reserve. He touched on his long absence from the capital, and, after glossing it over with vague and frivolous reasons, talked in a more serious tone of the weight of government, and the animosities which he was obliged to encounter. He desired that Macro, præfect of the prætorian guards, with a small number of tribunes and centurions, might have directions to guard his person, as often as he should attend the senate. A decree was passed in the amplest form, according to his desire, without limitation of rank or number. Tiberius, notwithstanding, never appeared in the assembly of the fathers, nor even entered the walls of Rome. He made feigned approaches, still retreating through devious roads, suspecting the people, and flying from his country.

XVI. The practice of usury was a grievance that distressed the whole community. Against such as sought to increase their wealth by placing out money (*a*) at exorbitant interest, actions were commenced. The money-lenders were accused under a law enacted by Julius Cæsar, whereby the terms of lending on land-security, throughout Italy, were defined and settled; a wise and salutary law, but fallen into disuse, the public good, as is too often the case, giving way to private advantage. Usury, it must be admitted, was an early canker of the commonwealth, the frequent cause of tumult and sedition. Laws were made to repress the mischief, while yet the manners were pure and uncorrupted. In the first ages of the commonwealth, interest of money was arbitrary, depending on the will and pleasure of the opulent; but, by a law of the twelve tables, it was reduced to one for the hundred. More was declared illegal. In process of time a new regulation, proposed by the tribunes, lowered it to one half; and, finally, it was abolished altogether. It began however to revive, and, to suppress its growth, new sanctions were established by the authority of the people: but fraud found new expedients, often checked, and as often re-appearing in different shapes. In the reign of Tiberius, at the point of time now in question, the complaint was brought before Gracchus the prætor, who was empowered, by virtue of his office, to hear and determine. That magistrate, however, seeing numbers involved in the question, submitted the whole to the consideration of the senate. In that order few were exempt from the general vice. Alarmed for themselves, and wishing to obtain a general immunity, the fathers referred the

business to the emperor. Tiberius complied with their request. A year and six months were granted, that men in that time might adjust and settle their accounts, according to law.

XVII. The want of current money brought on a new scene of distress. Creditors pressed to have their accounts balanced, and judgment was signed against such as stood indebted. Their effects were sold, and all the specie was either carried to the public treasury, or swallowed up in the coffers of the prince. To alleviate this inconvenience, the senate ordered, by a decree, that two-thirds of each man's debt should be secured on lands in Italy. But still the creditors claimed the whole of their demand, and the debtor, by consequence, was reduced to the brink of ruin. He wished to save his honour; the necessity pressed; meetings were held, supplications were tried, but the law took its course. The tribunal of the prætor resounded with complaints, and noise, and lamentations. The project of obliging the debtor to sell his lands, and the creditors to purchase, instead of healing the mischief, made it worse. The usurers lay in wait to buy at a reduced price, and, for that purpose, hoarded up their money. The value of lands sunk in proportion to the number of estates on sale, and the debtor was left without resource. Whole families were ruined; their credit was destroyed, and every prospect vanished. Tiberius interposed with seasonable relief. He opened a fund of one hundred thousand great sesterces, as a public loan, for three years, free from interest, on condition that the borrower, for the security of the state, should mortgage lands of double the value. By this salutary aid public credit was revived. The money, which had lain in private hands, began to circulate; and the order of the senate, directing the sale of land-property, fell into disuse. Like most plans of reformation, it was embraced at first with ardour; but the novelty ceased, and the scheme ended in nothing.

XVIII. The rage of prosecutions, from which Rome had an interval of rest, broke out again with collected fury. The first that suffered was Confidius Proculus, on a charge of violated majesty. On his birth-day, while he was celebrating that annual festival, he was seized, in the moment of joy, and conducted to the senate-house, where he was tried, condemned, and hurried away to execution. His sister, Sancia, was interdicted from fire and water. The prosecutor, who appeared against her, was Quintus Pomponius, a fierce and turbulent spirit. To curry favour with the prince, and thereby save his brother, Pomponius Secundus, was the pretence with which this man endeavoured to palliate his iniquity. The senate proceeded next against Pompeia

Macrina. She was condemned to banishment. Her husband, Argolicus, and Laco, her father-in-law, both of distinguished rank in Achaia, had, before this time, fallen victims to the cruelty of Tiberius. Macrina's father, an illustrious Roman knight, and her brother, who was of prætorian rank, to avoid a similar sentence, put an end to their lives. The crime alleged against them was, that their ancestor, Theophanes of Mitylene, had been the confidential friend of Pompey the Great; and that divine honours were paid to the memory of Theophanes by the flattering genius of the Greek nation.

XIX. Sextus Marius, who held the largest possessions in Spain, was the next victim. Incest with his own daughter was the imputed crime: he was precipitated down the Tarpeian rock. That the avarice of Tiberius was the motive for this act of violence, was seen beyond the possibility of a doubt, when the gold-mines of the unfortunate Spaniard, which were forfeited to the public, were known to be seized by the emperor for his own use. He was now so far plunged in blood, that executions served only to whet his cruelty. At one blow, he ordered all, who were detained in prison for their supposed connection with Sejanus, to be put to instant death. A dreadful carnage followed: neither sex nor age was spared; the noble and ignoble perished without distinction; dead bodies in mangled heaps, or scattered up and down, presented a tragic spectacle. Neither friend, nor relation, dared to approach: none were permitted to sooth the pangs of death, to weep over the deceased, or to bid the last farewell. Guards were stationed to watch the looks of afflicted friends, and to catch intelligence from their tears, till, at length, the putrid bodies were thrown into the Tiber, to drive at the mercy of the winds and waves. Some were carried away by the current; others were thrown on shore: but to burn or bury them was allowed to no man. All were struck with terror, and the last office of humanity was suppressed. Cruelty went on increasing, and every sentiment of the heart was smothered in silence.

XX. About this time, Caligula, who paid close attendance on his grandfather in the isle of Capreæ, was married to Claudia (*a*), the daughter of Marcus Silanus. This young prince had the art to conceal, under the veil of modesty, the most detestable of human characters. Neither the condemnation of his mother, nor the banishment of his brother, could extort from him one word of compassion. He studied the humours of Tiberius; he watched the whim of the day, and set his features accordingly, in dress and language the mimic of his grandfather. Hence the shrewd

remark of Passienus, the famous orator; "There never was a better slave, nor a more detestable master." A prophetic expression that fell from Tiberius concerning Galba, who was this year in the office of consul, may not unaptly be inserted in this place. Having called him to an audience, in order to penetrate his inmost thoughts, he tried him on various topics, and, at length, told him in Greek, "You too, Galba, at a future day, will have a taste of sovereign power;" alluding to his elevation late in life, and the shortness of his reign. To look into the seeds of time was the early study of Tiberius. In the isle of Rhodes, judicial astrology was his favourite pursuit. In the acquisition of that science, he there employed his leisure, under Thrasullus, whose abilities he tried in the following manner.

XXI. Whenever he chose to consult an astrologer, he retired with him to the top of the house, attended by a single freedman, selected for the purpose, illiterate, but of great bodily strength. This man conducted the soothsayer, whose talents were to be tried, along the ridge of the cliff, on which the mansion stood; and as he returned, if the emperor suspected fraud, or vain affectation of knowledge, he threw the impostor headlong into the sea. Tiberius was, by these means, left at ease, and no witness survived to tell the story. Thrasullus was put to the same test. Being led along the precipice, he answered a number of questions; and not only promised imperial splendor to Tiberius, but opened a scene of future events, in a manner that filled his imagination with astonishment. Tiberius desired to know, "whether he had cast his own nativity? Could he foresee what was to happen in the course of the year? nay, on that very day?" Thrasullus consulted the position of the heavens, and the aspect of the planets: he was struck with fear; he paused; he hesitated; he sunk into profound meditation; terror and amazement shook his frame. Breaking silence at last, "I perceive," he said, "the crisis of my fate; this very moment may be my last." Tiberius clasped him in his arms, congratulating him both on his knowledge, and his escape from danger. From that moment, he considered the predictions of Thrasullus as the oracles of truth, and the astrologer was ranked in the number of the prince's confidential friends.

XXII. When I reflect on this fact, and others of a similar nature, I find my judgment so much on the balance, that, whether human affairs are governed (*a*) by fate and immutable necessity, or left to the wild rotation of chance I am not able to decide. Among the philosophers of antiquity, and the followers of their different sects among the moderns, two opposite opinions have

prevailed. According to the system of one party, "in all that relates to man, his formation, his progress, and his end, the gods have no concern; and by consequence, calamity is often the good man's portion, while vice enjoys the pleasures and advantages of the world." In opposition to this hypothesis, another school maintains, "that the immutable law of fate is "perfectly consistent with the events of the moral world: that law," they tell us, "does not depend on the course of wandering planets, but is fixed in the first principles of things, supported and preserved by a chain of natural causes. Man, notwithstanding, is left at liberty to choose his sphere of action; but the choice once made, the consequences follow in a regular course, fixed, certain, and inevitable." By this sect we are further taught, "that good and evil are not always what vulgar error has so defined; on the contrary, many, whom we see struggling with adversity, are yet perfectly happy; while others, in all the pride and affluence of fortune, are truly wretched. The former, by their fortitude, tower above the ills of life; and the latter, by their indiscretion, poison their own felicity."

Sublime as this theory may be, there is still a third opinion, which has taken root in the human mind, and cannot be eradicated. According to this doctrine, the colour of our lives is fixed in the first moment of our existence; and, though what is foretold, and the events that follow, may often vary, the fallacy is not to be imputed to the art itself, but to the vanity of pretenders to a science, respected by antiquity, and in modern times established by undoubted proof. In fact, the reign of Nero was foretold by the son of this very Thrasullus: but this, to avoid a long digression, shall be reserved for its proper place (*b*).

XXIII. During the same consulship, the death of Asinius Gallus (*a*) became publicly known. That he died by famine, no man doubted; but whether through compulsion, or wilful abstinence, is uncertain. Application was made for leave to perform his funeral obsequies; nor did Tiberius blush to grant as a favour, what was the common right of man. He regretted, however, that a criminal, before he could be convicted in his presence, had escaped the hand of justice; as if in three years, since the charge was laid, there was not sufficient time to proceed against a man of consular rank, and the father of consuls.

The death of Drusus (*b*) followed. By order of Tiberius he was to be starved to death. By chewing the weeds that served for his bed, the unhappy prince lingered nine days in misery. At the time when Macro received his orders to act with vigour against Sejanus, Tiberius, as some writers assert, gave directions, if that

desperate minister had recourse to arms, that Drusus, then confined in the palace, should be produced to the people, and proclaimed emperor. In consequence of this report, an opinion prevailed, that the prince was on the point of being reconciled to his grandson and his daughter-in-law. But to relent was not in the temper of Tiberius : he was supposed to be mercifully inclined, and he chose rather to display his cruelty.

XXIV. The death of Drusus was not sufficient to satisfy the vengeance of Tiberius. He persecuted the memory of the prince with unextinguished hatred ; he imputed to him unnatural passions, and represented him as a person who had not only lost all family affection, but, being possessed of an aspiring genius, was actually employed in concerting measures to overturn the government. He ordered a day-book to be read before the fathers, in which the words and actions of Drusus were carefully recorded. In the annals of history is there any thing to match this black, this horrible inquisition ? For a length of time spies of state were appointed to keep a register of words, to interpret looks, and note the groans that issued from the heart. That the grandfather could countenance a plot so black and detestable ; that he could listen to the whispered tale ; read a clandestine journal, and not only read it in secret, but produce it in the face of day ; appears too atrocious to be believed, if the fact was not authenticated by the letters of Actius the centurion, and Didymus the freedman. In the narrative left by those men, we find the names of the slaves employed about the prince's person. One struck him, as he came forth from his chamber : another overpowered with him terror and dismay.

The centurion, as if brutality were a merit, boasts of his savage expressions. He relates the words of the prince, in the last ebb of life, spoken against Tiberius, at first, perhaps, in a feigned delirium, but when his end drew near, in a tone of solemn imprecation, imploring the gods, that he, who imbrued his hands in the blood of his daughter-in-law ; who murdered his nephew ; who destroyed his grand-children, and in his own family laid a scene of slaughter ; might not escape the punishment due to his crimes. " Reserve him," he said, " reserve him, gods ! for your own just vengeance : let him fall a terrible example to the present age, and to all posterity." The fathers, affecting to shudder at imprecations so eager and emphatic, interrupted the reading ; but they felt the impression at their hearts. With horror and astonishment they beheld a tyrant, who, with close hypocrisy, had hitherto concealed his crimes, but was now so hardened, that, without

shame or remorse, he could throw open prison-walls, and shew his grandson under the centurion's lash, exposed to common ruffians, and, in the agony of famine, begging a wretched pittance to support expiring nature, but begging it in vain.

XXV. The grief occasioned by the melancholy death of Drusus had not subsided, when the public (*a*) received another shock from the tragic end of Agrippina. The fall of Sejanus afforded a gleam of hope, which, it may be conjectured, helped to support her spirits for some time; but when she saw no alteration of measures, worn out and tired of life, she resolved to close the scene. Her death was said to be voluntary; but if it be true that all nourishment was withheld from her, it is evident that an artful tale was fabricated, to give the appearance of suicide to a cruel and barbarous murder. Even after her decease, Tiberius continued still implacable. He loaded her memory with the foulest imputations; he charged her with incontinence; he pronounced Asinius Gallus her adulterer; and when she lost her paramour, life, he said, was no longer worth her care. But the character of Agrippina was invulnerable. It is true, that a mind like hers could not brook an equal. Ambition was her ruling passion; and in her views of grandeur the soft desires of her sex were lost. Tiberius added, as a circumstance worthy of being recorded, that she died on the anniversary of the day that freed the world from Sejanus two years before. That she was not strangled and thrown into the common charnel-house, he thought fit to celebrate as an act of clemency. The senate thanked him for that tender indulgence, and ordained, by a decree, that the fifteenth before the calends of November (the day on which Sejanus and Agrippina both expired) should be observed as a solemn festival, with annual offerings on the altar of Jupiter.

XXVI. Soon after these transactions, Cocceius Nerva (*a*), the constant companion of the prince, a man distinguished by his knowledge of laws, both human and divine, possessing a splendid fortune, and still in the vigour of health, grew weary of life, and formed a resolution to lay the burthen down. Tiberius, on the first intelligence, paid him a visit; he entered into close conversation; he desired to know his motives; he expostulated, tried the force of entreaty, and declared, without reserve, that if a man, so high in favour, without any apparent reason, put an end to his life, it would be a stab to the emperor's peace of mind, and a stain indelible to his reputation. Nerva declined the subject. He persisted in wilful abstinence, and shortly after closed his days. From those who best knew his character and way of thinking, we

learn the reasons of his conduct. He saw the cloud that was ready to burst on the commonwealth, and struck, at once, with fear and indignation, he resolved, while yet his honour was unblemished, to escape with glory from the horrors of the time.

Extraordinary as it may seem, the death of Agrippina drew after it the ruin of Plancina. She was formerly the wife of Cneius Piso. The reader will remember the savage joy, with which she heard of the death of Germanicus. When her husband perished, the influence of Livia, and still more, the enmity of Agrippina, screened her from the punishment due to her crimes. But court favour and private animosity were at an end, and justice took its course. The charge against her was founded on facts of public notoriety. In despair she laid violent hands on herself, and suffered, at last, the slow, but just reward of a flagitious life.

XXVII. Amidst the tragic events that covered the city of Rome with one general face of mourning, a new cause of discontent arose from the marriage of Julia (the daughter of Drusus (*a*), and lately the wife of Nero) with Rubellius Blandus, whose grandfather, a native of Tibur, and never of higher distinction than the equestrian rank, was fresh in the memory of men still living. Towards the end of the year, the funeral of Ælius Lamia was celebrated with all the honours of the censorian order. He had been for some time the nominal governor of Syria, and having resigned that imaginary title, was made præfect of Rome. Illustrious by his birth, he lived to a vigorous old age; and, not being suffered to proceed to the province of Syria, he derived from that very restraint additional dignity (*b*). The death of Pomponius Flaccus (*c*), proprætor of Syria, which happened soon after the decease of Lamia, produced a letter from Tiberius to the senate, remonstrating, that officers of rank, who by their talents were fit to be at the head of armies, declined the service; and, by consequence, the emperor was reduced to the necessity of requesting, that the fathers would use their influence, to induce men of consular rank to undertake the office. He forgot, however, that ten years before, Arruntius was appointed to the government of Spain, but during the whole time, never permitted to leave the city.

In the course of this year died Manius Lepidus (*d*), whose wisdom and moderation have been already mentioned. To say any thing of the nobility of his birth were superfluous, since it is well known, that the house of the Emilii, from whom he derived his pedigree, produced a race of eminent citizens. If any of the family degenerated from the virtue of their ancestors, they conti-

nued, notwithstanding, to support the splendour of an ancient and illustrious race.

XXVIII. Paulus Fabius and Lucius Vitellius (*a*) succeeded to the consulship. In the course of the year, the miraculous bird, known to the world by the name of the phoenix (*b*), after disappearing for a series of ages, revisited Egypt. A phenomenon so very extraordinary could not fail to produce abundance of curious speculation. The learning of Egypt was displayed, and Greece exhausted her ingenuity. The facts, about which there seems to be a concurrence of opinions, with other circumstances, in their nature doubtful, yet worthy of notice, will not be unwelcome to the reader.

That the phoenix is sacred to the sun, and differs from the rest of the feathered species, in the form of its head, and the tincture of its plumage, are points settled by the naturalists. Of its longevity, the accounts are various. The common persuasion is, that it lives five hundred years, though by some writers the date is extended to fourteen hundred and sixty-one. The several æras, when the phoenix has been seen, are fixed by tradition. The first, we are told, was in the reign of Sesostris (*c*); the second, in that of Amasis; and in the period when Ptolemy, the third of the Macedonian race, was seated on the throne of Egypt, another phoenix directed his flight towards Heliopolis, attended by a groupe of various birds, all attracted by the novelty, and gazing with wonder at so beautiful an appearance. For the truth of this account, we do not presume to answer. The facts lie too remote; and, covered as they are with the mists of antiquity, all further argument is suspended.

From the reign of Ptolemy to Tiberius, the intermediate space is not quite two hundred and fifty years. From that circumstance it has been inferred by many that the last phoenix was neither of the genuine kind, nor came from the woods of Arabia. The instinctive qualities of the species were not observed to direct its motions. It is the genius, we are told, of the true phoenix, when its course of years is finished, and the approach of death is felt, to build a nest in its native clime, and there deposit the principles of life, from which a new progeny arises. The first care of the young bird, as soon as fledged, and able to trust to its wings, is to perform the obsequies of his father. But this duty is not undertaken rashly. He collects a quantity of myrrh, and, to try his strength, makes frequent excursions with a load on his back. When he has made his experiment through a long tract of air, and gains sufficient confidence in his own vigour, he takes up the body

of his father, and flies with it to the altar of the sun, where he leaves it to be consumed in flames of fragrance. Such is the account of this extraordinary bird. It has, no doubt, a mixture of fable; but that the phoenix, from time to time, appears in Ægypt, seems to be a fact sufficiently ascertained.

XXIX. Rome continued to stream with the blood of eminent citizens. Pomponius Labeo, who had been, as already mentioned, governor of Mysia, opened his veins and bled to death. His wife Paxæa had the spirit to follow his example. Suicide was the only refuge from the hand of the executioner. Those who waited for the sentence of the law, incurred a forfeiture, and were, besides, deprived of the rites of sepulture; while to such as died by their own hand, funeral ceremonies were allowed, and their wills were valid. Such was the reward of dispatch! (*a*). Self-destruction was made the interest of mankind. On the subject of Labeo's death, Tiberius wrote to the senate. He observed, "that in ancient times, when all ties of friendship were to be dissolved, it was the custom to give notice to the discarded party, that his visits were no longer agreeable. In that manner he had acted with Labeo; all connection was at an end. But that unhappy man, finding himself charged with the iniquity of his government, and pressed by the weight of other crimes, made a shew of injured innocence, with intent to throw the odium of his death on the emperor. The example was fatal to his wife. She took the alarm, and perished with her husband. She might have quelled her fears; for, though her guilt was manifest, she might have lived in safety."

A new prosecution was commenced against Mamercus Scaurus (*b*), a distinguished senator, famous as well for his eloquence as the nobility of his birth, but a libertine in his conduct. He had been connected with Sejanus, but on that account no danger threatened him. The enmity of Macro, who practised the wiles of Sejanus, but with deeper policy, was the cause of his ruin. A tragedy, written by Scaurus, was the ground of the charge. Some lines were cited from the piece, and, by a strained construction, said to point obliquely at Tiberius. But to make sure work, Servilius and Cornelius, two informers by profession, accused him of adultery with the younger Livia (*c*), and of secret practices in the magic art. Scaurus, with a spirit worthy of the ancient Æmilius, from whom he was descended, resolved not to linger for a public sentence. His wife Sextitia exhorted him to an act of bravery, and died herself, with the courage which she recommended.

XXX. Amidst these acts of violence, the informers, in their turn, were abandoned to their fate. Servilius and Cornelius, who, by their conduct to Scaurus, had brought on themselves the public detestation, were charged with taking a bribe, to compound a prosecution commenced by themselves against Varius Ligur. They were both interdicted from fire and water, and transported to the islands. A similar fate attended Abudius Rufo. This man had discharged the office of ædile, and also served, at the head of a legion, under Lentulus Gætulicus. He turned informer against his commanding officer, alleging that he had projected a match between his daughter and one of the sons of Sejanus. He construed this into a crime, and, for the attempt, was banished from Rome. At the time when this prosecution was set on foot, Gætulicus commanded the legions in Upper Germany. Distinguished by his clemency, and without rigour maintaining military discipline, he was the idol of the soldiers. By his interest with his father-in-law, Lucius Apronius, he was also high in credit with the other army, which was stationed at a small distance. In this situation it is said, not without probability, that he had the courage to dispatch a letter to Tiberius, to the following effect: "The proposed alliance with Sejanus did not originate with himself: the emperor had recommended it. The meanest citizen is liable to error no less than the prince. To mistake with impunity cannot be the prerogative of the emperor, and, at the same time, a crime in others. For himself, his fidelity remained inviolate, and if no snare was laid for his ruin, nothing could shake his principles. Should a successor be sent to supersede him in the command, he should understand it as the prologue to a sentence of condemnation. But there were conditions, on which something like a treaty between both parties might be settled: he desired to remain unmolested in the government of the province, and Tiberius might give the law to the rest of the Roman world." Incredible as this anecdote may appear, it gains an air of authenticity, when it is considered, that, of all the favourites of Sejanus, Gætulicus was the only person who had the secret to preserve his life, and live in the good graces of the prince. The truth is, Tiberius knew that he had incurred the public hatred. Worn out with age and infirmities, he was wise enough to reflect, that fame and the opinion of mankind, rather than the exercise of power, must for the future be the pillars of his government.

XXXI. In the consulship of Caius Cestius (*a*) and Marcus Servilius, a deputation from the Parthian nobility, without the concurrence or privity of Artabanus, their king, arrived at Rome.

While the arms of Germanicus filled the east with terror, that monarch continued to adhere with good faith to the Romans, and to rule his own dominions with equity and moderation. He broke out afterwards with open violence; to Rome, proud and arrogant; to his people, fierce and unrelenting. The prosperous events of war with the neighbouring nations inspired him with the pride and insolence of victory. He saw Tiberius in the decline of life, a feeble prince (*b*), disarmed, and powerless. Armenia was the object of his ambition. Artaxias (*c*), king of the country, was no sooner dead, than he placed his eldest son, Arsaces, on the vacant throne. His arrogance did not stop there. By his ambassadors he demanded, in haughty and imperious terms, immediate restitution of the treasures left by Vonones (*d*) in Syria and Cilicia. He laid claim, besides, to all the territories, formerly belonging to the Persians and Macedonians. He added, in a style of vain-glory, that whatever was possessed by Cyrus, and afterwards by Alexander, was his undoubted right, and he was determined to recover the same by force of arms.

The Parthians, in the mean time, by the advice of Sinnaces, a man of great opulence and noble birth, sent their secret embassy to Rome. The measure was supported by Abdus (*e*), the eunuch. In the eastern nations the loss of manhood is no degradation: on the contrary, it leads to power and preferment. With those two leading chiefs the grandees of Parthia entered into a conspiracy. But still to wear the regal diadem, one only of the race of the Arsacides could be found. The greatest part of that family was cut off by Artabanus, and the survivors were too young to govern. The Parthians, therefore, desired that Tiberius would send Phraates (*f*), son of the king of that name, to mount the throne of his ancestors. That title and the sanction of Rome would be sufficient. Let a prince of the house of Arsaces, under the protection of Tiberius, shew himself on the banks of the Euphrates, and nothing more was necessary; a revolution would be the certain consequence.

XXXII. The enterprise was agreeable to the wishes of Tiberius. He dispatched Phraates, enriched with presents, and every mark of splendour suited to the royal dignity. But still it was his fixed plan not to depart from his former resolution to work by stratagem, and, if possible, to avoid a war. The secret transpired at the Parthian court. Artabanus was thrown into a state of violent perplexity. Revenge and fear took possession of him by turns. In the idea of an eastern monarch, indecision is the mark of a servile mind. Vigour and sudden enterprise are attributes of the royal

character. In the present juncture, those notions gave way, and his interest conquered prejudices. He invited Abdus to a banquet, and, by a slow poison, rendered him unfit for action. With Sinnaces he thought it best to dissemble. He loaded him with presents, and by employing him in state affairs, left him no leisure for clandestine machinations. Meanwhile Phraates arrived in Syria. Willing to conform to the customs of the east, he threw off the dress and manners of the Romans. The transition, however, was too violent; and his constitution proving unequal to so sudden a change, he was carried off by a fit of illness. Tiberius was unwilling to relinquish a measure which he had once approved. He named Tiridates, descended from the same stock with Phraates, as a fit rival to contend with Artabanus.

In order to recover the kingdom of Armenia, he entered into an alliance with Mithridates, a prince of the Iberian line, having beforehand contrived to reconcile him to his brother Pharasmanes, then the reigning monarch of Iberia. An important scene was now opening in the east. To conduct the whole, Tiberius gave the command to Lucius Vitellius (*a*). The character of this officer is well known. He shewed himself in his true colours to the people of Rome, insomuch that his memory is held in detestation. In the east, however, his conduct was irreproachable. He acted in the province with the integrity of an ancient Roman. After his return he renounced that character altogether, a ready apostate from every virtue. His dread of Caligula, and his intimacy with Claudius, transformed him into an abject slave. He is now remembered as a model of the vilest adulation. What was praise-worthy in the beginning of his days, changed to infamy in his riper years. The virtues of youth gave way to the vices of age.

XXXIII. Mithridates was the first of the petty kings of Asia, who took a decisive part. He drew his brother Pharasmanes into the league, and engaged that monarch to employ both force and stratagem to promote the enterprise. By their agents they bribed the servants of Arsaces to end their master's life by poison. The Iberians, in the mean time, entered Armenia with a numerous army, and took possession of the city of Artaxata. On the first intelligence Artabanus dispatched his son Orodes, at the head of the Parthian forces, to oppose the enemy, and, in the mean time, sent out his officers to negotiate for a body of auxiliaries. Pharasmanes, on his part, spared no pains to reinforce his army. He engaged the Albanians in his service. He listed the Sarmatians; but a part of that people, called the Sceptucians, were willing,

according to the custom of the nation, to be hired, by any of the powers at war, the ready mercenaries in every quarrel. They were at that time actually engaged on both sides, and of course divided against themselves. The Iberians, having secured the defiles and narrow passes of the country, poured down from the Caspian mountains a large body of their Sarmatian auxiliaries, and soon over-ran all Armenia. The Parthians were not able to advance. The enemy was in force at every post, one only road excepted, and that, extending between the Caspian sea and the mountains of Albania, was impassable in the summer months. In that season of the year the Etesian (*a*) winds blow constantly one way, and, driving the waves before them, lay the country under water. In the winter, the wind from the south rolls the flood back into the deep, and leaves the country a dry and naked shore.

XXXIV. While Orodes saw his succours cut off, Pharasmanes with augmented numbers advanced against him. He offered battle, but the enemy declined the conflict. The Iberian rode up to the intrenchments; he endeavoured to provoke the enemy; he cut off their forage, and invested their camp. The Parthians, not used to brook dishonour, gathered in a body round the prince, and demanded the decision of the sword. Their main strength consisted in their cavalry. Pharasmanes added to his horse a large body of infantry. His own subjects, and the forces from Albania, dwelling chiefly in wilds and forests, were inured, by their mode of life, to labour and fatigue. If we may believe the account which they give of their origin, they are descended from the people of Thessaly, who followed Jason when that adventurer, having issue by Medea, returned to Colchis, on the death of Æetes, to take possession of the vacant throne. Concerning the Greek hero, and the oracle of Phryxus (*a*), various traditions are current amongst them. For the last their veneration is such, that in their sacrifices a ram is never offered as a victim, the people conceiving that Phryxus was conveyed across the sea by an animal of that species, or in a ship with that figure at the head. The two armies were drawn out in order of battle. Orodes, to animate the valour of his men, called to mind the glory of the eastern empire, and the race of the Arsacides. "They were now to cope with a band of mercenaries, led by an Iberian chief, of mean extraction, ignoble, and obscure." In the opposite army, Pharasmanes pressed every topic that could inflame the ardour of his troops. "They were men that never yielded to the Parthian yoke: they fought now for conquest: the more bold the enterprise,

the greater would be their glory. If they gave ground, or turned their backs on the enemy, shame and ruin would pursue them. Look round," he said, "and view both armies. Behold on our side a dreadful front of war; on that of the enemy an unwarlike band of Medes, gay in their apparel, and glittering with gold. Here we have men and steel; there cowards, and booty to reward our valour."

XXXV. In the Sarmatian ranks it was not the general only that harangued the men. By mutual exhortations, according to their custom, they roused each other's valour. They resolved to reserve their darts, and rush on to a close engagement. The field of battle presented an attack in different forms. The Parthians, skilled alike in the onset and the retreat, endeavoured to open their ranks, in order to gain room for the discharge of their arrows. The Sarmatians threw their bows aside, determined with their swords and pikes to decide the fortune of the day. In one place was seen an engagement of the cavalry; they advanced to the charge; they wheeled about; they charged with sudden velocity. In another quarter the infantry fought hand to hand, and buckler to buckler. They attacked, and were repulsed; they wounded, and were wounded. The Iberians and Albanians grappled with the enemy; they pulled them by main force from their horses; they distracted them by two different modes of engaging. Their cavalry rushed on, and their infantry stood close embodied. The two adverse generals, Orodes and Pharasmanes, exerted every effort. They rushed into the heat of action; they encouraged the brave; they rallied the broken ranks, and signalized themselves in every part of the field. Conspicuous to all, at length they knew each other. At the sight, with instinctive fury, their horses at full speed, they rushed forward to the charge, bellowing revenge, and darting their javelins. Pharasmanes, with a well-directed weapon, pierced the helmet of Orodes; but, hurried on by the fury of his horse, he was not able to pursue his advantage. Orodes was sheltered by his guards, who fled to his assistance. A report that he was slain spread through the ranks. The spirit of the Parthians began to droop, and victory declared for the Iberians.

XXXVI. Artabanus, to repair the loss, marched with the whole strength of his kingdom. The Iberians knew the course of the country, and by their valour gained a second victory. The Parthian, notwithstanding, kept the field till such time as Vitellius advanced with his legions, intending, as was industriously given out, to enter Mesopotamia. To avoid a war with Rome, the Par-

thian king abandoned Armenia, and returned to his own dominions. From that time his ruin may be dated. Vitellius carried on a correspondence with the leading men of Parthia, and, to incite them to a revolt, represented Artabanus as a king, cruel in time of peace, and in war disastrous to the whole nation. Sinaces, at the head, as already mentioned, of a powerful faction, drew to his interest his father, Abdageses, and other malcontents, who were now, by the unprosperous events of war, determined to throw off the mask. A great number through fear, and not from principal, hitherto inactive, went over to the disaffected. Artabanus found himself deserted on every side. He had only one expedient left. He chose for his body-guard a band of mercenaries, men void of honour, the outcast of their country, to good and evil, vice and virtue, alike indifferent, and for their hire ready to perpetrate every crime. With these attendants the fugitive monarch sought the frontiers of Scythia. His ruined cause, he still hoped, would find support from the Carmanians, and the people of Hyrcania, with whom he was connected by ties of affinity. He relied, moreover, on the fickle temper of the Parthians. A wavering and inconstant people, always disgusted with the reigning prince, and, after his expulsion, prone to repent, might act towards himself with the same versatility, and once more declare in his favour.

XXXVII. The throne being in this manner vacant, and the Parthians, in their rage for innovation, appearing ready to embrace a new master, Vitellius thought it time to fire the ambition of Tiridates, and, to support him in the enterprise, marched with the auxiliaries, and the strength of his legions, to the banks of the Euphrates. In order to propitiate the river-god (*a*), preparations were made for a solemn sacrifice. The Roman, according to the rites of his country, offered a swine, a ram, and a bull: a horse was the victim slain by Tiridates. While they were thus employed, the people of the country came in with an account that the Euphrates, without any fall of rain, swelled miraculously above its banks, and, the waves with a rapid motion turning round in circling eddies, the foam on the surface presented the form of a diadem. This was deemed a favourable omen. By others, who judged with more penetration, the prognostic was seen in a different light. According to their interpretation, it promised success at first, and a speedy reverse of fortune. In support of this opinion it was observed, that the earth and heavens hold forth unerring signals; but the omens, collected from the appearance

of rivers, were, like the element from which they spring, always uncertain. They appear and vanish in a moment.

A bridge of boats being prepared, the whole army passed over the Euphrates. While they lay encamped, Ornospades, at the head of a large body of cavalry, amounting to several thousands, came in as an auxiliary. This man was a native of Parthia, formerly banished from his country; but for his services under Tiberius, during the war in Dalmatia (*b*), admitted to the privileges of a Roman citizen. Being afterwards reconciled to his native prince, he rose to the first honours of the state, and was appointed governor of that whole region which lies between the Tigris and the Euphrates, for that reason called MESOPOTAMIA (*c*). Sinaces, in a short time after, joined the army with a strong reinforcement. Abdageses, the pillar of the party, delivered up the royal treasure, and the richest ornaments of the crown. Vitellius considered the business as finished. The Roman eagles appeared on the banks of the Euphrates, and more was unnecessary. He gave his best advice to Tiridates, and the authors of the revolution. Addressing himself to the prince, "Remember," he said, "that you are the grandson of Phraates, and that you have been trained up by Tiberius: let that reflection be ever present to your mind: it will animate you in the career of glory." He exhorted the grandees of Parthia to pay obedience to their king, and due respect to the Roman name. By being faithful to both, they would at once fulfil their engagements, and maintain their honour. Having made this arrangement, he returned with his legions into Syria.

XXXVIII. In relating these transactions, I have thrown together, in one connected series, the business of two campaigns; in order, by a view of Asiatic affairs, to relieve the attention of the reader, and give the mind some respite from domestic misery. From the death of Sejanus three years had elapsed, and yet neither time nor supplications, nor even a deluge of blood, could soften the cruelty of Tiberius. Things that mitigate the resentment of others, made no impression on that unforgiving temper. Crimes of an ancient date were revived as recent facts, and charges without proof passed for demonstrations of guilt. The band of informers joined in a league against Fulcinius Trio (*a*). That citizen, knowing that his fate was determined, put an end to his life. In his will he spoke in the bitterest terms of Macro, and the emperor's freedmen. Nor did he spare Tiberius. His understanding, he said, was reduced by years and infirmity to a state of dotage, and his long absence was no better than banishment

from his country. These reflections the heirs of Trio wished to suppress; but Tiberius ordered the will to be read in public: perhaps to shew the world that he could allow full liberty of thinking, and despise the censure that pointed at himself; perhaps, having been for many years blind to the villainy of Sejanus, he chose, at last, that invectives of every sort should be brought to light, to the end that truth, always warped by flattery, might reach his ear, though undisguised, and at the expence of his reputation. About the same time died by his own hand Granus Martianus, a member of the senate, who found himself attacked by Caius Gracchus on the law of violated majesty. Tattius Granus, who had served the office of prætor, was prosecuted in like manner, and condemned to suffer death.

XXXIX. The same fate attended Trebellienus Rufus (*a*) and Sextus Paconianus: the former dispatched himself, and the latter for some sarcastic verses against the emperor, the production of his prison hours, was strangled in the jail. Of all these tragic scenes Tiberius had the earliest intelligence; not as before, by messengers that crossed the sea to the isle of Capreæ; he heard the news in the very neighbourhood of Rome, hovering about the city at so small a distance, that often on the same day, or, at most, a single night intervening, the consuls received his answers to their dispatches, and his final orders for immediate vengeance. He placed himself in a situation so near the theatre of horror, that he could almost see the blood that streamed in every family, and hear the stroke of the executioner.

Towards the end of the year died Poppæus Sabinus (*b*), a man of humble birth, but, by the partiality of two emperors, raised to the consulship, and distinguished by triumphal honours. During a series of four and twenty years, the government of considerable provinces was committed to his care, not for any extraordinary talents, but because he had a capacity of a level for business, and not above it.

XL. The next consulship was that of Quintus Plautius and Sextus Papinius. In the course of this year Lucius Aruseius and others died under the hand of the executioner: their fate, however cruel, passed unheeded among the common occurrences of the time. Scenes of blood were grown familiar, and made no impression. And yet the fate of Vibulenus Agrippa was attended with circumstances that struck a general panic. His trial came on before the senate. As soon as the prosecutors closed their case, he swallowed a deadly poison which he had concealed under his robe, and instantly expired. He was seized notwithstanding, and

in that condition dragged to a dungeon, where the lictor fastened his cord (*a*) round the neck of a dead man. Even Tigranes (*b*), who had formerly swayed the sceptre of Armenia, suffered without distinction. The title of royalty did not exempt him from the lot of a common citizen.

Caius Galba (*c*), of consular rank, and the two Blæsi, embraced a voluntary death; Galba, because by letters from Tiberius, written in terms of acrimony, he was excluded from the usual mode of obtaining a province by lot; and the Blæsi, because the order of priesthood, which had been promised in the day of their prosperity, was, since they were no longer in favour, withheld from them, and to those vacant dignities others were appointed. A step so decisive they considered as nothing less than a signal to die; and they obeyed.

Æmilia Lepida (*d*), whose marriage with Drusus has been mentioned, remained, during the life of Lepidus her father, in perfect security, but detested by the public. Her protector being now no more, the informers seized their opportunity, and accused her of adultery with a slave. Of her guilt no doubt was entertained. She made no defence, but executed justice on herself.

XLI. About this time the Cliteans, a people subject to Archelaus, king of Cappadocia, impatient of being taxed according to the system practised in the Roman provinces, made a secession to the heights of mount Taurus. Being there possessed of the advantage-ground, they were able to defend themselves against their sovereign, and his unwarlike troops. To quell the insurgents, Vitellius, governor of Syria, dispatched Marcus Trebellius, at the head of four thousand legionary soldiers, and a select detachment of auxiliaries. The Barbarians had taken post on two hills: the least was called CADRA, and the other DAVARA. Trebellius inclosed both with lines of circumvallation. All who dared to sally out were put to the sword; the rest were reduced by thirst and famine.

Meanwhile, Tiridates was well nigh established on the throne of Parthia. The cities of Nicephorium, Anthemusia, and other places, originally settled by the Macedonians, and from their founders deriving names of Greek termination, opened their gates to the new monarch. Halus and Armenita, two Parthian cities, followed the example; the people every where vying with each other in demonstrations of joy. A revolution, by which Artabanus, a tyrant bred among the Scythians, was driven from the throne, gave universal satisfaction to the Parthians. They knew

that Tiridates had been educated among the Romans, and, from his arts of civilization, expected a mild and equitable government.

XLII. The inhabitants of Seleucia (*a*) declared for the new king in a style of flattery that exceeded all their neighbours. Seleucia is a fortified city of considerable strength. The barbarity of Parthian manners never gained admission amongst them. Being a colony planted by Seleucus, they still retained the institutions of their Grecian founder. A body of three hundred, chosen for their wealth or superior wisdom, gave the form of a senate. The people have their share in the government. When both orders act with a spirit of union, they are too strong for the Parthians. If they clash among themselves, and one faction looks abroad for support, the foreign prince, who arrives as the friend of a party, becomes the oppressor of all. In the reign of Artabanus this fatal consequence was actually felt. That monarch threw the whole weight into the scale of the nobles, and the people, by consequence, were surrendered as the slaves of a violent aristocracy. This form of government was agreeable to the ideas of eastern despotism. A regular democracy holds too much of civil liberty, while the domination of the few differs but little from absolute monarchy.

The reception of Tiridates at Seleucia, was splendid beyond all example. To the homage which the practice of ages had established, new honours were added by the inventive genius of flattery. Amidst the applause and acclamations of the people, reproaches loud and vehement were thrown out against Artabanus, a man related, by the maternal line only, to the house of the Arsacidæ, and, by his actions, a disgrace to the name. Tiridates sided with the people of Seleucia, and restored the democracy. A day for his coronation was still to be fixed. While that business was in agitation, dispatches arrived from Hiero and Phraates, two leading men, and governors of extensive provinces. They desired that the ceremony might be deferred for a few days. A request from men of their importance came with weight, and was accordingly followed. The court, in the mean time, removed to Ctesiphon, the capital of the empire, and the seat of government. New delays were thrown in the way by the two grandees, and the business of the coronation was protracted from time to time. At length the regent of the country, called the SURENA (*b*), proceeded, according to the national custom, to solemnize the inauguration of the king. In the presence of a numerous assembly, and amidst the shouts and acclamations of the people, he invested Tiridates with the regal diadem.

XLIII. If, after this ceremony, Tiridates had penetrated at once into the heart of the kingdom, and shewn himself to the interior provinces, by that decisive step the minds of such as wavered had been fixed, and the prince had mounted the throne with the consent of the nation. He staid imprudently to amuse himself with the siege of a castle, in which were lodged the concubines of Artabanus, with all the royal treasure. The delay gave time for treachery and revolt. Phraates, Hiero, and others of the nobility, who were not present at the coronation, turned their thoughts, with their usual love of innovation, towards the deposed king. For this conduct their motives were various. Some acted from their fears, and others from their ill-will to Abdageses, who had gained the supreme authority at court, and the entire ascendant over the new monarch. The malcontents went in quest of Artabanus. He was found in Hyrcania, covered with wretchedness, and with his bow and arrow procuring his daily sustenance. On the first appearance of his friends, he was seized with terror, suspecting nothing less than treachery, and a design against his life. Being assured of their fidelity, and their resolution to restore him to his dominions, he felt his hopes revived : whence, he said, this sudden change? Hiero gave the answer : “ Tiridates is no better than a boy ; nor is the royal dignity vested in a prince descended from the line of the Arsacidæ. Enervated by the luxuries of Rome, the stripling contents himself with the shadow of authority, while the whole power of the state is in the hands of Abdageses.”

XLIV. The politic king, formed during a long reign in the school of experience, knew that men, whose friendship is fallacious, may notwithstanding be believed, when they avow their hatred. Without loss of time he raised a supply of men among the Scythians, and marched forward with intent to give no time, either to the arts of his enemies, or the natural levity of his friends. The sordid habit in which he was found, he still continued to wear ; hoping, by his wretched appearance, to make an impression on the passions of the multitude. He omitted nothing that could serve his cause ; by fraud, by entreaty, by every artifice, he tried to allure the wavering, and to animate the brave. By rapid marches he soon reached the neighbourhood of Seleucia, at the head of a powerful army.

Tiridates, alarmed at the news of his approach, and, soon after, terrified at his actual presence, began to deliberate about the measures in that exigence fittest to be pursued. Should he try the issue of a battle, or draw the war into length? In his council

there was nothing like decision. The officers of warlike spirit were for a sudden blow, while the rash levies of Artabanus, out of heart, fatigued by their march, and not yet united by principle, had as yet no affection for a king whom they had so lately deposed. Traitors yesterday, they were now no better than pretended friends. Abdageses was of a contrary opinion. To retreat into Mesopotamia was, in his judgment, the safest measure. Having gained the opposite side of the river, Tiridates might there stand at bay, till the Armenians, the Elymæans, and other nations in their rear, had time to take the field. Succours might be expected from the Roman general. When their forces were all assembled, it would then be time to hazard a battle. This measure was adopted. Abdageses was high in authority, and the unwarlike genius of Tiridates shrunk from danger. Their retreat had the appearance of an army put to the rout. The consequences were fatal. The Arabs were the first to abandon Tiridates: a general defection followed. Some betook themselves to their native home, and others went over to the standard of Artabanus. Tiridates, with a handful of men, passed into Syria, and by his conduct made the apology of all who deserted his cause. None had reason to blush for betraying a man, who betrayed himself.

XLV. In the course of this year a dreadful fire broke out at Rome, and laid mount Aventine, with part of the adjoining circus, in ashes. Tiberius had the address to turn this calamity to his own glory. He ordered the value of the houses and insulated mansions (*a*), which were destroyed, to be paid to the respective owners. The sum amounted to no less than one hundred thousand great sesterces. The munificence of the prince was the more applauded, as building, for his own use, was not his taste. The temple of Augustus, and Pompey's Theatre, were his only public structures. When both were finished, he did not so much as think of dedicating them; perhaps to shew his contempt of fame; perhaps, because old age had sunk his vigour. To estimate the damage sustained by each individual, his four sons-in-law were appointed, namely, Cneius Domitius, Cassius Longinus, Marcus Vinicius, and Rubellius Blandus. At the desire of the consuls, Publius Petronius was added to the commission. Public honours were decreed to the emperor with all the variety that adulation could suggest. Which were acceptable, and which rejected, is uncertain; since he was then near his end, and perhaps never declared his mind.

In a short time after, Cneius Acerronius and Caius Pontius entered on the consulship, and it was their lot to close the reign of Tiberius. Macro was, at this time, in the zenith of his power. He had been assiduous in paying his court to Caligula; and now, when he saw the emperor declining fast, his zeal for the young prince became every day more conspicuous. In a short time after the death of Claudia (*b*), who had been married to Caligula, he made his own wife, Ennia, throw out the lure for his affections, till she obtained a promise of marriage. In this she found no difficulty. Caligula wished for nothing so much as an opportunity to seize the sovereign power; and, to second his ambition, there was no project which he was not ready to embrace. The ferocity of his nature left him little time for reflection, and the violence of his passions clouded his understanding: he had studied under his grandfather, and in that school acquired the arts of dissimulation.

XLVI. The character of Caligula did not escape the penetrating eye of Tiberius. Hence his irresolution on the important point of naming a successor (*a*). His grandsons naturally were present to his mind. The heir of his son Drusus was the nearest in blood, and natural affection spoke in his favour; but the prince was still of tender years. Caligula had attained the prime of manhood; but he was the son of Germanicus, and, for that reason, a favourite of the people; both strong motives to excite the aversion of Tiberius. Claudius was not entirely overlooked. His time of life rendered him fit for that exalted station; and he had shewn a taste for the liberal arts; but he wanted vigour of mind: nature had given him talents, but withheld the power of using them with any solid advantage. In this perplexity, Tiberius weighed every circumstance, but still could form no resolution. To name a person who was not of the imperial family, were to degrade the memory of Augustus, and leave the house of Cæsar exposed to the contempt of posterity. This, in all events, he was determined to avoid, not with a view to present fame, for that had long since ceased to be his passion; and yet he wished to preserve the glory of an illustrious line, and transmit it unimpaired to future ages.

At length, fatigued with thinking, and growing every day weaker, he left to chance what he had not vigour to decide. He had, notwithstanding, some foreknowledge of what was to happen after him. From certain expressions that fell from him this may be collected. His reproach to Macro, "that he turned from the "setting to the rising sun," was neither dark nor equivocal. He

said to Caligula, who, on some occasion, treated the character of Sylla with contempt and ridicule, "You will have the vices of that great man, without one of his virtues." In a short time after, while with tears of affection he clasped in his arms the youngest (*b*) of his grandsons, he observed the stern countenance of Caligula, and calmly told him, "You will kill this boy, and fall yourself by some other hand." Tiberius was now declining fast, and yet, in that decay of nature, he abated nothing from his usual gratifications. Dissembling to the last, he endured every encroachment on his constitution with calm composure. Patience, he thought, would pass for vigour. To ridicule the practice of physic (*c*), and make a jest of all who, after thirty, did not understand their own constitutions, had been long the bent of his humour.

XLVII. At Rome, in the mean time, prosecutions were set on foot, to terminate in blood after the death of Tiberius. Acutia, formerly the wife of Publius Vitellius (*a*), was charged on the law of violated majesty by Lælius Balbus. She was condemned; but the decree, by which the senate adjudged a recompense to the prosecutor, was suspended by the interposition of Junius Otho, the tribune of the people. From that moment Vitellius and Otho became open enemies. Fierce contentions followed, and, at last, ended in the banishment of Otho. Albucilla, a woman famous for the variety of her intrigues, and her marriage with Satrius Secundus (*b*) (the man who informed against Sejanus), was charged with a conspiracy against the prince. Cneius Domitius, Vibius Marsus, and Lucius Arruntius, were all three involved in the same prosecution, being, as was alleged, connected in a course of adultery with Albucilla, and, by consequence, accomplices in all her crimes. The illustrious birth of Domitius has been already mentioned. Marsus derived great splendour from his ancestors, and was, besides, in an eminent degree adorned with literature. In the state of the proceedings laid before the senate, it appeared that Macro presided at the examination of the witnesses, and saw the slaves put to the question; but no letter on the subject arrived from Tiberius. Hence a strong suspicion, that Macro, taking advantage of the feeble state of his master, seized the opportunity to wreak his malice on Arruntius, whom he was known to prosecute with inveterate hatred.

XLVIII. Domitius, relying on his defence, employed himself in the necessary preparation. Marsus gave out that he was resolved to end his days by famine. The artifice saved both their lives. The friends of Arruntius tried all their influence and their

best advice. They intreated him to protract the time by studied delays. Arruntius answered with firmness: "The same part cannot, with propriety, be acted by all characters. What is honourable in one, may be unworthy in another. As to myself, I have lived long enough, nay, too long, and to my own disgrace. For that, and that only, I now reproach myself. I have lingered in life, amidst surrounding dangers; I have dragged a weary old age, exposed to the proud man's insult, and the malice of pernicious ministers; hated at first by Sejanus, and now by Macro; in every stage of life obnoxious to lawless power. My enemies had no crime to lay to my charge, unless it be a crime to detest evil men, and evil measures. Life is no longer worth my care: it may, indeed, be prolonged beyond the term that seems to remain for Tiberius: but from a youthful tyrant, ready to seize the commonwealth as his prey, what shield can guard me? In despotic power there is a charm that can poison the best understanding. Of this truth Tiberius is an example. And is it to be expected that Caligula, scarce yet arrived to the state of manhood, a novice in business, with a mind trained up in the most pernicious maxims, will, under such a guide as Macro, pursue better measures? Macro will direct his councils; that very Macro, who, for his pre-eminence in guilt, was selected to work the downfall of Sejanus. Since that time, what has been his character; he has been the scourge, the oppressor of the commonwealth. A period of calamity, more dreadful than what we have seen, is yet to come: from the memory of the past, and the pangs of future misery, I choose to make my escape." Having, in this prophetic strain, delivered his sentiments, he opened his veins, and bled to death. That he acted with wisdom as well as courage, the times that follow will give ample proof.

Albucilla made an attempt on her own life; but the wound not proving mortal, she was, by order of the senate, hurried away to prison. The senate passed a decree against such as were connected with her in adulterous practices. By that sentence, Gracfidius Sacerdos, of prætorian rank, was banished to an island, and Pontius Fregellanus was expelled the senate. The like judgment was pronounced against Lælius Balbus, the fathers concurring with pleasure in the condemnation of a man, whose pernicious talents and overbearing eloquence were every ready to work the ruin of truth and virtue.

XLIX. About the same time, Sextus Papinius (*a*), a man descended from a family of consular rank, chose a mode of death both shocking and ignominious. He threw himself headlong from

a precipice, and expired on the spot. The cause of this dreadful catastrophe was imputed to his mother. Having conceived an unnatural passion for her son, this woman, though often repulsed, still persisted to solicit his passions, and, at length, by alluring arts and the baits of luxury, reduced the young man to a situation, in which an act of despair was his only remedy. Being cited to appear before the senate, she threw herself at the feet of the fathers, and tried by every art to awaken compassion. The anguish of a parent, she said, pierced her to the quick, and the weakness of her sex was unequal to such a load of misery. She omitted nothing that could touch the heart, and mitigate resentment; but the fathers were inexorable. She was banished from Rome for ten years, that, in the mean time, her second son might pass the season of life, in which the young and tender mind is liable to seduction.

L. Tiberius now drew near his end: his strength declined, his spirits sunk, and every thing failed, except his dissimulation. The same austerity still remained, the same energy and rigour of mind. He talked in a decisive tone; he looked with eagerness; and even, at times, affected an air of gaiety. Dissembling to the last, he hoped by false appearances to hide the decay of nature. Weary, restless, and impatient, he could not stay long in one place. After various changes, he stopped at a villa, formerly the property (*a*) of Lucullus, near the promontory of Misenum. It was here first known that his dissolution was approaching fast. The discovery was made in the following manner. A physician, of the name of Charicles, highly eminent in his profession, attended the train of Tiberius, not employed to perscribe, but occasionally assisting with friendly advice. Pretending to have avocations that required his attendance elsewhere, he approached the emperor to take his leave, and respectfully taking hold of his hand, contrived, in the act of saluting it, to feel his pulse. The artifice did not escape the notice of Tiberius. It probably gave him offence, but, for that reason, he smothered his resentment. With an air of cheerfulness, he ordered the banquet to be served, and, seemingly with intent to honour his departing friend, continued at table beyond his usual time. Charicles was not to be deceived. He saw a rapid decline, and assured Macro that two days, at most, would close the scene. For that event measures were immediately taken: councils were held in private, and dispatches were sent to the army, and the several commanders at their respective stations. On the seventeenth before the calends of April, Tiberius had a fainting fit: he lay for some time in a state of languor, speechless,

without motion, and was thought to be dead. A band of courtiers surrounded Caligula, eager to pay their court, and all congratulating the prince on his accession to the imperial dignity. Caligula was actually going forth to be proclaimed emperor, when word was brought, that Tiberius was come to himself, and called for a cordial to revive his fainting spirits. The whole party was struck with terror: the crowd dispersed; some with dejected looks, others with a cheerful mien, as if unconscious of what had happened. Caligula stood at gaze, astonished, and almost out of his senses. He had, but a moment before, one foot on the throne, and now was thrown from the summit of his ambition. He remained fixed in despair, as if awaiting the stroke of death. Macro alone was undismayed. With firmness and presence of mind, he cleared the emperor's room, and gave orders that the remains of life should be smothered under a load of clothes. Such was the end of Tiberius, in the seventy-eighth year of his age.

LI. He was the son of Tiberius Nero; by the paternal and maternal line of the house of Claudius, though his mother passed by adoption into the Livian, and afterwards into the Julian family. The beginning of his days was clouded with misfortunes, and exposed to various perils. In his infancy, he was torn away from Rome, and forced to wander with his father, then on the list of the proscribed. When a marriage took place between Livia and Augustus, he was introduced into the imperial house, but had to contend with powerful rivals, as long as Marcellus, Agrippa, and the two Cæsars, Caius and Lucius, flourished at the court of Augustus. In the eyes of the people, his brother Drusus overshadowed him. By his marriage with Julia, his situation was rendered still more embarrassing. Whether he connived at her vices, or abandoned her in resentment, the dilemma was, either way, full of difficulty. Being recalled from the isle of Rhodes, he found Augustus deprived of heirs, and from that time continued for twelve years without a rival, the hope and pillar of the imperial family. He succeeded to the empire, and governed Rome near three and twenty years. His manners, like his fortune, had their revolutions, and their distinctive periods; amiable (*a*), while a private man; and, in the highest employments under Augustus, esteemed and honoured. During the lives of Drusus and Germanicus, he played an artificial character, concealing his vices, and assuming the exteriors of virtue. After their decease, and while his mother lived, good and evil were equally blended in his conduct. Detested for his cruelty, he had the art,

while he loved or feared Sejanus, to throw a veil over his most depraved and vicious appetites. All restraint being at length removed, he broke out without fear or shame, and during the remainder of his life, hurried away by his own unbridled passions, made his reign one scene of lust, and cruelty, and horror.

END OF THE SIXTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK.—*XI. The condemnation and death of Valerius Asiaticus and Poppæa, by the artifices of Messalina. IV. Two Roman knights put to death for a dream. V. The iniquity of the public advocates. A motion in the senate to revive the Cincian law, which prohibited the taking of fees. Debates on that subject. The legal fee ascertained, and beyond that all to be deemed guilty of extortion. VIII. Commotions among the Parthians: Bardanes put to death, and Gotarzes fixed on the throne. XI. The secular games exhibited at Rome, in the year eight hundred from the foundation of the city. XII. The criminal loves of Messalina and Caius Silius. XIII. Claudius ignorant of his wife's adultery. He discharges his censorial functions. He adds three letters to the Roman alphabet. An account of the origin of letters. XV. The college of augurs put under new regulations. XVI. The Cherusicans send from Germany to desire a king from Rome. Italicus, the nephew of Arminius, is sent, and well received: a party formed against him: a civil war ensues: he proves victorious. XVIII. Corbulo sent to command in Lower Germany. He introduces the strictest discipline; subdues the Chaucians, and meditates further conquests. He puts Gannascus, a German chief, to death. He receives orders from Claudius to repass the Rhine. XX. Curtius Rufus, for the discovery of a mine, obtains triumphal ornaments. An account of his origin, his rise, and character. XXII. Cneius Novius detected with a dagger in the prince's presence: his fortitude on the rack. The first institution of the Roman quæstor: the history of that office in its progress. XXIII. Debates about filling the vacancies in the senate. The nobility of Gaul claim to be admitted. Speeches against that measure. The emperor's reply to the whole argument. The Gauls carry their point. Claudius refuses the title of Father of the Senate. XXVI. The frantic loves of Messalina and Silius. He proposes to marry the empress. She agrees: the nuptial ceremony, during the absence of Claudius, performed in the most public manner. XXIX. The freedmen bent on her destruction. Two courtesans, by the direction of Narcissus, inform the emperor. XXXI. Messalina diverts herself, and celebrates the autumnal season in the highest gaiety. Claudius returns from Ostia. Narcissus, his freedman, leads him to the camp. Silius and his confederates put to death. XXXVII. Claudius at a banquet wavers in favour of Messalina. Narcissus orders her execution. Her death in the gardens of Lucullus. The stupidity of Claudius. Narcissus obtains the ensigns of quæstorian rank.*

These transactions include two years.

Years of Rome. of Christ.

Consuls.

800 47 Claudius, 4th time, Lucius Vitellius, 3d time.

801 48 Aulus Vitellius, L. Vipsanius.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE ELEVENTH.

I. MESSALINA was convinced that Poppæa had been for some time engaged in a course of adultery with Valerius Asiaticus, who had enjoyed the honour of two consulships. She had, besides, an eye to the elegant gardens, formerly the pride of Lucullus, which Asiaticus had improved in the highest taste and magnificence. Bent on the destruction of Poppæa and her lover, she suborned Suillius (*a*) to carry on the prosecution. Sosibius, the tutor of Britannicus, entered into the conspiracy. This man had the ear of Claudius. In secret whispers, and under a mask of friendship, he alarmed the emperor with the necessity of being on his guard against the machinations of his enemies. “Overgrown wealth,” he said, “in the hands of a private citizen, is always big with danger to the reigning prince. When Caligula fell, Asiaticus was the principal actor in that bloody tragedy. He owned the fact in a full assembly of the people, and claimed the glory of the deed (*b*). That bold exploit has made him popular at Rome; his fame is spread through the provinces; and, even now, he meditates a visit to the German armies. Born at Vienne (*c*), he has great family interest and powerful connections in Gaul. A man thus supported will be able to incite his countrymen to revolt.” The hint was enough for Claudius. Without further enquiry, he dispatched Crispinus, who commanded the prætorian guards, with a band of soldiers. Their march resembled a body of soldiers going on a warlike expedition. Asiaticus was seized at Baiæ, and brought to Rome in chains.

II. He was not suffered to appear before the senate. The cause was heard in the emperor’s chamber, in the presence of Messalina. Suillius stood forth as prosecutor. He stated the corruption of the army, and accused Asiaticus as the cause of it. By bribes, by largesses, and by the practice of abominable vices, the soldiers were seduced from their duty: they were prepared for any enterprise, however atrocious. The crime of adultery with Poppæa helped to swell the charge; and, to crown all, the prisoner had unmanned himself by his unnatural passions. Stung to the quick by this imputation, Asiaticus turned to the prosecutor, “And ask your sons,” he said; “they will tell you that I

"am a man," He went into his defence in such a strain of pathetic eloquence, that Claudius felt the strongest emotions. Even Messalina dropped a tear. She left the room to wipe the gush of nature from her eyes; but first charged Vitellius not to suffer the prisoner to escape. In the mean time, she hastened the destruction of Poppæa. She sent her agents to alarm her with the horrors of a jail, and drive her, by that dismal prospect, to an act of desperation. Her malice was unknown to Claudius. He was so little in the secret, that, a few days afterwards, having invited Scipio as his guest, he asked him, "Why his wife was not of the party (*a*)?" Scipio made answer, "She is dead."

III. Claudius was, for some time, in suspense. He was inclined to favour Asiaticus, but Vitellius interposed. With tears in his eyes, he talked of the friendship which had long subsisted between the prisoner and himself; he mentioned their mutual habits at the court of Antonia, the emperor's mother; he stated the public merit of Asiaticus; and, in particular, the glory of his late expedition into Britain: he omitted nothing that could excite compassion, but, at last, concluded (with a stroke of treachery), that to allow him to choose his mode of dying was an indulgence due to so distinguished a character. This cruel species of clemency was adopted by Claudius. The friends of Asiaticus recommended abstinence, as a mode of death easy and gradual. He scorned the pretended lenity, and betook himself to his usual exercises. He bathed and supped with alacrity of mind. "To die," he said, "by the intrigues of an artful woman, or the treachery of a debauched and profligate impostor, such as Vitellius, was an ignominious catastrophe. He envied those who perished by the systematic cruelty of Tiberius, or the headlong fury of Caligula." Having declared these sentiments, he opened a vein, and bled to death. Before he gave himself the mortal wound, he had the fortitude to survey his funeral pile. Perceiving that the flame might reach the branches of the trees, and hurt the shade of his garden, he ordered it to be removed to a more distant spot. Such was the tranquillity with which he encountered death.

IV. The senate was convened. Suillius followed his blow. He preferred ~~an accusation~~ against two Roman knights, of the name of Petrus; both distinguished by their rank and character. The objection to them was, that they had made their house ~~to~~ to Poppæa, when she carried on her intrigue with Mnester. The charge against one of them imported, that, in a dream, his imagination presented to him the figure of Claudius crowned with a sheaf of corn, but the ears in-

verted downward. This vision was understood by the criminal as a prognostic of an approaching famine. Some will have it, that the wreath consisted of vine-branches, with the leaves entirely faded; and this was deemed an omen of the emperor's death towards the end of the ensuing autumn. Whatever it might be, it is certain that it was held to be an act of treason. The two brothers died for a dream. By a decree of the senate, Crispinus was rewarded with fifteen thousand sesterces, and the prætorian dignity. On the motion of Vitellius, a vote of ten thousand sesterces passed in favour of Sosibius, the preceptor of Britannicus, and the faithful adviser of the emperor. In the debate on this occasion, Scipio was called upon for his opinion: he rose, and said, "Since the conduct of my wife Poppæa must appear to me in the same light that it does to this assembly, let me be thought to concur with the general voice." A delicate stroke of prudence, yielding to the necessity of the times, yet not forgetting the ties of conjugal affection.

V. From this time, the rage of Suillius knew no bounds. A number of others followed in the same track, all rivals in iniquity. The constitution had been long since annihilated; the functions of the magistrates were wrested out of their hands; the will of the prince was the law; and, by consequence, the crew of informers grew rich by injustice and oppression. Their eloquence was put up to sale, like any other commodity at market. Samius, a Roman knight of distinction, has left a memorable instance. He had retained Suillius with a fee of ten thousand crowns; but finding that his cause was betrayed he went to the house of the perfidious orator, and fell upon his own sword. To check this fatal mischief, a motion was made in the senate by Caius Silius, then consul elect. Of this man, his elevation, and his downfall, due notice will be taken hereafter. He represented, in strong colours, the avarice of the advocates. The fathers, with one voice, agreed to revive the Cincian law (*a*), by which it was ordained in ancient times, that no advocate, for a fee, or gratuity of any kind, should prostitute his talents.

VI. The informers opposed the motion. They saw that the blow was aimed at themselves. Silius grew more eager. He was at open enmity with Suillius, and, for that reason, pressed the business with his utmost vigour. He cited the orators of ancient times, men of pure and upright principles, who considered honest fame, and the fair applause of posterity, as the true reward of genius. "Eloquence," he said, "the first of liberal arts, if it condescended to be let out for hire, was no better then a sordid

trade. If it became mercenary, and sold itself to the highest bidder, no truth can be expected ; integrity is at an end. Take from venal oratory all its views of interest, and the number of suitors will, of course, be diminished. In the reigning corruption of the modern forum, private feuds, mutual accusations, family quarrels, hatred, and animosity, are kept alive. The practisers live by the passions of mankind, as physicians thrive by an epidemic distemper. Call to mind Caius Asinius, Marcus Messala, and, among the names of more recent date, remember the Arruntii and the Æserini : men who never set themselves up to auction : never made a bargain and sale of their talents, but rose by their integrity and their unbought eloquence to the highest honours of the state." This speech from the consul elect was heard with general approbation. The fathers were on the point of declaring by a decree, that all who took the wages of oratory should be deemed guilty of extortion. Suillius and Cossutianus, with many others who were conscious of their evil practices, clearly saw, that if the decree passed the senate, it would be nothing less than a vote of pains and penalties against themselves. To ward off the blow, they pressed round the emperor, praying an indemnity for past transactions. Claudius seeming by a nod to assent to their petition, they took courage, and argued their case as follows :

VII. " Where is the orator who can flatter himself that his name will reach posterity ? The interests of society require advocates by profession, men versed in questions of right and wrong, and ready, as well as able, to protect the weak against the proud and affluent. But eloquence is not a gratuitous gift ; it is acquired by toil and industry. To conduct the affairs of others, the orator neglects his own concerns. Life is variegated with different employments : some betake themselves to the profession of arms ; others to the arts of husbandry ; no man embraces a particular calling, without having beforehand made an estimate of the profit. Asinius and Messala have been cited : but it was easy for men in their situation, enriched as they were in the civil wars between Augustus and Antony, to forego all further views of emolument. It was easy for the Aruntii and the Æserini, the heirs of great and opulent families, to act with an elevation of mind superior to the profits of the bar. And yet we are not now to learn what prodigious sums Publius Clodius and Caius Curio received as the reward of their eloquence. As to ourselves, we have not the advantage of fortune : in a time of profound tranquillity, it is but just that we should be allowed to live by the arts of peace. The case of men descended from plebeian families merits consideration.

Without the career of eloquence, they have no way to emerge from obscurity. Take from men the just fruit of their studies, and learning will grow to seed. This reasoning was far from honourable, but it had weight with Claudius. He took a middle course, and fixed the legal perquisite at the sum of ten thousand sesterces. All who presumed to transgress that line were to be deemed guilty of extortion, by law compellable to refund.

VIII. About this time Mithridates, who, as has been mentioned, swayed the sceptre of Armenia, and was brought in chains to the tribunal of Caligula (*a*), was released by the direction of Claudius. He set out from Rome to take possession of his kingdom, relying on the support of his brother Pharasmanes, king of Iberia. By advices from that monarch, it appeared that the Parthian state was convulsed by internal divisions, and, while the regal diadem was at stake, a people so distracted among themselves would not have leisure to engage in foreign wars. Gotarzes had seized the throne of Parthia, and spilt a deluge of blood. He had murdered his own brother Artabanus, with his wife and son, and by these and other acts of cruelty, gave his subjects nothing to expect but slaughter and desolation. Determined to shake off the yoke, the people planned a revolution in favour of Bardanes, the surviving brother of Gotarzes. This prince was by nature formed for enterprise. In two days he made a march of no less than three thousand furlongs. He took Gotarzes by surprise, attacked him with sudden fury, and obliged him to consult his safety by flight. He pushed on with vigour to the adjacent provinces, and all, except Seleucia (*b*), submitted without resistance. The inhabitants of that city shut their gates. Fired with indignation against a people, who had offered the same affront to his father, Bardanes yielded to the impulse of resentment, instead of pursuing the measures which prudence dictated. He staid to amuse himself with the siege of a place strong by nature, well fortified, amply provided with stores, and on one side defended by a rapid river (*c*). Gotarzes, in the mean time, having obtained succour from the Dahans (*d*) and Hyrcanians, returned with a powerful army to renew the war. Bardanes was compelled to raise the siege of Seleucia. He retired to the plains of Bactria, and there pitched his camp.

IX. While the east was thus thrown into convulsions, and the fate of Parthia hung on the doubtful event, Mithridates seized the opportunity to invade the kingdom of Armenia. The Roman legions and the Iberians supported the enterprise. By the former, all the forts and places of strength were levelled to the ground, and by the latter, the open country was laid waste. The Arme-

nians, under the conduct of Demonax, at that time governor of the country, hazarded a battle, and, being defeated, were no longer able to make a stand. The new settlement, however, was for some time retarded by Cotys (*a*), king of the lesser Armenia. A party of the nobles had declared in his favour; but, being intimidated by letters from Claudius, they abandoned their project. Mithridates mounted the throne of Armenia, with more ferocity than became a prince in the opening of a new reign. Meanwhile, the competitors for the Parthian monarchy, in the moment when they were going to try the issue of a decisive action, agreed on terms of peace. A conspiracy had been formed against them both; but being detected by Gotarzes, the two brothers came to an interview. The meeting was at first conducted with reserve on both sides. After balancing for some time, they embraced; and, taking each other by the hand, bound themselves by an oath before the altar of the gods, to join with their united force, in order to punish the treachery of their enemies, and, on equitable terms, to compromise the war. The people declared for Bardanes. Gotarzes, accordingly, resigned his pretensions; and, to remove all cause of jealousy, withdrew to the remotest parts of Hyrcania. Bardanes returned in triumph; and Seleucia threw open her gates, after having, during a siege of seven years, stood at bay with the whole power of the Parthian monarchy, to the disgrace of a people, who, in such a length of time, were unable to reduce that city to subjection,

X. Bardanes, without delay, made himself master of the most important provinces. He intended to invade Armenia: but Vibius Marsus, the governor of Syria, threatening to repel him by force, he abandoned the project. Meanwhile, Gotarzes had leisure to repent of his abdication. The Parthian nobility, who in peaceful times are always impatient of the yoke of slavery, invited him to return. Roused by the call of the people, he soon collected a powerful army. Bardanes marched to meet him as far as the banks of the Erinde (*a*). The passage over the river was warmly disputed. After many sharp engagements, Bardanes prevailed. He pushed his conquest with uninterrupted success as far as the river Sinden, which flows between the Dahi and the territory of the Arians. His career of victory ended at that place. Though flushed with the success of their arms, the Parthians disliked a war in regions so far remote. To mark, however, the progress of the victorious troops, and to perpetuate the glory of having put under contribution so many distant nations, where the Arsacides had never penetrated, Bardanes raised a monument on the spot,

and marched back to Parthia, proud of his exploits, more oppressive than ever, and, by consequence, more detested. A conspiracy was formed to cut him off; and accordingly, while the king on a hunting party, void of all suspicion, pursued the pleasures of the chase, his enemies fell upon him with sudden fury. Bardanes, in the prime and vigour of his days, expired under repeated blows. The glory of his reign, however short, would have eclipsed the few of his predecessors who enjoyed a length of days, if to gain the hearts of his people had been as much his ambition, as it was to render himself the terror of his enemies. By his death the kingdom was once more thrown into commotions. The choice of a successor divided the whole nation into factions. A large party adhered to Gotarzes; others declared for Meherdetes, a descendant of Phraates, at that time a hostage in the hands of the Romans. The interest of Gotarzes proved the strongest; but the people, in a short time, weary of his cruelty and wild profusion, sent a private embassy to Rome, requesting that the emperor would be graciously pleased to send Meherdetes to fill the throne of his ancestors.

XI. During the same consulship, in the year of Rome eight hundred, the secular games were celebrated, after an interval of sixty-four years since they were last solemnized in the reign of Augustus. The chronology observed by Augustus differed from the system of Claudius; but this is not the place for a discussion of that point. I have been sufficiently explicit on the subject in the history of Domitian (*a*), who likewise gave an exhibition of the secular games. Being at that time one of the college of fifteen, and invested with the office of prætor, it fell to my province to regulate the ceremonies. Let it not be imagined that this is said from motives of vanity. The fact is, in ancient times the business was conducted under the special directions of the quindecemviral order, while the chief magistrates officiated in the several ceremonies. Claudius thought proper to revive this public spectacle. He attended in the circus, and, in his presence, the Trojan game (*b*) was performed by the youth of noble birth. Britannicus, the emperor's son, and Lucius Domitius, who by adoption took the name of Nero, and afterwards succeeded to the empire, appeared, with the rest of the band, mounted on superb horses. Nero was received with acclamations, and that mark of popular favour was considered as an omen of his future grandeur. A story, at that time current, gained credit with the populace. Nero in his infancy was said to have been guarded by two serpents (*c*); but this idle tale held too much of that love

of the marvellous which distinguishes foreign nations. The account given by the prince himself, who was ever unwilling to derogate from his own fame, differed from the common report. He talked of the prodigy, but graced his narrative with one serpent only.

XII. The prejudice in favour of Nero rose altogether from the esteem in which the memory of Germanicus was held by the people at large. The only male heir of that admired commander was naturally an object of attention; and the sufferings of his mother Agrippina touched every heart with compassion. Messalina, it was well known, pursued her with unrelenting malice: she was, even then, planning her ruin. Her suborned accusers soon framed a list of crimes; but the execution of her schemes was, for a time, suspended. A new amour, little short of phrensy, claimed precedence of all other passions. Caius Silius (*a*) was the person for whom she burned with all the vehemence of wild desire. The graces of his form and manner eclipsed all the Roman youth. That she might enjoy her favourite without a rival, she obliged him to repudiate his wife, Junia Silana, though descended from illustrious ancestors. Silius was neither blind to the magnitude of the crime, nor to the danger of not complying. If he refused, a woman scorned would be sure to gratify her revenge; and, on the other hand, there was a chance of deceiving the stupidity of Claudius. The rewards in view were bright and tempting. He resolved to stand the hazard of future consequences, and enjoy the present moment. Messalina gave a loose to love. She scorned to save appearances. She repeated her visits, not in a private manner, but with all her train. In public places she hung enamoured over him; she loaded him with wealth and honours; and at length, as if the imperial dignity had been already transferred to another house, the retinue of the prince, his slaves, his freedmen, and the whole splendour of the court, adorned the mansion of her favourite.

XIII. Claudius, in the mean time, blind to the conduct of his wife, and little suspecting that his bed was dishonoured, gave all his time to the duties of his censorial office. He issued an edict to repress the licentiousness of the theatre. A dramatic performance had been given to the stage by Publius Pomponius (*a*), a man of consular rank. On that occasion the author, and several women of the first condition, were treated by the populace with insolence and vile scurrility. This behaviour called for the interposition of the prince. To check the rapacity of usurers, a law was also passed, prohibiting the loan of money to young heirs on the con-

tingency of their fathers' death. The waters, which have their source on the Simbrune hills (*b*), were conveyed in aqueducts to Rome. Claudius, at the same time, invented the form of new letters, and added them to the Roman alphabet, aware that the language of Greece, in its original state, could not boast of perfection, but received, at different periods, a variety of improvements.

XIV. The Ægyptians were the first, who had the ingenuity to express by outward signs the ideas passing in the mind. Under the form of animals they gave a body and a figure to sentiment. Their hieroglyphics were wrought in stone, and are to be seen at this day, the most venerable monuments of human memory. The invention of letters (*a*) is also claimed by the Ægyptians. According to their account, the Phœnicians found legible characters in use throughout Ægypt, and being much employed in navigation, carried them into Greece; importers of the art, but not intitled to the glory of the invention. The history of the matter, as related by the Phœnicians, is, that Cadmus, with a fleet from their country, passed into Greece, and taught the art of writing to a rude and barbarous people. We are told by others, that Cecrops the Athenian, or Linus the Theban, or Palamedes the Argive, who flourished during the Trojan war, invented sixteen letters (*b*): the honour of adding to the number, and making a complete alphabet, is ascribed to different authors, and, in particular, to Simonides. In Italy, Demaratus of Corinth, and Evander the Arcadian, introduced the arts of civilization: the former taught the Etrurians, and the latter, the aborigines or natives of the country where he settled. The form of the Latin letters was the same as the characters of the ancient Greeks: but the Roman alphabet, like that of all other nations, was scanty in the beginning. In process of time, the original elements were increased. Claudius added three new letters, which, during the remainder of his reign, were frequently inserted, but after his death fell into disuse. In tables of brass, on which were engraved the ordinances of the people, and which remain to this day, hung up in the temples, and the forum, the shape of the three characters may still be traced.

XV. To regulate the college of augurs was the next care of Claudius. He referred the business to the consideration of the senate, observing to that assembly, "that an ancient and venerable institution ought not to be suffered, for want of due attention, to sink into oblivion. In times of danger, the commonwealth resorted to the soothsayers, and that order of men restored the primitive ceremonies of religion. By the nobility of Etruria the science of future events was esteemed and cultivated. The

authority of the senate gave additional sanctions, and those mysteries have ever since remained in certain families, transmitted from father to son. In the present decay of all liberal science, and the growth of foreign superstition, the sacred mysteries are neglected, and, indeed, almost extinguished. The empire, it is true, enjoys a state of perfect tranquillity; but, surely, for that blessing, the people should bend in adoration to the gods, not forgetting, in the calm season of peace, those religious rites, which saved them in the hour of danger." A decree passed the senate, directing that the pontiffs should revise the whole system, and retrench or ratify what to them should seem proper.

XVI. In the course of this year, the Cheruskans applied to Rome for a king to reign over them. They had been distracted by civil dissensions, and in the wars that followed, the flower of their nobility was cut off. Of royal descent there was only one surviving chief, by name Italicus, and he at that time resided at Rome. He was the son of Flavius, the brother of Arminius; by the maternal line, grandson to Catumer, the reigning king of the Cattians. He was comely in his person, expert in the use of arms, and skilled in horsemanship, as well after the Roman manner, as the practice of the Germans. Claudius supplied him with money; appointed guards to escort him; and, by seasonable admonitions, endeavoured to inspire him with sentiments worthy of the elevation to which he was called. He desired him to go forth with courage, and ascend the throne of his ancestors with becoming dignity. He told him, that being born at Rome, and there entertained in freedom, not kept as a prisoner, he was the first, who went clothed in the character of a Roman citizen, to reign in Germany. The prince was received by his countrymen with demonstrations of joy. A stranger to the dissensions, which had for some time disturbed the public tranquillity, he had no party views to warp his conduct. The king of a people, not of a faction, he gained the esteem of all. His praise resounded in every quarter. By exercising the milder qualities of temperance and affability, and, at times giving himself up to wine and gay carousals, which among Barbarians are esteemed national virtues, he endeared himself to all ranks of men. His fame reached the neighbouring states, and by degrees spread all over Germany.

His popularity, however, gave umbrage to the disaffected. The same turbulent spirit, who had before thrown every thing into confusion, and flourished in the distractions of their country, began to view the new king with a jealous eye. They represented to the adjacent nations, that "the rights of Germany, transmitted to

them by their forefathers, were now at the last gasp. The grandeur of the Roman empire rises on the ruins of public liberty. But is the Cheruscan nation at so low an ebb, that a native, worthy of the supreme authority, cannot be found amongst them? Is there no resource left but that of electing the son of Flavius, that ignominious spy, that traitor to his country? It is in vain alleged in favour of Italicus, that he is nephew to Arminius. Were he the son of that gallant warrior; yet, fostered, as he has been, in the arms, and in the bosom of Rome, he is, by that circumstance, unqualified to reign in Germany. From a young man, educated among our enemies, debased by servitude, and infected with foreign manners, foreign laws, and foreign sentiments, what have we to expect? And if this Roman king, this Italicus, inherits the spirit of his father; let it be remembered, that Flavius took the field against his kindred and the gods of Germany. In the whole course of that war, no man shewed a spirit so determined; no man acted with such envenomed hostility against the liberties of his country."

XVII. By these, and such like incentives, the malcontents inflamed the minds of the people, and soon collected a numerous army. An equal number followed the standard of Italicus. "Their motives," they said, "were just and honourable: the young king did not come to usurp the crown: he was invited by the voice of a willing people. His birth was illustrious, and it was but fair, to make an experiment of his virtues. He might, perhaps, prove worthy of Arminius, his uncle, and of Catumer, his grandfather. Even for his father (*a*), the son had no reason to blush. If Flavius adhered with fidelity to the cause of Rome, he had bound himself by the obligation of an oath; and that oath was taken with the consent of the German nations. The sacred name of liberty was used in vain to varnish the guilt of pretended patriots; a set of men, in their private characters, void of honour; in their public conduct, destructive to the community; an unprincipled and profligate party, who, by fair and honest means have nothing to hope, looked for their private advantage in the disasters of their country." To this reasoning the multitude assented with shouts of applause. The Barbarians came to action. After an obstinate engagement victory declared for Italicus. Elate with success, he broke out into acts of cruelty, and was soon obliged to fly the country. The Langobards (*b*) reinstated him in his dominions. From that time Italicus continued to struggle with alternate vicissitudes of fortune, in success no less than adversity, the scourge of the Cheruscan nation.

XVIII. The Chaucians (*a*), at this time free from domestic broils, began to turn their arms against their neighbours. The death of Sanquinius, who commanded the legions in Lower Germany, furnished them with an opportunity to invade the Roman provinces; and as Corbulo, who was appointed to succeed the deceased general, was still on his way, they resolved to strike their blow before his arrival. Gannascus, born among the Caninefates, headed the enterprise; a bold adventurer, who had formerly served among the auxiliaries in the Roman army. Having deserted afterwards, he provided himself with light-built shallops, and followed the life of a roving free-booter, infesting chiefly the Gallic side of the Rhine (*b*), where he knew the wealth and the unwarlike genius of the people. Corbulo entered the province. In his first campaign he laid the foundation of that prodigious fame, which afterwards raised his character to the highest eminence. He ordered the strongest galleys to fall down the Rhine, and the small craft, according to their size and fitness for the service, to enter the æstuaries and the recesses of the river. The boats and vessels of the enemy were sunk or otherwise destroyed. Gannascus was obliged to save himself by flight.

By these operations Corbulo restored tranquillity throughout the province. The re-establishment of military discipline was the next object of his attention. He found the legions relaxed in sloth, attentive to plunder, and active for no other end. In order to make a thorough reform, he gave out in orders, that no man should presume to quit his post, or venture to attack the enemy on any pretence, without the command of his superior officer. The soldiers at the advanced stations, the sentinels, and the whole army, performed every duty, both day and night, completely armed. Two of the men, it is said, were put to death, as an example to the rest; one because he laboured at the trenches without his sword; and the other for being armed with a dagger only; a severity, it must be acknowledged, strained too far, or, perhaps, not true in fact: but the rigid system, peculiar to Corbulo, might, with some colour of probability, give rise to the report. It may, however, be fairly inferred, that the commander, concerning whom a story like this could gain credit, was, in matters of moment, firm, decided and inflexible.

XIX. By this plan of discipline, Corbulo struck a general terror through the army: but that terror had a twofold effect; it roused the Romans to a due sense of their duty, and repressed the ferocity of the Barbarians. The Frisians (*a*), who, ever since their success against Lucius Apronius, remained in open or dis-

guised hostility, thought it advisable, after giving hostages for their pacific temper, to accept a territory within the limits prescribed by Corbulo, and to submit to a mode of government, which he judged proper, consisting of an assembly in the nature of a senate, a body of magistrates, and a new code of laws. In order to bridle this people effectually, he built a fort in the heart of their country, and left it strongly garrisoned. In the mean time, he tried by his emissaries, to draw over to his interest the leading chiefs of the Chaucian nation. Against Gannascus he did not scruple to act by stratagem. In the case of a deserter, who had violated all good faith, fraud and circumvention did not appear to him inconsistent with the dignity of the Roman name. Gannascus was cut off. His death inflamed the resentment of the Chaucians; nor was Corbulo unwilling to provoke a war. His conduct, however, though applauded at Rome by a great number, did not escape the censure of others. "Why enrage the enemy? If he failed in his attempt the commonwealth must feel the calamity: if crowned with success, a general of high renown, under a torpid and unwarlike prince, might prove a powerful and a dangerous citizen." Claudius had no ambition to extend his dominions in Germany. He ordered the garrisons to be withdrawn, and the whole army to repass the Rhine.

XX. Corbulo had already marked out his camp in the enemy's country, when the emperor's letters came to hand. The contents were unexpected. A crowd of reflections occurred to the general; he dreaded the displeasure of the prince; he saw the legions exposed to the derision of the Barbarians, and in the opinion of the allies his own character degraded. He exclaimed with some emotion, "*Happy the commanders who fought for the old republic!*" Without a word more, he sounded a retreat. And now, to hinder his men from falling again into sluggish inactivity, he ordered a canal, three and twenty miles in length, to be carried on between the Meuse and the Rhine, as a channel to receive the influx of the sea, and hinder the country from being laid under water. Claudius, in the mean time, allowed him the honour of triumphal ornaments: he granted the reward of military service, but prevented the merit of deserving it.

In a short time afterwards, Curtius Rufus obtained the same distinction: the service of this man was the discovery of a mine in the country of the Mattiaci (*a*), in which was opened a vein of silver, of little profit, and soon exhausted. The labour was severely felt by the legions; they were obliged to dig a number of sluices, and in subterraneous cavities to endure fatigues and hard-

ships, scarce supportable in the open air. Weary of the labour, and finding that the same rigorous services were extended to other provinces, they contrived, with secrecy, to dispatch letters to the emperor, praying, that, when next he appointed a general, he would begin with granting him triumphal honours.

XXI. Curtius Rufus (*a*), according to some, was the son of a gladiator. For this I do not pretend to vouch. To speak of him with malignity is far from my intention, and to relate the truth is painful. He began the world in the train of a quæstor, whom he attended into Africa. In that station, while, to avoid the intense heat of the mid-day sun, he was sitting under a portico in the city of Adrumetum (*b*), the form of a woman, large beyond the proportions of the human shape (*c*), appeared before him. A voice, at the same time, pronounced, "You, Rufus, are the favoured man, destined to come hereafter into this province with proconsular authority." Inspired by the vision, he set out for Rome, where, by the interest of his friends, and his own intriguing genius, he first obtained the quæstorship. In a short time after, he aspired to the dignity of prætor; and, though opposed by competitors of distinguished rank, he succeeded by the suffrage of Tiberius. That emperor, to throw a veil over the mean extraction of his favourite candidate, shrewdly said, "*Curtius Rufus seems to be a man sprung from himself.*" He lived to an advanced old age, growing grey in the base arts of servile adulation, to his superiors a fawning sycophant, to all beneath him proud and arrogant, and with his equals surly, rude, and impracticable. At a late period of his life, he obtained the consular and triumphal ornaments, and finally, to verify the prediction, went proconsul into Africa, where he finished his days.

XXII. About this time Cneius Novius, a man of equestrian rank, was seized in the circle at the emperor's court, with a dagger concealed under his robe: his motives were unknown at the time, and never since discovered. When he lay stretched on the rack, he avowed his own desperate purpose, but, touching his accomplices, not a syllable could be extorted from him. Whether his silence was wilful obstinacy, or proceeded from his having no secret to discover, remains uncertain. During the same consulship, Publius Dolabella proposed a new regulation, requiring that a public spectacle of gladiators should be exhibited annually, at the expence of such as obtained the office of quæstor. In the early ages of the commonwealth, that magistracy was considered as the reward of virtue. The honours of the state lay open to every citizen who relied on his fair endeavours, and the integrity of his

character. The difference of age (*a*) created no incapacity. Men, in the prime of life, might be chosen consuls and dictators. The office of quæstor was instituted during the monarchy, as appears from the law Curiata (*b*), which was afterwards put in force by Lucius Junius Brutus. The right of election was vested in the consuls, till, at last, it centred in the people at large; and, accordingly, we find that about sixty-three years after the expulsion of the Tarquins, Valerius Potitus and Æmilius Mamercus were the first popular quæstors, created to attend the armies of the republic. The multiplicity of affairs increasing at Rome, two were added to act in a civil capacity. In process of time, when all Italy was reduced to subjection, and foreign provinces augmented the public revenue, the number of quæstors was doubled. Sylla created twenty: he had transferred all judicial authority to the senate; and to fill that order with its proper complement was the object of his policy. The Roman knights, it is true, recovered their ancient jurisdiction; but even during those convulsions, and from that æra to the time we are speaking of, the quæstorship was either obtained by the merit and dignity of the candidates, or granted by the favour and free will of the people. It was reserved for Dolabella to make the election venal.

XXIII. Aulus Vitellius and Lucius Vipsanius were the next consuls. The mode of filling the vacancies in the senate* became the subject of debate. The nobility of that part of Gaul styled GALLIA COMATA (*a*) had for some time enjoyed the privilege of Roman citizens: on this occasion they claimed a right to the magistracy and all civil honours. The demand became the topic of public discussion, and in the prince's cabinet met with a strong opposition. It was there contended, "That Italy was not so barren of men, but she could well supply the capital with fit and able senators. In former times, the municipal towns and provinces were content to be governed by their own native citizens. That system was long established, and there was no reason to condemn the practice of the old republic. The history of that period presents a school of virtue. It is there that the models of true glory are to be found; those models that formed the Roman genius, and still excite the emulation of posterity. Is it not enough that the Venetians and Insubrians (*b*) have forced their way into the senate? Are we to see a deluge of foreigners poured in upon us, as if the city were taken by storm? What honours and what titles of distinction will, in that case, remain for the ancient nobility, the true genuine stock of the Roman empire? And for the indigent senator of Latium what means will then be left to ad-

vance his fortune, and support his rank? All posts of honour will be the property of wealthy intruders; a race of men, whose ancestors waged war against the very being of the republic; with fire and sword destroyed her armies; and finally laid siege to Julius Cæsar in the city of Alesia (*c*). But these are modern instances: what shall be said of the Barbarians, who laid the walls of Rome in ashes, and dared to besiege the capitol and the temple of Jupiter? Let the present claimants, if it must be so, enjoy the titular dignity of Roman citizens: but let the senatorian rank, and the honours of the magistracy, be preserved unmixed, untainted, and inviolate."

XXIV. These arguments made no impression on the mind of Claudius: he replied on the spot, and afterwards in the senate delivered himself to this effect (*a*): "To decide the question now depending, the annals of Rome afford a precedent; and a precedent of greater cogency, as it happened to the ancestors of my own family. Attus Clausus, by birth a Sabine, from whom I derive my pedigree, was admitted, on one and the same day, to the freedom of Rome, and the patrician rank. Can I do better than adopt that rule of ancient wisdom? It is for the interest of the commonwealth, that merit, wherever found, should be transplanted to Rome, and made our own. Need I observe that to Alba we are indebted for the Julii, to Camerium for the Corrunçani, and to Tusculum for the Portii? Without searching the records of antiquity, we know that the nobles of Etruria, of Lucania, and, in short, of all Italy, have been incorporated with the Roman Senate. The Alps, in the course of time, were made the boundaries of the city: and by that extension of our privileges, not simple individuals, but whole nations, were naturalized at once, and blended with the Roman name. In a period of profound peace, the people beyond the Po were admitted to their freedom. Under colour of planting colonies, we spread our legions over the face of the globe; and, by drawing into our civil union the flower of the several provinces, we recruited the strength of the mother-country. The Balbi came from Spain, and others of equal eminence from the Narbon Gaul: of that accession to our numbers have we reason to repent? The descendants of those illustrious families are still in being; and can Rome boast of better citizens? Where do we see more generous ardour to promote her interest?

"The Spartans and the Athenians, without all question, acquired great renown in arms: and to what shall we attribute their decline and total ruin? To what, but the injudicious policy

of considering the vanquished as aliens to their country? The conduct of Romulus, the founder of Rome, was the very reverse: with wisdom equal to his valour, he made those fellow-citizens at night, who, in the morning, were his enemies in the field. Even foreign kings have reigned at Rome. To raise the descendants of freedmen to the honours of the state, is not, as some imagine, a modern innovation: it was the practice of the old republic. But the Senones waged war against us: and were the Volscians and Æqui always our friends? The Gauls, we are told, well nigh overturned the capitol: and did not the Tuscans oblige us to deliver hostages? Did not the Samnites compel a Roman army to pass under the yoke (*b*)? Review the wars that Rome had upon her hands, and that with the Gauls will be found the shortest. From that time, a lasting and an honourable peace prevailed. Let them now, intermixed with the Roman people, united by ties of affinity, by arts, and congenial manners, be one people with us. Let them bring their wealth to Rome, rather than hoard it up for their own separate use. The institutions of our ancestors, which we so much and so justly revere at present, were, at one time, a novelty in the constitution. The magistrates were, at first, patricians only; the plebeians opened their way to honours; and the Latins, in a short time, followed their example. In good time we embraced all Italy. The measure which I now defend by examples will, at a future day, be another precedent. It is now a new regulation: in time it will be history."

XXV. This speech was followed by a decree, in consequence of which the Æduans, by way of distinction, were, in the first instance, declared capable of a seat in the senate. Of all the Gauls, they alone were styled the brethren of the Roman people, and by their strict fidelity deserved the honour conferred upon them. About the same time, Claudius enrolled in the patrician order such of the ancient senators as stood recommended by their illustrious birth, and the merit of their ancestors. The line of those families, which were styled by Romulus the FIRST CLASS OF NOBILITY, and by Brutus the SECOND, was almost extinct. Even those of more recent date, created in the time of Julius Cæsar by the CASSIAN LAW, and, under Augustus, by the SENIAN (*a*), were well nigh exhausted. This new distribution of honours was agreeable to the people, and this part of his censorial office Claudius performed with alacrity. A more difficult business still remained. Some of the senators had brought dishonour on their names; and to expel them, according to the severity of ancient usage, was a painful task. He chose a milder

method. "Let each man," he said, "review his own life and manners; and, if he sees reason, let him apply for leave to erase his name. Permission will of course be granted. The list which he intended to make, would contain, without distinction, those who retired of their own motion, and also such as deserved to be expelled. By that method, the disgrace of being degraded, would be avoided, or at least, alleviated."

For these several acts, Vipsanius the consul moved that the emperor should be styled THE FATHER OF THE SENATE. The title, he said, of FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY would be no more than common; but peculiar merit required a new distinction. This stroke of flattery gave disgust to Claudius. He therefore overruled the motion. He then closed the lustre of five years, and made a survey of the people. The number of citizens amounted nearly to six millions (*b*). From this time the emperor no longer remained in stupid insensibility, blind to the conduct of his wife. He was soon reduced to the necessity of hearing and punishing the enormity of her guilt; but the act by which he vindicated his own honour, gave him an opportunity to sully it by an incestuous marriage.

XXVI. Messalina had hitherto found so ready a compliance with her vicious passions, that the cheap delight was grown insipid. To give a zest to pleasure, she had recourse to modes of gratification untried before. Silius, at the same time, intoxicated with success, or, perhaps, thinking that the magnitude of his danger was to be encountered with equal courage, made a proposal altogether new and daring. "They were not," he said, "in a situation to wait, with patience, for the death of the prince. Prudence and cautious measures were for the innocent only. In case of flagrant guilt, a bold effort of courage was the only remedy. If they undertook with spirit, their accomplices, apprised of their situation, would be ready to hazard all that was dear to them. As to himself, he was divorced from his wife; he was a single man; he had no children; he was willing to marry Messalina and adopt Britannicus for his son. After the nuptial ceremony, the power which Messalina then enjoyed would still continue in her hands, unimpaired, and undiminished. To insure their mutual safety, nothing remained but to circumvent a superannuated emperor, when unprovoked, stupid; but when roused from his lethargy, sudden, furious, and vindictive." The proposition was not relished by Messalina. Motives of conjugal affection had no influence on her conduct; but she beheld her lover with a jealous eye. Raised to imperial dignity, he might despise an adulteress,

and their guilty joys. Their mutual pleasures, endeared at present by the magnitude of the crime and the danger, might, in the day of security, appear in their native colours, and pall the sated appetite. The marriage, notwithstanding, had charms that pleased her fancy. It was a further step in guilt and infamy; and infamy, when beyond all measure great, is the last incentive of an abandoned mind. She closed with the offer made by Silius, but deferred the carrying of it into execution, till the emperor went to Ostia to assist at a sacrifice. During his absence, the nuptial ceremony was performed with pomp, and all the accustomed rites.

XXVII. The fact which I have stated, it must be acknowledged, carries with it an air of fable. That such a degree of self-delusion in a populous city where every thing is known and discussed in public, should infatuate the mind of any person whatever, will hardly gain credit with posterity. Much less will it be believed, that a consul elect, and the wife of an emperor, on a day appointed, in the presence of witnesses duly summoned, should dare to meet the public eye, and sign a contract with express provisions for the issue of an unlawful marriage. It will be a circumstance still more incredible, that the empress should hear the marriage ceremony pronounced by the augur, and, in her turn, repeat the words; that she should join in a sacrifice to the gods; take her place at the nuptial banquet; exchange caresses and mutual endearments with the bridegroom, and retire with him to the consummation of connubial joys. The whole must appear romantic; but to amuse with fiction is not the design of this work. The facts here related are well attested by writers of that period, and by grave and elderly men, who lived at the time, and were informed of every circumstance.

XXVIII. The prince's family was thrown into consternation. The favourites who stood high in power were alarmed for themselves. Full of apprehensions, and dreading a sudden change, they disclosed their minds, not in secret murmurs, but openly, and in terms of indignation. "While a stage-player (*a*) enjoyed the embraces of Messalina, the emperor's bed was dishonoured, but the state was not in danger. At present, what had they not to fear from a young man of the first nobility, endowed with talents and with vigour of mind, in his person graceful, and at that very time, designed for the consulship? Silius was preparing to open a new scene. The solemn farce of a marriage has been performed, and the catastrophe, with which they intend to conclude the piece, may be easily foreseen." Their fears were still increased, when they considered the stupidity of Claudius, and the

ascendant which the empress had obtained over him, to such a degree, that the best blood in Rome had been spilt to gratify her insatiate vengeance. On the other hand the imbecility of Claudius gave them hopes of success. If they could once impress that torpid mind with an idea of Messalina's wickedness, she might be condemned unheard, and, by the sudden violence of the emperor, hurried away to execution. The only danger was, that she might gain an audience. Her defence might satisfy the emperor; and, even if she confessed her guilt, he might remain deaf to the truth, insensible of disgrace, weak, stupid, and uxorious.

XXIX. Callistus (*a*), who, as already mentioned, was a principal actor in the catastrophe of Caligula, held a meeting with Narcissus, the chief adviser of the murder of Appius, and with Pallas, the reigning favourite at the court of Claudius. Their first idea was, to address themselves at once to Messalina, and, without alluding to her other enormous practices, endeavour to break the connection between her and Silius. This plan was soon deserted. The danger of provoking the haughty spirit of Messalina, operated on the fears of Pallas. Callistus knew his own interest too well: a politician formed by the maxims of the preceding reign, he was not then to learn that power at court is preserved by tame compliance, not by honest counsels. Narcissus was left to act from his own judgment. To ruin Messalina was his fixed resolution; but the blow, he knew, must be struck before she could see the hand that aimed it. He laid his train with the deepest secrecy. Claudius continued loitering away the time at Ostia. Callistus employed the interval to the best advantage. He engaged in his plot two famous courtesans, at that time high in favour with the emperor. He allured them by presents and liberal promises. He convinced them both, that by the ruin of Messalina they might rise to power and influence. He represented their interest in the strongest colours, and, by those incentives, induced them to prefer an accusation against the empress.

XXX. The plot being settled, one of the concubines (by name Calpurnia) obtained a private interview with Claudius. Throwing herself at the emperor's feet, she told him that Messalina had dishonoured him by a marriage with Silius. Cleopatra, the other actress in the scene, was near at hand to confirm the story. Being asked by the accuser whether she did not know the truth of the charge, her testimony confirmed the whole. Narcissus was immediately summoned to the emperor's presence. He began with an humble apology for the remissness of his conduct. "He had

been silent as to Vectius and Plautius, whose criminal intrigues were too well known. Even in that very moment it was not his intention to urge the crime of adultery: nor would he desire restitution of the palace, the household train, and the splendours of the imperial house. Let Silius enjoy them all; but let him restore the emperor's wife, and give up his marriage-contract to be declared null and void. You are divorced, Cæsar, at this moment divorced, and you are ignorant of it? The people saw the marriage ceremony, the senate beheld it, and the soldiers knew it. Act with vigour; take a decisive step, or the adulterer is master of Rome."

XXXI. Claudius called a council of his friends. Turranius, the superintendant of the public stores, and Lucius Geta, the commander of the prætorian bands, acknowledged the whole of her flagitious conduct. The rest of the courtiers crowded round the prince, with importunity urging him to go forth to the camp, and secure the prætorian guards. His own personal safety was the first consideration. Vindictive measures might follow in good time. The alarm was too much for the faculties of so weak a man as Claudius. He stood in stupid amazement. He asked several times, Am I emperor? Is Silius still a private man?

Messalina, in the mean time, passed the hours in gay festivity, all on the wing of pleasure and enjoyment. It was then the latter end of autumn: in honour of the season, an interlude, representing the vintage, was exhibited by her order at the palace. The wine-presses were set to work; the juice pressed from the grape flowed in copious streams, and round the vats a band of women, dressed after the Bacchanalian fashion, with the skins of tygers, danced in frolic measures, with the wild transport usual at the rites of Bacchus. In the midst of the revellers Messalina displayed the graces of her person, her hair flowing with artful negligence, and a thyrsus waving in her hand. Silius fluttered at her side; his temples crowned with wreaths of ivy, his legs adorned with buskins, and his head, with languishing airs, moving in unison with the music, while a chorus circled round the happy pair, with dance, and song, and lascivious gesture, animating the scene. There is a current tradition, that Vectius Valens in a fit of ecstasy, climbed up among the branches of a tree, and being asked what he saw, made answer, "I see a dreadful storm gathering at Ostia." Whether the sky was then overcast, or the expression fell by chance, it proved in the end a true prediction.

XXXII. Meanwhile, it became publicly known at Rome, not by vague report, but by sure intelligence brought by special messengers, that Claudius, fully apprised of all that passed, was on his way, determined to do justice on the guilty. Messalina withdrew to the gardens of Lucullus. Silius, endeavouring under an air of gaiety to hide his fears, went towards the forum, as if he had business to transact. The rest of the party fled with precipitation. The centurions pursued them. Several were seized in the streets, or in their lurking-places, and loaded with fetters. In this reverse of fortune, Messalina had no time for deliberation. She resolved to meet the emperor on his way, and, in a personal interview, to try that power over his affections which had so often served her on former occasions. In order to excite compassion, she ordered her children, Octavia and Britannicus, to fly to the embraces of their father. She prevailed on Vibidia, the eldest of the vestal virgins, to address the emperor as the sovereign pontiff, and wring from him, by the force of prayers, a pardon for his wife. She herself traversed the city on foot, with only three attendants. Such, in the moment of adversity, was the solitude in which she was left. She mounted into a tumbrel, usually employed to carry off the refuse of the city-gardens, and in that vehicle proceeded on her way to Ostia. From the spectators not a groan was heard; no sign of pity was seen. The enormity of her guilt suppressed every kind emotion of the heart.

XXXIII. Claudius, in the mean time, was thrown into violent agitations. Doubt and fear distracted him. He had no reliance on Geta, who commanded the prætorian guards; a man at all times fluctuating between good and evil, and ready for any mischief. Narcissus, seconded by his friends and associates, spoke his mind in terms plain and direct. He told the emperor that all was lost, if the command of the camp were not, for that day, vested in one of his freedmen. He offered himself for that important office; and lest Claudius on the road to Rome should be induced by the influence of Lucius Vitellius and Publius Largus Cæcina, to alter his resolution, he desired to be conveyed in the same carriage with the prince. He mounted the vehicle, and took his place without further ceremony.

XXXIV. Claudius, as he proceeded towards the city, felt himself distracted by contending passions. He inveighed against his wife; he softened into tenderness, and felt for his children. During all that agitation of mind, Vitellius, we are told, contented him-

self with saying, "The vile iniquity! The infamous crime!" Narcissus pressed him to be more explicit; but his answers were in the oracular style, dark, ambiguous, and liable to be interpreted various ways. Cæcina followed his example. It was not long before Messalina appeared in sight. Her supplications were loud and vehement. "Hear your unhappy wife," she said, "hear the mother of Octavia and Britannicus." To prevent any impression of tenderness, the accuser raised his voice: he talked of Silius, and the wickedness of the marriage; he produced a memorial, containing a full account of the whole proceeding, and, to draw the emperor's eyes from Messalina, gave him the papers to read. As they entered Rome, Octavia and Britannicus presented themselves before the prince; but, by order of Narcissus, they were both removed. Vibidia claimed to be heard: in a pathetic tone she remonstrated, that to condemn his wife unheard, would be unjust, and shocking to humanity. She received for answer, that Messalina would have her opportunity to make her defence; in the mean time, it became a vestal virgin to retire to the functions of her sacred office.

XXXV. The silence of Claudius, during the whole of this scene, was beheld with astonishment. Vitellius looked aghast, affecting to understand nothing. All directions were given by the freedman. He ordered the adulterer's house to be thrown open, and proceeded thither with the emperor. He shewed him in the vestibule the statue of Silius the father, which the senate had ordered to be destroyed; he pointed to the splendid ornaments, formerly the property of the Neros and the Drusi, now in the possession of the adulterer; the reward of his profligacy. Claudius was fired with indignation. Before he had time to cool, and while, with violent menaces, he was denouncing vengeance, Narcissus took advantage of the moment, and conducted him to the camp. The soldiers were assembled in a body to receive him. Claudius, by the advice of his ministers, delivered a short harangue. On the subject of his disgrace it was impossible to expatiate; shame suppressed his voice. The camp resounded with rage and clamour. The soldiers called aloud for the names of the guilty, threatening immediate vengeance. Silius was brought before the tribunal. He attempted no defence; he asked for no delay; instant death was all he desired. Several Roman knights followed his example, with equal firmness wishing to end their misery. In the number were Titius Proculus, whom Silius had appointed to guard Messalina; Vectius Valens, who confessed his guilt, and offered to

give evidence against others; Pompeius Uribicus, and Saufellus Trogus: by the emperor's order they were hurried to instant execution. The same fate attended Decius Calpurnianus, præfect of the night-watch; Sulpicius Rufus, director of the public games; and Juncus Virgilianus, a member of the senate.

XXXVI. Mnester was the only person, in whose favour Claudius was held in suspense. This man, in agony, tore his garments, and "Behold," he said "behold a body seamed with stripes. Remember your own words, Cæsar, the words, in which you gave me strict directions to obey the will and pleasure of Messalina. The rest acted for their reward; they had bright objects in view. If I have erred, I erred through necessity, not by inclination. Had Silius seized the reins of government, I should have been the first victim to his fury." Claudius hesitated; touched with compassion, he was on the point of granting the wretch his pardon: but after executing so many persons of illustrious rank, his freedmen told him, that the life of a minstrel was of no value: whether the man offended from inclination, or compulsion, was not worth a moment's pause: his case deserved no favour. The defence made by Traulus Montanus, a Roman knight, availed him nothing. In the prime of youth, of ingenuous manners, and an elegant figure, he had the misfortune to be distinguished by Messalina. She invited him to her bed, and, after one night, dismissed him from her service. Such was the caprice that ruled all her passions: she loved with fury, and was soon disgusted. A pardon was granted to Suillius Cæsoninus and Plautius Lateranus: the last, in consideration of the great merit of his uncle (*a*), was saved from execution. Cæsoninus was protected by his vices. In that lewd society, with whom he had been lately connected, he had been obliged to suffer unnatural indignities; and that disgrace was deemed sufficient punishment.

XXXVII. Messalina remained, during this whole time, in the gardens of Lucullus. She still entertained hopes of prolonging her days. She began to write to the emperor in a style of supplication; her passions shifted, and she spoke the language of reproach: even in ruin, her pride was not abated. If Narcissus had not hastened the execution, there is no doubt but the blow, aimed at her, would have recoiled upon himself. Claudius, as soon as he returned to his palace, placed himself at his convivial table. Being refreshed, and in a short time warm with wine, he gave orders that a messenger should be sent to tell the unhappy woman (those were his words), that on the next day she should be ad-

mitted to make her defence. Narcissus took the alarm: he saw the resentments of his master ebbing fast away, and his former fondness flowing in upon him. Delay was big with danger. The night, then coming on apace, might produce a change of sentiment; and his very bed-chamber, the scene of all his happiness, might melt him into tenderness and conjugal affection. Filled with these apprehensions, the freedman rushed out of the banquetting room, and, in the emperor's name, gave orders to the centurions, and the tribune on duty, to do immediate execution on Messalina. Evodus, one of the freedmen, was sent to superintend the execution. This man made the best of his way to the gardens. He found the empress stretched on the ground, and Lepida, her mother, sitting by. While Messalina flourished in prosperity, the mother kept no terms with her daughter. In her present distress, she felt the regret and anguish of a parent. "Death," she told the unhappy criminal, "was her only refuge. To linger for the stroke of the executioner were unworthy and ignoble. Life with her was over: she was in the last act, and nothing remained but to close the scene with dignity and a becoming spirit." But in a mind, like that of Messalina, depraved by vicious passions, every virtue was extinguished. She sunk under her afflictions, overwhelmed with grief, dissolved in tears, and uttering vain complaints, when the garden-gate was thrown open. The tribune presented himself in sullen silence. Evodus, the freedman, discharged a torrent of opprobrious language, with all the malice of a servile spirit.

XXXVIII. Messalina was now, for the first time, sensible of her condition. She saw that all was lost; she received a poinard; she aimed it with a feeble effort at her throat; she pointed it to her breast, irresolute, and clinging still to life. The tribune dispatched her at one blow. Her body was left to be disposed of by her mother. The emperor, in the mean time, had not risen from table. He was told that Messalina was no more; but whether she died by her own hand, or that of the executioner, was not mentioned, nor did it occur to him to ask the question. He called for wine, and pampered himself, as usual, with the luxuries of the table. On the following days he appeared unmoved, unaltered, without a symptom of anger, joy, or grief, or any other sensation of the human heart. Even amidst the exultations of Messalina's enemies, and the cries of her children, lamenting their unhappy mother, he remained sunk in stupid apathy. In order to blot her altogether from his memory, the senate decreed, that her name

should be effaced in all places, whether public or private, and that her images should be every where taken down. The ensigns of the quæstorian dignity were voted to Narcissus; a slender recompence, when it is considered, that, though second in rank to Pallas and Callistus, he was the chief adviser in the whole proceeding against Messalina. The punishment inflicted, by his means, was undoubtedly just; but it proved the source of numberless crimes, and a long train of public calamities (*a*).

END OF THE ELEVENTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK.—XII. *The choice of a wife for the emperor divides the freedmen into parties. Lollia Paulina, Julia Agrippina, and Ælia Petina, are rival candidates. II. Claudius deliberates with Narcissus, Callistus, and Pallas. III. Agrippina, the emperor's niece, preferred by the interest of Pallas. Vitellius, the censor, moves the senate that all intermarriages between the uncle and niece shall be declared lawful. A decree passes for that purpose. VII. On the day of the marriage Silanus kills himself. Calpurnia, his sister, is banished out of Italy. Seneca recalled from exile, by the influence of Agrippina; her reasons for it. IX. Octavia, the emperor's daughter, promised in marriage to Nero, Agrippina's son. X. Deputies from Parthia, desiring that Meherdates may be sent from Rome to be king of that country. Meherdates set out accordingly. He gives battle to Gotarzes, and is conquered. Death of Gotarzes. Vonones succeeds to the crown of Parthia, and soon after him Vologeses. XV. Mithridates tries to recover the kingdom of Pontus. He is defeated, and sent to Rome. His unshaken fortitude, and behaviour, to the emperor. XXII. Lollia Paulina condemned to banishment by the intrigues of Agrippina. Her death in exile. Calpurnia punished, but not with death. XXIII. The city enlarged by Claudius. The ancient boundaries, with an account of enlargements from time to time. XXV. Nero adopted by Claudius. Agrippina, to increase her fame, establishes a colony among the Ubians, at the place of her birth. The Cattians ravage and plunder the country: they are subdued. XXIX. Vannius, king of the Suevians, driven from his kingdom. Lands allotted to him and his followers in Pannonia. XXXI. Publius Ostorius commands in Britain. His victory over Caractacus. Cartismandua delivers Caractacus into the hands of the Romans. He is sent to Rome. His fortitude, and his speech to Claudius. Pardon granted to him, his wife, and his brothers. XXXIX. Ostorius dies, worn out in the service. Aulus Didius sent into Britain to take upon him the command. XLI. Nero puts on the manly gown before the regular age. Britannicus slighted, and by the arts of Agrippina postponed to Nero. The attendants and tutors of Britannicus removed from his person, and new men appointed by Agrippina. XLIII. Portents and prodigies at Rome. The people distressed by a dearth of corn. The impolicy of depending for corn on Egypt and Africa. XLIV. War between the Iberians and Armenians. The Parthians and Romans involved in the quarrel. Rhadamistus sent by his father Pharasmanes, king of Iberia, to his uncle Mithridates, who reigns over the kingdom of Armenia. The treachery of Rhadamistus. By his father's orders he wages war against Armenia. Mithridates besieged in a fortress under the command of Cælius Pollio, the governor of the garrison. The venality of Pollio. Mith-*

ridates betrayed by him, and murdered by *Rhadamistus*. LII. *Furius Scribonianus* driven into exile. The mathematicians driven out of Italy. LIII. A decree against women intermarrying with slaves. *Pallas* rewarded as the author of this regulation. LIV. Tranquillity restored in Judæa. *Felix*, the brother of *Pallas*, escapes unpunished, notwithstanding his misconduct, and *Cumanus* punished for the whole. LV. Commotions among the *Clitæans* quelled by *Antiochus*. LVI. *Claudius* exhibits a naval engagement on the lake *Fucinus*. A pass made through a mountain. The work ill executed at first, and completed afterwards. *Narcissus* blamed by *Agrippina*. LVIII. *Nero* pleads for the inhabitants of *Ilium*, and other cities. LIX. *Statillus Taurus* accused by *Tarquitius Priscus*: the latter expelled the senate in spite of *Agrippina*. LX. The jurisdiction of the imperial procurators established in the provinces. Observations on that subject. LXI. An exemption from taxes granted to the isle of *Coos*, and to the city of *Byzantium* a remission of tribute for five years. LXIV. *Portents* and prodigies. *Domitia Lepida*, the aunt of *Nero*, for endeavouring to ingratiate herself with her nephew, accused by the artifice of *Agrippina*. *Narcissus* endeavours to save her, but in vain: she is condemned to die. LXVI. *Claudius* taken ill: he removes to *Sinuessa*. *Agrippina* prepares a plate of poisoned mushrooms. *Xenophon*, the physician, puts a poisoned feather down the throat of the emperor, under pretence of making him vomit. LXVIII. *Britannicus* detained in the palace by *Agrippina*, while *Nero* is proclaimed emperor by the army. The senate approve, and decree divine honours to the memory of *Claudius*.

These transactions passed in six years.

Years of Rome, of Christ.	Consuls.
802	49 <i>Pomponius Longinus Gallus, Quintus Veranius.</i>
803	50 <i>Caius Antistius Vetus, M. Suillius Nervillianus.</i>
804	51 <i>Claudius, 6th time, S. Cornelius Orphitus.</i>
805	52 <i>P. Cornelius Sylla Faustus, L. Salvius Otho Titianus,</i>
806	53 <i>Decimus Junius Silanus, Q. Haterius Antonius.</i>
807	54 <i>Marcus Asinius Marcellus, Manius Acilius Ariola.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE TWELFTH.

I. THE death of Messalina threw the imperial family into a state of distraction. The freedmen were divided into contending factions. The emperor disliked a life of celibacy, and the uxorious disposition of his nature made him liable to be governed by the partner of his bed. Which of the favourites should make the fortune of a future empress, was the point in dispute. Nor was female ambition less excited. Several candidates aspired to the vacant throne, all depending on pretensions, that gave to each a decided title; such as nobility of birth, superior beauty, immoderate riches, and, in short, every claim to that great elevation. The contest, however, lay between Lollia Paulina, the daughter of Marcus Lollius the consul, and Agrippina, the immediate issue of Germanicus. Pallas espoused the interest of Agrippina, and Lollia was supported by Callistus. There was still a third rival, namely, Ælia Petina, descended from the family of the Tuberos. Narcissus declared in her favour. By the jarring counsels of the three favourites, Claudius was distracted in his choice; by turns inclined to each, persuaded always by the last, yet determined by none. At length, to weigh their different propositions, and the reasoning in support of them, he called his confidential ministers to an audience.

II. Narcissus urged in favour of Ælia Petina (*a*), that she was formerly the wife of Claudius, and by him was the mother of Antonia. By joining her again in the bands of wedlock, no alteration would be made in the imperial family. A person, with whom the prince had already experienced the tenderest union, would be reinstated: and, since Octavia and Britannicus were so nearly allied to her daughter, she would embrace them both with sincere affection, free from the little jealousies of a step-mother. Callistus, on the contrary, was of opinion, that a woman, disgraced by a long divorce, and suddenly restored to favour, would bring with her the pride and arrogance of an actual conquest; but to Lollia no objection could be made: she had never been a mother, and, by consequence, her affections, not already engaged, would be reserved for the issue of the prince. Her whole stock of tenderness would be engrossed by Octavia and Britannicus.

Pallas contended for Agrippina: by a match with her, the grandson of Germanicus would be transplanted into the imperial family, and that union would be an accession of strength to the Claudian line. Agrippina was still in the prime of life, of a constitution that promised a numerous issue; and to suffer a woman of her rank and dignity to carry the splendour of the Cæsarean line into another family, would be a measure highly impolitic.

III. This reasoning weighed with Claudius, and the beauty of Agrippina added force to the argument. She had, besides, the art of displaying her charms to the best advantage. The ties of consanguinity gave her free access to her uncle. She made use of her opportunities, and, in a short time, secured her conquest. Without waiting for the marriage-rites, she was able to anticipate the splendour and authority of imperial grandeur. Sure of her triumph over her rival, she enlarged her views, and by a projected match between Domitius (*a*), her son by Cneius Ænobarbus, and Octavia, the emperor's daughter, began to plan the elevation of her family. The scene before her flattered her ambition, but without a stroke of iniquity could not be realized. The fact was, Octavia, with the consent of Claudius, was contracted to Lucius Silanus, a youth of noble descent, by triumphal honours rendered still more illustrious, and by a spectacle of gladiators, given in his name, endeared to the people. But to a woman of high ambition and a politic character it was not difficult to mould to her purposes a man like Claudius, void of sentiment, without a passion, and without a motive, except what was infused by the suggestion of others.

IV. Vitellius saw the tide running with a rapid current in favour of Agrippina. He resolved to ingratiate himself without delay. His office of censor gave him the power of executing the vilest purposes, and, at the same time, served as a vail of iniquity. He made advances to Agrippina, and entered into all her measures. His first step was to frame an accusation against Silanus, whose sister, Junia Calvina, in her person elegant, but of a loose and lascivious character, had been, not long before, the daughter-in-law of Vitellius. He accused them both of an incestuous commerce. The charge, in truth, was without foundation; but the folly of a brother and sister, who were so unguarded as to give to natural affection an air of criminality, afforded colour for the imputation. Claudius listened to the story. Inclined to protect his daughter, he was easily incensed against an intended husband, who had shewn himself capable of so foul a crime. Silanus was, at that time, prætor for the year. He little suspected the

treacherous arts, by which his character and his fortune were undermined. By an unexpected edict, issued by Vitellius, he was expelled the senate, though that assembly had been lately reviewed and registered by the censor. Claudius declared the marriage-contract void; he renounced all ties of affinity with Silanus, and obliged him to abdicate the prætorship, though but a single day remained to complete the year. For that short interval, Eprius Marcellus was appointed to fill the vacant office.

V. In the consulship of Caius Pomponius Longinus and Quintus Veranius, the fond endearments, that passed between the emperor and his niece, left no room to doubt but their criminal loves, most probably indulged already, would soon be followed by the nuptial ceremony. But the marriage of an uncle with his brother's daughter, was, at that time, without a precedent. If they avowed an incestuous marriage, the popular hatred might be inflamed against them, and some public calamity might befall the city of Rome. Claudius was held in suspense. Vitellius undertook to remove every scruple. He desired to know whether the emperor would make the sense of the people, and the authority of the senate, the rule of his conduct. Claudius replied, that he was one of the people, and an individual too weak to resist the public voice. Vitellius desired that he would remain in his palace, and went directly to the senate. He began with assuring the fathers that he came on business of the first importance, and, having obtained leave to speak out of his turn, he proceeded as follows: "The office of supreme magistrate is at best a state of painful solicitude. The cares of a prince, who superintends the government of the world, require domestic comfort to sweeten anxiety, and leave him at leisure to think for the good of the whole. And where can he find a comfort so fit, so honourable, so consistent with his dignity, as in the arms of a wife, his partner in prosperity, and in affliction the balm of all his cares? With a faithful associate, he may unload his inmost thoughts; to her he may commit the management of his children; and, in that tender union, unseduced by pleasure, undebauched by riot and luxury, he may continue to shew that reverence for the laws, which distinguished the character of Claudius from his earliest youth."

VI. After this artful introduction, finding that he was heard by the fathers with manifest symptoms of a complying spirit, he resumed his discourse. "Since it seems to be the prevailing opinion, that, to alleviate the cares of the emperor, an imperial consort is absolutely necessary, nothing remains but to recommend the choice of a person, distinguished by her illustrious birth, a fruit-

ful womb, and the purity of her morals. This point may be soon decided. Agrippina must, of course, present herself to every mind. Descended from a noble stock, she is the mother of children, and possesses, besides, all the virtues and all the graces of her sex. Nor is this all: by the special care of the gods, a prince, who has known no lawless pleasures, who has sought the modest enjoyments of connubial love, has now an opportunity of taking a widow to his arms, without injury to any private citizen, and without violating the rights of the marriage-bed. By former emperors wives have been taken from the embraces of their husbands: we have heard it from our fathers; we have been eye-witnesses of the fact. But these acts of violence are now at an end. A precedent may be established to regulate the conduct of all future emperors. But it may be said, a marriage between the uncle and his niece is unknown to Roman manners. To this the answer is obvious: it is the practice of foreign nations, and no law forbids it. By the rule of ancient times, cousin-germans were restrained from marrying; but the change of manners has introduced a different custom. Such marriages are now grown familiar. Public convenience is the parent of all civil institutions: the marriage, which to-day seems an innovation, in future times will be the general practice."

VII. This speech was received with the general assent. Many of the fathers rushed out of the house, declaring aloud, that if the emperor hesitated, they knew how to enforce compliance. The populace at the door echoed back the voice of the senate, and, with violent uproar, called it the wish of the people. Claudius delayed no longer: he shewed himself in the forum, amidst shouts and acclamations. He proceeded to the senate, and there desired that a decree might pass, declaring marriages between the uncle and his niece legal for the future. The law was enacted, but little relished. Titus Alledius Serverus, a Roman knight, was the only person willing to embrace such an alliance. He married his niece, but, as was generally believed, with a design to pay his court to Agrippina. From this time a new scene of affairs was opened. The government of a woman prevailed; but it was no longer a woman of loose and dissolute manners like Messalina, who meant to mock the people with a reign of lewdness and debauchery. Agrippina established a despotic system, and maintained it with the vigour of a manly spirit: in her public conduct rigorous, and often arrogant, she suffered no irregularity in her domestic management. Vice, when subservient to her schemes of ambition, might be the means, but never was her ruling pas-

sion. Her avarice knew no bounds; but the support of government was her pretext.

VIII. On the day of the nuptial ceremony Silanus put an end to his life. Till that time he had nourished delusive hopes; or, it might be his intention to mark the day by a deed of horror. His sister Calvina was banished out of Italy. Claudius, to atone for her offence, revived the ancient law of Tullus, the Roman king, and ordered a sacrifice and expiations by the pontiffs to be made in the grove of Diana. This provoked the public ridicule. It was observed that the time for inflicting penalties, and performing solemn rites, was chosen with notable judgment, when adultery was by law established. Agrippina was not willing to be distinguished by evil deeds alone: in order to grace her character, she interceded for Annæus Seneca, who had been driven into banishment; and not only restored him to his country, but obtained for him the prætorian rank. The learning and brilliant genius of that philosopher, she had no doubt, would render the measure acceptable to the people; and, from the education of her son Domitius under such a master, she promised herself great advantages. She had still a deeper scheme in view; by the wisdom and advice of Seneca, she hoped to make the road to empire smooth and level for her son. Motives of gratitude would have their influence on the mind of that eminent man, and fix him in her interest, a faithful counsellor, and her friend by sentiment; while a sense of former injuries would make him the secret enemy of Claudius.

IX. Having conceived this plan of ambition, she thought her measures could not be too soon concerted. She contrived, by large and generous promises, to gain over to her purposes Memmius Pollio, at that time consul elect. He moved in the senate an address to the emperor, requesting his consent to a contract of marriage between Domitius and Octavia. The match was suited to the age of the parties. Agrippina intended it as a prelude to greater scenes, not yet disclosed. The speech of Pollio to the fathers was little more than a repetition of what had been urged by Vitellius. The motion succeeded. Octavia was promised to Domitius, and, by this additional tie, the young prince was raised to higher splendour. He was now considered as the son-in-law of the emperor. Supported by the intrigues of his mother, and not less by the enemies of Messalina, who dreaded the vengeance of her son, he began to vie with Britannicus, and even to dispute with him the point of precedence.

X. The deputies from Parthia, sent, as has been related, to demand Meherdates for their king, were admitted to an audience before the senate. They opened their commission in the following manner: "The alliance between Rome and Parthia, and the subsisting treaties, are fully known to us; nor is it a spirit of disaffection to the family of the Arsacides that brings us to this assembly. We seek the son of Vonones, the grandson of Phraates. In the present crisis, he is our only refuge, our shield and best protection from the tyranny of Gotarzes, who is justly execrated by the whole Parthian nation. His reign is marked with blood. His brothers were the first victims to his fury. His kindred have been since cut off. No place is safe from devastation: neither age nor sex is spared; parents and their children perish in one general massacre, and infants yet unborn are butchered in the mother's womb. Such are the exploits of Gotarzes; in peace a tyrant, and in war disastrous to his country. Cruelty, he hopes, will seem in the eyes of men a warlike spirit. The treaties subsisting between Rome and Parthia are of ancient date: they have been the basis of a lasting friendship; and to prove that friendship sincere, the fathers have now a fair opportunity. It is theirs to vindicate the rights of a nation, which, though not inferior in point of strength and numbers, yields to Rome from motives of respect. For this reason the sons of Parthian kings have been delivered up as hostages. The principle of that acquiescence is, that if domestic tyranny should prove a galling yoke, the people may have recourse to the emperor and the senate. They now claim, at your hands, a king trained up in Roman manners, and, by consequence, likely to bring with him to his native country the best notions of civil government."

XI. Claudius answered the ambassadors in a style of magnificence. He set forth the grandeur of the Roman name, and the deference due from the Parthian nation. He placed himself on a level with Augustus, who, in like manner, had received the applications of a whole people; but he made no mention of Tiberius (*a*), though that emperor had dealt out sceptres, and placed foreign kings on the throne of Parthia. After this brilliant harangue, he turned to Meherdates, then present in the senate, and in a serious strain admonished him to remember that he was going forth, not the lord of slaves, but the governor of men; not the tyrant, but the chief magistrate of his fellow-citizens. He advised him to practise the virtues of justice and moderation; virtues, he said, unknown to savage life, but for that reason more likely to charm by their novelty. From the prince he turned to the Par-

thian ambassadors, and, in handsome terms, commended to their care the pupil of Rome; a young prince of ingenuous manners, and no stranger to the liberal arts. He added, that the Parthians would do well to temporise with the genius of their kings, and to overlook the failings of human nature. Frequent revolutions could give no solid advantage. Rome was at the highest point of grandeur. Enough of glory had been gained by the progress of her arms; she therefore put a period to her victories, and the tranquillity of foreign nations was now the object of her care. Meherdates was committed to the Parthian deputies; and Caius Cassius, the governor of Syria, had it in command to conduct him to the banks of the Euphrates.

XII. Cassius, at that period, was the most eminent man of the age for his profound knowledge of the laws. In times of peace, the military science falls into neglect. Between the warlike genius and the inactive sluggard no distinction remains. And yet the ardent mind of Cassius could not languish in a state of stupid indolence. Though there was no war upon his hands to rouse the spirit of the legions, he resolved, by every method in his power, to maintain the rigour of ancient discipline. He kept the soldiers in constant exercise; he established new regulations, and practised every duty with as much zeal as if the enemy were actually in arms against him. This severity, he thought, became a man who had before his eyes the bright example of his ancestors, and, above all, the fame of the celebrated Cassius, which was diffused through all the eastern nations. Having pitched his camp near Zeugma, a city where the passage over the Euphrates is most practicable, he waited for a convention of the Parthian chiefs, who had made their application to Rome. As soon as they arrived, and with them Abgarus, king of the Arabs (*a*), he delivered Meherdates into their hands, having previously reminded the prince, that among Barbarians the first impulse of their zeal is violent, but apt to relax, and end in treachery. His interest, therefore, called for vigorous measures. By the artifice of Abgarus that advice was rendered abortive. The prince, as yet without experience, suspecting no deceit, and weak enough to think that royalty consists in luxury and riot, was seduced to the city of Edessa, and there detained several days, the dupe of the wily Arabian. Carrhenes, in the mean time, pressed Meherdates to advance with expedition. By his messengers he promised certain success, if no time was lost in frivolous delay. All was ineffectual. Though Mesopotamia was at hand, they never entered that country, but, taking a wider circuit, marched towards Armenia, where the rigour of the winter was already begun.

XIII. After a toilsome march over craggy mountains covered with a waste of snow, they descended at last into the open country. Carrhenes joined them at the head of his forces. Thus reinforced, the army passed over the Tigris, and penetrated into the country of the Adiabeniāns (*a*). Izates, king of that people, in outward show favoured Meherdates, but in his heart inclined to Gotarzes. In the course of their march, they made themselves masters of the city Ninos (*b*), formerly the seat of the Assyrian monarchy. They also took the castle of ARBELA, memorable in story for the last battle between Darius and Alexander, by which the fate of the Persian monarchy was decided. Gotarzes, in the mean time, took post on the heights of mount SAMBULOS (*c*). He there offered up a sacrifice to the deities of the place, and chiefly to Hercules, the leading god. At stated periods, according to an ancient legend, Hercules inspired the dreams of the priests, and, in a vision, gave his orders, "That a set of horses, ready for the chase, should be stationed near the temple. The hunters, accordingly, are drawn out, well equipped with quivers and a store of arrows." Thus caparisoned, they stretch at full speed through the woods, and, at the close of day, return to the temple without an arrow left, weary, and panting for breath. The god appears again, in a midnight vision, to tell the priests the tracts of the forest where he pursued his game. After this information, diligent search is made, and a large quantity of game, killed in the chase, is found in the woods.

XIV. Gotarzes had not as yet assembled all his forces, and the issue of a battle was what he wished to avoid. The river Corma served to cover him from the assaults of the enemy. He there stood at bay, devising various delays, encamping, and shifting his ground; and though provoked by various insults, and even by messengers challenged to the conflict, he contrived, notwithstanding, to protract the war, while his agents were busy in the adverse camp, by gifts and promises, seducing the friends of Meherdates. Izates, king of the Adiabeniāns, was the first to withdraw with all his forces. Abgarus, the Arabian, followed his example, both displaying the fickle disposition and the venality of Barbarians. To sue for kings at the hands of Rome was their frequent custom; but experience shews that they petitioned only to betray. Weakened by desertion, and suspecting further treachery, Meherdates resolved to try the issue of a battle. Nor was Gotarzes disposed to decline the conflict. A fierce engagement followed, with great slaughter on both sides. The victory was long held in suspense, till Carrhenes, having broke the enemy's

lines, pursued his advantage with too much ardour. He was attacked in the rear by a body of reserve, and hemmed in on every side. Meherdates saw nothing but impending ruin. In his distress he trusted to the advice of Parrhaces, one of his father's freedmen. By that traitor he was thrown into fetters, and delivered up to the conqueror. Gotarzes behaved with the pride and insolence of victory. He reviled his captive as a stranger to the blood of the Arsacides, a man of foreign extraction, and a slave to Rome. He ordered his ears to be cut off, and left him, in that condition, a wretched proof of Parthian clemency, and a living disgrace to the Romans. Gotarzes was soon after carried off by a fit of illness. Vonones, at that time governor of Media, mounted the vacant throne. Of this prince, either in his distresses or his prosperity, nothing remains worthy of a place in history. After a short and inglorious reign, he left the Parthian diadem to his son Vologesses.

XV. During these transactions, a new alarm was raised by Mithridates (*a*), king of Bosphorus, who had been lately driven out of his dominions. He continued, ever since his expulsion, wandering from place to place, forlorn and helpless. He learned, at length, that Didius, the Roman general, retired with the flower of his army, leaving the kingdom of Thrace in the hands of Cotys, a prince without experience, scarcely settled on the throne, and depending on the slender support of a few cohorts, under the command of Julius Aquila, a Roman knight. The news inspired Mithridates with sudden courage. He roused the neighbouring nations, drew together a body of deserters, and, putting himself at the head of his tumultuary levies, fell with impetuous fury on the king of the Dandarides (*b*), and made himself master of his dominions. The invasion of Bosphorus was expected to be his next attempt. Cotys and Aquila did not think themselves in force to resist the attack; and Zorsines, king of the Siracians (*c*), commencing hostilities in that critical juncture, added greatly to their fears. In this distress, they looked round to the neighbouring states for assistance, and by their ambassadors invited Eunones, king of the Adorsians, to join the Roman arms. In a war between a powerful nation and a ruined dismantled king, it was not difficult to form a new confederacy. The plan of their operations was soon settled. Eunones was to ravage the open country with his cavalry. The Romans undertook to lay siege to the towns and places of strength.

XVI. The combined forces took the field. On their march the Adorsians (*a*) led the van, and also brought up the rear. The centre consisted of the cohorts and the succours collected in Bos-

phorus, armed after the Roman manner. The enemy not daring to look them in the face, they marched, without opposition, to the town of Soza (*b*), in the country of the Dardanides. Finding the place abandoned by Mithridates, they took possession, and, to guard against the treachery of the inhabitants, left it strongly garrisoned. They penetrated next into the country of the Siracians, and, having crossed the river Panda (*c*), invested the city of Us-pes, situated on an eminence, and defended by walls and a fosse. The walls, indeed, not being constructed with stone, but with earth thrown up and bound with hurdles, could not long resist the operation of a siege. Towers of considerable height were advanced against the works, and from that elevation darts and flaming brands were thrown into the town with such incessant fury, that, if the approach of night had not prevented a general assault, the siege had been begun and ended in a single day.

XVII. The besieged, next morning, sent a deputation with offers of an immediate surrender, and no less than ten thousand slaves, on condition that the free-born should remain unhurt. The terms were rejected. After a capitulation, to put the inhabitants to the sword, would be an act of inhumanity, and a violation of all the laws of war. On the other hand, to bridle such a number, an adequate force could not be spared from a scanty army. The besiegers, therefore, returned for answer, that every thing must be left to the decision of the sword. The soldiers scaled the walls, and the signal was given for a general slaughter. The city was leveled to the ground. The adjacent nations saw that neither arms, nor lines of circumvallation, nor places almost inaccessible, defended by nature and by rapid rivers, could withstand the vigour of the Roman arms. In this general consternation, Zorsines, the Siracian king, began to waver. He now considered whether it was best to adhere to Mithridates, or to provide in time for the security of his own dominions. Self interest prevailed. He gave hostages, and humbled before the image of Claudius. Nothing could be more honourable to the Roman army. Victorious without the loss of blood, they traversed a vast tract of country, and were within three days of the Tanais (*a*). Their return was not so prosperous. They went back by sea, and some of the ships were thrown by adverse winds on the coast of Taurus (*b*). The Barbarians poured down to the shore, and with savage fury murdered a considerable number, with the præfect of a cohort, and most of the centurions.

XVIII. Meanwhile Mithridates, undone and hopeless, began to consider where he might implore compassion. His brother Cotys had at first betrayed him, and then became an open enemy.

on him no reliance could be had. If he surrendered to the Romans, there was not in the territory of Bosphorus any one officer of weight and authority to ensure the performance of his promises. In this distress, the unhappy monarch turned his thoughts to Eunones. That prince had no motive for personal animosity, and his late alliance with Rome gave him no small degree of influence. Mithridates resolved to apply at that court. With a dejected mien, and a garb that spoke his wretchedness, he entered the palace, and falling prostrate at the feet of the king, "Behold," he said, "behold the man, who for years has grappled with the whole power of Rome. Mithridates humbles himself before you; the persecuted Mithridates, whom the Romans have pursued by sea and land. My fate is in your hands; use your discretion: treat, as you shall think best, a prince descended from the great Achæmenes (*a*). The honour of that high lineage is all my enemies have left me.

XIX. The appearance of a man so distinguished, the turns of fortune that attended him, and, even in ruin, the affliction that softened, but could not subdue his spirit, touched Eunones with generous sympathy. He raised the royal suppliant from the ground. He praised the magnanimity with which he threw himself into the power of the Adorsian nation, and, with pleasure, undertook to be mediator between Rome and the unfortunate monarch. He dispatched messengers to Claudius with letters to the following effect; "In all treaties between the Roman people and foreign nations, similitude of fortune was the basis of their alliance. The present union between Claudius and the Adorsians was founded on a participation of victory; and victory is then most honourable when mercy spares the vanquished. Of this truth Zorsines is a recent instance. He still retains his former possessions. But equal terms could not be expected in the case of Mithridates. His offence was of a more grievous nature. To restore him to his throne and kingdom is not the object of this application. Spare his life, and let him not walk in fetters, a public spectacle to grace the victor's triumph."

XX. Claudius was, at all times, disposed to act with moderation towards the nobility of foreign nations. In the present conjuncture, he doubted which were most expedient, to receive the royal prisoner under a promise of pardon, or to take him by force of arms. Resentment and the love of revenge were strong incentives; but still there were reasons of policy in the opposite scale. "A war must be commenced in a distant region, where the roads were difficult, and the sea had neither harbours nor stations for shipping; where the struggle would be with fierce and warlike

kings, and a people by their wandering life inured to fatigue; where the soil was unproductive, and an army, of course, would be distressed for provisions. Campaigns drawn out into length would dispirit the soldiers; sudden operations might be attended with hazard; from victory no glory could redound to the Roman name, and to be defeated were indelible disgrace." For these reasons, it was judged advisable to accept the proffered terms. Mithridates, in that case, would remain a wandering exile, poor, distressed, and wretched. To protract his days were to protract his misery. Claudius returned an answer to Eunones: "Mithridates," he observed, "had merited the utmost rigour, and the vengeance of Rome was able to reach him. But to subdue the proud, and spare the suppliant, had ever been a Roman virtue. It was by curbing the pride of kings, and by conquering an entire people, that Rome acquired renown in arms. Then, and then only, she had reason to triumph."

XXI. In consequence of these dispatches, Mithridates was delivered up to Julius Cilo, at that time imperial procurator of Pontus. He brought with him to Rome a mind unbroken by his misfortunes. In his language to Claudius he towered above his helpless condition. One sentence that fell from him was celebrated at the time. "In me you see a man, not taken prisoner, but willing to surrender: I came of my own accord; if you doubt the fact, set me at liberty, and retake me if you are able." He was conducted under a guard to the rostrum, and there presented as a spectacle to the people. He stood unmoved, with his natural ferocity pictured in his countenance. Cilo and Aquila were rewarded for their services; the former with consular ornaments, and the latter with the ensigns of prætorian dignity.

XXII. During the same consulship, the hatred of Agrippina, deep and implacable, broke out with gathered rage against Lollia, who had been guilty of the crime of contending for the imperial bed. An accusation was soon contrived, and a prosecutor suborned. The substance of the charge was "That in the late contest for the emperor's choice, Lollia held consultations with Chaldæan seers; that she employed magicians, and sent to consult the Clarian Apollo." She was condemned unheard. Claudius addressed the senate on the occasion. He mentioned the nobility of her birth; by the maternal line she was niece to Lucius Volusius, grand-niece to Cotta Messalinus, and formerly the wife of Memmius Regulus. He said nothing of her marriage with Caligula (*a*). Having made that flourishing preface, he changed his tone, imputing to her dark designs against the state. To defeat her per-

icious views, nothing remained but to confiscate her estates, and banish her out of Italy. The senate complied. Out of her immoderate wealth she was allowed to retain no more than five millions of sesterces. Calpurnia, another woman of high rank, was obnoxious to the resentments of Agrippina. It happened that Claudius, in accidental discourse, without a wish to enjoy her person, praised the elegance of her figure. This gave jealousy to the empress. She considered, however, that the mere crime of beauty did not deserve to be punished with death. She sent a tribune to Lolliæ, with orders to make her put an end to her days. Cadius Rufus, at the same time, was found guilty of extortion at the suit of the Bithynians.

XXIII. As a mark of favour to the province of Narbon Gaul, and to reward the veneration in which the authority of the senate had ever been held by the people of that country, it was settled by a decree, that such of the natives as were Roman senators should be at liberty, without a special licence from the emperor, to visit their estates in their native province, with as full and ample privileges as had been granted to the Sicilian senators. Sohemus and Agrippa, kings of Ituria (*a*) and Judæa, being both dead, their respective territories were annexed to the province of Syria. An order was also made, that the auguries, relating to the public safety, which had lain dormant for five and twenty years, should be revived, and never again be suffered to fall into disuse. The limits (*b*) of the city were enlarged by Claudius. The right of directing that business was, by ancient usage, vested in all such as extended the boundaries of the empire. The right, however, had not been exercised by any of the Roman commanders (Sylla and Augustus excepted), though remote and powerful nations had been subdued by their victorious arms.

XXIV. What was done in early times by the ambition or the public virtue of the Roman kings, cannot now be seen through the mist that hangs over distant ages. It may, however, be matter of some curiosity to mark out the foundation of the city, and the boundaries assigned by Romulus. The first outline began at the ox-market, where still is to be seen the brazen statue of a bull, that animal being commonly employed at the plough. From that place a furrow was carried on of sufficient dimensions to include the great altar of Hercules. By boundary-stones, fixed at proper distances, the circuit was continued along the foot of mount Palatine to the altar of Consus, extending thence to the old CURIA, next to the chapel of the LARES, and finally to the great Roman forum. The capitol, it is generally thought, was added not by

Romulus, but by Titus Tatius. From that period the city grew with the growth of the empire. With regard to the enlargement made by Claudius, the curious may be easily satisfied, as the public records contain an exact description.

XXV. In the consulship of Caius Antistius and Marcus Sullius, the adoption of Domitius was hurried on by the credit and influence of Pallas. Connected with Agrippina, whom he had raised to imperial splendour, by ties of mutual interest, and still more so by the indulgence of criminal passions, this favourite advised his master to provide for the public safety, and, in aid to the tender years of Britannicus, to raise collateral branches in the Cæsarean line. For this measure Augustus had left a precedent. That emperor adopted the issue of his wife, though he had, in that very juncture, grand-children to represent him. Tiberius copied the example, and to his own immediate offspring united Germanicus. It would therefore become the wisdom of Claudius to embrace, as his own, a young man who would in time be able to relieve the sovereign, and lighten the cares of government. Convinced by this reasoning, Claudius gave the precedence to Domitius, though but two years older than his own son. On this subject he made a speech to the senate, content to be the organ of what his freedman had suggested. It was observed by men versed in the history of their country, that this was the first adoption into the Claudian family; an old patrician line, which, from the days of Atta Clausus (*a*), had continued, without any mixture of foreign blood, in one regular course of descent.

XXVI. The senate passed a vote of thanks to the emperor; but in a style of exquisite flattery their court was chiefly paid to Domitius. A law was also enacted, by virtue of which the young prince, under the name of Nero, was naturalized into the Claudian family. Agrippina was dignified with the title of AUGUSTA. During these transactions, there was not a man so void of sentiment, as not to behold the case of Britannicus with an eye of compassion. His very slaves were taken from him. His step-mother interposed with officious civility. The young prince laughed at her kindness, aware of the underplot, which she was carrying on against him. Want of discernment was not among his faults. It has been said that he was by nature penetrating: that, perhaps, was his true character; or, it may be, that men were willing to give him credit for talents, without waiting to make the experiment.

XXVII. Agrippina had now the ambition to display her weight and influence to the eyes of foreign nations. To this end she caused a body of veterans to be sent to the capital city of the

Ubians, the place of her nativity, to be established there as a colony, called after her own name (*a*). When that people first passed over the Rhine, it happened that Agrippa, her grandfather, was the Roman general, who received them as the allies of Rome. In the present juncture, when the new colony was to be settled, a sudden alarm broke out in the Upper Germany, occasioned by an irruption of the Cattians (*b*), who issued forth from their hive in quest of plunder. To check their progress, Lucius Pomponius dispatched a body of auxiliary troops, composed of the Vangiones (*c*) and Nemetæans, with a squadron of light horse, to make a forced march, and, if they could not attack the front line of the Barbarians, to fall upon the rear. The ardour of the soldiers was not inferior to the skill of the general. They formed two divisions: one marched to the left, and came up with the freebooters, who had been committing depredations, and lay sunk in sleep and wine. The victory was cheap, but enhanced by the joy with which the conquering soldiers released, at the end of forty years, some of the prisoners who were taken in the massacre of Varus and his legions.

XXVIII. The second division, which had marched to the right, and by a shorter road, met with greater success. The Barbarians ventured to give battle, and were defeated with prodigious slaughter. Elate with success, and loaded with spoils, the conquerors marched back to mount Taunus (*a*), where Pomponius, at the head of his legions, lay in wait, expecting that the Cattians, prompted by a spirit of revenge, would return to the charge. But the Barbarians, dreading the Romans on one side, and on the other their constant enemies, the Cheruskans, sent a deputation to Rome, with hostages to secure a pacification. Triumphal honours were decreed to Pomponius; but military fame is the least part of the estimation in which he is held by posterity. He excelled in elegant composition, and the character of the general is now eclipsed by the genius of the poet.

XXIX. VANNIUS (*a*), who had been formerly raised by Drusus to reign over the Suevians, was, about this time, driven from his kingdom. His reign, at first, was mild and popular; but the habit of commanding had corrupted his nature. Pride and arrogance had taken root in his heart. Domestic factions conspired against him, and the neighbouring nations declared open hostility. Vibillius, king of the Hermundurians, conducted the enterprise. He was joined by Vangio and Sido, the nephews of Vannius by a sister. In this quarrel Claudius was determined not to interfere. Though often pressed to take a decided part, he charmed

a strict neutrality, content with promising the Suevian king a safe retreat from the rage of his enemies. In his dispatches to Publius Atellius Hister, who had the command in Pannonia, his orders were, that the legion and the troops of the province should be held in readiness on the banks of the Danube, to succour the vanquished, and repel the incursions of the Barbarians, if they attempted to invade the frontier. A powerful confederacy was then actually formed by the nations of Germany. The Ligians (*b*), and other states, were up in arms, attracted by the fame of an opulent kingdom, which Vannius, during a space of thirty years, had made still richer by plunder and depredations. To make head against the forces combined against him was not in the power of the Suevian king. The natural strength of his kingdom consisted of infantry only: the Iazigians (*a*), a people of Sarmatia, supplied him with a body of horse. Notwithstanding this reinforcement, Vannius felt his inferiority. He resolved to keep within the strong holds and fastnesses of the country, and draw the war into a lingering length.

XXX. The Iazigians were not of a temper to endure the slow operations of a siege. They spread themselves, in their desultory manner, round the country, and by their rashness brought on a general engagement. The Ligians and Hermundurians fell in with their roving parties. Vannius was obliged to sally out to the assistance of his friends. He gave battle, and was totally overthrown. But the praise of valour could not be withheld from him. Covered with honourable wounds, he escaped to his fleet, which lay in the Danube. His partisans followed him, and, with a proper allotment of lands, were settled in Pannonia. The dominions of the deposed king were divided between his two nephews Vangio and Sido, both, from that time, distinguished by their fidelity to Rome. In the beginning of their reign, they flourished in the affections of the people; honoured by all, while they struggled for power; when they obtained it, despised and hated. Their own misconduct was, perhaps, the cause; perhaps, the fickle temper of the people; or, it may be, that in the nature and genius of servitude, there is a tendency to innovation, always discontented, sullen, and unquiet.

XXXI. Publius Ostorius was appointed governor of Britain, in the character of *proprætor*. On his arrival he found the province in commotion. A new commander, with an army wholly unknown to him, the Barbarians imagined would not venture to open a winter campaign. Fierce with this idea, they made an irruption into the territory of the states in alliance with Rome, and carried de-

vastation through the country. Ostorius, knowing how much depends on the first operations of war, put himself at the head of the light cohorts, and, by rapid marches, advanced against the enemy. The Britons were taken by surprise. All who resisted were put to the sword. The fugitives were pursued with prodigious slaughter. The rout was so complete, that there was no reason to apprehend a junction of their forces; but peace on those terms, the general knew, would be no better than disguised hostility. The legions would still be subject to perpetual alarms from a fierce and insidious enemy. He therefore resolved to disarm all who were suspected, and, by extending a chain of forts between the Nen and the Severn (*a*), to confine the malcontents between those two rivers. To counteract this design, the Icenians (*b*) took up arms; a brave and warlike people, who, at their own request, had lived in friendship with the Romans, and were, by consequence, unimpaired by the calamities of war. They formed a league with the adjacent states, and chose their ground for a decisive action. The place was inclosed with a rampart thrown up with sod, leaving an entrance in one part only, and that so difficult of access that the Roman cavalry would not be able to force their way. Ostorius resolved to storm the place. Though unsupported by the legions, he relied on the valour of the allied forces, and, having formed his disposition for the attack, ordered his cavalry to dismount and act with the foot soldiers. The signal being given, the assault began, and the rampart was carried by assault. The Britons, inclosed by their own fortifications, and pressed on every side, were thrown into the utmost confusion. Yet even in that distress, conscious of the guilt of rebellion, and seeing no way to escape, they fought to the last, and gave signal proofs of heroic bravery. In this engagement Marcus Ostorius, the general's son, saved the life of a Roman, and obtained the civic crown.

XXXII. The defeat of the Icenians drew after it important consequences. The neighbouring nations, no longer balancing between peace and war, laid down their arms. Ostorius led his army against the Cangians (*a*), and laid waste their country. The soldiers carried off a considerable booty, the enemy never daring to make head against them. Wherever they attempted to annoy the army by sudden skirmishes, they paid for their rashness. The sea, that lies between Britain and Ireland, was within a short march, when Ostorius received intelligence of an insurrection among the Brigantes (*b*). The news obliged him to return with expedition. Till every thing was secured in his rear, it was his maxim not to push on his conquests. The Brigantes were soon

reduced to subjection. Such as resisted were cut to pieces, and a free pardon was granted to the rest. The Silures (*e*) were not so easily quelled: neither lenity nor rigorous measures could induce them to submit. To bridle the insolence of that warlike race, Ostorius judged it expedient to form a camp for the legions in the heart of their country. For this purpose a colony, supported by a strong body of veterans, was stationed at Camalodunum (*d*), on the lands conquered from the enemy. From this measure a twofold effect was expected: the garrison would be able to overawe the insurgents, and give to the allied states a specimen of law and civil policy.

XXXIII. These arrangements settled, Ostorius marched against the Silures. To their natural ferocity that people added the courage which they now derived from the presence of Caractacus (*a*). Renowned for his valour, and for various turns of good and evil fortune, that heroic chief had spread his fame through the island. His knowledge of the country, and his skill in all the wiles and stratagems of savage warfare, gave him many advantages; but he could not hope with inferior numbers to make a stand against a well-disciplined army. He therefore marched into the territory of the Ordovicians (*b*). Having there drawn to his standard all who considered peace with Rome as another name for slavery, he determined to try the issue of a battle. For this purpose he chose a spot (*c*) where the approach and the retreat were difficult to the enemy, and to himself every way advantageous. He took post in a situation defended by steep and craggy hills. In some places where the mountains opened, and the acclivity afforded an easy ascent, he fortified the spot with massy stones, heaped together in the form of a rampart. A river, with fords and shallows of uncertain depth, washed the extremity of the plain. On the outside of his fortifications, a vast body of troops shewed themselves in force, and in order of battle.

XXXIV. The chieftains of the various nations were busy in every quarter. They rushed along the ranks; they exhorted their men; they roused the timid; they confirmed the brave; and, by hopes, by promises, by every generous motive, inflamed the ardour of their troops. Caractacus was seen in every part of the field; he darted along the lines; he exclaimed aloud, "This day, my fellow-warriors, this very day, decides the fate of Britain. The æra of liberty, or eternal bondage, begins from this hour. Remember your brave and warlike ancestors, who met Julius Cæsar in open combat, and chased him from the coast of Britain. They were the men who freed their country from a foreign yoke;

who delivered the land from taxations, imposed at the will of a master; who banished from your sight the fasces and the Roman axes; and, above all, who rescued your wives and daughters from violation." The soldiers received this speech with shouts of applause. With a spirit of enthusiastic valour, each individual bound himself by the form of oath peculiar to his nation, to brave every danger, and prefer death to slavery.

XXXV. The intrepid countenance of the Britons, and the spirit that animated their whole army, struck Ostorius with astonishment. He saw a river (*a*) to be passed; a palisade to be forced; a steep hill to be surmounted; and the several posts defended by a prodigious multitude. The soldiers, notwithstanding, burned with impatience for the onset. All things give way to valour, was the general cry. The tribunes and other officers seconded the ardour of the men. Ostorius reconnoitred the ground, and having marked where the defiles were impenetrable, or easy of approach, gave the signal for the attack. The river was passed with little difficulty. The Romans advanced to the parapet. The struggle there was obstinate, and, as long as it was fought with missile weapons, the Britons had the advantage. Ostorius ordered his men to advance under a military shell, and level the pile of stones, that served as a fence to the enemy. A close engagement followed. The Britons abandoned their ranks, and fled with precipitation to the ridge of the hills. The Romans pursued with eagerness. Not only the light troops, but even the legionary soldiers, forced their way to the summit of the hills, under a heavy shower of darts. The Britons, having neither breastplates nor helmets, were not able to maintain the conflict. The legions, sword in hand, or with their javelins, bore down all before them. The auxiliaries, with their spears and sabres, made prodigious havoc. The victory was decisive. The wife and daughter of Caractacus were taken prisoners. His brother surrendered at discretion.

XXXVI. Caractacus fled for protection to Cartismandua, queen of the Brigantes. But adversity has no friends. By that princess he was loaded with irons, and delivered up to the conqueror. He had waged war with the Romans during the last nine years (*a*). His fame was not confined to his native island; it passed into the provinces, and spread all over Italy. Curiosity was eager to behold the heroic chieftain, who, for such a length of time, made head against a great and powerful empire. Even at Rome the name of Caractacus was in high celebrity. The emperor, willing to magnify the glory of the conquest, bestowed the highest praise on the

valour of the vanquished king. He assembled the people to behold a spectacle worthy of their view. In the field before the camp the prætorian bands were drawn up under arms. The followers of the British chief walked in procession. The military accoutrements, the harness and rich collars, which he had gained in various battles, were displayed with pomp. The wife of Caractacus, his daughter, and his brother, followed next: he himself closed the melancholy train. The rest of the prisoners, struck with terror, descended to mean and abject supplications. Caractacus alone was superior to misfortune. With a countenance still unaltered, not a symptom of fear appearing, no sorrow, no condescension, he behaved with dignity even in ruin. Being placed before the tribunal, he delivered himself in the following manner:

XXXVII. "If to the nobility of my birth, and the splendour of exalted station, I had united the virtues of moderation, Rome had beheld me, not in captivity, but a royal visitor, and a friend. The alliance of a prince, descended from an illustrious line of ancestors; a prince, whose sway extended over many nations, would not have been unworthy of your choice. A reverse of fortune is now the lot of Caractacus. The event to you is glorious, and to me humiliating. I had arms, and men, and horses; I had wealth in abundance: can you wonder that I was unwilling to lose them? The ambition of Rome aspires to universal dominion: and must mankind, by consequence, stretch their necks to the yoke? I stood at bay for years: had I acted otherwise, where, on your part, had been the glory of conquest, and where, on mine, the honour of a brave resistance? I am now in your power: if you are bent on vengeance, execute your purpose; the bloody scene will soon be over, and the name of Caractacus will sink into oblivion. Preserve my life, and I shall be, to late posterity, a monument of Roman clemency." Claudius granted him a free pardon, and the same to his wife, his daughter, and his brother. Released from their fetters, they advanced to another tribunal near at hand, where Agrippina shewed herself in state. They returned thanks to her, and paid their veneration in the same style as they had before addressed to the emperor. The sight was altogether new. A woman, stationed amidst the ensigns and the armies of Rome, presented a spectacle unknown to the old republic: but in an empire acquired by the valour of her ancestors, Agrippina claimed an equal share.

XXXVIII. At the next meeting of the senate, the victory over Caractacus was mentioned with the highest applause, as an event no way inferior to what had been seen in ancient times, when

Publius Scipio brought Syphax in chains to Rome; when Lucius Paulus led Perses in captivity; and when other commanders exhibited to the Roman people kings and princes at their chariot-wheels. Triumphal ornaments were decreed to Ostorius. That officer had hitherto seen his operations crowned with success. He began soon after to experience the vicissitudes of fortune. Perhaps the war, by the overthrow of Caractacus, was thought to be at an end, and in that persuasion, military discipline was relaxed; perhaps the enemy, enraged by the loss of that gallant chief, fought with inflamed resentment. A camp had been formed in the country of the Silures, and a chain of forts was to be erected. The Britons in a body surrounded the officer who commanded the legionary cohorts, and, if succours had not arrived in time from the neighbouring garrisons, the whole corps had been cut to pieces. The præfect of the camp, with eight centurions and the bravest of the soldiers, were killed on the spot. A foraging-party, and the detachment sent to support them, were soon after attacked, and put to the rout.

XXXIX. Ostorius, on the first alarm, ordered the light-armed cohorts to advance against the enemy. That reinforcement was insufficient, till the legionary soldiers marched to their support. The battle was renewed, at first on equal terms, but, in the end, to the disadvantage of the Britons. But their loss was inconsiderable. The approach of night prevented a pursuit. From that time the Britons kept up a constant alarm. Frequent battles, or rather skirmishes, were fought with their detached parties, roving in quest of plunder. They met in sudden encounters, as chance directed, or valour prompted; in the fens, in the woods, in the narrow defiles; the men, on some occasions, led on by their chiefs, and frequently without their knowledge, as resentment, or the love of booty, happened to incite their fury. Of all the Britons, the Silures were the most determined. They fought with obstinacy, with inveterate hatred. It seems the Roman general had declared, that the very name of the Silures must be extirpated, like that of the Sigambrians, formerly driven out of Germany, and transplanted into Gaul. That expression reached the Silures, and roused their fiercest passions. Two auxiliary cohorts, whom the avarice of their officers sent in quest of plunder, were intercepted by that ferocious people, and all made prisoners. A fair distribution of the spoils and the captives drew the neighbouring states into the confederacy. Ostorius, at this time, was worn out with anxiety. He sunk under the fatigue, and expired, to the great

joy of the Britons, who saw a great and able commander, not, indeed, slain in battle, but overcome by the war.

XL. The death of Ostorius being known at Rome, the emperor, aware that a province of so much importance ought not to remain without a governor, sent Aulus Didius to take upon him the command. That officer set out with all possible expedition; but on his arrival found the island in a state of distraction. The legion under Manlius Valens had risked a battle, and suffered a defeat. In order to impress with terror the new commander, the Britons took care to swell the fame of their victory. Didius, on his part, was willing to magnify the loss. The merit of the general, he knew, would rise in proportion to the danger surmounted; and, if he failed, the difficulty would be an apology for his conduct. In the defeat of Valens, it was the nation of the Silures that struck the blow. Emboldened by success, they continued their predatory war, till the arrival of Didius checked their operations. In this juncture Venusius was the British chieftain; a man, as already mentioned, born in the city of the Jugantes, and, since the loss of Caractacus, the first in fame for valour and military experience. He had married Cartismandua, the queen of the Brigantes; and while they lived on good terms, his fidelity to Rome remained inviolate. Being afterwards driven from her throne and bed, he pursued his revenge by open hostilities, and even dared to wage war against the Romans.

The quarrel was at first a civil war amongst themselves. Cartismandua contrived to seize, by stratagem, the brother of Venusius, with the rest of his kindred. The Britons by that event were fired with indignation. They scorned to submit to a female government (*a*), and, with the flower of their youth, attacked Cartismandua in the heart of her territories. The insurrection was foreseen, and a detachment from the cohorts was sent in time to counteract the motions of the enemy. An engagement followed, at first with doubtful success; but, after a struggle, victory inclined to the side of the Romans. In another part of the country, the legion under the command of Cesium Nasica fought with equal success. Didius did not expose his person in any of these engagements. Impaired by years, and loaded with accumulated honours, he was content to act by his inferior officers; and while the enemy was kept in check, the honour of doing it was not his passion. These transactions, which happened in the course of different years, under the conduct of Ostorius and Didius, are here related in one connected series, to avoid breaking the thread of the narration. I now return to the order of time.

XLI. In the fifth consulship of Claudius, and the first of his colleague, Servius Cornelius Orphitus, the manly grown was assigned to Nero, before his time, that, though still under age, he might appear qualified to take upon him a share in public business. The senate, in a fit of adulation, resolved that the young prince should be declared capable of the consulship at the age of twenty, and be considered, in the mean time, as consul elect, with proconsular authority out of the city, and the additional title of prince of the Roman youth. Claudius not only assented to those flattering decrees, but, in the name of Nero, gave a largess to the people, and a donative to the army. To conciliate the affections of the people, the Circensian games were likewise exhibited. During that spectacle, Britannicus and Nero passed in review; the former clad in the *prætexta*, or the dress of his boyish days; the latter, with the triumphal ornaments of a Roman general. So glaring a difference struck the spectators, as a certain prelude of their future fortunes. Among the centurions and tribunes there were men of principle, who beheld the case of Britannicus with an eye of compassion. All such were removed from court; some under pretence of advancing them to higher offices, and the rest for plausible reasons. The policy was extended even to the freedmen. In that class, whoever was found to be above corruption, was dismissed from his place.

The two young princes met by accident. Nero saluted Britannicus by name, and in return was familiarly called *Domitius*. This incident gave umbrage to Agrippina. She flew to the emperor with her complaint: "Contempt," she said, "was thrown on the adoption of Nero; what the senate decreed, and the voice of the people ratified, was repealed with contumacy in the very palace. If the men, who taught those dangerous lessons, were not repressed, the mischief would increase, and, perhaps, prove fatal to the commonwealth." Claudius was easily alarmed. He considered what was no more than bare surmise, as a crime then actually committed, and, accordingly, either sent into banishment, or put to death, the best and ablest of his son's tutors. New men were appointed to superintend the prince's education, and the choice was left to the stepmother.

XLII. Agrippina had still greater objects in view, but *Lusius Geta* and *Rufius Crispinus* were first to be removed from the command of the *prætorian* bands. They were both under obligations to *Messalina*, and by sentiment attached to her children. Men of their disposition might obstruct her measures. She represented to the emperor, that, under two rival commanders, the soldiers

would be divided into factions; but if that important office centred in one person, all would act with a principle of union, and strict attention to military discipline. Claudius concurred in the same opinion. The command was given to Afranius Burrhus; an officer of great experience and a warlike character, but disposed to remember the friend that raised him to that elevation. Having succeeded in these arrangements, Agrippina thought it time to act without reserve; she claimed a right to be conveyed in her carriage to the capitol; a right, by ancient usage, allowed only to the sacerdotal order, the vestal virgins, and the statues of the gods. Being now communicated to Agrippina, it could not fail to raise the veneration of the people for a princess, in whom they saw the daughter (*a*), sister, wife, and mother, of an emperor; a combination of illustrious titles never, before that time, united in one person.

In this juncture, Vitellius, the active leader of Agrippina's faction, after having stood high in the esteem of Claudius, was, at last, in an advanced age, involved in a prosecution, set on foot against him by Junius Lupus, a member of the senate. Such is the instability of human grandeur! The charge imported violated majesty, and a design to seize the reins of government. Claudius was willing to listen to the story; but, by the interposition of Agrippina, who scorned to descend to prayers and supplications, the blow recoiled upon the prosecutor. He was interdicted from fire and water. To stretch resentment further was not the wish of Vitellius.

XLIII. In the course of this year, the people were kept in a constant alarm by a succession of portents and prodigies. Birds of evil omen infested the capitol; earthquakes were felt; houses were laid in ruin, and while the multitude in a general panic pressed forward to make their escape, the feeble and infirm were trampled under foot. A dearth of corn brought on a famine: this too was deemed a prodigy. The people were not content to murmur their discontents; they crowded to the tribunal, and gathering round the emperor, then sitting in judgment, they forced him from his seat, and pushed him to the extremity of the forum. The guards came to his assistance, and Claudius made his way through the crowd. Fifteen days' subsistence was the most that Rome had then in store. The winter, providentially, was mild and favourable to navigation; distress and misery must, otherwise, have been the consequence. In former times the case was very different. Italy was the granary that supplied foreign markets. Even at this hour, the prolific vigour of the soil is not worn

out ; but to depend on Egypt and Africa is the prevailing system. The lives of the people are, by choice, committed to the caprice of winds and waves.

XLIV. In the same year the flame of war broke out between the Armenians and Iberians. The Romans and the Parthians were, by consequence, involved in the quarrel. The sceptre of Parthia was at that time swayed by Vologeses, with the consent of his brothers, though his mother, by birth a Greek, was no higher than a concubine. Pharasmanes reigned in Iberia, confirmed on his throne by long possession. His brother, Mithridates, received the regal diadem of Armenia from the power of Rome. The former had a son named Rhadamistus, of a tall and graceful stature, remarkable for bodily vigour, and an understanding perfectly trained in the political school of his father. His talents were high in the esteem of all the neighbouring states. He saw, with impatience, the old age of his father protracted to a length of years. To disguise his ambition was no part of his character. He expressed his discontent in a manner that alarmed Pharasmanes. That monarch saw the aspiring genius of his son ; and, being in the decline of life, he dreaded the enterprising spirit of a young man, who had conciliated to himself the affections of the people. To change the tide of his passions, and find employment for him elsewhere, he held forth the kingdom of Armenia as a dazzling and inviting object : he himself, he said, expelled the Parthians, and placed Mithridates on the throne. Pharasmanes added, that it would not be advisable to proceed with open force. Covert stratagem might deceive Mithridates, and ensure success.

Rhadamistus made the best of his way to his uncle's court, as to a place of shelter from the displeasure of his father, and the tyranny of a stepmother. He met with a gracious reception. Mithridates treated him as his own son, with all the tenderness of a father. The young prince, in the mean time, drew to his interest the nobility of the country ; and, while his uncle loaded him with favours, he was busy in forming a conspiracy against the crown and life of his benefactor.

XLV. Having concerted his measures, he returned, under colour of a family-reconciliation, to his father's court. He there explained the progress of his treachery, the snares that were prepared, and the necessity of giving the finishing blow by force of arms. To find ostensible reasons for open hostility, was not difficult to a politic genius like that of Pharasmanes. He alleged, that in the war between himself and the king of the Albanians, his application to the Romans, for a reinforcement, was defeated by the

practices of Mithridates; and an injury of so heinous a nature could not be expiated by any thing less than the ruin of the man who did the mischief. To this end, he gave the command of his forces to his son, who entered Armenia at the head of a numerous army. An invasion so unexpected filled Mithridates with consternation. He fled the field, and, leaving the enemy in possession of his camp, threw himself into the fort of Gorneas (*a*); a place strong by nature, and defended by a Roman garrison, under the command of Cælius Pollio, the præfect, and Casperius, a centurion. The machinations of a siege, and the use of warlike engines, are things unknown to savage nations: the Romans have reduced that branch of the military art to a regular system. Rhadamistus attempted to carry the works by assault, but without effect, and with considerable loss. He formed a blockade, and, in the mean time, made his approaches to the avarice of the governor. By bribes and presents he bargained with that officer to betray his trust. The centurion protested against so foul a treachery, declaring, in a tone of firmness, that he would not agree to give up a confederate prince, nor to barter away the kingdom of Armenia, which had been assigned to Mithridates by the Roman people.

Pollio, the commander in chief, affected to dread the superior force of the enemy; and Rhadamistus, pleading the orders of his father, still urged on the siege. In this distress, Casperius, the centurion, stipulated a cessation of arms, and left the garrison, in order to have an interview with Pharasmanes, and deter him from prosecuting the war. If his endeavours failed, he resolved to proceed with expedition to Ummidius Quadratus, who commanded in Syria, in order to make that governor acquainted with the state of affairs, and the iniquity of the whole proceeding.

XLVI. The centurion had no sooner left the place, than Pollio felt himself at liberty to act without controul. He advised Mithridates to compromise the quarrel, and end the war by a regular treaty. He urged the ties of natural affection between brothers, and the rights of seniority, which preponderated in favour of Pharasmanes. He added, that "Mithridates was, in fact, the son-in-law of his brother, and, at the same time, uncle and father-in-law to Rhadamistus. The Iberians were superior in number, and yet willing to accede to terms of pacification. The perfidy of the Armenians was become proverbial. Pent up in a fortress, ill supplied with provisions, he could not hope to hold out much longer. In that distress, what room was left for deliberation? Peace, on reasonable terms, was preferable to a destructive war."

Such were the arguments urged by Cælius Pollio; but Mithridates suspected the counsels of a man, who had seduced one of the royal concubines, and shewn himself a venal tool, ready at the beck of the highest bidder, to commit any crime however atrocious. Meanwhile, Casperius reached the court of Pharasmanes. He expostulated with that monarch, and pressed him to raise the siege. The politic king amused the centurion with plausible answers. He talked in equivocal terms, and drew the business into a negotiation, while his secret dispatches urged Rhadamistus, by any means, and without delay, to make himself master of the place. Pollio raised the price of his treachery, and Rhadamistus complied with his terms. In consequence of their bargain, the governor, by corrupt practices, contrived to make the soldiers demand a capitulation, and, if not granted, to threaten one and all to abandon the place. Mithridates, in that extremity, fixed the time and place for a congress, and went out of the garrison.

XLVII. Rhadamistus advanced to meet him. He rushed to the embrace; he offered every mark of duty and respect to his uncle and his father-in-law; and, by a solemn oath, assured him that he would not at any time employ either sword or poison against his life. He decoyed Mithridates into a neighbouring wood, where he said a sacrifice was prepared, to ratify the treaty in the presence of the gods. Among the eastern kings, whenever they enter into mutual engagements, a peculiar custom prevails; the contracting parties take each other by the right hand, and with a ligature bind their thumbs together, till the blood is forced to the extremities, and with a slight puncture finds a vent. As it gushes forth, the kings apply their mouths to the orifice, and suck each other's blood. The treaty, in this manner, receives the highest sanction, signed, as it were, with the blood of the parties. On the present occasion, the person, whose office it was to tie the knot, pretending to have made a false step, fell at the feet of Mithridates, and laying hold of his knees, brought him to the ground. A crowd rushed in and bound the prostrate king with fetters. A chain was fastened to his foot, and in that condition (esteemed by those nations the highest disgrace) he was dragged along with brutal violence. The populace, resenting the grievances which they had suffered under an oppressive and despotic reign, insulted him with vulgar scurrility, and even blows. Thinking men beheld the sad reverse with compassion. The wife of the unhappy monarch followed with her children, and filled the place with shrieks and lamentations. They were all secured in covered carriages,

be known, Lust of power was the passion of that prince. For a brother and a daughter not one tender sentiment remained. He ordered them to be put to death; but, though inured to crimes, not in his sight. Rhadamistus observed his oath with a pious fraud, that added to his guilt. He had bound himself not to use either sword or poison; but he smothered his uncle under a load of clothes, and by that evasion satisfied the religion of a murderer. The children of the unhappy monarch bewailed the loss of their father; and, for that crime, were massacred.

XLVIII. This act of treachery, and the murders that followed it, were soon made known to Quadratus. He called a council of war, and, after stating that the enemies of the deceased king were in possession of his dominions, the point which he submitted to consideration was, Whether, in that conjuncture, vindictive measures were advisable. Few at the meeting retained a sense of public honour. Maxims of policy and self-interest weighed with the majority. "The guilt," they said, "of foreign nations gave a solid advantage to the empire, and for that reason ought to be a source of joy. To foment divisions among the enemies of Rome was the truest wisdom; and, with that view, the crown of Armenia had been often, with a show of generosity, dealt out by the emperor as the special gift of the Roman people. Let Rhadamistus hold his illgotten power; he will hold it with infamy, and the execration of mankind: while he owes his elevation to his crimes, he will effectually serve the interests of Rome." This reasoning prevailed. The council, however, wished to save appearances. That they might not be thought to countenance a foul transaction, which might afterwards provoke the emperor to issue contrary orders, it was agreed to send dispatches to Pharasmanes, requiring him forthwith to evacuate Armenia, and recal his son.

XLIX. In that juncture Julius Pelignus, with the title of procurator, commanded in Cappadocia; a man, whom all orders of the people beheld with contempt and derision. The deformity of his person excited ridicule, and the qualities of his mind corresponded with his outward figure. He had lived, notwithstanding, in the closest intimacy with Claudius, at the time when that prince, as yet a private man, passed the hours of a stupid and listless life in the company of buffoons. Pelignus, in a fit of vain-glory, undertook to recover Armenia. Having drawn together the auxiliaries of the province, he marched at the head of his forces, and, in his route, plundered the allies, as if the war was with them, instead of the Iberians. Harassed by the sudden incursions of the Barbarians, and deserted by his followers, he was

left without resource. In that distress, he fled to Rhadamistus. Bribery soon purchased a man of his description. He advised the prince to assume the regal diadem, and assisted, under arms, at the coronation, at once the author of the measure, and the soldier to support it. A proceeding so vile and infamous could not be long unknown to the eastern nations. The character of the Roman generals might, by consequence, sink into contempt; and therefore, to wipe off the disgrace, Helvidius Priscus was sent at the head of a legion, with orders to act as exigencies might require. That officer pressed forward with expedition. He passed mount Taurus, and, in the course of his march, restored the public tranquillity, not so much by the terror of his arms as by the wisdom and moderation of his counsels. There was reason, however, to fear that his approach would give jealousy to the Parthians. To avoid a rupture with that people, Helvidius was ordered to return with his army into Syria.

L. Vologeses thought it a fair opportunity to recover the kingdom of Armenia. His ancestors had swayed the sceptre of that country, and now a foreign invader, by guilt and treachery, usurped the crown. The Parthian king saw his own brother Tiridates deprived of power. His pride could not brook that any part of his family should be left in that humble condition. Determined to dethrone the usurper, and invest his brother Tiridates with the regal diadem, he put himself at the head of a powerful army. The Iberians, without hazarding a battle, fled before the Parthian monarch. Artaxata and Tigranocerta, the two principal cities of Armenia, opened their gates to the invader. The inclemency of the winter-season, and the want of due attention to provide for the subsistence of an army, brought on a famine, and, by consequence, an epidemic disease. Vologeses was obliged to abandon his enterprise. Armenia was once more left defenceless. Rhadamistus seized his opportunity, and returned to his dominions, elate with pride, and fired with resentment against people who had already betrayed him, and with their national inconstancy were ready on the first occasion to repeat their treachery. He mounted the throne; but the people, though inured to servitude, grew impatient of the yoke. They resolved to depose the usurper, and in a body rushed forward, sword in hand, to invest the palace.

LI. Rhadamistus was obliged to consult his safety by flight. He escaped with his wife, and both owed their lives to the speed of their horses. The queen was far advanced in her pregnancy. Her dread of the enemy, conspiring with conjugal affection, served to animate her in the first hurry of their flight. She bore the

fatigue with wonderful resolution. Her condition, however, was too feeble for the violence of so rapid a motion. Seized with pains in her womb, and unable to hold out longer, she entreated her husband to end her misery, and, by an honourable death, prevent the insults of impending bondage. Rhadamistus was distracted by the violence of contending passions; he clasped her in his arms; he supported her drooping spirits, and, by every tender persuasion, exhorted her to persevere. Her virtue charmed him, and the idea of leaving her to the embraces of another, pierced him to the quick. In a fit of despair and love, he drew his scimitar, and with a hand already imbrued in blood, wounded the idol of his heart. In that condition he dragged her to the margin of the Araxes, and dashed her into the river, that her body might be carried away by the current, and never fall into the hands of his enemies. Having thus disposed of his wife, he fled towards Iberia, and pursued his way to his father's court.

Meanwhile Zenobia (so the princess was named), floating gently down the stream, was seen by the shepherds on the smooth surface of the water, struggling in distress, and still with manifest signs of life. The elegance and dignity of her form announced a person of illustrious rank. They bound up her wounds, and gave her the physic of the field. Having soon after learned her name, and the story of her sufferings, they conveyed her to the city of Artaxata. From that place she was conducted, at the public expence, to the court of Tiridates, where she was graciously received, and treated with all the marks of royalty.

LII. During the consulship of Faustus Sylla and Salvius Otha, an accusation was set on foot against Furius Scribonianus. He was charged with having consulted the Chaldæans about the length of the emperor's reign, and condemned to banishment. Junia his mother, who had been formerly driven into exile, was accused of harbouring resentment, and still feeling with indignation the severity of her fate. Her husband Camillus, the father of Scribonianus, had levied war in Dalmatia, and obtained his pardon. From that circumstance, and, in the present case, from a second instance of clemency to a disaffected family, Claudius took occasion to boast of his moderation. The unhappy exile did not long survive his sentence; but whether he died by poison, or a natural death, cannot now be known. Reports were various at the time. The astrologers and mathematicians were banished out of Italy, by a decree of the senate, full of rigour, but ending in nothing. In a speech to the fathers Claudius bestowed great commendation on such of the members of that assembly as abdicated

their rank on account of their narrow circumstances. Some were unwilling to withdraw their names, but they were all degraded as obstinate men, who to their poverty added pride and insolence.

LIII. During these transactions, a motion was made in the senate for a law to inflict certain penalties on such women as should disparage themselves by inter-marrying with slaves. The senate decreed, that all who descended to so mean an act, without the consent of the master of the slave, should be considered as persons who had forfeited their rank, and passed into a state of slavery; if the master consented, his approbation should operate as as a manumission only. The honour of this regulation the emperor ascribed to Pallas, and thereupon Barea Soranus, consul elect, moved, that the author of so wise a measure should be rewarded with prætorian ornaments, and a sum of fifteen millions of sesterces. By way of amendment to the motion, Cornelius Scipio proposed that public thanks should be given to a man, who derived his origin from the ancient kings of Arcadia, and, notwithstanding the dignity of his rank, condescended to be classed among the ministers of the emperor. Claudius informed the senate, that Pallas was content with honours, and felt no ambition to emerge from his state of poverty. A decree was engraved on brass (*a*), exhibiting to the public eye a panegyric on the moderation of a manumitted slave, who had amassed no less than three hundred millions of sesterces, and, with that sum in his pocket, could give so striking an example of ancient parsimony.

LIV. Pallas had a brother known by the name of Felix, who had been for some time governor of Judæa. This man did not think it necessary to prescribe any restraint to his own desires. He considered his connection with the emperor's favourite as a licence for the worst of crimes. The Jews, it is true, with a spirit little short of open rebellion, had refused, in the reign of Caligula, to place the statue of that emperor in the temple. Intelligence of his death arrived soon after; but even that event was not sufficient to allay the ferment. Future princes might have the same ambition, and the dread of a similar order kept the province in agitation. Felix inflamed the discontents of the people by improper remedies; and Ventidius Cumanus, to whom a part of the province was committed, was ready to co-operate in any wicked project. The Galilæans were under the controul of Cumanus; Felix governed the Samaritans. Those two nations, always fierce and turbulent, were at variance with each other, and now, when they despised their governors, their animosity broke out with redoubled fury,

They waged a predatory war ; laid waste each other's lands, rushed from their ambuscade to sudden encounters, and, at times tried their strength in regular engagements. The plunder of the war was given up to their rapacious governors, who, therefore, connived at the mischief. The disorders of the province grew to an alarming height, insomuch that the two governors were forced, at last, to have recourse to arms in order to quell the tumult. The Jews resisted, and numbers of the Roman soldiers were massacred in the fray. Quadratus, who commanded in Syria, saw the danger of an impending war, and to restore the public tranquillity, advanced at the head of his forces. The insurgents, who rose in arms against the Roman soldiers, were punished with death. That measure was soon decided ; but the conduct of Felix and Cumanus held the general in suspense. Claudius, duly apprised of the rebellion, and the causes from which it sprung, sent a commission directing an enquiry with power to try and pronounce judgment on the two provincial ministers. To make an end of all difficulties, Quadratus placed Felix on the tribunal among the judges, and, by that measure, sheltered him from his enemies. Cumanus was found guilty of the crimes committed by both, and in this manner the peace of the province was restored.

LV. Cilicia was soon after thrown into convulsions. The peasants of that country, known by the name of the Clitæns (*a*), a wild and savage race, inured to plunder and sudden commotions, assembled under Trosobor, a warlike chief, and pitched their camp on the summit of a mountain, steep, craggy, and almost inaccessible. From their fastnesses they came rushing down on the plain, and stretching along the coast attacked the neighbouring cities. They plundered the people, robbed the merchants, and utterly ruined navigation and commerce. They laid siege to the city of Anemurium, and dispersed a body of horse, sent from Syria, under Curtius Severus, to the relief of the place. With that detachment the freebooters dared to hazard battle. The ground being rugged, disadvantageous to cavalry, and convenient only to foot soldiers, the Romans were totally routed. At length Antiochus, the reigning king of the country, appeased the insurrection. By popular arts he gained the good will of the multitude, and proceeded by stratagem against their leader. The confederates being ruined by disunion among themselves, Trosobor, with his principal adherents, was put to death. By conciliating measures the rest were brought to a sense of their duty.

LVI. It was about this time, that between the lake Fucinus and the river Liris (*a*), a passage was cut through a mountain.

That a work of such magnificence (*b*) should be seen to advantage, Claudius exhibited on the lake a naval engagement, in imitation of Augustus, who formed an artificial bason on the banks of the Tiber, and gave a spectacle of the same kind, but with lighter vessels, and an inferior number of mariners. Ships of three and even four ranks of oars were equipped by Claudius, with no less than nineteen thousand armed men on board. To prevent a deviation from the fight, the lake was fenced round with rafts of timber (*c*), leaving the intermediate space wide enough to give free play to the oars; ample room for the pilots to display their skill, and, in the attack, to exhibit the various operations of a sea-fight. The prætorian guards stood on the rafts of timber, ranged in their several companies. In their front redoubts were raised, with proper engines for throwing up massy stones and all kinds of missive weapons. The rest of the lake was assigned to the ships. The mariners and combatants filled the decks. An incredible multitude of spectators from the neighbouring towns, and even from Rome, attracted by the spectacle, or with a view to pay their court to the emperor, crowded round the borders of the lake. The banks, the rising ground, the ridge of the adjacent hills, presented to the eye a magnificent scene, in the form of an amphitheatre. Claudius and Agrippina presided at the show; the prince in a superb coat of mail, and the empress in a splendid mantle, which was a complete tissue of entire gold (*d*). The fleet was manned with malefactors; but the battle, nevertheless, was fought with heroic bravery. After many wounds, and a great effusion of blood, to favour a set of men who had performed feats of valour, the survivors were excused from fighting to destruction.

LVII. The whole of this magnificent spectacle being concluded, the channel through which the waters flowed was laid open, and then it appeared with what little skill the work was executed. The bed was not sunk deep enough to gain a level either with the middle or the extremities of the lake. It was found necessary to clear away the ground, and give the current a freer course. The work was finished with expedition, and, to attract a multitude of spectators, bridges were thrown over the lake, so constructed as to admit a foot engagement. On this prodigious platform a show of gladiators was exhibited. Near the mouth of the lake a sumptuous banquet was prepared; but the spot was ill-chosen. The weight of a vast body of water rushing down with irresistible force, carried away the contiguous parts of the works, and shook the whole fabric. Confusion and uproar filled the place. The

roar of the torrent, and the noise of materials tumbling in, spread a general alarm. Claudius stood in astonishment. Agrippina seized the moment to accuse Narcissus, who had the direction of the whole. She imputed the mischief to his avarice. The favourite made reprisals on the character of Agrippina, condemning, without reserve, the impotence of a female spirit, her overbearing pride, and boundless ambition.

LVIII. Decimus Junius and Quintus Haterius succeeded to the consulship. In the course of the year Nero, who had attained the age of sixteen, was joined in marriage to Octavia, the emperor's daughter. To grace his character with the fame of liberal science and the powers of eloquence, he undertook the cause of the inhabitants of Ilium. The young orator began with the deduction of the Roman people from a Trojan origin. Æneas, the founder of the Julian family, and other passages drawn from antiquity, but in their nature fabulous, served to embellish his discourse. He succeeded for his clients, and obtained an entire exemption from imposts of every kind. He was advocate also for the colony of the Bolognians, who had lately suffered by fire. By the rhetoric of their pleader they obtained a grant of one hundred thousand sesterces. The Rhodians, in like manner, were obliged to his talents. That people, after many vicissitudes, sometimes in full possession of their privileges, and occasionally deprived of all, as they happened to be friendly or adverse to the Roman arms, had their rights confirmed in the amplest manner. The city of Apamea, which had been damaged by an earthquake, owed to the eloquence of their advocate a suspension of all dues for the term of five years.

LIX. In a short time after, the conduct of Claudius, under the management of the wife, presented a contrast of cruelty to all these acts of benevolence. Agrippina panted for the gardens of Statilius Taurus. He had been proconsul of Africa, and possessed a brilliant fortune. Tarquitiu Priscus had served him as his lieutenant. At the instigation of Agrippina, this man preferred a charge against his superior officer, founded on some articles of extortion, but resting chiefly on the practice of magic arts. Taurus was fired with indignation at the perfidy of his colleague. Seeing himself devoted to destruction, he resolved not to wait the final sentence, and with his own hand delivered himself from the malice of his enemies. The prosecutor was expelled the senate. The members of that assembly, detesting the treachery of this vile informer, carried their point, in spite of the arts and secret influence of Agrippina.

LX. In the course of this year, the emperor gave to his favourite political maxim the force of a law. He had been often heard to say, "that the judicial resolutions of the imperial procurators ought to be, in their several provinces, of as high authority as if they had been pronounced by himself" To shew that this was not spoken in vain, the doctrine was confirmed by a decree that carried the principle to a greater extent than ever. By a regulation made by Augustus, the Roman knights, who ruled the provinces of Ægypt, were empowered, in all cases, to hear and determine with as full authority as the magistrates of Rome. The rule was afterwards extended to other provinces, and, even at Rome, the jurisdiction of the knights embraced a variety of questions, which till then were cognizable by the prætor only. Claudius enlarged the powers of his favourites, and finally vested in that body the judicial authority, which had been for ages the cause of civil commotions; for which the people had shed their blood; and which, in those memorable struggles, was given by the Sempronian law (*a*) to the equestrian order, till, in some time afterwards, the Servilian law restored it to the senate. In the wars between Marius and Sylla this was the cause of that fierce contention; but, in those turbulent times, the different orders of the state were engaged in factions against each other. The party that prevailed, called itself the Public, and made laws in the name of the commonwealth. Caius Oppius and Cornelius Balbus, supported by Augustus, were the first who decided the rights of war and peace. To mention, after them, the names of Matius, Veditus, and others of the equestrian order, seems now entirely needless; since we find the enfranchised slaves of Claudius, men no higher than mere domestic servants, raised to a level with the prince, and armed with the authority of the laws.

LXI. A grant to the people of Coos (*a*), of a general immunity from taxes, was the next measure proposed by the emperor. He introduced the question with a splendid account of their ancient origin. "The Argives, or, at least, Cœus, the father of Latona, first settled on the island. Æsculapius arrived soon after, and carried with him the invention of medicine. That useful science continued in his family through a long line of descendants." He mentioned by name the several persons in regular succession, and the period of time in which they flourished. He added, that Zenophon, his own physician, was descended from that illustrious family. The exemption, therefore, now requested by a man of such distinguished eminence, ought to be granted, in favour of an island so famous in story, to the end the inhabitants, free from every

burthen, might dedicate themselves altogether to the worship of their god. A more substantial plea of merit might have been urged in their favour. They could boast, with truth, of singular services done to the Romans, and could set forth the victories obtained by their assistance; but Claudius, with his usual facility, chose to gratify the wishes of an individual, and, in his opinion, the favour which he conferred ought not to be varnished with considerations of a public nature.

LXII. The deputies from Byzantium (*a*) were admitted to an audience before the senate. They prayed to be relieved from the heavy rates and duties under which they laboured. They relied on the merit of having been, for a length of time, the faithful allies of Rome. They traced the history of their services from the war in Macedonia, when the king of that country, on account of his degenerate character, was called Pseudophilippus, or Philip the False (*b*). They alleged, moreover, the succours which they sent against Antiochus (*c*); against Perses, and Aristonicus; the assistance, which they gave to Antony (*d*) in the piratic war, and, afterwards, to Sylla, to Lucullus, and Pompey. Nor did they omit their zeal for the Cæsars at the time when they entered Byzantium, and found not only a free passage for their fleets and armies, but likewise a safe conveyance for their provisions and military stores.

LXIII. Byzantium, it is well known, stands at the extremity of Europe, on the narrow strait that separates Europe from Asia. The city was built by the Greeks, who were led to the spot by the Pythian Apollo. They consulted that oracle about the proper place for a new city, and received for answer, that they should choose a foundation directly opposite to the territory of the blind. The advice, though dark and mysterious, pointed at the people of Chalcedon (*a*), the first adventurers in that part of the world, who had their opportunity to seize the best situation, and, through want of discernment, chose the worst. Byzantium enjoys many advantages: the soil is fertile, and the sea abounds with fish, occasioned by the prodigious shoals, that pour down from the Pontic sea, and, to avoid the rocks which lurk beneath the waves on the Chalcedonian coast, make directly to the opposite shore, and fall into the bay of Byzantium. The fishery was at first a great branch of commerce. In process of time, the trade was cramped by excessive impositions; and to be relieved, either by a total extinction, or, at least, a reduction of the duties, was now the prayer of their petition. Claudius was inclined to favour their cause: in the late wars in Thrace and Bosphorus, they had suffered heavy losses; and it was therefore proper to grant them a compensation. They were accordingly freed from all duties for the term of five years.

LXIV. In the consulship of Marcus Asinius and Manius Acilius, a succession of prodigies kept the minds of men in constant dread of some violent convulsion in the state. The tents and ensigns of the soldiers were set on fire by a flash of lightning; a swarm of bees settled on the capitol; women were delivered of monstrous births; and a pig, as soon as farrowed, had the talons of a hawk. It happened, at this time, that every order of the magistracy was short of its proper number, the public having lost by death, within a few months, a quæstor, an ædile, a tribune, a prætor, and a consul. This was reckoned among the prodigies. Amidst the consternation that covered the whole city, no person whatever was so seriously alarmed as Agrippina. Claudius, it seems, had said in conversation, that, by some fatality, it had been his constant lot to bear, for a time, the irregularities of his wives, and in the end to punish them. The expression fell from him in his liquor. Agrippina knew the force of it, and resolved to take her measures beforehand. But Domitia Lepida, whom she hated for female reasons, was to be the first devoted victim. She was the daughter of the younger Antonia, great-niece to Augustus, and sister to Cneius Domitius (*a*), the first husband of the empress. Proud of these advantages, Lepida considered herself no way inferior to the imperial consort. Their age, their beauty, and their riches, were nearly on a level; both of dissolute manners, proud, fierce, lascivious, and in their vices, no less than their views of ambition, determined rivals. Which of them should have entire dominion over the mind of Nero, the aunt or the mother, was the point in dispute between them. Lepida made her approaches to the young prince by affability and softness of manners. Her liberality and endearing tenderness gained the affections of the prince. Agrippina behaved with the authority of a mother, eager to grasp the imperial dignity of her son, and when she gained it, unwilling to own him for her sovereign.

LXV. A charge was framed against Lepida, importing, "That by magic arts she aspired to the emperor's bed, and, by neglecting to bridle the insolence of her numerous slaves in Calabria, she shewed herself an enemy to the peace of Italy." She was condemned to die. Narcissus endeavoured to avert the sentence; but his efforts were ineffectual. That minister had for some time beheld Agrippina with deep mistrust. He saw through her designs, and, to his select friends, did not scruple to declare, "That whatever became of the succession, whether it devolved on Nero or Britannicus, the dilemma would either way be fatal to himself. He was bound, however, to the emperor by ties of gratitude, and

in his service was ready to lay down his life. It was by his counsels that Silius and Messalina were both undone. Should Nero seize the sovereignty, the crimes of his mother might bring forward the same catastrophe; and if Britannicus succeeded to the empire, with that prince he had no claim of merit. At present, a stepmother plans the ruin of the imperial house. To look on in silence, and yield to her towering ambition, were a more flagitious crime, than to have connived at the vices of the emperor's former wife. But the vices of the former wife are now renewed by Agrippina. Her adulterous commerce with Pallas is too well known; and it is equally known, that her modesty, her fame, her honour, and even her person, are all subservient to her ambition." Such was the language of Narcissus. In the warmth of his emotions he embraced Britannicus; he hoped to see him grow up to man's estate; he fixed his eyes on the prince; he lifted up his hands to the gods, devoutly praying that he might live to crush the enemies of his father, even though all, who took an active part against his mother, should be doomed to perish with them.

LXVI. In the midst of these distractions, Claudius was attacked by a fit of illness. For the recovery of his health he set out for Sinuessa (*a*), to try the effect of a milder air, and the salubrious waters of the place. Agrippina thought she had now an opportunity to execute the black design which she had long since harboured in her breast. Instruments of guilt were ready at her beck, but the choice of the poison was still to be considered: if quick and sudden in its operation, the treachery would be manifest; a slow corrosive would bring on a lingering death. In that case, the danger was, that the conspiracy might, in the interval, be detected, or, in the weakness and decay of nature, the affections of a father might return, and plead in favour of Britannicus. She resolved to try a compound of new and exquisite ingredients, such as would make directly to the brain, yet not bring on an immediate dissolution. A person of well-known skill in the trade of poisoning was chosen for the business. This was the famous Locusta; a woman lately condemned as a dealer in clandestine practices, but reserved among the instruments of state to serve the purposes of dark ambition. By this tool of iniquity the mixture was prepared. The hand to administer it was that of Halotus, the eunuch, whose business it was to serve the emperor's table, and taste the viands for his master.

LXVII. The particulars of this black conspiracy transpired in some time after, and found their way into the memoirs of the age. We are told by the writers of that day, that a palatable dish

of mushrooms was the vehicle of the poison. The effect was not soon perceived. Through excess of wine or the stupidity of his nature, perhaps the strength of his constitution, Claudius remained insensible. An effort of nature followed, and gave him some relief. Agrippina trembled for herself. To dare boldly was now her best expedient. Regardless of her fame, and all that report could spread abroad, she had recourse to Zenophon, the physician, whom she had seduced to her interest. Under pretence of assisting Claudius to unload his stomach, this man, it is said, made use of a feather tinged with the most subtle poison, and with that instrument searched the emperor's throat. With the true spirit of an assassin he knew, that, in atrocious deeds, a feeble attempt serves only to confound the guilty, while the deed, executed with courage, consummates all, and is sure to earn the wages of iniquity.

LXVIII. Meanwhile, the senate was convened, and, though the emperor had breathed his last, the consuls and the pontiffs joined in vows and supplications for his recovery. Medical preparations were still applied to the lifeless body, and the farce of attending the sick was continued, till proper measures were taken for the succession of Nero. Agrippina, with a dejected mien, affected to sink under the weight of affliction. She looked round for consolation, and seeing Britannicus, she folded him in her arms, and called him, with expressions of tenderness, the image of his father. She detained him with fond caresses, and never suffered him to leave the apartment. With the same deceitful arts she contrived to decoy his two sisters, Antonia and Octavia. The avenues of the palace were closely guarded, and, at intervals, favourable accounts of the emperor were issued, the better to keep every thing in suspense, and amuse the hopes and fears of the soldiers, till the arrival of the propitious moment, promised by the Chaldean astrologers.

LXIX. At length, on the third day before the ides of October (*a*), about noon, the palace-gates were thrown open. A prætorian cohort, as usual, was drawn up under arms. Nero, attended by Burrhus, made his appearance, and, on a signal given by the commanding officer, the soldiers received him with shouts and acclamations. He was immediately put into a litter. Some of the soldiers, we are told, even in that scene of joy and uproar, looked around for Britannicus, and asked in vain for that unfortunate prince. None of his party appearing, they yielded to the impulse of the moment. Nero was conveyed to the camp. He addressed the soldiers in a speech suited to the occasion, and pro-

mised a donative, equal to the liberality of his deceased father. He was proclaimed Emperor of Rome. The voice of the army was confirmed by the senate. The provinces acquiesced without reluctance. Divine honours were decreed to the memory of Claudius, and funeral ceremonies, not inferior to the magnificence that attended the remains of Augustus. In this article, Agrippina was willing to vie with the pomp of her great-grandmother Livia. The will of the deceased emperor was not read in public. The preference given to the son of his wife, in prejudice to the rights of his own immediate issue, might raise a spirit of discontent, and alienate the affections of the people.

END OF THE TWELFTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK XIII. I. *Silanus, proconsul of Asia, poisoned at the instigation of Agrippina. Narcissus, the emperor's freedman, destroyed, though favoured by Nero on account of his vices.* II. *The characters of Burrhus and of Seneca. Funeral of Claudius; Nero delivers the oration.* IV. *The beginning of Nero's reign promises well. The senate acts with independance.* VI. *The Parthians claim a right over the kingdom of Armenia. Corbulo sent to command the army against them. His message to Vologeses, king of Parthia, who delivers hostages. The senate proposes to make the year begin from the first of December, the month in which Nero was born: the prince rejects the proposal.* XII. *Nero's passion for Acté, an enfranchised slave. Agrippina's indignation; her power diminished.* XIV. *Pallas dismissed from court, and Nero's observation upon it.* XV. *Britannicus poisoned, and his funeral in the dead of night.* XVIII. *Agrippina obnoxious to Nero, who removes her from his palace to another mansion. She is accused of designs against the state. Nero is for putting her to death. Burrhus goes to hear her defence. Her haughty spirit. She punishes her enemies, and rewards her friends.* XXIII. *Pallas and Burrhus accused; both acquitted, and the prosecutor banished.* XXV. *Nero's debauchery and midnight riots.* XXVI. *Debates in the senate about the insolence of the freedmen. A proposal to make them subject to their original bondage.* XXVIII. *The jurisdiction of the tribunes and ædiles restrained within narrower limits. Short history of the administration of the revenue.* XXX. *Vipsanius Lenas condemned, Lucius Volusius dies at the age of ninety-three: his character.* XXXI. *The magistrates chosen for the provinces not to give public spectacles. Regulations for protecting the masters against their slaves. Pomponia Græcina charged with embracing a foreign superstition, and acquitted by the judgment of her husband.* XXXIII. *Publius Celer, Cossutianus Capito, and Epirus Marcellus, accused of extortion.* XXXIV. *Nero's bounty to Valerius Messala, and others. New broils with the Parthians about Armenia. Corbulo reforms his soldiers by the rigour of his discipline. He enters Armenia: his army suffers by the inclemency of the winter. Tiridates, brother to Vologeses, king of Parthia, makes head against him, but in vain. He flies before the Romans: Corbulo takes the city of Artaxata, and burns it to the ground.* XLII. *Publius Suillius accused at Rome: he rails bitterly against Seneca. He is tried and condemned.* XLIV. *Octavius Sagitta, in a fit of love and fury, stabs Pontia because she is not willing to perform a promise of marriage. The fidelity of his freedman: Sagitta is condemned.* XLV. *Nero's passion for Sabina Poppæa. Her history, her beauty, and her artifices. Otho seduced her from her husband Rufus Crispinus. Nero in love with her. He sends Otho to*

the government of Lusitania. XLVII. Nero throws off the mask. He sends Cornelius Sylla into banishment. A sedition at Puzzoli suppressed by military force. XLIX. Pætus Thrasea opposes a motion in the senate: his enemies inveigh against his character; his answer to his friends. L. The exorbitant practices of the tax-gatherers restrained. Nero thinks of remitting all taxes whatever, but is dissuaded from it. The revenue laws laid open to the public. LIII. The tranquillity of affairs in Germany. The Frisians take the opportunity to settle on the banks of the Rhine. Their two leading chiefs go to Rome to solicit the emperor. Their behaviour in Pompey's theatre. By Nero's order the Frisians exterminated. The Ansibarians, under Boiocalus, make the same attempt, and with no better success. The spirited answer of Boiocalus to the Roman general. LVII. War between the Hermundurians and the Cattians: both nations entertain superstitious notions about a river that produces salt; their quarrel on that account more fierce and violent. The Hermundurians conquer, and the Cattians almost cut to pieces. LVIII. The Ruminal tree, that gave shade to Romulus and Remus, begins to decay; this was deemed an ill omen, till the branches once more displayed their leaves.

These transactions passed in four years.

Years of Rome—of Christ.		Consuls.
808	55	<i>The emperor Nero, L. Antistius Vetus.</i>
809	56	<i>Q. Volusius Saturninus, P. Cornelius Scipio.</i>
810	57	<i>Nero, 2d time, L. Calpurnius Piso.</i>
811	58	<i>Nero, 3d time, Valerius Messala.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE THIRTEENTH.

I. THE new reign opened with the murder of Junius Silanus (*a*), proconsul of Asia. The deed was perpetrated by the contrivance of Agrippina, without the knowledge of Nero. In the character and conduct of Silanus there was nothing that could provoke his fate. Under the preceding emperors he had led a life so inactive, that he fell into contempt, and was called by Caligula, "The Golden Calf." But Agrippina had cut off his brother Lucius Silanus, and lived in fear of the vengeance due to her crime. Her son Nero, not yet arrived at years of discretion, was raised to the sovereign power, and, in opposition to that measure, the public voice was loud in favour of Silanus, a man every way qualified, of an understanding matured by years, an unblemished character, by his birth illustrious, and (what was then of great importance) descended from the house of Cæsar. Silanus, in fact, was the great-grandson of Augustus. These circumstances conspired to work his ruin. The actors in this dark transaction were Publius Celer, a Roman knight, and Helius, an enfranchised slave; both employed in Asia to collect the revenues of the prince. At a public feast those two conspirators administered a dose of poison to the proconsul with so little precaution, that secrecy did not seem to be worth their care. The murder of Narcissus, the freedman of Claudius, was dispatched with as little ceremony. The quarrel between him and Agrippina (*b*) has been already stated. He was thrown into prison, and there confined in close and rigorous custody, till, driven to the extremity of want, he put an end to his misery with his own hand. Nero wished to prolong his days. The secret vices of the prince, though they had not then broke out into action, inclined him, by a wonderful bias of nature, to favour a man in whose avarice and prodigality he saw the counterpart of himself.

II. A number of other victims were marked for destruction; and Rome would have been a theatre of blood, had not Afranius Burrhus and Annæus Seneca prevented the impending danger. The education of the emperor had been committed to those two ministers: both high in power, and yet (uncommon as it is) free from jealousy; possessing different talents, united by sentiment, and each, in his peculiar province, of great consideration. Burrhus gave the prince instructions in the military science, and the

austerity of his manners added weight to his precepts. Seneca taught the principles of eloquence, and charmed by the suavity of his manners. The two preceptors exerted their joint endeavours to fix in the prince's mind the principles of virtue, or, if that could not be, to restrain his youthful passions, and, by moderate indulgence, infuse into his mind a taste for elegant, if not innocent pleasures.

Agrippina threw difficulties in their way. Fierce with all the passions that attend inordinate ambition, she was supported, in her worst designs, by Pallas, that pernicious favourite, who incited Claudius to an incestuous marriage, and advised the adoption of Nero; two fatal measures, by which that emperor was precipitated to his ruin. But it was not in the temper or genius of Nero to bend to the politics of a freedman; on the other hand, the arrogance of Pallas, who aspired above himself, gave disgust to the prince. Public honours, in the mean time, were bestowed with a lavish hand on the emperor's mother. To a tribune, who, according to the military practice, asked for the word, Nero gave "THE BEST OF MOTHERS." Two lictors, by a decree of the senate, were ordered to attend her person. She was, at the same time, declared the priestess of Claudius. The funeral of that prince was performed with all the pomp of censorial obsequies. He was, afterwards, added to the number of the gods.

III. Nero pronounced the funeral oration. He represented, in the brightest colours, the illustrious birth of the deceased emperor, the number of his consulships, and the triumphal honours of his ancestors. On those topics he dwelt with propriety, and commanded attention. The taste of Claudius for the liberal arts, and the undisturbed tranquillity that prevailed throughout his reign, afforded ample room for panegyric, and the orator was heard with pleasure. But when the judgment and political wisdom of Claudius were mentioned with praise and decorations of language, the ridicule was too strong, and none could refrain from laughter. And yet the speech was written by Seneca, in a style of elegance peculiar to that amiable writer, who possessed a vein of wit and fancy, that charmed the taste of the age in which he lived. It was observed, on this occasion, by men advanced in life, who love, at leisure, to compare the past with the present times, that of all the emperors, Nero was the first, who was content to be the organ of another's eloquence. In Cæsar the dictator the most eminent orators found an illustrious rival. Augustus had a flow of language, easy, clear, and copious, well suited to the dignity of a prince. Precision was the talent of Tiberius: and if his meaning

was sometimes obscure, it was when he chose to be dark and impenetrable. The confused and turbulent genius of Caligula did not transfuse itself into his discourse. Even in Claudius, when he came with a speech prepared and studied, there was no want of elegance. Nero, in the prime of life, took a different turn, and, with lively parts, applied himself to other objects. Engraving (*a*), painting, music, and horsemanship, were his favourite pursuits. At intervals, he was fond of poetry, and his verses shewed that he had, at least, a tincture of letters.

IV. Having played the part of a public mourner, Nero made his appearance in the senate. He began with a florid compliment to the authority of the fathers, and the concurrent suffrages of the army, which raised him to the imperial dignity. He added, "that he had many bright examples to excite emulation, and in his councils superior wisdom to direct his conduct. His youth had not been engaged in civil commotions, and to the rage of contending factions he was, by consequence, an utter stranger. He brought with him no private animosity, no sense of injuries, no motives to inspire revenge. He explained the system of government, which he intended to pursue; the abuses which occasioned discontent and murmurings in the former reign, were to be reformed altogether; and, in particular, the decision of causes, he was determined, should no longer depend on the authority of the prince. The practice of hearing in a chamber of the palace (*a*) the accuser and the accused, and thereby subjecting the lives and fortunes of men to the influence of a few favourites, was to be abolished. In his palace nothing should be venal; nothing carried by intrigue, by bribery, or secret influence. The revenues of the prince, and the public treasure, should be distinct and separate rights. The senate might retain the full exercise of the powers vested in that assembly by the spirit of the constitution. Italy and the provinces might, in all cases, address themselves to the tribunal of the consuls, and, through that channel, find their way to the senate. The executive power over the army was his peculiar province, and he claimed no more."

V. The promise was fair, and for some time regularly observed. The fathers, of their own authority, made several regulations, and among other things ordained, that no advocate should hire out his talents in any cause whatever. The law requiring (*a*) a spectacle of gladiators from such as were chosen to the office of quæstor, was entirely abrogated. To these resolutions, tending, in effect, to repeal the acts of Claudius, Agrippina made a strong opposition. In order to carry her point, she caused the senate to be con-

vened in the palace, where, at a convenient station at the door behind the arras, she might conceal her person, and overhear the debate. The fathers acted with a spirit of independence, and a decree was passed accordingly. On a subsequent occasion the ambassadors of Armenia were admitted to an audience before the prince. Agrippina advanced to the tribunal to take her seat, and preside with joint authority. All who beheld the scene were struck with terror and amazement, when Seneca, in the general confusion, had the presence of mind to bid the emperor step forward to meet his mother. Under an appearance of filial piety, the honour of the state was saved.

VI. Towards the end of the year, a report prevailed that the Parthians had once more invaded Armenia, and that Rhadamistus, tired of a kingdom so often taken and retaken, declined to end the dispute by force of arms. At Rome, where public affairs were discussed with freedom, the popular opinion was, "that Nero, young in life, just out of his seventeenth year, would not be equal to a conjuncture so arduous and important. What dependence could be had on the flexibility of a boy, still under the government of his mother? He had tutors, indeed; but would they undertake the command of armies, the conduct of sieges, and all the various operations of war?" It was argued on the other hand, "that the situation of affairs was better than it could have been under a prince like Claudius, worn out with age, and sunk in sloth, the willing dupe of his favourite freedmen. Burrhus and Seneca were men of experience: and, with such advisers, why conclude that Nero, bordering on the season of manly vigour, was unequal to the task? Pompey, at the age of eighteen, and Octavianus Cæsar, having barely passed his nineteenth year, were both at the head of armies, in times big with danger, amidst the distractions of a civil war. It is by the wisdom of their councils, and not by personal valour, that princes are crowned with glory. Whether the cabinet of Nero was filled with evil counsellors, or with men of talents and integrity, would soon be evident. If the emperor, without regarding party connections and court intrigue, chose a general, not on account of his wealth and interest, but for his military character, the question would be then fairly decided."

VII. While these different opinions kept the public mind in agitation, Nero ordered levies to be made in the eastern nations, and the legions, thus recruited, to take post on the confines of Armenia. He desired, at the same time, that Agrippa (*a*) and Antiochus, two oriental kings, should hold their forces in readiness to enter the territory of the Parthians. For the convenience

of his armies, bridges were thrown over the Euphrates. The lesser Armenia (*b*) was committed to Aristobulus, and the country called Sophenes (*c*) to Sohemus: both princes were allowed to assume the ensigns of royalty. In this crisis a fortunate circumstance gave a sudden turn in favour of Rome. Vardanes, the son of Vologeses, became a competitor for the crown in opposition to his father. The Parthians were, by consequence, obliged to recall their armies, and under colour of deferring, not of abandoning the war, Armenia was evacuated.

VIII. The fathers extolled these transactions with their usual strain of flattery. They voted that prayers and public thanksgivings should be offered to the gods, and that during the solemnity Nero, adorned with a triumphal robe, should enter the city with all the splendour of an ovation. It was farther resolved, that in the temple of Mars the Avenger a statue should be erected to the prince, in form and dimension equal to that of the god. Amidst this servile adulation, the appointment of Domitius Corbulo to the command of the army in Armenia, gave universal satisfaction. The road to preferment, men began to hope, would, from that time, be open to talents and superior merit. By the arrangement which was settled in the east, part of the auxiliaries, with two legions, were stationed in Syria, under the command of Ummidius Quadratus, the governor of that province. An equal number of legionary soldiers and allies, besides the cohorts and light troops that wintered in Cappadocia, were assigned to Corbulo. The kings in alliance with Rome had directions to co-operate with those generals as the events of war should happen to require. Corbulo was high in favour with the princes of the east. Aware that fame, in the beginning of all military operations, makes a deep impression, that general advanced by rapid journeys, and at *Ægea* (*b*), a city of Cilicia, met Quadratus, who chose an interview at that place, rather than wait till Corbulo shewed himself at the head of his army in the province of Syria, where he had reason to fear that the eyes of the people would be fixed on his rival in command. The fact was, Corbulo possessed many advantages: in his person manly, of a remarkable stature, and in his discourse magnificent, he united with experience and consummate wisdom those exterior accomplishments, which, though in themselves of no real value, give an air of elegance even to trifles.

IX. The two commanders sent a joint message to Vologeses, warning him to prefer the sweets of peace to the calamities of war, and, by sending hostages, to mark his respect for the Roman name. The Parthian monarch, intending to wait for a more favourable

opportunity, or, perhaps, wishing to remove from his court his most dangerous enemies, gave up as hostages the most distinguished of the line of the Arsacides. Histerius, a centurion, sent by Quadratus with orders to travel with expedition, received the hostages under his care; but Corbulo, apprised of this artful project, dispatched Arrius Varus, the commander of a cohort, to claim the care and custody of the Parthian nobles. The centurion resisted. A warm dispute ensued between the two officers, till at length, that they might not exhibit a ridiculous scene to foreign nations, the matter was referred to the decision of the hostages themselves, and the ambassadors who accompanied them. The Parthians, struck with the recent fame of the commander in chief, and, as often happens even among enemies, conceiving the highest respect for his person, gave the preference to Corbulo. Hence a new source of discord between the two generals. Quadratus complained, that the honour which he had acquired was unfairly wrested from him. Corbulo maintained his right, insisting that the idea of delivering up hostages had never occurred to Vologeses, till such time as his hopes were humbled by the name of the superior officer who had the conduct of the war. To appease their jealousy, Nero issued an order, that on account of the prosperous events atchieved by the conduct of both generals, the imperial fasces under each of them should be decorated with wreaths of laurel. These transactions happened in different years: but, for the sake of perspicuity, they are here related in one connected series.

X. In the course of the same year, Nero desired that by a decree of the senate a statue might be erected to his father Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, and that Asconius Labeo, his former tutor, might be honoured with the consular ornaments. The senate proposed, that statues of solid gold or silver should be erected in honour of the prince; but Nero had the modesty to reject the offer. A law was also in agitation, by which the year was to begin from December, the month in which Nero was born. This too was over-ruled. The emperor resolved to continue the old style, dating the year from the calends of January; a day rendered sacred by the established religion of the Romans. An attempt was made to arraign Carinas Celer, a member of the senate, and Julius Densus, of the equestrian order. The first was accused by his slave; the crime objected to the latter was his attachment to Britannicus. Both prosecutions were suppressed by order of the emperor.

XI. Nero and Lucius Antistius were the next consuls. During the solemnity of swearing the magistrates, according to custom, on the acts of the emperor Antistius had it in command not to

include in his oath the acts of the reigning prince; an instance of modesty and self-denial, which the fathers thought could not be too highly commended. They were lavish of praise, in hopes that the sense of honest fame, even in matters of little moment, implanted early in the mind of a young man, might shoot up to a principle of honour, and the love of solid glory. In a short time after, Nero distinguished himself by an act of clemency in the case of Plautius Lateranus (*a*), who, for his criminal intrigues with Messalina, had been expelled the senate. The emperor restored him to his rank. He even bound himself to observe throughout his reign the virtues of humanity. This promise he renewed in several speeches prepared for him by the pen of Seneca, and probably written to display the moral lessons which the philosopher taught, or to shew the brilliant talents of that lively writer.

XII. The authority of Agrippina was now on the decline. An enfranchised female slave of the name of ACTE (*a*) had gained an entire ascendant over the affections of the prince. To conduct this intrigue, Nero chose Otho (*b*) and Claudius Senecio for his confidential friends; the former descended from a family of consular rank; the latter, the son of a freedman belonging to the late emperor. They were both elegant in their persons. Their taste for debauchery and clandestine vices introduced them to the notice of their prince. Their first approaches to his friendship were unperceived by Agrippina; she endeavoured afterwards to remove them from his presence, but her efforts were without effect. The emperor's friends, though famed for wisdom and the severity of their manners, made no opposition to his new intrigue. A courtesan, who gratified the ardour of a young man's passion, without injury to any person whatever, was thought an object of no importance. Nero, it is true, was married to Octavia; but neither the nobility of her birth, nor her unspotted virtue, could secure his affections. By some fatality, or perhaps, by the secret charm of forbidden pleasures, his heart was alienated from his wife. The connection with his favourite concubine served to restrain the prince from other pursuits; and there was reason to fear, that, detached from her, he might riot in scenes of higher life, and destroy the peace and honour of the noblest families.

XIII. Agrippina was fired with indignation. She complained aloud that an enfranchised slave was put in competition with the emperor's mother, and a wretch of mean extraction was to be treated as her daughter-in-law. She stormed with all the rage of female pride, never reflecting that the prince might see his error, or that satiety and cold indifference might, in time, succeed to

to the vehemence of youthful passion. The haughty spirit of the mother served only to inflame the ardour of her son. He gave a loose to love, and threw off all regard for his mother, determined for the future, to yield to no authority but that of Seneca. Among the friends of that minister was a man of the name of Annæus Serenus (*a*), who pretended to admire the person of Acte, and, to throw a veil over the growing passion of Nero, conveyed to her, in his name, the presents sent by the secret gallantry of the prince. Agrippina thought it time to abate from her ferocity. She had recourse to art, and hoped by gentle methods to regain her influence. Her own apartment was now at her son's service. Love, at his time of life, was natural, and his superior rank demanded some indulgence. Under the care and management of his mother he might enjoy his secret pleasures. She apologized for the warmth with which she broke out at first, and even made an offer of all her treasure, little inferior to imperial riches. Her conduct was always in extremes; violent in the beginning, and in the end too complying.

A transition so sudden did not escape the observation of Nero. His confidential friends were alarmed. Dreading nothing so much as the return of Agrippina's influence, they cautioned the prince not to be the dupe of a woman, who, in reality, abated nothing from the pride and arrogance of her character, though now she played an humble, but insidious part. It happened at this time that Nero examined a rich wardrobe, appropriated to the use of the mothers and wives of the emperors. He selected a splendid dress and a considerable quantity of jewels. These he ordered to be presented to Agrippina. The things were gay and magnificent, the kind of ornaments that please the taste and vanity of women, and, being unasked and unexpected, they were sent with a better grace. Agrippina construed this civility into an affront. The design, she said, was not to adorn her person, but to deprive her of the rest of those valuable effects. Her son affected to divide with his mother what he owed entirely to her protection. Her words were reported to the emperor with additional malice.

XIV. In order, by a sudden blow, to humble Agrippina and her party, Nero dismissed Pallas (*a*) from all his employments. By the favour of Claudius this man had been raised to a degree of power that made him assume the air and importance of first minister, and sovereign arbiter of the empire. As he withdrew from court with his train of followers, Nero pleasantly said, "Pallas is going to abdicate." Before he retired, it is certain that he had bargained for himself. It was agreed that no inquiry should be had into his conduct, and that all accounts between him and the

public should be considered as closed and balanced. The indignation of Agrippina was not to be restrained : in a tone of menace she endeavoured to intimidate her enemies ; even in the emperor's hearing, she exclaimed aloud, " Britannicus is grown up, the genuine issue of Claudius, and every way worthy of the succession to his father. The sovereignty has been wrested from him by an intruder, who owes his title to adoption only, and now presumes to trample on the rights of a mother, who gave him all. But every thing shall be brought to light: the misfortunes which she herself had caused in the imperial family, her incestuous marriage with her uncle, and the poison that put an end to his life ; all shall be disclosed, all laid open to the world. By the favour of the gods Britannicus is still alive : that resource still remains. With that young prince she would join the army : in the camp should be heard the daughter of Germanicus ; Burrhus, and Seneca the famous exile, might present themselves before the prætorian soldiers ; the first with his maimed hand, and the second, armed with his tropes and flowers of rhetoric ; both worthy ministers, fit, in their opinion, to govern the Roman world." In this strain she raved with vehemence, brandishing her hands, and pouring out a torrent of invective. She appealed to the deified Claudius ; she invoked the manes of the murdered Silani, and of others who perished by her guilt, though now, in return for all, she met with nothing but treachery and ingratitude.

XV. These violent declarations made a deep impression on the mind of Nero. The birth-day of Britannicus, when that prince was to enter on his fifteenth year, was near at hand. This gave rise to a number of reflections. The turbulent spirit of Agrippina, and the character of the prince, filled him with apprehensions. On a late occasion Britannicus had given a specimen of early acuteness, slight indeed in itself, but such as disposed the people in his favour. It happened, during the Saturnalian festival (*a*), that, among the diversions usual among young people, the play, "WHO SHALL BE KING?" (*b*) became part of the amusement at court. The lot fell to Nero ; he imposed his commands on the company, in no instance aiming at ridicule or inconvenience, till he came to Britannicus. He ordered the young prince to stand in the middle of the room, and sing a song to the company. By this device he hoped that a stripling, not yet accustomed even to sober conversation, much less to revelry and the joys of wine, would be exposed to derision. Britannicus performed his part without embarrassment. His song (*c*) alluded to his own case, expressing the situation of a prince excluded from the throne of

his ancestors. The whole company felt a touch of compassion, and, in the moment of gaiety, when wine and the midnight hour had thrown off all dissimulation, they expressed their feelings without disguise. Nero found that his pleasantry recoiled upon himself. Hatred, from that moment, took possession of his heart. The furious and implacable spirit of Agrippina kept him in a constant alarm. No crime could be alleged against Britannicus, and, by consequence, there was no colour to justify a public execution.

Nero resolved to act by covert stratagem. A preparation of poison was ordered, and Julius Pollio, a tribune of the prætorian cohorts, was called in as an accomplice. This man had in his custody the famous Locusta, a woman guilty of various crimes, and then under sentence for administering poison. She was made an instrument in the conspiracy. For some time before, care had been taken to admit none to the presence of Britannicus, but such as had long since renounced every principle of honour and of virtue. The first potion was given to Britannicus by his tutors; but being weak, or injudiciously qualified, it passed without effect. The slow progress of guilt did not suit the genius of Nero. He threatened the tribune, and was on the point of ordering the sorceress to be put to death. He railed at both as two cowards in vice, who wished to save appearances, and concert a defence for themselves, while they left a dreadful interval, big with fear and danger. To appease his wrath, they promised to prepare a dose as sure and deadly as the assassin's knife. In a room adjoining to the apartment of the emperor they mixed a draught, compounded of ingredients, whose sure and rapid quality they had already experienced.

XVI. According to the custom at that time established at court, the children of the imperial family dined, in a sitting posture, with nobility of their own age, in sight of their relations, at a table set apart, and served with due frugality. Whenever Britannicus was, in this manner, seated at his meal, it was a settled rule that an attendant should taste his food and liquor. To preserve this custom, and prevent detection by the death of both, an innocent beverage, without any infusion that could hurt, was tried by the proper officer, and presented to the prince. He found it too hot, and returned it. Cold water, in which the poison had been mixed, was immediately poured into the cup. Britannicus drank freely; the effect was violent, and, in an instant, it seized the powers of life: his limbs were palsied, his breath was suppressed, and his utterance failed. The company were thrown into consternation. Some rushed out of the room, while others, who had more discernment, staid, but in astonishment, with their eyes

fixed on Nero, who lay stretched at ease on his couch, with an air of innocence, and without emotion. He contented himself with calmly saying, "This is one of the epileptic fits to which Britannicus has been subject from his infancy. The disorder will go off, and he will soon recover his senses." Agrippina was struck with horror. She endeavoured to suppress her feelings; but the inward emotions were too strong; they spoke in every feature, plainly shewing that she was as innocent as Octavia, the sister of Britannicus. By this horrible act the emperor's mother saw all her hopes at once cut off, and from so daring a step, she could even then foresee that her son would wade in blood, and add to his crimes the horror of parricide. Octavia, though still of tender years, had seen enough of courts to teach her the policy of smothering her grief, her tenderness, and every sentiment of the heart. In this manner the scene of distraction ended, and the pleasures of the table were renewed.

XVII. One and the same night saw the murder of Britannicus and his funeral. Both were preconcerted. Without expence, or any kind of pomp, the prince's remains were interred in the Field of Mars, under a shower of rain, which fell with such violence, that it passed with the multitude as the sure forerunner of divine vengeance on the authors of so foul a deed; a deed, notwithstanding all its horrors, which many were inclined to think of with less severity, when they considered that, from the earliest times, a spirit of jealousy always subsisted between brothers, and nature of sovereign power is such as not to endure a rival. From the writers of that period there is reason to conclude, that Nero, on various occasions, had taken advantage of the tender years of Britannicus, and offered vile indignities to his person. If the anecdote be founded in truth, the death, which delivered a descendant of the Claudian line from foul disgrace, cannot be deemed premature or cruel. The prince, it is true, died in the hour of hospitality, without warning, without time allowed to his sister to take the last farewell; and his mortal enemy saw him in the pangs of death. After all his sufferings, the poisoned cup was mercy. The hurry with which the funeral was performed, was justified by Nero in a proclamation, stating the practice of the ancient Romans, who ordained with wisdom, "That the bodies of such as died in the prime of life should, as soon as possible, be removed from the public eye without waiting for funeral orations, and the slow parade of pomp and ceremony. For himself, deprived as he was of the assistance of a brother, he depended altogether on the affections of the people, in full persuasion, that the

senate, and all orders of men, would exert their best endeavours to support a prince, who now remained the only branch of a family born to rule the empire of the world." After this public declaration, his next care was, by large donations, to secure in his interest all his most powerful friends.

XVIII. The conduct of such as were most distinguished by the munificence of the emperor, did not pass uncensured. They were men who professed integrity, and yet did not blush to take palaces (*a*), country-seats, and extensive lands, all equally willing to have share of the plunder. By their apologists it was argued, that they could not avoid submitting to the will of a prince, who knew the horror of his crimes, and hoped by his liberality to soften the public resentment. Agrippina continued implacable. Indignation like hers was not to be appeased by presents. She cherished Octavia with the tenderest regard: she had frequent meetings with the leaders of her party; and, with more than her natural avarice, she collected money in all quarters; she courted the tribunes and centurions; and to the thin nobility, which then remained, she paid every mark of respect, dwelling with pleasure on their names, applauding their virtues, with a view to strengthen her interest by a coalition of the first men in Rome. Nero was apprised of all that passed. By his orders the sentinels who guarded her gates (as had been done in the time of Claudius, and since his decease) were all withdrawn. The German soldiers, who had been added by way of doing honour to the emperor's mother, were likewise dismissed from her service. Nor did the matter rest here. To retrench the number of her adherents and visitors, Nero resolved to hold a separate court. He assigned to his mother the mansion formerly occupied by Antonia. He visited her in her new situation, but his visits were a state farce: he went with a train of attendants, and, after a short salute, took his leave with cold civility.

XIX. In the mass of human affairs there is nothing so vain and transitory as the fancied pre-eminence which depends on popular opinion, without a solid foundation to support it. Of this truth Agrippina is a melancholy proof. Her house was deserted; no friend to comfort her; no courtier to flutter at her levee; and none to visit her, except a few women who frequented her house, perhaps with a good intention, or, more probably, with the little motives of female triumph. In the number was Junia Silana, formerly divorced, as has been mentioned, from Caius Silius, at the instigation of Messalina. Since that time, she became the intimate friend of Agrippina; by her birth illustrious, distinguished by her beauty,

and not less so by her lascivious conduct. Her friendship for Agrippina, soured afterwards by contentions between themselves, turned to bitter hatred. A treaty of marriage between Silana and Sextius Africanus, a citizen of illustrious rank, was rendered abortive by the ill offices of Agrippina. She told the lover, that his mistress, though no longer in the prime of life, was of a dissolute character, and still abandoned to her vicious pleasures. In this act of hostility love had no kind of share. Agrippina had not so much as a wish for the person of Africanus; but Silana enjoyed large possessions; and being a widow without children, her whole fortune might devolve to the husband.

Silana, from that moment, was stung with resentment. The season for revenge she thought was now arrived, and, for that purpose, she employed Iturius and Calvisius, two of her creatures, to frame an accusation against Agrippina, not on the ground of the old and threadbare story about her grief for Britannicus, and her zeal for Octavia; but with a deeper intent, that revenge might have its full blow. The head of the accusation was, that Agrippina had conspired with Rubellius Plautus, a descendant of Augustus, by the maternal line in the same degree as Nero, to bring about a revolution, and, in that event, to marry the usurper, and once more invade the commonwealth. With this charge, drawn up in form, Iturius and Calvisius sought Atimetus, one of the freedmen of Domitia, the emperor's aunt. A fitter person could not be chosen; he knew the enmity that subsisted between his mistress and Agrippina, and, for that reason, listened eagerly to the information. Having heard the particulars, he employed Paris the comedian (who had likewise received his freedom from Domitia), and, by him, conveyed the whisper to the emperor, with circumstances of aggravation.

XX. The night was far advanced, and Nero passed the time in riot and gay carousal, when Paris entered the apartment. In the prince's parties he had always been a pimp of pleasure; but now, a messenger of ill news, he appeared with an air of dejection. He laid open the particulars of the charge. Nero heard him with dismay and terror. In the first agitations of his mind he resolved to dispatch his mother, and Plautus, her accomplice. Burrhus was no longer to command the prætorian bands; he was the creature of Agrippina, raised at first by her influence, and in his heart a secret friend to her and her interest. If we may credit Fabius Rusticus, a commission was actually made out, and sent to Cæcina Tuscus; but recalled, at the request of Seneca, who interposed to save his friend from disgrace. According to Cluvius and Pliny the he

nour of Burrhus was never called in question. To say the truth, the authority of Fabius Rusticus is not free from suspicion. He flourished under the protection of Seneca, and the gratitude of the writer embraces every opportunity to adorn the character of his patron.

The historical evidence is fairly before the reader, agreeably to the design of this work, which professes to depend, at all times, on the testimony of authors, when they agree among themselves; and, when they differ, to state the points in dispute with the reasons on each side. Nero was distracted with doubt and fear. In the tumult of his thoughts, he determined to dispatch his mother without delay. Nor was his fury to be restrained till Burrhus pledged himself, if the charge was verified, to see execution done upon her; but to be heard in answer to the accusation, he said, was the right of the meanest person, much more so of a mother. In the present case, no charge was made in form; no prosecutor appeared; the whole was nothing but the whisper of a busy tale-bearer, who brought intelligence from the house of an enemy; but the time chosen for the discovery makes the whole improbable. Paris the informer came in the dead of night; and after many hours spent in carousing, what can be expected, but confusion, ignorance, and fatal temerity?

XXI. Nero was pacified by this reasoning. At the dawn of day, proper persons were sent to Agrippina, to inform her of the allegations against her, and to hear her defence. The commission was executed by Burrhus in the presence of Seneca, and a number of freedmen, who were sent to watch the whole proceeding. Burrhus stated the charge; he named the informers, and, in a tone of severity, enforced every circumstance. Agrippina heard him undismayed, and with the pride and spirit of her character, replied as follows: "That Silana, who has never known the labours of child-bed, should be a stranger to the affections of a mother, cannot be matter of surprise. A woman of profligate manners may change her adulterers, but a mother cannot renounce her children. If Iturius and Calvisius, two bankrupts in fame as well as fortune, have sold themselves to an old woman, is it of course that I must be guilty of a crime which they have fabricated? And must my son, at the instigation of two such miscreants, commit a parricide? Let Domitia shew her kindness to my son; let her vie with tenderness like mine, and I will forgive her malice; I will even thank her for it. But she is in league with Atimetus, who is known to be her paramour: Paris, the stage-player, lends his aid: the talents that figured in the theatre, he hopes, will be able to plan a real tragedy.

“At the time when my cares were busy to make Nero the adopted son of Claudius; to invest him with proconsular dignity, and declare him consul elect: when I was labouring to open to my son the road to empire, where was Domitia then? Her ponds and lakes at Baia engrossed all her attention. Stand forth the man, who can prove that I tampered with the city-guards; that I seduced the provinces from their allegiance, or endeavoured to corrupt the slaves and freedmen of the emperor. Had Britannicus obtained the imperial dignity, could I have hoped to live in safety? And if Rubellius Plautus, or any other person, had seized the reins of government, can it be supposed that my enemies would not have seized their opportunity to exhibit their charge, not for intemperate words, thrown out in the warmth of passion, the effusion of a mother’s jealousy, but for real crimes, and those of so deep a dye, that no man can forgive them, except a son, for whom they were committed?” Such was the language of Agrippina. The warmth and energy with which she delivered herself, made an impression on all who heard her. They endeavoured to soften affliction, and mitigate the violence of her feelings. She demanded an interview with her son, and the meeting was granted. In his presence she scorned to enter into a vindication of herself. To answer the charge might betray too much diffidence: nor did she dwell on the service which she had rendered to her son; that were to tax him with ingratitude. Her object was to punish her accusers, and reward her friends. She succeeded in both.

XXII. The superintendence of corn and grain was granted to **Fænius Rufus**. The public spectacles, then intended by the emperor, were committed to the care of **Arruntius Stella**. The province of **Ægypt** was assigned to **Caius Balbillus** (*a*), and that of **Syria** to **Publius Anteius**. But the last was the bubble of promises, and never suffered to proceed to his government. **Silana** was sent into exile. **Calvisius** and **Iturius** (*b*) shared the same fate. **Atimetus** was punished with death. **Paris**, the comedian, was of too much consequence: he had the art of ministering to the pleasures of the prince: his vices saved him. **Rubellius Plautus** was, for the present, passed by in silence.

XXIII. Soon after this transaction, **Pallas** and **Burrhus** were charged with a conspiracy to raise **Cornelius Sylla** to the imperial seat, in consideration of his illustrious birth, and affinity which he bore to **Claudius**, being, by his marriage with **Antonia**, the son-in-law of that emperor. In this business, a man of the name of **Pætus** was the prosecutor; a busy pragmatical fellow, notorious for harassing his fellow-citizens with confiscations to the treasury, and on

the present occasion a manifest impostor. To find Pallas innocent would not have been unpleasant to the fathers, if the arrogance of the man had not given disgust to all. In the course of the trial, some of his freedmen being mentioned as accomplices in the plot, he thought proper to answer, "That among his domestics he never condescended to speak: he signified his pleasure by a nod, or a motion of his hand. If the business required special directions, he committed his mind to paper, unwilling to mix in discourse with people so much beneath his notice." Burrhus, though involved in the prosecution, took his seat on the bench with the judges, and pronounced his opinion. Pætus was condemned to banishment, and all his papers, which he preserved as documents to be used in the revival of treasury-suits, were committed to the flames.

XXIV. Towards the close of the year, the custom of having a cohort on duty, at the exhibition of the public spectacles, was entirely laid aside. By this measure the people were amused with a shew of liberty; and the soldiers, being thus removed from the licentiousness of the theatre, were no longer in danger of tainting the discipline of the army with the vices of the city. From this experiment it was to be further seen, whether the populace, freed from the control of the military, would be observant of decency and good order. The temples of Jupiter and Minerva being struck with lightning, the emperor, by the advice of the soothsayers, ordered a solemn lustration to purify the city.

XXV. The consulship of Quintus Volusius and Publius Scipio was remarkable for the tranquillity that prevailed in all parts of the empire, and the corruption of manners that disgraced the city of Rome. Of all the worst enormities Nero was the author. In the garb of a slave, he roved through the streets, visited the brothels, and rambled through all by-places, attended by a band of rioters, who seized the wares and merchandise exposed to sale, and offered violence to all that fell in their way. In these frolics, Nero was so little suspected to be a party, that he was roughly handled in several frays. He received wounds on some occasions, and his face was disfigured with a scar. It was not long, however, before it transpired that the emperor was become a night-brawler. The mischief from that moment grew more alarming. Men of rank were insulted, and women of the first condition suffered gross indignities. The example of the prince brought midnight riots into fashion. Private persons took their opportunity, with a band of loose companions, to annoy the public streets. Every quarter was filled with tumult and disorder, insomuch that Rome, at night,

resembled a city taken by storm. In one of these wild adventures, Julius Montanus, of senatorian rank, but not yet advanced to the magistracy, happened to encounter the emperor and his party. Being attacked with force, he made a resolute defence; and finding, afterwards, that Nero was the person whom he discomfited in the fray, he endeavoured to soften resentment by apologies for his behaviour; but the excuse was considered as a reflection on the prince, and Montanus was compelled to die.

Nero persisted in this course of debauchery, and, for the safety of his person, took with him a party of soldiers, and a gang of gladiators. These men, in slight and accidental skirmishes, kept aloof from the fray; but if warm and active spirits made a stout resistance, they became parties in the quarrel, and cut their way sword in hand. The theatre, at the same time, was a scene of uproar and violent contention. The partisans of the players waged a kind of civil war. Nero encouraged them, not only with impunity, but with ample rewards. He was often a secret spectator of the tumult; and, at length, did not blush to appear in the face of the public. These disturbances were so frequent, that, from a people divided into factions, there was reason to apprehend some dreadful convulsion; the only remedy left, was to banish the players out of Italy, and once more make the soldiers mount guard at the theatre.

XXVI. About this time, the enfranchised slaves, by the insolence of their behaviour to the patrons who had given them their freedom, provoked a debate in the senate. It was proposed to pass a law, empowering the patron to reclaim his right over such as made an improper use of their liberty. The fathers were willing to adopt the measure, but the consuls did not choose to put the question before due notice was given to the emperor. They reported the case, and the substance of the debate, requesting to know whether the prince would, of his own authority, enact a law that had but few to oppose it. In support of the motion it had been argued, that the freedmen were leagued in a faction against their patrons, and had the insolence to think them answerable for their conduct in the senate. They went so far as to threaten violence to their persons; they raised their hands against their benefactors, and, with audacious contumacy, presumed to hinder them from seeking redress in due course of law. The patron, it is true, has peculiar privileges: but in what do they consist? In the empty power of banishing the freedman, who proves unworthy of the favour bestowed upon him, to the distance of twenty miles from Rome; that is, to send him, by way of punishment,

to the delightful plains of Campania. In every other point of view, the freedman is on a level with the highest citizen. He enjoys equal privileges. It were, therefore, a prudent measure to arm the patron with coercive authority, effectual for the purpose, and of force not to be eluded. The manumitted slave should "be taught to prolong the enjoyment of his liberty by the same behaviour that obtained it at first. Nor could this be deemed an oppressive law; since, as often as the freedmen shewed no sense of duty or subordination, to reduce them to their primitive servitude, would be the soundest policy. When gratitude has no effect, coercion is the proper remedy."

XXVII. In answer to this reasoning, it was contended by the opposite party, "that, in all cases of partial mischief, punishment should fall on the guilty only. For the delinquency of a few, the rights of all ought not to be taken away. The freedmen were a large and numerous body. From them the number of the tribes was completed, the magistrates were supplied with inferior officers, the sacerdotal orders with assistants, and the prætorian cohorts with recruits. Many of the Roman knights, and even the senators, had no other origin. Deduct the men whose fathers were enfranchised, and the number of freeborn citizens will dwindle into nothing. When the ranks of society were established at Rome, it was the wisdom of the old republic to make liberty the common right of all, not the prerogative of a few. The power of conferring freedom was also regulated, and two different modes (*a*) were established, to the end that the patron, if he saw reason for it, might either revoke his grant, or confirm it by additional bounty. The man enfranchised, without proper ceremonies before the prætor, was liable to be claimed again by his master. But it is the business of the patron to consider well the character of his slave; till he knows the merit of the man, let him withhold his generosity; but when freedom is fairly bestowed, there ought to be no resumption of the grant." To this last opinion Nero acceded. He signified his pleasure to the senate, that, in all causes between the patron and his freedman, they should decide on the particular circumstances of the case, without derogating from the rights of the body at large. Soon after this regulation, Paris, who had received his freedom from Domitia, the emperor's aunt, was removed from her domestic train, and declared to be a freeborn citizen (*b*). The colour of law was given to this proceeding; but the judgment was known to be dictated by the prince, and the infamy, therefore, was all his own.

XXVIII. There remained, notwithstanding, even at this juncture, an image of ancient liberty. A proof of this occurred in a contest that took place between Vibullius, the prætor, and Antistius, tribune of the people. Certain partisans of the players had been, for their tumultuous behaviour, committed to jail by the prætor. The tribune interposed his authority, and released the prisoners. This conduct was condemned by the senate, as extrajudicial and illegal. A decree passed, ordaining that the tribunes should not presume to counteract the jurisdiction of the prætor, or the consuls; nor to summon to their own tribunal men, who resided in different parts of Italy, and were amenable to the municipal laws of the colony. It was further settled, on the motion of Lucius Piso, consul elect, that it should not be competent to the tribunes to sit in judgment at their own houses; and that the fines, imposed by their authority, should not be entered by the quæstor in the registers of the treasury, before the end of four months from the day of the sentence, that, in the mean time, the party aggrieved might have the benefit of an appeal to the consuls. The jurisdiction of the ædiles, patrician as well as plebeian, was defined and limited; the sureties which they might demand were stated with precision; and the penalties to be imposed by their authority were reduced to a certain sum. In consequence of these regulations, Helvidius Priscus, tribune of the people, seized the opportunity to proceed against Obultronius Sabinus, a quæstor of the treasury. He charged him with harrassing the poor with unreasonable confiscations, and unmercifully seizing their effects to be sold by auction. To redress the grievance, Nero removed the register out of the hands of the quæstor, and left the business to the care of præfects commissioned for the purpose.

XXIX. In this department of the treasury various changes had been made, but no settled form (*a*) was established. In the reign of Augustus, the præfects of the treasury were chosen by the senate; but there being reason to suspect that intrigue and private views had too much influence, those officers were drawn by lot out of the list of the prætors. This mode was soon found to be defective. Chance decided, and too often wandered to men unqualified for the employment. Claudius restored the quæstors, and to encourage them to act with vigour, promised to place them above the necessity of soliciting the suffrages of the people, and, by his own authority, to raise them to the higher magistracies. But the quæstorship being the first civil office that men could undertake, maturity of understanding was not to be expected. Nero, for that reason, chose from the prætorian rank, a set of new

XXX. During the same consulship, Vipsanius Lænas was found guilty of rapacity in his government of Sardinia. Cestius Proculus was prosecuted for extortion; but his accusers giving up the point, he was acquitted. Clodius Quirinalis, who had the command of the fleet at Ravenna, and by his profligate manners and various vices harassed the people in that part of Italy, with a degree of insolence not to be endured by the most abject nation, was brought to his trial on a charge of rapine and oppression. To prevent the final sentence, he dispatched himself by poison. About the same time Caninius Rebilus, a man distinguished by his knowledge of the laws, and his ample riches, determined to deliver himself from the miseries of old age and a broken constitution. He opened a vein and bled to death. The event was matter of surprise to all. The fortitude that could voluntarily rush on death, was not expected from a man softened by voluptuous enjoyments, and infamous for his effeminate manners. Lucius Volusius, who died in the same year, left a very different character. He had lived, in splendid affluence, to the age of ninety-three, esteemed for the honest arts by which he acquired immense wealth, under a succession of despotic emperors, yet never exposed to danger. He found the art of being rich and virtuous with impunity.

XXXI. Nero, with Lucius Piso for his colleague, entered on his second consulship. In this year we look in vain for transactions worthy of the historian's pen. The vast foundation of a new amphitheatre (*a*), built by Nero in the Field of Mars, and the massy timbers employed in that magnificent structure, might swell a volume; but descriptions of that kind may be left to grace the pages of a city-journal. The dignity of the Roman people requires that these annals should not descend to a detail so minute and uninteresting. It will be proper to mention here, that Capua and Nuceria, two Roman colonies, were augmented by a body of veterans transplanted to those places. A largess of two hundred small sesterces to each man was distributed to the populace, and, to support the credit of the state, the sum of four hundred thousand great sesterces was deposited in the treasury. The twenty-fifth penny (*b*), imposed as a tax on the purchase of slaves, was remitted, with an appearance of moderation, but, in fact, without any solid advantage to the public. The payment of the duty was only shifted to the vendor, and he, to indemnify himself, raised his price on the purchaser. The emperor issued a proclamation forbidding the magistrates and imperial procurators to exhibit, in any of the provinces, a show of gladiators, wild beasts, or any

other public spectacle. The practice of amusing the people with grand exhibitions had been as sore a grievance as even the grasping hand of avarice. The governors plundered the people, and by displays of magnificence hoped to disguise, or, in some degree, to make atonement for, their crimes.

XXXII. A decree passed the senate to protect, by additional terrors of law, the life of the patron from the malice of his slaves. With this view, it was enacted, that, in the case of a master slain by his domestics, execution should be done, not only on such as remained in a state of actual servitude, but likewise on all, who, by the will of the deceased, obtained their freedom, but continued to live under his roof at the time when the murder was committed. Lucius Varius, who had been degraded for rapacious avarice, was restored to his consular rank, and his seat in the senate. Pomponia Græcina, a woman of illustrious birth, and the wife of Plautius (*a*), who, on his return from Britain, entered the city with the pomp of an ovation, was accused of embracing the rites of a foreign superstition (*b*). The matter was referred to the jurisdiction of her husband. Plautius, in conformity to ancient usage, called together a number of her relations, and, in their presence, sat in judgment on the conduct of his wife. He pronounced her innocent. She lived to a great age, in one continued train of affliction. From the time when Julia, the daughter of Drusus, was brought to a tragical end by the wicked arts of Messalina (*c*), she never laid aside her mourning weeds, but pined in grief during a space of forty years, inconsolable for the loss of her friend. During the reign of Claudius nothing could alleviate her sorrow, nor was her perseverance imputed to her as a crime: in the end, it was the glory of her character.

XXXIII. This year produced a number of criminal accusations. Publius Celer was prosecuted by the province of Asia. The weight of evidence pressed so hard, that Nero, unable to acquit him, drew the cause into a tedious length. During that state of suspense, the criminal died of old age. Celer, the reader will remember, was an instrument in the murder of Silanus (*a*), the proconsul. The magnitude of his guilt on that occasion so far surpassed the rest of his flagitious deeds, that nothing else was deemed worthy of notice. The enormity of one atrocious crime screened him from punishment.

The Cilicians demanded justice against Cossutianus Capito, a man of an abandoned character, who at Rome had set the laws at defiance, and thought, that, with equal impunity, he might commit the same excesses in the government of his province. The

prosecution was carried on with such unremitting vigour, that he abandoned his defence. He was condemned to make restitution. A suit of the same nature was commenced against Eprius Marcellus by the people of Lycia, but with different success. A powerful faction combined to support him. The consequence was, that some of the prosecutors were banished for a conspiracy against an innocent man.

XXXIV. Nero entered on his third consulship, having for his colleague Valerius Messala, the great-grandson of Corvinus Messala (*a*), the celebrated orator, who, in the memory of a few surviving old men, had been associated in the consulship with Augustus, the great-grandfather of Nero's mother, Agrippina. The prince granted to his colleague an annual pension of fifteen hundred thousand sesterces, and with that income Messala, who had fallen into blameless poverty, was able to support the dignity of his rank and character. Yearly stipends were also granted to Aurelius Cotta, and Haterius Antoninus, though they were both, by dissipation, the authors of their own distress.

In the beginning of this year, the war between the Romans and the Parthians, hitherto slow in its operations, grew warm and active on both sides. The possession of Armenia was the point still in dispute. Vologeses saw with indignation the crown, which he had settled on his brother Tiridates, withheld by force, and, to let him receive it as the gift of a foreign power, was a degree of humiliation to which his pride could not submit. On the other hand, to recover the conquests formerly made by Lucullus and Pompey, was in Corbulo's judgment worthy of the Roman name. The Armenians balanced between the powers at war, and in their turn invited each. Their natural bias inclined them to the Parthians. Neighbours by situation, congenial in their manners, and by frequent intermarriages closely allied, they were willing to favour the enemies of Rome, and even inclined to submit to a Parthian master. Inured by habit to a taste of servitude, they neither understood, nor wished for, civil liberty.

XXXV. Corbulo had to struggle with the slothful disposition of his army; a mischief more embarrassing than the wily arts of the enemy. The legions from Syria joined his camp, but so enervated by the languor of peace, that they could scarce support the labours of a campaign. It is certain, that there were amongst them veterans who had seen no service; who had never been on duty at a midnight post; who never mounted guard, and were such total strangers to a fosse and a palisade, that they gazed at both as at a novelty. They had served the term prescribed in

garrison-towns, without helmets, and without breast-plates, spruce and trim in their attire, by profession soldiers, yet thinking of nothing but the means of enriching themselves. Having dismissed all such as were by age and infirmity rendered unfit for the service, Corbulo ordered new levies to be made in Galatia and Cappadocia. To these he added a legion from Germany, with some troops of horse, and a detachment of infantry from the cohorts. Thus reinforced, his army kept the field, though the frost was so intense, that, without digging through the ice, it was impossible to pitch their tents. By the inclemency of the season many lost the use of their limbs, and it often happened that the sentinel died on his post. The case of one soldier deserves to be mentioned. He was employed in carrying a load of wood : his hands, nipt by the frost, and cleaving to the faggot, dropt from his arms, and fell to the ground.

The general, during the severity of the weather, gave an example of strenuous exertion ; he was busy in every quarter, thinly clad, his head uncovered, in the ranks, at the works, commending the brave, relieving the weak, and by his own active vigour exciting the emulation of the men. But the rigour of the season, and the hardship of the service, were more than the soldiers could endure. The army suffered by desertion. This required an immediate remedy. The practice of lenity towards the first or second offence, which often prevailed in other armies, would have been attended with dangerous consequences. He who quitted his colours suffered death as soon as taken ; and this severity proved more salutary than weak compassion. The number of deserters, from that time, fell short of what happens in other camps, where too much indulgence is the practice.

XXXVI. Having resolved to wait the return of spring, Corbulo kept his men within their intrenchments during the rest of the winter. The auxiliary cohorts were stationed at proper posts, under the command of Pactius Orphitus, who had served as principal centurion. The orders given to this officer were, that the advanced posts should by no means hazard an engagement. Orphitus sent to inform the general, that the Barbarians spread themselves round the country with so little caution, that advantage might be taken of their imprudence. Corbulo renewed his orders, that the troops should keep within the lines, and wait for a reinforcement. Orphitus paid no regard to the command of his superior officer. A few troops of horse, from the adjacent castles, came up to join him, and, through inexperience, demanded to be led against the enemy. Orphitus risked a battle, and was totally routed. The forces posted near at hand, whose duty it was to

march to the assistance of the broken ranks, fled in confusion to their intrenchments. Corbulo no sooner received intelligence of his defeat, than he resolved to pass the severest censure on the disobedience of his officer. He ordered him, his subalterns, and his men, to march out of the intrenchments (*a*), and there left them in disgrace, till, at the intercession of the whole army, he gave them leave to return within the lines.

XXXVII. Meanwhile Tiridates, at the head of his vassals and followers, with a strong reinforcement sent by his brother Vologeses, invaded Armenia, not, as before, by sudden incursions, but with open hostility. Wherever the people were in the interests of Rome, he laid waste their lands; if an armed force advanced against him, he shifted his quarters, and, by the velocity of his flight, eluded the attack. He moved with rapidity from place to place, and, by the terror of a wild and desultory war, more than by the success of his arms, kept the country in a constant alarm. Corbulo endeavoured, but without effect, to bring him to an engagement. He determined, therefore, to adopt the plan of the enemy, and, for that purpose, spread his forces round the country, under the conduct of his lieutenants and other subordinate officers. At the same time he caused a diversion to be made by Antiochus, king of Syria, in the provinces of Armenia that lay contiguous to his dominion. Pharasmanes, king of Iberia, was willing, in this juncture, to co-operate with the Roman arms. He had put his son Rhadamistus to death for imputed treason, and, to make terms with Rome, while, in fact, he gratified his rooted aversion to the Armenians, he pretended to enter into the war with the zeal and ardour of a friend to the cause. The Isichians (*a*) also declared for Corbulo. That people were now, for the first time, the allies of Rome. They made incursions into the wild and desert tracts of Armenia, and by a desultory rambling war distracted the operations of the enemy.

Tiridates finding himself counteracted on every side, sent ambassadors to expostulate, as well in the name of the Parthians, as for himself. "After hostages so lately delivered, and a renewal of friendship, that promised mutual advantages, why was his expulsion from the kingdom of Armenia the fixed, the avowed intention of the Roman army? If Vologeses was not as yet in motion with the whole strength of his kingdom, it was because he wished to prevail by the justice of his cause, and not by force of arms. If the sword must be drawn, the event would shew that the Arsacides had not forgot that warlike spirit which, on former occasions, had been fatal to the Roman name." Corbulo heard this

magnificent language; but, being informed, by sure intelligence, that the revolt of the Hyrcanians (*b*) found employment for Vologeses, he returned for answer, that the wisest measure Tiridates could pursue, would be to address himself in a suppliant style to the emperor of Rome. The kingdom of Armenia, settled on a solid basis, might be his without the effusion of blood, and the havoc of a destructive war, if to distant and chimerical hopes he preferred moderate measures and present security.

XXXVIII. From this time the business fell into a train of negotiation. Frequent dispatches passed between both armies; but no progress being made towards a conclusive treaty, it was at length agreed that, at a fixed time and place, the two chiefs should come to an interview. Tiridates gave notice that he should bring with him a guard of a thousand horse; the number which Corbulo might choose for his own person, he did not take upon him to prescribe; all he desired was, that they should come with a pacific disposition, and advance to the congress without their breast-plates and their helmets. This stroke of eastern perfidy was not so fine, but even the dullest capacity, not to mention an experienced general, might perceive the latent fraud. The number limited on one side, and to the opposite party left indefinite, carried with it a specious appearance; but the lurking treachery was too apparent. The Parthian cavalry excelled in the dexterity of managing the bow and arrow; and, without defensive armour, what would be the use of superior numbers? Aware of the design, but choosing to disguise his sentiments, Corbulo calmly answered, that the business being of a public nature, the discussion of it ought to be in the presence of both armies. For the convention he appointed a place inclosed on one side by a soft acclivity of gently rising hills, where the infantry might be posted to advantage, with a vale beneath, stretching to an extent that gave ample space for the cavalry. On the stated day Corbulo advanced to the meeting, with his forces in regular order. In the wings were stationed the allies and the auxiliaries sent by the kings in friendship with Rome. The sixth legion formed the centre, strengthened by a reinforcement of three thousand men from the third legion, drafted in the night from the neighbouring camp. Being embodied under one eagle, they presented the appearance of a single legion. Towards the close of day, Tiridates occupied a distant ground, visible indeed, but never within hearing. Not being able to obtain a conference, the Roman general ordered his men to file off to their respective quarters.

XXXIX. Tiridates left the field with precipitation, alarmed at the various movements of the Roman army, and fearing the danger of an ambuscade, or, perhaps, intending to cut off the supplies of provisions then on the way from the city of Trebizonde (*a*) and the Pontic sea. But the supplies were conveyed over the mountains, where a chain of posts was formed, to secure the passes. A slow and lingering war was now to be apprehended : to bring it to a speedy issue, and compel the Armenians to act on the defensive, Corbulo resolved to level their castles to the ground. The strongest fort in that quarter was known by the name of VOLANDUM (*b*) : the demolition of that place he reserved for himself, and against the towns of inferior note he sent Cornelius Flaccus, a lieutenant-general, and Insteius Capito, præfect of the camp. Having reconnoitered the works, and prepared for the assault, he harangued his men in effect as follows : “ You have now to do with a dastardly and fugitive enemy ; a vagabond race, always roving in predatory bands, betraying at once their unwarlike spirit and their perfidy ; impatient of peace, and cowards in war. The time is arrived, when the whole nation may be exterminated ; by one brave exploit you may gain both fame and booty to reward your valour.” Having thus inflamed the spirit of his men, he arranged them in four divisions ; one close embodied under their shields, forming a military shell, to sap the foundation of the ramparts ; a second party advanced with ladders to scale the walls ; a third with their warlike engines threw into the place a shower of darts and missive fire ; while the slingers and archers, posted at a convenient distance, discharged a volley of metal and huge massy stones.

To keep the enemy employed in every quarter, the attack was made on all sides at once. In less than four hours the Barbarians were driven from their stations ; the ramparts were left defenceless, the gates were forced, and the works taken by scalade. A dreadful slaughter followed. All who were capable of carrying arms were put to the sword. On the part of the Romans only one man was killed ; the number of wounded was inconsiderable. The women and children were sold to slavery : the rest was left to be plundered by the soldiers. The operations of Flaccus and Capito were attended with equal success. In one day three castles were taken by storm. A general panic overspread the country. From motives of fear or treachery the inhabitants surrendered at discretion. Encouraged by these prosperous events, Corbulo was now resolved to lay siege in form to Artaxata (*c*),

the capital of the kingdom. He did not, however, think it advisable to march the nearest way. The river Araxes (*d*) washes the walls of the city; the legions would have found it necessary to construct the necessary bridges in sight of the enemy, exposed to their darts and missive weapons. They took a wider circuit, and forded over where the current was broad and shallow.

XL. Tiridates was thrown into the utmost distress. Shame and fear took possession of him by turns. If he suffered a blockade to be formed, his weak condition would be too apparent; if he attempted to raise the siege, his cavalry might be surrounded in the narrow defiles. He resolved to shew himself towards the close of day in order of battle, and next morning, either to attack the Romans, or, by a sudden retreat, to draw them into an ambuscade. With this intent he made a sudden movement, and surrounded the legions. The attempt gave no alarm to Corbulo: prepared for all events, he had marshalled his men either for action, or a march. The third legion took post in the right wing; the sixth advanced on the left; and a select detachment from the tenth formed the centre. The baggage was secured between the ranks: a body of a thousand horse brought up the rear, with orders to face the enemy whenever an attack was made, but never to pursue them. The foot archers, and the rest of the cavalry, were distributed in the wings. The left extended their ranks towards the foot of the hills, in order, if the Barbarians advanced on that side, to hem them in between the front lines and the centre of the army. Tiridates contented himself with vain parade, shifting his ground with celerity, yet never within the throw of a dart, advancing, retreating, and, by every stratagem, trying to make the Romans open their ranks, and leave themselves liable to be attacked in scattered parties. His efforts were without effect: one officer, who commanded a troop of horse, advanced from his post, and fell under a volley of darts. His temerity restrained the rest of the army. Towards the close of day, Tiridates, seeing his wiles defeated, withdrew with all his forces.

XLI. Corbulo encamped on the spot. Having reason to imagine that Tiridates would throw himself into the city of Artaxata, he debated whether it would not be best, without loss of time, to push forward by rapid marches, and lay siege to the place. While he remained in suspense, intelligence was brought by the scouts that the prince set off at full speed towards some distant region, but whether to Media or Albania, was uncertain. He resolved, therefore, to wait the return of day, and in the mean time dispatched the light-armed cohorts, with orders to invest the city,

and begin their attack at a proper distance. The inhabitants threw open their gates, and surrendered at discretion. Their lives were saved, but the town was reduced to ashes. No other measure could be adopted; the walls were of wide extent, and a sufficient garrison could not be spared, at a time when it was necessary to prosecute the war with vigour; and if the city were left unhurt, the advantage, as well as glory of the conquest, would be lost. To these reasons were added an extraordinary appearance in the heavens. It happened that the sun-beams played with brilliant lustre on the adjacent country, making the whole circumference a scene of splendour, while the precinct of the town was covered with the darkest gloom, at intervals rendered still more awful by flashes of lightning, that served to shew the impending horror. This phenomenon was believed to be the wrath of the gods denouncing the destruction of the city.

For these transactions Nero was saluted IMPERATOR. The senate decreed a solemn thanksgiving. Statues and triumphal arches were erected, and the prince was declared perpetual consul. The day on which the victory was gained, and also that on which the news arrived at Rome, and the report was made to the senate, were by a decree to be observed as annual festivals. Many other votes were passed with the same spirit of adulation, all in their tendency so excessive, that Caius Cassius, who had concurred with every motion, observed at last, that if, for the benignity of the gods to the Roman people, due thanks were to be voted, acts of religion would engross the whole year; and, therefore, care should be taken to fix the days of devotion at proper intervals, that they might not encroach too much on the business of civil life.

XLII. About this time a man who had suffered various revolutions of fortune, and by his vices had brought on himself the public detestation, was cited to answer a charge exhibited against him before the senate. He was condemned, but not without fixing a stain on the character of Seneca. Suillius (*a*) was the person: in the reign of Claudius he had been the scourge and terror of his fellow-citizens; a venal orator, and an informer by profession. In the late change of government he had been much reduced, but not low enough to gratify the resentment of his enemies. His spirit was still unconquered. Rather than descend to humble supplications, he preferred the character of a convicted malefactor. To come at this man, a late decree of the senate, reviving the pains and penalties of the Cincian law (*b*) against such advocates as received a price for their eloquence, was thought to have been framed by the advice of Seneca. Suillius exclaimed against the proceed-

ing. At his time of life he had little to fear. To the natural ferocity of his temper he now added a contempt of danger.

He poured out a torrent of invective, and in particular railed with acrimony against Seneca. "The philosopher," he said, "was an enemy to the friends of Claudius. He had been banished by that emperor, and the disgrace was not inflicted without just reason. He is now grown old in the pursuit of frivolous literature, a vain retailer of rhetoric to raw and inexperienced boys. He beholds with an eye of envy all, who, in the defence of their fellow-citizens, exert a pure, a sound, a manly eloquence. That Suillius lived with reputation in the service of Germanicus, is a fact well known. He was quæstor under that prince, while Seneca corrupted the morals of his daughter, and dishonoured the family. If it be a crime to receive from a client the reward of honest industry, what shall be said of him, who steals into the chamber of a princess to debauch her virtue (*c*)? By what system of ethics, and by what rules of philosophy, has this professor warped into the favour of the emperor, and, in less than four years, amassed three hundred million of sesterces? Through the city of Rome his snares are spread; last wills and testaments are his quarry; and the rich, who have no children, are his prey. By exorbitant usury (*d*) he has overwhelmed all Italy; the provinces are exhausted, and he is still insatiate. The wealth of Suillius cannot be counted great; but it is the fruit of honest industry. He is now determined to bid defiance to his enemies, and hazard all consequences, rather than derogate from his rank and the glory of his life, by poorly yielding to a new man; an upstart in the state: a sudden child of fortune."

XLIII. By a set of officious tale-bearers, who love to carry intelligence, and inflame it with the addition of their own malevolence, these bitter invectives were conveyed to Seneca. The enemies of Suillius were set to work: they charged him with rapine and peculation during his government in Asia. To substantiate these allegations, twelvemonths were allowed to the prosecutors: but that put off their vengeance to a distant day. To shorten their work, they chose to proceed upon a new charge, without going out of Rome for witnesses. The accusation stated, "That by a virulent prosecution he had driven Quintus Pomponius (*a*) into open rebellion; that by his pernicious arts Julia, the daughter of Drusus, and Poppæa Sabina, were forced to put a period to their lives; that Valerius Asiaticus, Lusius Saturninus, and Cornelius Lupus, with a long list of Roman knights, were all cut off by his villainy; and, in short, every act of cruelty in the reign of

Claudius was imputed to him." To these charges Suillius answered, that he acted always under the immediate orders of the prince, and never of his own motion. Nero over-ruled that defence, averring, that he had inspected all the papers of the late emperor, and from those vouchers it plainly appeared, that not one prosecution was set on foot by order of Claudius. The criminal resorted to the commands of Messalina; but, by shifting his ground, his cause grew weaker. Why, it was argued, was he the only person who lent himself to the wicked designs of that pernicious prostitute? Shall the perpetrator of evil deeds, who has received his hire, be allowed to transfer his guilt to the person who paid him the wages of his iniquity?

Suillius was condemned, and his effects were confiscated, except a part allowed to his son and grand-daughter, in addition to what was left to them under the will of their mother, and their grandmother. He was banished to the islands called the *Baleares* (*b*). During the whole of the trial, he behaved with undaunted firmness, and even after the sentence his spirit was still unbroken. He is said to have lived in his lone retreat, not only at ease, but in voluptuous affluence. His enemies intended to wreak their malice on his son Nerulinus, and, with that view, charged him with extortion. Nero checked the prosecution; the ends of justice being, as he thought, sufficiently answered.

XLIV. It happened, at this time, that Octavius Sagitta, tribune of the people, fell in love to distraction with a married woman of the name of Pontia. By presents and unbounded generosity he seduced her to his embraces, and afterwards, by a promise of marriage, engaged her consent to a divorce from her husband. Pontia was no sooner free from the nuptial tie, than her imagination opened to her other prospects. She affected delays; her father made objections; she had hopes of a better match, and finally she refused to perform her contract. Octavius expostulated; he complained; he threatened; his reputation suffered, and his fortune was ruined. His life was all that he had left, and that he was ready to sacrifice at her command. His suit, however earnest, made no impression. In despair, he begged one night only; that small indulgence would assuage his sorrows, and take the sting from disappointment. The assignation was made. Pontia ordered her servant, who was privy to the intrigue, to watch her bed-chamber. The lover went to his appointment. He carried with him one of his freedmen, and a poniard under his robe. The scene which usually occurs, when love is stung to jealousy, was acted between the parties; reproaches, fond endearments, rage, and tenderness, war and peace, took their turn (*a*).

Part of the night was passed in mutual enjoyment. At length, Octavius, in the moment of soft security, when the unhappy victim thought all violence at an end, seized his dagger, and sheathed it in her heart. The maid rushed in to assist her mistress. Octavius wounded her, and made his escape. On the following day, the murder was reported abroad; and the hand that gave the blow was strongly suspected. Octavius, it was certain, had passed the night with the deceased; but his freedman boldly stood forth, and took the crime upon himself. It was his deed; an act of justice due to an injured master. This generous fortitude from the mouth of an assassin was heard with astonishment, and for some time gained credit, till the maid, who had recovered from her wound, disclosed the particulars of the whole transaction. Pontia's father appealed to the tribunal of the consuls, and Octavius, as soon as his office of tribune ceased, was condemned to suffer the penalties of the Cornelian law against assassins (*b*).

XLV. In the course of the same year, another scene of libidinous passion was brought forward, more important than that which we have related, and, in the end, the cause of public calamity. Sabina Poppæa, at that time, lived at Rome in a style of taste and elegance. She was the daughter of Titus Ollius, but she took her name from Poppæus Sabinus (*a*), her grandfather by the maternal line. Her father Ollius was, at one time, rising to the highest honours; but being a friend to Sejanus, he was involved in the ruin of that minister. The grandfather had figured on the stage of public business. He was of consular rank, and obtained the honour of a triumph. To be the known descendant of a man so distinguished, flattered the vanity of Poppæa. Virtue excepted, she possessed all the qualities that adorn the female character. Her mother (*b*) was the reigning beauty of her time. From her the daughter inherited nobility of birth, with all the graces of an elegant form. Her fortune was equal to her rank; her conversation had every winning art; her talents were cultivated, and her wit refined. She knew how to assume an air of modesty, and yet pursue lascivious pleasures; in her deportment, decent; in her heart, a libertine. When she appeared in public, which was but seldom, she wore a veil, that shaded, or seemed to shade, her face; perhaps intending that her beauty should not wear out and tarnish to the eye; or because that style of dress was most becoming. To the voice of fame she paid no regard: her husband and her adulterer were equally welcome to her embraces. Love, with her, was not an affair of the heart. Knowing no attachment herself, she required none from others. Where she saw her in-

terest, there she bestowed her favours; a politician in her pleasures. She was married to Rufius Crispinus, a Roman knight, and was by him the mother of a son (c); but Otho, a youth of expectation, luxurious, prodigal, and high in favour with Nero, attracted her regard. She yielded to his addresses, and, in a short time, married the adulterer.

XLVI. Otho, in company with the emperor, grew lavish in her praise. Her beauty and her elegant manners were his constant theme. He talked, perhaps, with the warmth and indiscretion of a lover; perhaps, with a design to inflame the passions of Nero, and from their mutual relish of the same enjoyments to derive new strength to support his interest. Rising from Nero's table, he was often heard to say, "I am going to the arms of her, who possesses every amiable accomplishment; by her birth ennobled; endeared by beauty; the wish of all beholders, and to the favoured man the source of true delight." Nero became enamoured. No time was lost. Poppæa received his visits. At the first interview she called forth all her charms, and ensured her conquest. She admired the dignity of the prince. His air, his manner, and his looks, were irresistible. By this well-acted fondness she gained entire dominion over his affections. Proud of her success, she thought it time to act her part with female airs and coy reluctance. If Nero wished to detain her more than a night or two, she could not think of complying; she was married to a man whom she loved. She could not risk the loss of a situation so perfectly happy. Otho led a life of taste and elegance, unrivalled in his pleasures. Under his roof she saw nothing but magnificence, in a style worthy of the highest station. She objected to Nero that he had contracted different habits. He lived in close connection with Acté, a low-born slave; and from so mean a commerce, what could be expected but sordid manners and degenerate sentiment! From that moment, Otho lost his interest with the prince: he had orders neither to frequent the palace, nor shew himself in the train of attendants. At length, to remove a rival, Nero made him governor of Lusitania. Otho quitted Rome, and, till the breaking out of the civil wars, continued in the administration of his province, a firm and upright magistrate, in this instance exhibiting to the world that wonderful union of repugnant qualities which marked the man; in private life, luxurious, profligate, and prone to every vice; in his public capacity, prudent, just, and temperate in the use of power.

XLVII. It was in this juncture that Nero first threw off the mask. He had hitherto cloked the vices of his nature. The per-

son whom he dreaded most, was Cornelius Sylla; a man, in fact, of a dull and sluggish understanding; but his stupidity passed with Nero for profound thinking, and the deep reserve of a dangerous politician. In this idea he was confirmed by the malignity of one Graptus, a man enfranchised by the emperor, and from the reign of Tiberius hackneyed in the practice of courts. He framed an artful story. The Milvian (*a*) bridge was, at that time, the fashionable scene of midnight revelry: being out of the limits of Rome, the emperor thought that he might riot, at that place, with unbounded freedom. Graptus told him, that a conspiracy had been formed against his life, and the villains lay in ambush on the Flaminian way; but as fortune would have it, the prince, by passing through the Sallustian (*b*) gardens, escaped the snare. To give colour to this invented tale, he alleged the following circumstance: In one of the riots which were common in those dissolute times, a set of young men fell into a skirmish with the attendants of the emperor. This, he said, was a concerted plot, and Sylla was the author of it, though not so much as one of his clients, nor even a slave of his, was found to have been of the party. Sylla, in fact, had neither capacity nor spirit for an undertaking so big with danger; and yet, on the suggestion of Graptus, which was received as positive proof, he was obliged to quit his country and reside, for the future, in the city of Marseilles.

XLVIII. During the same consulship, the senate gave audience to the deputies, from the magistrates and the people of Puteoli (*a*). The former complained of the licentiousness of the populace, and the latter retaliated, in bitter terms, against the pride and avarice of the nobles. It appeared that the mob rose in a tumultuous body, discharging volleys of stones, and threatening to set fire to the houses. A general massacre was likely to be the consequence. Caius Cassius was dispatched to quell the insurrection. His measures, too harsh and violent for the occasion, served only to irritate the people. He was recalled, at his own request, and the two Scribonii were sent to supply his place. They took with them a prætorian cohort. By the terror of a military force, and the execution of a few ring leaders, the public tranquillity was restored.

XLIX. A decree of the senate, which had no other object than to authorise the people of Syracuse to exceed, in their public spectacles, the number of gladiators limited by law, would be matter too trite and unworthy of notice, if the opposition made by Pæthus Thræsea, had not excited against that excellent man a number of enemies. They seized the opportunity to traduce his character. "If he is, as he pretends to be, seriously of opinion, that the pub-

lic good requires liberty of speech and freedom of debate, why descend to things so frivolous in their nature? Are peace and war of no importance? When laws are in question; when tributes and imposts are the subject before the fathers, and when points of the first importance are in agitation, where is his eloquence then? Every senator, who rises in his place, has the privilege of moving whatever he conceives to be conducive to the public welfare: and what he moves he has a right to discuss, to debate, and put to the vote. And yet, to regulate the amphitheatre of Syracuse is the sole business of a professed and zealous patriot! Is the administration in all its parts so fair and perfect, that even Thræsea himself, if he held the reins of government, could find nothing to reform? If he suffers matters of the first importance to pass in silence, why amuse us with a mock debate on questions, wherein no man finds himself interested?"

The friends of Thræsea desired an explanation of his conduct; his answer was as follows: When he rose to make his objections to the law in question, he was not ignorant of the mismanagement that prevailed in all departments of the government; but the principle on which he acted, had in view the honour of the senate. When matters of little moment drew the attention of the fathers, men would see that affairs of importance could not escape a body of men, who thought nothing that concerned the public beneath their notice.

L. The complaints of the people, in the course of this year, against the oppressions practised by the collectors (*a*) of the revenue, were so loud and violent, that Nero was inclined to abolish the whole system of duties and taxes, thereby to serve the interests of humanity, and bestow on mankind the greatest blessing in his power. To this generous sentiment the fathers gave the highest applause; but the design they said, however noble, was altogether impracticable. To abrogate all taxes, were to cut off the resources of government, and dissolve the commonwealth. Repeal the imposts on trade, and what would be the consequence? The tribute paid by the provinces must, in like manner, be remitted. The several companies that farmed the revenue were established by the consuls and tribunes of Rome, in the period of liberty, when the old republic flourished in all its glory. The revenue system, which has since grown up, was farmed on a fair estimate, proportioned to the demands of government. It would, indeed, be highly proper to restrain within due bounds the conduct of the collectors, that the several duties, which were sanctioned by the acquiescence

of ages, might not, by oppression and rapacity, be converted into a grievance too rigorous to be endured.

LI. Nero issued a proclamation, directing that the revenue laws (*a*), till that time kept among the mysteries of state, should be drawn up in form, and entered on the public tables for the inspection of all ranks and degrees of men. It was also made a rule, that no arrear of more than a year's standing should be recovered by the tax-gatherers, and, in all cases of complaint against those officers, the same should be heard and decided in a summary way, by the prætor at Rome, and in the provinces by the proprætors or proconsuls. To the soldiers all former privileges and immunities were preserved, with an exception of the duties on merchandise, if they entered into trade. Many other regulations were added, all just and equitable, and, for some time, strictly observed, but suffered afterwards to fall into disuse. The abolition, however, of the fortieth and the fiftieth penny, with many other exactions, invented by the avarice of the publicans, still continues in force. The exportation of corn, from the provinces beyond sea, was also put under proper regulations; the imposts were diminished; the shipping employed in commerce was not to be rated in the estimate of the merchant's effects, and, of course, stood exempted from all duties.

LII. Sulpicius Camerinus (*a*) and Pomponius Silvanus, who had governed in Africa with proconsular authority, were both accused of mal-administration, and acquitted by the emperor. The accusers of Camerinus were few in number, and their allegations were private acts of cruelty to individuals, not rapine or extortion, or any charge of a public nature. Silvanus was beset by powerful enemies. They prayed time to produce their witnesses: the defendant pressed for an immediate hearing. He was rich, advanced in years, and had no children; the consequence was, that a strong party espoused his interest. He triumphed over his enemies, and his friends went unrewarded. They hoped by their services to merit his estate, but he survived them all.

LIII. During this whole period, a settled calm prevailed in Germany. The commanders, in that quarter, plainly saw that triumphal ornaments, granted, as they had been, on every trifling occasion, were no longer an honour. To preserve the peace of the provinces they thought their truest glory, Paulinus Pompeius and Lucius Vetus were then at the head of the legions. That the soldiery, however, might not languish in a state of inaction, Paulinus finished the great work of a bank, to prevent the inundations

of the Rhine; a project begun by Drusus sixty-three years before (*a*). Vetus had conceived a vast design; he had in contemplation a canal, by which the waters of the Moselle (*b*) and the Arar were to be communicated, to the end that the Roman forces might be able, for the future, to enter the Rhone from the Mediterranean, and passing thence into the Arar, proceed through the new channel into the Moselle, and sail down the Rhine into the German Ocean. This plan was on a great scale: fatiguing marches over a long tract of land would be no longer necessary, and a commodious navigation would be opened between the western and the northern seas.

Ælius Gracilis, who commanded in the Belgic Gaul, heard of this magnificent plan with the jealousy of a little mind. He gave notice to Vetus, that he and his legions must not think of entering the province of another officer. Such a step, he said, would have the appearance of a design to gain the affections of the people of Gaul, and, by consequence, might give umbrage to the emperor. In this manner, as often happens, the danger of having too much merit laid aside a project of great importance to the public.

LIV. The Barbarians, having seen the long inactivity of the Roman armies, conceived a notion, that the generals had it in command not to march against the enemy. In this persuasion, the Frisians (*a*), having ordered the weak, through sex or age, to be conveyed across the lakes, marched with the flower of their young men through woods and morasses towards the banks of the Rhine, where they took possession of a large tract, vacant, indeed, at the time, but in fact appropriated to the use of the Roman soldiers. In this emigration, the leading chiefs were Verritus and Malorix, both of them sovereign princes, if sovereign power may be said to exist in Germany. They had already fixed their habitations; they began to cultivate the soil, and the lands were sown in as full security as if they occupied their native soil; when Vibius Avitus, who succeeded Paulinus in the government of the province, threatened to attack them with his whole force, if they did not evacuate the country, or obtain a settlement from the emperor. Intimidated by these menaces, the German chiefs set out for Rome. Being there obliged to wait till Nero was at leisure from other business, they employed their time in seeing such curiosities as are usually shewn to strangers. They were conducted to Pompey's theatre (*b*), where the grandeur of the people, in one vast assembly, could not fail to make an impression. Rude minds have no taste for the exhibitions of the theatre (*c*). They gazed at every thing with a face of wonder: the place for the populace, and the

different seats assigned to the several orders of the state, engaged their attention. Curiosity was excited: they enquired which were the Roman knights, and which the senators. Among the last they perceived a few, who, by their exotic dress, were known to be foreigners. They soon learned that they were ambassadors from different states, and that the privilege of mixing with the fathers was granted by way of distinction, to do honour to men, who by their courage and fidelity surpassed the rest of the world. The answer gave offence to the two chieftains. In point of valour and integrity, the Germans, they said, were second to no people upon earth. With this stroke of national pride, they rose abruptly, and took their seats among the senators. Their rough but honest simplicity diffused a general pleasure through the audience. It was considered as the sudden impulse of liberty; a glow of generous emulation. Nero granted to the two chiefs the privilege of Roman citizens, but, at the same time, declared, that the Frisians must depart from the lands which they had presumed to occupy. The Barbarians refused to submit. A detachment of the auxiliary horse was sent forward, with orders to dislodge them. The attack was made with vigour, and all who resisted, were either taken prisoners, or put to the sword.

LV. Another irruption was soon after made in the same quarter by the Ansibarians (*a*), a people respected for their own internal strength, and still more formidable, on account of the general sympathy with which the neighbouring states beheld their sufferings. They had been driven by the Chaucians from their native land, and having no place which they could call their country, they roamed about in quest of some retreat, where they might dwell in peace, although in exile. Boiocalus, a warlike chief, was at the head of this wandering nation. He had gained renown in arms, and distinguished himself by his faithful attachment to the interests of Rome. He urged, in vindication of his conduct, that in the revolt of the Cheruskans (*b*), he had been loaded with irons by the order of Arminius. Since that time, he had served in the Roman armies; at first under Tiberius, and afterwards under Germanicus; and now, at the end of fifty years, he was willing to add to his past services the merit of submitting himself and his people to the protection of the Romans. "The country in dispute," he said, "was of wide extent; and under colour of reserving it for the use of the legions, whole tracts of land remained unoccupied, waste, and desolate. Let the Roman soldiers depasture their cattle; let them retain lands for that purpose; but let them not, while they feed their horses, reduce mankind to the necessity of

perishing by famine. Let them not prefer a dreary solitude to the interests of humanity. The affections of a people, willing to live in friendship with them, are preferable to a wide waste of barren lands. The exclusive possession of the country in question was by no means a novelty. It had been occupied, first by the Chamavians (*c*); after them by the Tubantes; and finally, by the Usipians. The firmament over our heads is the mansion of the gods; the earth was given to man; and what remains unoccupied, lies in common for all." At these words, he looked up to the sun, and appealing to the whole planetary system, asked with a spirit of enthusiasm, as if the heavenly luminaries were actually present, whether an uncultivated desert, the desolation of nature, gave a prospect fit for them to survey. Would they not rather let loose the ocean, to overwhelm in a sudden deluge a race of men, who made it their trade to carry devastation through the nations, and make the world a wilderness?

LVI. Avitus answered in a decisive tone, that the law of the strongest must prevail. "The gods, whom Boiocalus invoked, had so ordained. By their high will, the Romans were invested with supreme authority: to give, or take away, was their prerogative; they were the sovereign arbiters, and would admit no other judges." Such was the answer given in public to the Ansibarians. To Boiocalus, in consideration of his former merit, an allotment of lands was privately offered. The German considered it as the price of treachery, and rejected it with disdain: "The earth," he said, "may not afford a spot where we may dwell in peace; a place where we may die we can never want." The interview ended here. Both sides departed with mutual animosity. The Ansibarians prepared for war. They endeavoured to rouse the Bructerians (*a*), the Tencterians, and other nations still more remote. Avitus sent dispatches to Curtius Mancius, the commander in chief of the Upper Rhine, with instructions to cross the river, and shew himself in the rear of the enemy. In the mean time, he put himself at the head of the legions, and entered the country of the Tencterians (*b*), threatening to carry sword and fire through their territories, if they did not forthwith renounce the confederacy. The Barbarians laid down their arms. The Bructerians in a panic followed their example. Terror and consternation spread through the country. In the cause of others none were willing to encounter certain danger.

In this distress, the Ansibarians, abandoned by all, retreated to the Usipians and Tubantes. Being there rejected, they sought protection from the Cattians, and afterwards from the Cherusci.

In the end, worn out with long and painful marches, no where received as friends, in most places repulsed as enemies, and wanting every thing in a foreign land, the whole nation perished. The young, and such as were able to carry arms, were put to the sword; the rest were sold to slavery.

LVII. In the course of the same summer, a battle was fought, with great rage and slaughter, between the Hermundurians and the Cattians (*a*). The exclusive property of a river, which flowed between both nations, impregnated with stores of salt (*b*), was the cause of their mutual animosity. To the natural fierceness of Barbarians, who know no decision but that of the sword, they added the gloomy motives of superstition. According to the creed of those savage nations, that part of the world lay in the vicinity of the heavens, and thence the prayers of men were wafted to the ear of the gods. The whole region was, by consequence, peculiarly favoured; and to that circumstance it was to be ascribed, that the river and the adjacent woods teemed with quantities of salt (*c*), not, as in other places, a concretion on the sea-shore, formed by the foaming of the waves, but produced by the simple act of throwing the water from the stream on a pile of burning wood, where, by the conflict of opposite elements, the substance was engendered. For this salt a bloody battle was fought. Victory declared in favour of the Hermundurians. The event was the more destructive to the Cattians, as both armies, with their usual ferocity, had devoted the vanquished as a sacrifice to Mars and Mercury. By that horrible vow, men and horses, with whatever belonged to the routed army, were doomed to destruction. The vengeance meditated by the Cattians fell with redoubled fury on themselves.

About the same time, a dreadful and unforeseen disaster befel the Ubians, a people in alliance with Rome. By a sudden eruption of subterraneous fire, their farms, their villages, their cities, and their habitations, were all involved in one general conflagration. The flames extended far and wide, and well nigh reached the Roman colony, lately founded in that part of Germany. The fire raged with such violence, that neither the rain from the heavens, nor the river-waters, could extinguish it. Every remedy failed, till the peasants, driven to desperation, threw in heaps of stones, and checked the fury of the flames. The mischief beginning to subside, they advanced with clubs, as if to attack a troop of wild beasts. Having beat down the fire, they stripped off their clothes, and throwing them, wet and besmeared with filth, upon the flames, extinguished the conflagration.

LVIII. This year the tree, called RUMINALIS (*a*), which stood in the place assigned for public elections, and eight hundred and forty years before (*b*) had given shelter to the infancy of Romulus and Remus, began to wither in all its branches. The sapless trunk seemed to threaten a total decay. This was considered as a dreadful prognostic, till new buds expanding into leaf, the tree recovered its former verdure.

END OF THE THIRTEENTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—BOOK XIV. I. *Nero's passion for Poppæa, and his hatred of Agrippina his mother, more violent than ever. Agrippina tries to regain his affections, but in vain. Nero approves of a scheme to drown her in the sea. A ship constructed for the purpose. Agrippina escapes from the wreck. Nero enraged sends Anicetus, the commander of the fleet at Misenum, to murder her.* XI. *Nero's letter to the senate justifying the murder. Supplications decreed to the gods. Pætus Thræsea goes out of the senate full of indignation.* XIII. *Nero rushes into every excess. He drives chariots, plays on the flute, and compels men of family to appear on the stage. He exhibits in public, and turns poet.* XVII. *A dreadful fray between the inhabitants of Nuceria and Pompeium.* XVIII. *Complaints preferred to the senate by the Cyrenians. Death of Domitius Afer and Marcus Servilius, two famous orators: their characters.* XX. *Quinquennial games established by Nero; observations on that institution.* XXII. *A comet portends a change of government. Rubellius Plautus driven into banishment.* XXIII. *The wise and gallant conduct of Corbulo in Armenia. He takes Artaxata, and afterwards Tigranocerta, and places Tigranes on the throne of Armenia.* XXVII. *Laodicea, a city in Asia, destroyed by an earthquake. Imprudent and impolitic management of the Roman government in regard to the colonies.* XXVIII. *The election of prætors settled by the prince.* XXIX. *A general insurrection in Britain. Suetonius Paulinus sent to command the army. He takes the isle of Mona (now Anglesey), and destroys the religious groves. During his absence in those parts, a general massacre of the Romans. The province almost lost, but recovered by Suetonius, who defeats Boadicea with prodigious slaughter.* XL. *The governor, or præfect of Rome, murdered by one of his slaves. Debates in the senate about the punishment of all slaves in the house at the time of a murder committed on the master.* XLVI. *Tarquitius Priscus condemned. Death of Memmius Regulus: his character. Nero dedicates a school for athletic exercises. The law of majesty revived. Antistius, the prætor, prosecuted for a satirical poem on the emperor. The senate willing to inflict a capital punishment: Pætus Thræsea opposes the motion: the majority vote on his side.* LI. *Burrhus dies universally lamented.* LII. *Attempts against Seneca: his enemies undermine him with the prince. His interview with Nero: his speech, and the prince's answer.* LVII. *Tigellinus in high favour: by his advice Sylla murdered at Marseilles, and Plautus in Asia.* LX. *Nero repudiates his wife Octavia, and marries Poppæa. An insurrection of the populace. Anicetus suborned by Nero to confess himself guilty of adultery with Octavia. She is banished by Nero to the isle of Pandatavia, and soon after murdered.*

These transactions include near four years.

Years of Rome—of Christ.

Consuls.

812	59	<i>Caius Vipstanius Apronianus, Lucius Fonteius Capito.</i>
813	60	<i>Nero, 4th time, Cossus Cornelius Lentulus.</i>
814	61	<i>Cæsonius Pætus, Petronius Turpilianus.</i>
815	62	<i>P. Marius Celsus, L. Asinius Gallus.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE FOURTEENTH.

I. CAIUS VIPSTANUS and Lucius Fonteius succeeded to the consulship. Nero was determined no longer to defer the black design which had lain for some time fostered in his heart. He had gained in four years a taste of power, and was now grown sanguine enough to think that he might hazard a daring stride in guilt. His love for Poppæa kindled every day to high ardour. To be the imperial wife was the ambition of that aspiring beauty; but while Agrippina lived, she could not hope to see Octavia divorced from the emperor. She began, by whispered calumny, to undermine the emperor's mother, and at times, in a vein of pleasantry, to alarm the pride and jealousy of Nero. With an air of raillery she called him a pupil, still under tuition; a dependant on the will of others, in fancy guiding the reins of government, but, in reality, deprived of personal liberty. "For what other reason was her marriage so long deferred? Had her person already lost the power of pleasing? Were the triumphal honours obtained by her ancestors a bar to her preferment? Or was it supposed that she was not of a fruitful constitution, capable of bearing children? Perhaps the sincerity of her love was called in question. No; the voice of a wife might be heard, and the pride and avarice with which an imperious mother insulted the senate and oppressed the people, might be exposed in open day. If, however, it was a settled point with Agrippina, that no one but the bosom plague of the emperor should be her daughter-in-law, Poppæa could return to the embraces of Otho (*a*); with him she could retire to some remote corner of the world, where she might hear, indeed, of the emperor's disgrace, but at a distance, with the consolation of neither being a spectatress of the scene, nor a sharer in his afflictions." By these and such like suggestions, intermixed with tears and female artifice, she ensnared the heart of Nero. No one attempted to weaken her influence. To see the pride of Agrippina humbled was the wish of all; but that the son would renounce the ties of natural affection, and imbrue his hands in the blood of his mother, was what never entered the imagination of any man.

II. In the history of those times transmitted to us by Cluvius, we read, that Agrippina, in her rage for power, did not scruple to meet the emperor about the middle of the day, as he rose from table, high in blood, and warm with wine. Having adorned her person to the best advantage, she hoped, in those moments, to incite desire, and allure him to the unnatural union. Wanton play and amorous dalliance were seen by the confidential attendants, and deemed a certain prelude to the act of criminal gratification. Against the artifices of one woman Seneca resolved to play off the charms of another, and Acté (*a*) was accordingly employed. The jealousy of the concubine was easily alarmed: she saw her own danger, and the infamy that awaited the prince. Being taught her lesson, she gave notice to Nero that he was publicly charged with incest, while his mother gloried in the crime. The army, she said, would revolt from a man plunged in vice of so deep a die. Fabius Rusticus differs from this account. If we believe that author, Agrippina did not seek this vile pollution. It was the natural passion of Nero, and Acté had the address to wean him from it. Cluvius, however, is confirmed by the testimony of other writers. The report of common fame is also on his side. Men were willing to believe the worst of Agrippina. If she was not, in fact, guilty of a design so detestable, a new inclination, however shocking to nature, seemed probable in a woman of her character; who, in the prime of her youth, from motives of ambition, resigned her person to Lepidus (*b*); who afterwards, with the same view, descended to be the prostitute of Pallas, and, to crown the whole, by an incestuous marriage with her uncle, avowed herself capable of the worst of crimes.

III. From this time Nero shunned the presence of his mother. Whenever she went to her gardens, or to either of her seats at Tusculum (*a*) or Antium, he commended her taste for the pleasures of retirement. At length, detesting her wherever she was, he determined to dispatch her at once. How to execute his purpose, whether by poison, or the poniard, was the only difficulty. The former seemed the most advisable; but to administer it at his own table might be dangerous, since the fate of Britannicus was too well known. To tamper with her domestics was equally unsafe. A woman of her cast, practised in guilt, and inured to evil deeds, would be upon her guard; and besides, by the habit of using antidotes, she was fortified against every kind of poison. To assassinate her, and yet conceal the murder, was impracticable. Nero had no settled plan, nor was there among his creatures a single person in whom he could confide.

In this embarrassment Anicetus offered his assistance. This man had a genius for the worst iniquity. From the rank of an enfranchised slave he rose to the command of the fleet that lay at Misenum. He had been tutor to Nero in his infancy, and always at variance with Agrippina. Mutual hostility produced mutual hatred. He proposed the model of a ship upon a new construction, formed in such a manner that in the open sea part might give way at once, and plunge Agrippina to the bottom. The ocean, he said, was the element of disasters; and if the vessel foundered, malignity itself could not convert into a crime what would appear to be the effect of adverse winds and boisterous waves. After her decease the prince would have nothing to do but to raise a temple to her memory. Altars and public monuments would be proofs of filial piety.

IV. Nero approved of the stratagem, and the circumstances of the time conspired to favour it. The court was then at Baia, to celebrate, during five days, the festival called the *QUINQUATRIA* (*a*). Agrippina was invited to be of the party. To tempt her thither Nero changed his tone. "The humours of a parent claimed indulgence; for sudden starts of passion allowance ought to be made, and petty resentments could not be effaced too soon." By this artifice he hoped to circulate an opinion of his entire reconciliation, and Agrippina, he had no doubt, with the easy credulity of her sex, would be the dupe of a report that flattered her wishes. She sailed from Antium to attend the festival. The prince went to the sea-coast to receive her. He gave her his hand; he embraced her tenderly, and conducted her to a villa called Bauli (*a*), in a pleasant situation, washed by the sea, where it forms a bay between the cape of Misenum and the gulph of Baia. Among the vessels that lay at anchor, one in particular, more superb than the rest, seemed intended by its decorations to do honour to the emperor's mother. Agrippina was fond of sailing-parties. She frequently made coasting-voyages in a galley with three ranks of oars, and mariners selected from the fleet. The banquet, of which she was to partake, was fixed at a late hour, that the darkness of night might favour the perpetration of an atrocious deed.

But the secret transpired: on the first intelligence, Agrippina, it is said, could scarce give credit to so black a story. She chose, however, to be conveyed to Baia in a land-carriage. Her fears, as soon as she arrived, were dissipated by the polite address of her son. He gave her the most gracious reception, and placed her at table above himself. He talked with frankness, and, by intermixing sallies of youthful vivacity with more sedate conver-

sation, had the skill to blend the gay, the airy, and the serious. He protracted the pleasures of the social meeting to a late hour, when Agrippina thought it time to retire. The prince attended her to the shore; he exchanged a thousand fond endearments, and, clasped her with ardent affection, perhaps intending, under the appearance of filial piety, to disguise his purpose; or, it might be, that the sight of a mother doomed to destruction, might make even a heart like his yield, for a moment, to the touch of nature.

V. That this iniquitous scene should not be wrapped in darkness, the care of Providence seems to have interposed. The night was calm and serene; the stars shot forth their brightest lustre, and the sea presented a smooth expanse. Agrippina went on board, attended by only two of her domestic train. One of them, Crepereius Gallus, took his place near the steerage; the other, a female attendant, by name Acerronia, stretched herself at the foot of the bed where her mistress lay, and in the fulness of her heart expressed her joy to see the son awakened to a sense of his duty, and the mother restored to his good graces. The vessel had made but little way, when, on a signal given, the deck over Agrippina's cabin fell in at once. Being loaded with lead, Crepereius was crushed under the weight. The props of the bed-room, happening to be of a solid structure, bore up the load, and saved both Agrippina and her servant. Nor did the vessel, as was intended, fall to pieces at once. Consternation, hurry, and confusion, followed. The innocent, in a panic, bustled to and fro, embarrassing and confounding such as were in the plot. To heave the ship on one side, and sink her at once, was the design of the accomplices: but not acting in concert, and the rest making contrary efforts, the vessel went down by slow degrees. This gave the passengers an opportunity of escaping from the wreck, and trusting to the mercy of the waves.

Acerronia, in her fright, called herself Agrippina, and, with pathetic accents, implored the mariners to save the emperor's mother. The assassins fell upon her with their oars, with their poles, and with whatever instruments they could seize. She died under repeated blows. Agrippina hushed her fears; not a word escaping from her, she passed undistinguished by the murderers, without any other damage than a wound on her shoulder. She dashed into the sea, and, by struggling with all her efforts, kept herself above water till the small barks put off from the shore, and, coming in good time to her assistance, conveyed her up the

VI. She was now at leisure to reflect on the misery of her situation. The treachery of her son's letter, conceived in terms of affection, and his mock civility, were too apparent. Without a gust of wind, and without touching a rock, at a small distance from the shore, the vessel broke down from the upper deck, like a piece of mechanism constructed for the purpose. The death of Acerronia, and the wound which she herself received, were decisive circumstances. But even in that juncture she thought it best to temporise. Against powerful enemies not to see too much is the safest policy. She sent her freedman Agerinus to inform her son that, by the favour of the gods, and the good auspices of the emperor, she had escaped from a shipwreck. The news, she had no doubt, would affect her son, but, for the present, she wished he would forbear to visit her. In her situation, rest was all she wanted. Having dispatched her messenger, she assumed an air of courage; she got her wound dressed, and used all proper applications. With an air of ease she called for the last will of Acerronia, and, having ordered an inventory to be made of her effects, secured every thing under her own seal; acting in this single article without dissimulation.

VII. Nero, in the mean time, expected, with impatience, an account of his mother's death. Intelligence at last was brought that she still survived, wounded, indeed, and knowing from what quarter the blow was aimed. The prince heard the news with terror and astonishment. In the hurry of his imagination, he saw his mother already at hand, fierce with indignation, calling aloud for vengeance, and rousing her slaves to an insurrection. She might have recourse to the army, and stir up a rebellion; she might open the whole dark transaction to the senate; she might carry her complaints to the ear of the people. Her wound, the wreck, the murder of her friends, every circumstance would inflame resentment. What course remained for him? Where was Seneca? and where was Burrhus? He had sent for them on the first alarm: they came with expedition; but whether strangers to the plot, remains uncertain. They stood, for some time, fixed in silence. To dissuade the emperor from his fell design, they knew was not in their power; and, in the present dilemma, they saw, perhaps, that Agrippina must fall, or Nero perish. Seneca, though on all other occasions ready to take the lead, fixed his eyes on Burrhus. After a pause, he desired to know whether it were advisable to order the soldiers to complete the business. Burrhus was of opinion, that the prætorian soldiers, devoted to the house

of Cæsar, and still respecting the memory of Germanicus, would not be willing to spill the blood of his daughter. It was for Anicetus to finish the last act of the tragedy.

That bold assassin undertook the business. He desired to have the catastrophe in his own hands. Nero revived at the sound. From that day, he said, the imperial dignity would be his, and that mighty benefit would be conferred by an enfranchised slave. "Haste, fly," he cried; "take with you men fit for your purpose, and consummate all." Anicetus heard that a message was sent by Agrippina, and that Agerinus was actually arrived. His ready invention planned a new scene of villainy. While the messenger was in the act of addressing the prince, he dropped a poniard between his legs, and instantly, as if he had discovered a treasonable design, seized the man, and loaded him with irons, from that circumstance taking colour to charge Agrippina with a plot against the life of her son. When she was disposed of, a report that, in despair, she put an end to her life, would be an apt addition to the fable.

VIII. Meanwhile, the news of Agrippina's danger spread an alarm round the country. The general cry imputed it to accident. The people rushed in crowds to the sea-shore; they went on the piers that projected into the sea: they filled the boats; they waded as far as they could venture; stretching forth their hands, and calling aloud for help: the bay resounded with shrieks and lamentations, with distracting questions, dissonant answers, and a wild confusion of voices. Amidst the uproar, numbers came with lighted torches. Finding that Agrippina was safe, they pressed forward to offer their congratulations, when a body of armed soldiers, threatening violence, obliged the whole crowd to disperse. Anicetus planted a guard round the mansion of Agrippina, and having burst open the gates, he seized the slaves, and forced his way to her apartment.

A few domestics remained at the door to guard the entrance; fear had dispersed the rest. In the room the pale glimmer of a feeble light was seen, and only one in waiting. Before the ruffians broke in, Agrippina passed the moments in dreadful agitation: she wondered that no messenger had arrived from her son. What detained Agerinus? She listened, and on the coast where, not long before, the whole was tumult, noise, and confusion, a dismal silence prevailed, broken at intervals, by a sudden uproar, that added to the horror of the scene. Agrippina trembled for herself. Her servant was leaving the room: she called to her, "And do you too desert me?" In that instant she saw Anicetus

entering the chamber. Hercules, who had the command of a galley, and Oloaritus, a marine centurion, followed him. "If you come," said Agrippina, "from the prince, tell him I am well; if your intents are murderous, you are not sent by my son; the guilt of parricide is foreign to his heart. The ruffians surrounded her bed. The centurion of the marines was drawing his sword: at the sight Agrippina presented her person, "And here," she said, "PLUNGE YOUR SWORD IN MY WOMB." Hercules, in that moment, gave the first blow with a club, and wounded her on the head. She expired under a number of mortal wounds.

IX. The facts here related stand confirmed by the concurrent testimony of historians. It is added, but not with equal authority, that Nero beheld his mother stretched in death, and praised the elegance of her form. This, however, is denied by other writers. The body was laid out on a common couch, such as is used at meals, and, without any other ceremony, burnt that very night. During the life of Nero, no honour was offered to her remains; no tomb was erected to tell where she lay: nor was there so much as a mound of earth to inclose the place. After some time an humble monument (*a*) was raised by her domestics on the road to Misenum, near the villa (*b*) of Cæsar the Dictator, which, from an eminence, commands a beautiful prospect of the sea and the bays along the coast. Mnester, one of the enfranchised slaves of Agrippina, attended the funeral. As soon as the pile was lighted, this man, unwilling to survive his mistress, or, perhaps, dreading the malice of her enemies, dispatched himself with his own sword. Of her own dreadful catastrophe Agrippina had warning many years before, when, consulting the Chaldeans about the future lot of her son, she was told, that he would reign at Rome, and kill his mother. "Let him," she said, "let him kill me, but let him reign."

X. This dreadful parricide was no sooner executed than Nero began to feel the horrors of his guilt. He lay, during the rest of the night, on the rack of his own mind; silent, pensive, starting up with sudden fear, wild and distracted. He lifted his eyes in quest of day-light, yet dreaded its approach. The tribunes and centurions, by the advice of Burrhus, were the first to administer consolation. The flattery of these men raised him from despair. They grasped his hand, congratulating him on his escape from the dark designs of his mother. His friends crowded to the temples to offer up their thanks to the gods. The neighbouring cities of Campania following their example. They offered victims, and sent addresses to the prince. Nero played a different part; he appeared with a dejected mien, weary of life, and inconsolable for the

loss of mother. But the face of a country cannot, like the features of man, assume a new appearance. The sea and the adjacent coast presented to his eyes a scene of guilt and horror. It was reported at the time that the sound of trumpets was distinctly heard along the ridge of the hills, and groans and shrieks issued from Agrippina's grave. Nero removed to Naples, and from that place dispatched letters to the senate, in substance as follows :

XI. "Agerinus, the freedman of Agrippina, and of all her creatures the highest in her confidence, was found armed with a poniard; and the blow being prevented, with the same spirit that planned the murder of her son, she dispatched herself." The letter proceeded to state a number of past transactions : " Her ambition aimed at a share in the supreme power, and the prætorian bands were obliged to take an oath of fidelity to her. The senate and the people were to submit to the same indignity, and bear the yoke of female tyranny. Seeing her schemes defeated, she became an enemy to the fathers, to the soldiers, and the whole community; she neither suffered a donative to be distributed to the army, nor a largess to the populace. At her instigation prosecutions were set on foot against the best and most illustrious men in Rome. If she did not enter the senate, and give audience to the ambassadors of foreign nations (*a*), all would remember how that disgrace was prevented," The reign of Claudius did not escape his animadversion; but whatever were the enormities of that period, Agrippina, he said, was the cause of all. Her death was an event in which the good fortune of the empire was signally displayed. He gave a circumstantial account of the shipwreck : but what man existed, so absurd and stupid, as to believe it the effect of chance? Was it probable that a woman, who had just escaped from the fury of the waves, would send a single ruffian to attempt the life of a prince, surrounded by his guards and his naval officers? The indignation of the public was not confined to Nero : with regard to him, who had plunged in guilt beyond all example, it was useless to complain. Censure was lost in mute astonishment. The popular odium fell on Seneca : his pen was seen in the prince's letters, and the attempt to gloss and varnish so vile a deed, was considered as the avowal of an accomplice.

XII. The voice of the people did not restrain the adulation of the senate. Several decrees were passed in a strain of servile flattery; such as supplications and solemn vows at all the altars throughout the city of Rome : the festival called the Quinquatrua (during which the late conspiracy was detected) was to be celebrated, for the future, with the addition of public games; the sta-

tue of Minerva, wrought in gold, to be placed in the senate-house, with that of the emperor near it; and finally, the anniversary of Agrippina's birth-day to be unhallowed in the calendar. Pætus Thræsea had been often present, when the fathers descended to acts of meanness, and he did not rise in opposition; but, upon this occasion, he left his seat, and walked out of the house, by his virtue provoking future vengeance, yet doing no service to the cause of liberty.

There happened, about this time, a number of prodigies, all deemed striking prognostics, but no consequences followed. A woman was delivered of a serpent: another died in the embrace of her husband, by a stroke of thunder. The sun suffered an eclipse (*a*), and the fourteen quarters of Rome were struck with lightning. In these extraordinary appearances the hand of Providence, it is evident, did not interpose; since the vices and tyranny of Nero continued to harass mankind for several years. The policy of the prince had now two objects in view: the first, to blacken the memory of his mother; and the second, to amuse the people with a show of his own clemency, when left, without controul, to the bent of his own inclination. To this end, he recalled from banishment, to which they had been condemned by the vindictive spirit of Agrippina, two illustrious women, namely, Junia, (*b*) and Calpurnia, together with Valerius Capito, and Licinius Gaius, both of prætorian rank. He permitted the ashes of Lollia Paulina (*c*) to be brought to Rome, and a mausoleum to be erected to her memory. To Iturius and Calvisius (*d*), whom his own violence had driven into exile, he granted a free pardon. Silana (*e*) had paid her debt to nature. Towards the end of Agrippina's life, when the power of that princess began to decline, or her resentment to be appeased, she had obtained leave to return from her distant exile as far as Tarentum. At that place she closed her days.

XIII. Nero loitered in the towns of Campania, full of doubt and perplexity, unable to determine how he should enter the city of Rome. Would the senate receive him with a submissive and complying spirit? Could he rely on the temper of the people? These were points that made him anxious and irresolute. The vile advisers of his court (and never court abounded with so pernicious a race) interfered to animate his drooping spirit. They assured him, with confidence, that the name of Agrippina was held in detestation, and, since her death, the affections of the people for the person of the emperor knew no bounds. He had only to shew himself, and it would be seen that he reigned in the hearts

of the multitude. To prepare the way, they desired leave to enter the city of Rome before him.

On their arrival, they found all things favourable beyond their hopes; they saw the several tribes going forth in procession to meet the prince; the senate in their robes of state; whole crowds of women, with their children, ranged in classes according to their respective ages, in the streets through which Nero was to pass; rows of scaffolding built up, and an amphitheatre of spectators, as if a triumph were to enter the city. Nero made his entry, flushed with the pride of victory over the minds of willing slaves, and proceeded, amidst the acclamations of gazing multitudes, to the capitol, where he offered thanks to the gods. From that moment he threw off all restraint. The authority of his mother, feeble as it was, had hitherto curbed the violence of his passions: but that check being now removed, he broke out at once, and gave a full display of his character.

XIV. To acquire the fame of a charioteer, and to figure in the race with a curricule and four horses, had been long the favourite passion of Nero. He had besides another frivolous talent: he could play on the harp, and sing to his own performance. With this pitiful ambition he had been often the minstrel of convivial parties. He justified his taste by observing, that "in ancient times, it had been the practice of heroes and of kings. The names of illustrious persons, who consecrated their talents to the honour of the gods, were preserved in immortal verse. Apollo was the tutelary deity of melody and song; and, though invested with the higher attributes of inspiration and prophecy, he was represented, not only in the cities of Greece, but also in the Roman temples, with a lyre in his hand, and the dress of a musical performer." The rage of Nero for these amusements was not to be controuled. Seneca and Burrhus endeavoured to prevent the ridicule, to which a prince might expose himself by exhibiting his talents to the multitude. By their direction, a wide space, in the vale at the foot of the Vatican (*a*), was inclosed for the use of the emperor, that he might there manage the reins, and practise all his skill, without being a spectacle for the public eye. But his love of fame was not to be confined within those narrow bounds. He invited the multitude. They extolled, with raptures, the abilities of a prince, who gratified their darling passion for public diversions.

The two governors were in hopes that their pupil, as soon as he had his frolic, would be sensible of the disgrace; but the effect was otherwise. The applause of the populace inspired him with fresh ardour. To keep himself in countenance, he conceived if

he could bring the practice into fashion, that his own infamy would be lost in the disgrace of others. With this view, he cast his eye on the descendants of families once illustrious, but at that time fallen to decay. From that class of men he selected the most necessitous, such as would be easily tempted to let themselves out for hire. He retained them as actors, and produced them on the public stage. Their names I forbear to mention: though they are now no more, the honour of their ancestors claims respect. The disgrace recoils on him, who chose to employ his treasure, not for the noble end of preventing scandal, but to procure it. Nor was he willing to stop here: by vast rewards he bribed several Roman knights to descend into the arena, and present a show to the people. The situation of these unhappy men deserves our pity; for what are the bribes of an absolute prince, but the commands of him who has power to compel?

XV. Nero was not as yet hardy enough to expose his person on a public stage. To gratify his passion for scenic amusements, and at the same time to save appearances, he established an entertainment, called the JUVENILE SPORTS. To promote this institution, numbers of the first distinction enrolled their names. Neither rank, nor age, nor civil honours, were an exemption. All degrees embraced the theatrical art, and, with emulation, became the rivals of Greek and Roman mimicry; proud to languish at the soft cadence of effeminate notes, and to catch the graces of wanton deportment. Women of rank (*a*) studied the most lascivious characters. In the grove planted round the lake, where Augustus gave his naval engagement, booths and places of recreation were erected, to pamper luxury, and inflame desire. By the prince's orders sums of money were distributed. Good men, through motives of fear, accepted the donation; and to the profligate, whatever ministered to sensuality, was sure to be acceptable. Luxury and corruption triumphed.

The manners, it is true, had, long before this time, fallen into degeneracy; but in these new assemblies a torrent of vice bore down every thing, beyond the example of former ages. Even in better days, when science and the liberal arts had not entirely lost their influence, virtue and modesty could scarce maintain their post; but in an age, that openly professed every species of depravity, what stand could be made by truth, by innocence, or by modest merit? The general corruption encouraged Nero to throw off all restraint. He mounted the stage, and became a public performer for the amusement of the people. With his harp in his hand, he entered the scene; he tuned the chords with a graceful air, and

with delicate flourishes gave a prelude to his art. He stood in a circle of his friends, a prætorian cohort on guard, and the tribunes and centurions near his person. Burrhus was also present, pleasure in his countenance, and anguish at his heart. He grieved, while he applauded. At this time was instituted a company of Roman knights under the title of THE AUGUSTAN SOCIETY (*b*), consisting of young men in the prime of life, some of them libertines from inclination, and others hoping by their profligacy to gain preferment. They attended night and day, to applaud the prince; they admired the graces of his person, and in the various notes of that exquisite voice, they heard the melody of the gods, who were all excelled by the enchanting talents of the prince. The tribe of sycophants assumed airs of grandeur, swelling with self-importance, as if they were all rising to preferment by their genius and their virtue.

XVI. Theatrical fame was not sufficient for the ambition of Nero: he wished to excel in poetry. All, who possessed the art of versification, were assembled to assist his studies. In this society of wits, young men, not yet qualified by their years to figure in the world, displayed the first essays of their genius. They met in the dearest intimacy. Scraps of poetry, by different hands (*a*), were brought to the meeting, or composed on the spot; and those fragments, however unconnected, they endeavoured to weave into a regular poem, taking care to insert the words and phrases of the emperor, as the most brilliant ornaments of the piece. That this was their method, appears from a perusal of the several compositions, in which we see rhapsody without genius, verse without poetry, and nothing like the work of one creative fancy. Nor was philosophy disregarded by the emperor. At stated hours, when his convivial joys were finished, the professors of wisdom were admitted. Various systems were dogmatically supported; and to see the followers of different sects quarrel about an hypothesis was the amusement of Nero. He saw besides, among the venerable sages, some with formal mien and looks of austerity, who under an air of coyness plainly shewed that they relished the pleasures of a court.

XVII. About this time a dreadful fray broke out between the inhabitants of Nuceria (*a*) and Pompeii, two Italian colonies. The dispute, slight in the beginning, soon rose to violence, and terminated in blood. It happened that Livineius Regulus (*b*), who, as already mentioned, had been expelled the senate, gave a spectacle of gladiators. At this meeting jests and raillery, and the rough wit of country towns, flew about among the populace;

abuse and scurrility followed; altercation excited anger; anger rose to fury; stones were thrown, and finally they had recourse to arms. The people of Pompeium, where the spectacle was given, were too strong for their adversaries. The Nucerians suffered in the conflict. Numbers of their friends, covered with wounds, were sent to Rome. Sons wept for their parents, and parents for their children. The senate, to whom the matter was referred by the prince, directed an enquiry before the consuls, and, upon their report, passed a decree, prohibiting, for the space of ten years, the like assemblies at Pompeium, and, moreover, dissolving certain societies established in that city, and incorporated contrary to law. Livineius and others, who appeared to be ringleaders in the riot, were ordered into banishment.

XVIII. At the suit of the Cyrenians, Pedius Blæsus (*a*) was expelled the senate. The charge against him was, that he had pillaged the sacred treasure of Æsculapius, and, in the business of listing soldiers, had been guilty of receiving bribes, and committing various acts of gross partiality. A complaint was preferred by the same people against Acilius Strabo, a man of prætorian rank, who had been sent a commissioner by the emperor Claudius, with powers to ascertain the boundaries of the lands which formerly belonged to king Apion (*b*), and were by him bequeathed, with the rest of his dominions, to the Roman people. Various intruders had entered on the vacant possession, and from occupancy and length of time hoped to derive a legal title. The people, disappointed in their expectations, appealed from the sentence of Strabo. The senate, professing to know nothing of the commission granted by Claudius, referred the business to the decision of the prince. Nero ratified the award made by Strabo; but, to shew a mark of good will to the allies of Rome, he restored the lands in question to the persons who had been dispossessed.

XIX. In a short time after died Domitius Afer and Marcus Servilius, two illustrious citizens, eminent for the civil honours which they attained, and not less distinguished by their eloquence. Afer had been a shining ornament of the bar: Servilius entered the same career, but having left the forum, gave a signal proof of his genius by a well-digested history of Roman affairs. Elegant in his life and manners, he formed a contrast to the rough character of Afer, to whom in point of genius he was every way equal, in probity and morals his superior (*a*).

XX. Nero entered on his fourth consulship, with Cornelius Cos-
sus for his colleague. On the model of the Greek olympics, he

instituted public games to be celebrated every fifth year, and, for that reason, called quinquennial (*a*). In this, as in all cases of innovation, the opinions of men were much at variance. By such as disliked the measure, it was observed, “that even Pompey, by building a permanent theatre (*b*), gave offence to the thinking men of that day. Before that period, an occasional theatre, with scenery and benches to serve the purpose, was deemed sufficient; and, if the enquiry were carried back to ancient times, it would be found that the spectators were obliged to stand during the whole representation. The reason was, that the people, accommodated with seats, might be tempted to waste whole days in idle amusements. Public spectacles were, indeed, of ancient origin, and, if still left to the direction of the prætor, might be exhibited with good order and propriety. But the new mode of pressing the citizens of Rome into the service of the stage had ruined all decorum. The manners had long since degenerated, and now, to work their total subversion, luxury was called in from every quarter of the globe; foreign nations were ransacked for the incentives of vice; and, whatever was in itself corrupt, or capable of diffusing corruption, was to be found at Rome. Exotic customs and a foreign taste infected the young men of the time; dissipation, gymnastic arts, and infamous intrigues, were the fashion, encouraged by the prince and the senate, and not only encouraged, but established by their sanction, enforced by their authority.

“Under colour of promoting poetry and eloquence, the patricians of Rome disgraced themselves on the public stage. What further step remained? Nothing, but to bare their bodies; to anoint their limbs; to come forth naked in the lists; to wield the cæstus, and, throwing aside their military weapons, fight prizes for the entertainment of the rabble. Will the sanctity of the augur’s office, or the judicial character (*c*) of the Roman knights, edify by the manners now in vogue? Will the former be held in higher reverence, because he has been lately taught to thrill with ecstasy at the soft airs of an effeminate song? And will the judge decide with greater ability, because he affects to have a taste, and to pronounce on music? Vice goes on increasing; the night is added to the day; and, in mixed assemblies, the profligate libertine, under covert of the dark, may safely gratify the base desires, which his imagination formed in the course of the day.”

XXI. Licentious pleasure had a number of advocates; all of them the apologists of vice disguised under specious names. By these men it was argued, “that the citizens of Rome, in the earliest

period, were addicted to public shows, and the expence kept pace with the wealth of the times. Pantomime players (*a*) were brought from Tuscany, and horse-races (*b*) from Thurium. When Greece and Asia were reduced to subjection, the public games were exhibited with greater pomp; though it must be acknowledged, that in two hundred years (the time that elapsed from the triumph of Lucius Mummius (*c*), who first introduced theatrical representations) not one Roman citizen of rank or family was known to degrade himself by listing in a troop of comedians. But it is also true, that, by erecting a permanent theatre, a great annual expence was avoided. The magistrate is now no longer obliged to ruin his private fortune for the diversion of the public. The whole expenditure is transferred to the state, and, without encumbering a single individual, the people may enjoy the games of Greece. The contests between poets and orators would raise a spirit of emulation, and promote the cause of literature. Nor will the judge be disgraced, if he lends an ear to the productions of genius, and shares the pleasures of a liberal mind. In the quinquennial festival, lately instituted, a few nights, every fifth year, would be dedicated, not to criminal gratifications, but to social gaiety, in a place fitted for a large assembly, and illuminated with such a glare of light, that clandestine vice would by consequence be excluded."

Such was the argument of the advocates for dissipation. It is but fair to acknowledge, that the celebration of the new festival was conducted without any offence against decency or good manners. Nor did the rage of the people for theatrical entertainments break out into any kind of excess. The pantomime-performers, though restored to the theatre, were still excluded from such exhibitions as were held to be of a sacred nature. The prize of eloquence was not adjudged to any of the candidates; but it was thought a fit compliment to the emperor, to pronounce him conqueror. The Grecian garb, which was much in vogue during the festival, gave disgust, and from that time fell into disuse.

XXII. A comet having appeared, in this juncture, that phenomenon, according to the popular opinion, announced that governments were to be changed, and kings dethroned. In the imaginations of men Nero was already deposed, and who should be his successor was the question. The name of Rubellius Plautus resounded in every quarter. By the maternal line this eminent citizen was of the Julian house. A strict observer of ancient manners, he maintained a rigid austerity of character. Recluse and virtuous in his family, he lived remote from danger, but his fame from the shade of obscurity shone forth with brighter lustre. The

report of his elevation was confirmed by an accident, slight in itself, but by vulgar error received as a sure prognostic. While Nero was at table at a villa called *SUBLAQUEUM* (*a*), on the borders of the Simbruine lakes, it happened that the victuals, which had been served up, received a stroke of lightning, and the banquet was overturned. The place was on the confines of Tivoli, where the ancestors of Plautus by his father's side derived their origin. The omen, for that reason, made a deeper impression, and the current opinion was, that Plautus was intended for imperial sway. The men, whom bold, but often misguided, ambition leads to take an active part in revolutions of government, were all on his side. To suppress a rumour so important, and big with danger, Nero sent a letter to Plautus, advising him "to consult the public tranquillity, and withdraw himself from the reach of calumny. He had patrimonial lands in Asia, where he might pass his youth, remote from enemies, and undisturbed by faction." Plautus understood the hint, and with his wife, Antistia, and a few friends, embarked for Asia.

In a short time after, Nero, by his rage for new gratifications, put his life in danger, and drew on himself a load of obloquy. He chose to bathe at the fountain-head of the Marcian waters (*b*), which had been brought to Rome in an aqueduct of ancient structure. By this act of impurity he was thought to have polluted the sacred stream, and to have profaned the sanctity of the place. A fit of illness, which followed this frolic, left no doubt in the minds of the populace. The gods, they thought, pursued with vengeance the author of so vile a sacrilege.

XXIII. We left Corbulo employed in the demolition of Artaxata (*a*). That city being reduced to ashes, he judged it right, while the consternation of the people was still recent, to turn his arms against Tigranocerta (*b*). The destruction of that city would spread a general panic; or, if he suffered it to remain unhurt, the fame of his clemency would add new laurels to the conqueror. He began his march, and, that the Barbarians might not be driven to despair, preserved every appearance of a pacific disposition, still maintaining discipline with the strictest rigour. He knew, by experience, that he had to do with a people prone to change; cowards in the hour of danger, but, if occasion offered, prepared, by their natural genius, for a stroke of perfidy. At the sight of the Roman eagles the Armenians were variously affected. They submitted with humble supplications; they fled from their villages; they took shelter in their woods; and numbers, carrying off all that was dear to them, sought a retreat in their dens and ca-

verns. To these different movements the Roman general adapted his measures ; to the submissive he behaved with mercy ; he ordered the fugitives to be pursued with vigour, but for such as lay hid in subterraneous places he felt no compassion. Having filled the entrances, and every vent of the caverns, with bushes and faggots, he set fire to the heap. The Barbarians perished in the flames. His march lay on the frontier of the Mardians (*ç*), a race of freebooters, who lived by depredation, secure on their hills and mountains from the assaults of the enemy. They poured down from their fastnesses, and insulted the Roman army. Corbulo sent a detachment of the Iberians to lay waste their country, and thus at the expence of foreign auxiliaries, without spilling a drop of Roman blood, he punished the insolence of the enemy.

XXIV. Corbulo had suffered no loss in the field of battle ; but his men, exhausted by continual toil, and forced, for want of grain and vegetables, to subsist altogether on animal food, began to sink under their fatigue. The heat of the summer was intense ; no water to allay their thirst ; long and laborious marches still remained ; and nothing to animate the drooping spirits of the army but the example of their general, who endured more than even the common soldiers. They reached, at length, a well cultivated country, and carried off a plentiful crop. The Armenians fled for shelter to two strong castles. One of them was taken by storm ; the other, after resisting the first assault, was by a close blockade obliged to surrender. The army marched into the territories of the Tauranitians (*a*). In that country Corbulo narrowly escaped a snare laid for his life. A Barbarian, of high distinction among his people, was found lurking with a concealed dagger near the general's tent. He was instantly seized, and, being put to the rack, not only confessed himself the author of the plot, but discovered his accomplices. The villians, who, under a mask of friendship, meditated a foul assassination, were on examination found guilty of the treachery, and put to death. Ambassadors arrived soon after from Tigranocerta, with intelligence, that their gates stood open to receive the Roman army, and the inhabitants were ready to submit at discretion. As an earnest of hospitality and friendship they presented a golden crown. Corbulo received it with all marks of honour. To conciliate the affections of the people, he did no damage to their city, and left the natives in full possession of their effects.

XXV. The royal citadel, which was considered as the stronghold of the Armenian kings, did not immediately surrender. A

place, determined to hold out to the last. They had the spirit to sally out, but, after a battle under the walls, were driven back within their lines, and, the Romans entering sword in hand, the garrison laid down their arms. This tide of success, however rapid, was in a great measure forwarded by the war, that kept the Parthians engaged in Hyrcania. From the last-mentioned country ambassadors had been sent to Rome, soliciting the alliance of the emperor, and, as an inducement, urging, that, in consequence of their rupture with Vologeses, they had made a powerful diversion in favour of the Roman army: the deputies, on their way back to their own country, had an interview with Corbulo. The general received them with marks of friendship, and fearing, if they passed over the Euphrates, that they might fall in with detached parties of the Parthian army, he ordered them to be escorted under a military guard, as far as the margin of the Red sea (*a*). From that place their road was at a distance from the Parthian frontier.

XXVI. Meanwhile, Tiridates (*a*), after a march through the territory of the Medians, was hovering on the extremities of Armenia, intending from that quarter to invade the country. To counteract his motions, Corbulo dispatched Verulanus with the auxiliary forces, and, to support him, made a forced march at the head of the legions. Tiridates retired with precipitation, and, in despair, abandoned the war. The Roman general proceeded with severity against all who were known to be disaffected: he carried fire and sword through their country, and took upon himself the government of Armenia. The whole kingdom was reduced to subjection, when Tigranes arrived from Rome, by the appointment of Nero, to assume the regal diadem.

The new monarch was by birth a Cappadocian, of high nobility in that country, and grandson to king Archilaus (*b*); but the length of time which he had passed at Rome in condition of a hostage broke the vigour of his mind, and sunk him to the meanest servility. He was not received with the consent of the nation. A strong party still retained their old affection for the line of the Arsacides; but an inveterate antipathy to the Parthians, on account of their pride and arrogance, inclined the majority to accept a king from Rome. Corbulo placed Tigranes on the throne, and assigned him a body-guard, consisting of a thousand legionary soldiers, three cohorts from the allied forces, and two squadrons of horse. That his new kingdom might not prove unwieldy, parts of the country, as they happened to lie contiguous to the neighbouring princes, were parcelled out to Pharasmanes (*c*), to

Polemon, Aristobulus, and Antiochus. Having made these arrangements, Corbulo marched back into Syria, to take upon him the administration of that province, vacant by the death of Ummidius Quadratus (*d*), the late governor.

XXVII. In the course of the same year (*a*), Laodicea, a celebrated city in Asia, was destroyed by an earthquake; and though Rome in so great a calamity contributed no kind of aid, it was soon rebuilt, and, by the internal resources of the inhabitants, recovered its former splendour. In Italy, the ancient city of Puteoli received new privileges, with the title of the Neronian Colony. The veteran soldiers, entitled to their discharge from the service, were incorporated with the citizens of Tarentum, and Antium; but the measure did not increase population in those deserted places. The soldiers rambled back to the provinces, where they had formerly served, and, by the habits of a military life, being little inclined to conjugal cares and the education of children, the greatest part mouldered away without issue. The old system of colonisation was at this time greatly altered. Entire legions were not, as had been the practice, settled together, with their tribunes, their centurions, and soldiers, in one regular body, forming a society of men known to each other, and by sentiments of mutual affection inclined to act with a spirit of union. A colony, at the time we speak of, was no more than a motley mixture, drawn together from different armies, without a chief at their head, without a principle to unite them, and, in fact, no better than a mere conflux of people from distant parts of the globe; a wild heterogeneous multitude, but not a colony.

XXVIII. The election of prætors had been hitherto subject to the discretion of the senate; but the spirit of competition breaking out with unusual violence, Nero interposed his authority. He found three candidates more than usual. By giving to each the command of a legion (*a*) he allayed the ferment. He also made a considerable addition to the dignity of the senate, by an ordinance requiring that, in all appeals from an inferior judicature to that assembly, a sum equal (*b*) to what was customary in like cases before the emperor, should be deposited by the appellant, to wait the final determination. Before this rule was established, an appeal to the fathers was open to all, without being subject to costs, or any kind of penalty. Towards the end of the year, Vibius Secundus, a Roman knight, was accused by the Moors (*c*) of rapine and extortion, and, being found guilty of the charge, was banished out of Italy. For so mild a sentence he was indebted to the weight and influence of his brother, Vibius Crispus (*d*).

XXIX. During the consulship of Cæsonius Pætus and Petronius Turpilianus (*a*) a dreadful calamity befel the army in Britain. Aulus Didius (*b*), as has been mentioned, aimed at no extension of territory, content with maintaining the conquest already made. Veranius, who succeeded him, did little more: he made a few incursions into the country of the Silures (*c*), and was hindered by death from prosecuting the war with vigour. He had been respected, during his life, for the severity of his manners; in his end, the mask fell off, and his last will discovered the low ambition of a servile flatterer, who, in those moments, could offer incense to Nero, and add, with vain ostentation, that, if he lived two years, it was his design to make the whole island obedient to the authority of the prince. Paulinus Suetonius succeeded to the command; an officer of distinguished merit. To be compared with Corbulo was his ambition. His military talents gave him pretensions, and the voice of the people, who never leave exalted merit without a rival, raised him to the highest eminence. By subduing the mutinous spirit of the Britons he hoped to equal the brilliant success of Corbulo in Armenia. With this view, he resolved to subdue the isle of Mona (*a*); a place inhabited by a warlike people, and a common refuge for all the discontented Britons. In order to facilitate his approach to a difficult and deceitful shore, he ordered a number of flat-bottomed boats to be constructed. In these he wafted over the infantry, while the cavalry, partly by fording over the shallows, and partly by swimming their horses, advanced to gain a footing on the island.

XXX. On the opposite shore stood the Britons, close embodied, and prepared for action. Women were seen rushing through the ranks in wild disorder; their apparel funereal, their hair loose to the wind, in their hands flaming torches, and their whole appearance resembling the frantic rage of the Furies. The Druids (*a*) were ranged in order, with hands uplifted, invoking the gods, and pouring forth horrible imprecations. The novelty of the sight struck the Romans with awe and terror. They stood in stupid amazement, as if their limbs were benumbed, rivetted to one spot, a mark for the enemy. The exhortations of the general diffused new vigour through the ranks, and the men, by mutual reproaches, inflamed each other to deeds of valour. They felt the disgrace of yielding to a troop of women, and a band of fanatic priests; they advanced their standards, and rushed on to the attack with impetuous fury. The Britons perished in the flames, which they themselves had kindled. The island fell, and a garrison was established to retain it in subjec-

tion. The religious groves, dedicated to superstition and barbarous rites, were levelled to the ground. In those recesses, the natives imbrued their altars with the blood of their prisoners, and in the entrails of men explored the will of the gods. While Suetonius was employed in making his arrangements to secure the island, he received intelligence that Briton had revolted, and that the whole province was up in arms.

XXXI. Prasutagus (*a*), the late king of the Icenians, in the course of a long reign had amassed considerable wealth. By his will he left the whole to his two daughters and the emperor in equal shares, conceiving, by that stroke of policy, that he should provide at once for the tranquillity of his kingdom and his family. The event was otherwise. His dominions were ravaged by the centurions; the slaves pillaged his house, and his effects were seized as lawful plunder. His wife, Boadicea, was disgraced with cruel stripes; her daughters were ravished, and the most illustrious of the Icenians were, by force, deprived of the possessions which had been transmitted to them by their ancestors. The whole country was considered as a legacy bequeathed to the plunderers. The relations of the deceased king were reduced to slavery. Exasperated by these acts of violence, and dreading worse calamities, the Icenians had recourse to arms. The Trinobantians joined in the revolt. The neighbouring states, not as yet taught to crouch in bondage, pledged themselves, in secret councils, to stand forth in the cause of liberty. What chiefly fired their indignation was the conduct of the veterans, lately planted as a colony at Camalodunum. These men treated the Britons with cruelty and oppression; they drove the natives from their habitations, and calling them by the opprobrious names of slaves and captives, added insult to their tyranny. In these acts of oppression, the veterans were supported by the common soldiers; a set of men, by their habits of life, trained to licentiousness, and, in their turn, expecting to reap the same advantages. The temple built in honour of Claudius was another cause of discontent. In the eye of the Britons it seemed the citadel of eternal slavery. The priests, appointed to officiate at the altars, with a pretended zeal for religion, devoured the whole substance of the country. To over-run a colony, which lay quite naked and exposed, without a single fortification to defend it, did not appear to the incensed and angry Britons an enterprise that threatened either danger or difficulty. The fact was, the Roman generals attended to improvements of taste and elegance, but neglected the useful. They embellished the province, and took no care to defend it.

XXXII. While the Britons were preparing to throw off the yoke, the statue of victory, erected at Camalodunum, fell from its base, without any apparent cause, and lay extended on the ground with its face averted, as if the goddess yielded to the enemies of Rome. Women in restless ecstacy rushed among the people, and with frantic screams denounced impending ruin. In the council-chamber of the Romans (*a*) hideous clamours were heard in a foreign accent; savage howlings filled the theatre, and near the mouth of the Thames the image of a colony (*b*) in ruins was seen in the transparent water; the sea was purpled with blood, and at the tide of ebb, the figures of human bodies were traced on the sand. By these appearances the Romans were sunk in despair, while the Britons anticipated a glorious victory. Suetonius, in the mean time, was detained in the isle of Mona. In this alarming crisis, the veterans sent to Catus Decianus, the procurator of the province, for a reinforcement. Two hundred men, and those not completely armed, were all that officer could spare. The colony had but a handful of soldiers. Their temple was strongly fortified, and there they hoped to make a stand. But even for the defence of that place no measures were concerted. Secret enemies mixed in all their deliberations. No fosse was made; no pallisade thrown up; nor were the women, and such as were disabled by age or infirmity, sent out of the garrison. Unguarded and unprepared, they were taken by surprise, and, in the moment of profound peace, overpowered by the Barbarians in one general assault. The colony was laid waste with fire and sword.

The temple held out, but, after a siege of two days, was taken by storm. Petilius Cerealis, who commanded the ninth legion, marched to the relief of the place. The Britons, flushed with success, advanced to give him battle. The legion was put to the rout, and the infantry cut to pieces. Cerealis escaped with the cavalry to his intrenchments. Catus Decianus, the procurator of the province, alarmed at the scene of carnage which he beheld on every side, and further dreading the indignation of a people, whom by rapine and oppression he had driven to despair, betook himself to flight, and crossed over into Gaul.

XXXIII. Suetonius, undismayed by this disaster, marched through the heart of the country as far as London (*a*); a place not dignified with the name of a colony, but the chief residence of merchants, and the great mart of trade and commerce. At that place he meant to fix the seat of war; but reflecting on the scanty numbers of his little army, and the fatal rashness of Cerealis, he resolved to quit that station, and, by giving up one post, secure

the rest of the province. Neither supplications, nor the tears of the inhabitants, could induce him to change his plan. The signal for the march was given. All who chose to follow his banners were taken under his protection. Of all who, on account of their advanced age, the weakness of their sex, or the attractions of the situation, thought proper to remain behind, not one escaped the rage of the Barbarians. The inhabitants of Verulamium (*b*), a municipal town, were in like manner put to the sword. The genius of a savage people leads them always in quest of plunder; and, accordingly, the Britons left behind them all places of strength. Wherever they expected feeble resistance, and considerable booty, there they were sure to attack with the fiercest rage. Military skill was not the talent of Barbarians. The number massacred in the places which have been mentioned, amounted to no less than seventy thousand, all citizens or allies of Rome. To make prisoners, and reserve them for slavery, or to exchange them, was not in the idea of a people, who despised all the laws of war. The halter and the gibbet, slaughter and desolation, fire and sword were the marks of savage valour. Aware that vengeance would overtake them, they were resolved to make sure of their revenge, and glut themselves with the blood of their enemies.

XXXIV. The fourteenth legion, with the veterans of the twentieth, and the auxiliaries from the adjacent stations, having joined Suetonius, his army amounted to little less than ten thousand men. Thus reinforced, he resolved, without loss of time to bring on a decisive action. For this purpose he chose a spot encircled with woods, narrow at the entrance, and sheltered in the rear by a thick forest. In that situation he had no fear of an ambuscade. The enemy, he knew, had no approach, but in front. An open plain lay before him. He drew up his men in the following order: the legions in close array formed the centre; the light-armed troops were stationed at hand to serve as occasion might require: the cavalry took post in the wings. The Britons brought into the field an incredible multitude. They formed no regular line of battle. Detached parties and loose battalions displayed their numbers, in frantic transport bounding with exultation, and so sure of victory, that they placed their wives in waggons at the extremity of the plain, where they might survey the scene of action, and behold the wonders of British valour.

XXXV. Boadicea (*a*) in a warlike car, with her two daughters before her, drove through the ranks. She harangued the different nations in their turn: "This," she said, "is not the first time that

the Britons have been led to battle by a woman. But now she did not come to boast the pride of a long line of ancestry, nor even to recover her kingdom and the plundered wealth of her family. She took the field, like the meanest among them, to assert the cause of public liberty, and to seek revenge for her body seamed with ignominious stripes, and her two daughters infamously ravished. From the pride and arrogance of the Romans nothing is sacred; all are subject to violation; the old endure the scourge, and the virgins are deflowered. But the vindictive gods are now at hand. A Roman legion dared to face the warlike Britons: with their lives they paid for their rashness; those who survived the carnage of that day lie poorly hid behind their intrenchments, meditating nothing but how to save themselves by an ignominious flight. From the din of preparation, and the shouts of the British army, the Romans, even now, shrink back with terror. What will be their case when the assault begins? Look round, and view your numbers. Behold the proud display of warlike spirits, and consider the motives for which we draw the avenging sword. On this spot we must either conquer, or die with glory. There is no alternative. Though a woman, my resolution is fixed; the men, if they please, may survive with infamy, and live in bondage."

XXXVI. Suetonius, in a moment of such importance, did not remain silent. He expected every thing from the valour of his men, and yet urged every topic that could inspire and animate them to the attack. "Despise," he said, "the savage uproar, the yells and shouts of undisciplined Barbarians. In that mixed multitude, the women out-number the men. Void of spirit, unprovided with arms, they are not soldiers who come to offer battle; they are dastards, runaways, the refuse of your swords, who have often fled before you, and will again betake themselves to flight when they see the conqueror flaming in the ranks of war. In all engagements it is the valour of a few that turns the fortune of the day. It will be your immortal glory, that with a scanty number you can equal the exploits of a great and powerful army. Keep your ranks; discharge your javelins; rush forward to a close attack; bear down all with your bucklers, and hew a passage with your swords. Pursue the vanquished, and never think of spoil and plunder. Conquer, and victory gives you every thing." This speech was received with warlike acclamations. The soldiers burned with impatience for the onset, the veterans brandished their javelins, and the ranks displayed such an intrepid coun-

tenance, that Suetonius, anticipating the victory, gave the signal for the charge.

XXXVII. The engagement began. The Roman legion presented a close-embodied line. The narrow defile gave them the shelter of a rampart. The Britons advanced with ferocity, and discharged their darts at random. In that instant, the Romans rushed forward in the form of a wedge. The auxiliaries followed with equal ardour. The cavalry, at the same time, bore down upon the enemy, and, with their pikes, overpowered all who dared to make a stand. The Britons betook themselves to flight, but their waggons in the rear obstructed their passage. A dreadful slaughter followed. Neither sex nor age was spared. The cattle, falling in one promiscuous carnage, added to the heaps of slain. The glory of the day was equal to the most splendid victory of ancient times. According to some writers, not less than eighty thousand Britons were put to the sword. The Romans lost about four hundred men, and the wounded did not exceed that number. Boadicea, by a dose of poison, put a period to her life. Pænius Posthumus, præfect in the camp (*a*) of the second legion, as soon as he heard of the brave exploits of the fourteenth and twentieth legions, felt the disgrace of having, in disobedience to the orders of his general, robbed the soldiers under his command of their share in so complete a victory. Stung with remorse, he fell upon his sword, and expired on the spot.

XXXVIII. Suetonius called in all his forces, and, having ordered them to pitch their tents, kept the field in readiness for new emergencies, intending not to close the campaign till he put an end to the war. By directions from the emperor a reinforcement of two thousand legionary soldiers, eight auxiliary cohorts (*a*), and a thousand horse, arrived from Germany. By this accession of strength the ninth legion was completed. The cohorts and cavalry were sent into new quarters, and the country round, wherever the people had declared open hostility, or were suspected of treachery, was laid waste with fire and sword. Famine was the evil that chiefly distressed the enemy: employed in warlike preparations, they had neglected the cultivation of their lands, depending altogether on the success of their arms, and the booty which they hoped to seize from the Romans. Fierce and determined in the cause of liberty, they were rendered still more obstinate by the misunderstanding that subsisted between the Roman generals. Julius Classicianus had succeeded to the post vacant by the sudden flight of Catus Decianus. Being at variance

private animosity. He spread a report, that another commander in chief might be soon expected, and in him the Britons would find a man, who would bring with him neither ill will to the natives, nor the pride of victory. The vanquished would, by consequence, meet with moderation and humanity. Classicianus did not stop here: in his dispatches to Rome, he pressed the necessity of recalling Suetonius. The war would, otherwise, never be brought to a conclusion by an officer who owed all his disasters to his own want of conduct, and his success to the good fortune of the empire.

XXXIX. In consequence of these complaints, Polycletus, one of the emperor's freedmen, was sent from Rome to inquire into the state of Britain. The weight and authority of such a messenger, Nero flattered himself, would produce a reconciliation between the hostile generals, and dispose the Britons to a more pacific temper. Polycletus set out with a large retinue, and, on his journey through Italy and Gaul, made his grandeur a burthen to the people. On his arrival in Britain he overawed the Roman soldiers; but his magnificent airs and assumed importance met with nothing from the Britons but contempt and derision. Notwithstanding the misfortunes of the natives, the flame of liberty was not extinguished. The exorbitant power of a manumitted slave was a novelty which those ferocious islanders could not digest. They saw an army that fought with valour, and a general who led them on to victory; but both were obliged to wait the nod of a wretched bondsman. In the report made by this man the state of affairs was such as gave no jealousy to Nero. Suetonius, therefore, was continued in his government. It happened, in a short time afterwards, that a few ships were wrecked on the coast, and all on board perished in the waves. This was considered as a calamity of war, and, on that account, Suetonius was recalled. Petronius Turpilianus, whose consulship had just then expired, succeeded to the command. Under him a languid state of tranquillity followed. The general saw the passive disposition of the Britons, and not to provoke hostilities was the rule of his conduct. He remained inactive, content to decorate his want of enterprise with the name of peace.

XL. This year was remarkable for two atrocious crimes; one, the act of a senator, and the other perpetrated by the daring spirit of a slave. Domitius Balbus, of prætorian rank, was, at that time, far advanced in years. His wealth, and his want of issue, made him obnoxious to the arts of ill-designing men. His relation, Valerius Fabianus, a man high in rank, and likely to obtain

the first honours of the state, forged his will. To give colour to the fraud, he drew into his plot Vincius Rufinus and Terentius Lentinus, two Roman knights, who chose to act in concert with Antonius Primus (*a*) and Asinius Marcellus. Antonius was a prompt and daring spirit, ready for any mischief. Marcellus was grandson to the renowned Asinius Pollio: his character was, till that time, without a stain; but his favourite maxim was, that poverty (*b*) is the worst of evils. In the presence of those conspirators, and other witnesses of inferior note, Fabianus sealed the will. The fraud being brought to light before the senate, the author of it, with three of his accomplices, namely, Antonius, Rufinus, and Terentius, were condemned to suffer the penalties of the Cornelian law (*c*). Marcellus found in the favour of the prince, and the dignity of his ancestors, a powerful protection. He was saved from punishment, not from infamy.

XLI. The same day was fatal to two others of rank and distinction. Pompeius Ælianus, a young man who had already passed with honour through the office of quæstor, was charged as an accessory in the guilt of Fabianus. He was banished, not only from Italy, but from Spain, the place of his birth. Valerius Ponticus met with equal severity. The crime alleged against him was, that, with a design to elude the jurisdiction of the præfect of Rome, he had accused several delinquents before the prætor; intending, in the first instance, under colour of a legal process, and afterwards, by abandoning the prosecution, to defeat the ends of justice. The fathers added a clause to their decree, whereby all persons concerned either in procuring or conducting for hire a collusive action, were to be treated as public prevaricators (*a*), and to suffer the pains and penalties inflicted by the law on such as stood convicted of a false and calumnious accusation.

XLII. The second daring crime that marked the year, as mentioned above, was the act of a slave. This man murdered his master, Pedanius Secundus, at that time præfect of the city. His motive for this desperate act was either because his liberty, after a bargain made (*a*), was still withheld, or, being enamoured of a foreign pathic, he could not endure his master as his rival. Every slave in the family where the murder was committed, was by ancient usage subject to capital punishment; but the populace, touched with compassion for so many innocent men, opposed the execution with rage and tumult little short of a seditious insurrection. In the senate many of the fathers embraced the popular side, but the majority declared for the rigour of the law without

innovation. In the debate on this occasion (*b*), Caius Cassius spoke to the following effect:

XLIII. "I have been often present, conscript fathers, when motions have been made in this assembly for new decrees, repugnant to the laws in being, and utterly subversive of all ancient establishments. To those measures I made no opposition, though well convinced, that the regulations made by our ancestors were the best, the wisest, the most conducive to the public good. To change that system is to change for the worse. This has ever been my settled opinion; but I forbore to take a part in your debates, that I might not be thought bigoted either to antiquity, or to my own way of thinking. I had another reason for my conduct. The weight and influence which I flattered myself I had acquired in this assembly, might, by frequently troubling you, lose its effect. I determined, therefore, to reserve myself for some important conjuncture when my feeble voice might be of use. That conjuncture occurs this very day. A man of consular rank; without a friend to assist him, without any one person to oppose the ruffian's blow, no notice given, no discovery made, has been in his own house barbarously murdered. The law which dooms every slave under the roof to execution, is still in force. Repeal that law, and, if you will, let this horrible deed pass with impunity; but when you have done it, which of us can think himself safe? Who can depend on his rank or dignity, when the first magistrate of your city dies under the stroke? Who can hope to live in security amongst his slaves, when so large a number as four hundred could not defend Pedanius Secundus? Will our domestics assist us in the hour of need, when we see, in the instance before us, that neither their own danger nor the terrors of the law could induce them to protect their master? Will it be said that the murderer struck his blow to revenge a personal injury? What was the injury? The paternal estate of a ruffian, perhaps, was in danger; or the foreign pathic, whom they were going to ravish from him, descended to him from his ancestors. If that be so, the deed was lawful, and, by consequence, we, conscript fathers, ought to pronounce it justifiable homicide.

XLIV. "But let me ask you; are we, at this time of day, to support by argument, what has been long settled by the wisdom of ages? Suppose the point in dispute were a new question, to be now decided for the first time: can we imagine that a ruffian, who had formed a black design to murder his master, kept the whole so closely locked up in his breast, that, in the agitations of a guilty mind, nothing escaped from him? Not a menace, not so

much, as a rash word to give the alarm? Nothing, we are told, of this sort happened; we are to believe that the assassin brooded over his horrible purpose in sullen silence; that he prepared his dagger unseen by every eye, and that his fellow-slaves knew nothing of it. Be it so; did he pass unseen through the train of attendants that guarded the bed-chamber? Did he open the door unperceived by all? Did he enter with a light, and strike the mortal blow, without the knowledge of any person whatever?

“Between the first design, and the final execution of evil deeds, symptoms of guilt are often seen. If our slaves are faithful, if they give timely intelligence, we may live secure in our houses; or if we must fall by the murderer’s dagger, it is a satisfaction to know, that justice will overtake the guilty. The mind and temper of the slave, though born on the master’s estate, or even in his house, imbibing with his first milk affection and gratitude to the family, were always suspected by our ancestors. At present, we have in our service whole nations of slaves; the scum of mankind, collected from all quarters of the globe: a race of men, who bring with them foreign rites, and the religion of their country, or, probably, no religion at all. In such a conflux, if the laws are silent, what protection remains for the master? But, it is said, the innocent may suffer with the guilty. To this I answer, when an army, seized with a general panic, turns its back on the enemy, and, to restore military discipline, the men are drawn out and decimated; what distinction is then made between the gallant soldier and the coward, who fled from his post? In political justice there is often some thing not strictly right: but partial evil is counterbalanced by the good of the whole.”

XLV. To this reasoning no reply was made, and yet a murmur of disapprobation ran through the assembly. The number doomed to suffer, their age, their sex, and the undoubted innocence of the greatest part, awakened sentiments of compassion; but the majority was for letting the law (*a*) take its course. Their opinion prevailed. The popular cry was still for mercy. The rabble rose in a tumultuous body, and with stones and firebrands stopped the execution. To quell their fury, Nero issued a proclamation, and by his order the streets were lined with soldiers under arms. The unhappy victims suffered death. Cingonius Varro moved, that even the freedmen, who were actually in the house at the time of the murder, should, by a decree of the senate, be banished out of Italy. To this Nero answered, that since mercy was not allowed to mitigate the system of ancient laws,

to increase their rigour by new pains and penalties, would be an act of cruelty.

XLVI. During the same consulship, Tarquiti^{us} Priscus, at the suit of the people of Bithynia, was convicted of extortion, and condemned to make restitution. The senate remembered the violence of this man in the prosecution against Statili^{us} Taurus (*a*), his own proconsul in Africa, and now retaliated with a vindictive spirit. The people in both the Gauls were reviewed and rated by Quintus Volusius, Sextius Africanus, and Trebellius Maximus. The two former, elate with family-pride, passed their time in mutual jealousy, thwarting each other, and struggling for pre-eminence. They looked down with contempt on Trebellius; but their petty animosities served only to degrade themselves, and give to their colleague a decided superiority.

XLVII. In the course of this year died Memmi^{us} Regulus, distinguished by his virtues, and his unblemished character. Admired for his constancy and unshaken firmness, he rose to as high a pitch of credit and authority, as can be attained under a government, where the grandeur of the prince throws a shade over the merit of every private citizen. As a proof of this, we have the following anecdote. Nero being confined with a fit of illness, the tribe of sycophants, fluttering about his person, poured forth the anguish of their hearts, and, “if any thing happened to the emperor, the day,” they said, “that put a period to his life, would be the last of the empire.” “No,” replied the prince, “a pillar of the state will still remain.” The courtiers stood at gaze, wondering who that person could be; Nero told them, “Memmi^{us} Regulus is the man.” Strange as it may seem, Regulus survived that opinion of his virtue. In his love of retirement he found a retreat from danger. A man, whose family had lately risen to honours, gave no alarm; and his fortune raised no envy. It was in the same year that Nero dedicated a gymnasium (*a*), or public school for athletic exercises, and, with the obliging facility of Greek manners, gave orders that the senators and Roman knights, without any expence on their part, should be provided with oil, to prepare their limbs for that elegant exhibition.

XLVIII. During the consulship of Publius Marius and Lucius Asinius, a prosecution was set on foot against Antistius, then invested with the office of prætor. The conduct of this man, when tribune of the people (*a*), has been already mentioned. The charge against him was, that being the author of sarcastic verses against the emperor, he produced his poem to a large company at

the law of majesty. The cause was conducted by Cossutianus Capito (*b*), who had been lately raised, by the interest of Tigellinus, his father-in-law, to the senatorian order. The law of majesty had fallen into disuse, and was now revived, for the first time in the reign of Nero, not, as was imagined, to make Antistius feel its severity, but, in fact, to give the emperor an opportunity, after judgment of death was passed, to interpose his tribunitian (*c*) authority, and, by preventing the execution, add new lustre to his name. Ostorius Scapula was called as a witness. He remembered nothing of the verses in question. The evidence of others was believed, and, thereupon, Junius Marcellus, consul elect, moved, that the criminal, divested in the first instance of his prætorship, should suffer death according to the laws in force (*d*), and the practice under former emperors. The rest of the senate concurring in the same opinion, Pætus Thræsea rose to oppose the motion. He began with honourable mention of the prince, nor did he take upon him to defend the conduct of Antistius. On the contrary, he blamed the licentious spirit of the man in terms of severity; but under a virtuous emperor, and in a senate left to act with independance, the question, he said, was not the magnitude of the crime, nor what punishment the rigour of the law would warrant. The executioner, the gibbet, and the halter, were, for some time, unknown at Rome. Other pains and penalties were provided by law, and those might be inflicted, without branding the judges with cruelty, and the age with infamy. Antistius may be condemned to banishment; his effects may be confiscated. Let him pass the remainder of his days in one of the islands. His life, in that situation, will be protracted misery. He will there continue to languish in exile, a burthen to himself, yet a living monument of the equity and moderation of the times.

XLIX. The firmness with which Thræsea delivered his sentiments inspired the senate with the same ardour. The consul put the question, and the fathers divided (*a*). The majority voted with Thræsea. The dissentients were but a small number. Amongst them was Aulus Vitellius (*b*), of all the flattering crew, the most corrupt and servile; fluent in invective; eager to attack the most eminent character, and ever sure, with the confusion of a little mind, to shrink from the reply. He heard his adversary with silent patience. The consuls, however, did not presume to close the business by a decree in form: they chose to make their report to the emperor, and wait his pleasure. Nero, for some time, balanced between shame and resentment. At length his answer was, "That Antistius, without provocation, or any cause of com-

plaint, had distilled the venom of his pen on the name and character of his sovereign. The matter had been referred to the senate, and justice required a punishment adequate to the crime. Nevertheless, as it had been from the first his resolution to mitigate a rigorous sentence, he would not now controul the moderation of the fathers. They might determine, as to their wisdom should seem meet. They were even at liberty to acquit the criminal altogether." From this answer it was evident, that the conduct of the senate had given offence at court. The consuls, however, were not inclined to alter their report. Thrasea maintained his former opinion, and all who had voted with him followed his example. Some were unwilling, by a change of sentiment, to expose the prince to the popular odium; others thought themselves safe in a large majority; and Thrasea, with his usual elevation of mind, would not recede from the dignity of his character.

L. On a charge of the same complexion as the former, Fabricius Veiento (*a*) was involved in similar danger. In certain writings, which he called the LAST WILLS of persons deceased, he had inserted strokes of satire reflecting on several members of the senate, and others of the sacerdotal order. Tilius Geminus was the prosecutor. He added another allegation, charging, that the criminal abused his credit at court, and disposed of the favours of the prince, and the honours of the state, by bargain and sale, for his own private emolument. This last article roused the resentment of Nero; he removed the cause to his own tribunal. Veiento was banished out of Italy. His books were condemned to the flames, but eagerly sought, and universally read. Men perused with avidity what was procured with danger. When no longer prohibited, the work sunk into oblivion.

LI. Meanwhile, the public grievances went on with increasing violence, and the means of redress diminished every day. Burrhus died at this time, whether in the course of nature, or by poison, cannot now be known. The general opinion ascribed his death to a fit of illness. He was seized with a disorder in the throat, and the inflammation in the glands swelling to a prodigious size, suffocation followed. There was, however, a current report, that, under a pretence of administering a proper gargle, poison was mixed in the medicine, by order of Nero, and that Burrhus, having discovered the villainy, as soon as he perceived the prince entering his room, turned from him with aversion, and to all enquiries shortly answered, "I am well at present." He died universally lamented. His virtues were long remembered,

two persons, who succeeded to his employments, namely, Fenius Rufus and Sofonius Tigellinus (*a*), the former a man of undoubted innocence, but the innocence that proceeds from want of spirit. Tigellinus stood distinguished by a life of debauchery, and the infamy of his character. Rufus owed his advancement to the voice of the people, who were pleased with his upright management of the public stores. Tigellinus was a favourite of the emperor. The early vices of the man recommended him to notice. The command of the prætorian guards, which had been entrusted to Burrhus only, was granted to those two by a joint commission. The impresson, which they had given of their characters, was confirmed by their conduct in office. Tigellinus gained an absolute ascendant over the mind of a debauched and profligate emperor. In all scenes of revelry he was a constant companion. Rufus obtained the good-will of the soldiers and the people, but his merit ruined him with the prince.

LII. By the death of Burrhus, Seneca lost the chief support of his power. The friend of upright measures was snatched away, and virtue could no longer make head against the corruption of a court, governed altogether by the wild and profligate. By that set of men Seneca was undermined. They blackened his character, and loaded him with various imputations. "His wealth was exorbitant, above the condition of a private citizen; and yet his unappeasable avarice went on without intermission, every day grasping at more. His rage for popularity was no less violent. He courted the affections of the people, and by the grandeur of his villas, and the beauty of his gardens, hoped to vie with imperial splendour. In matters of taste and genius he allows no rival. He claims the whole province of eloquence as his own; and since Nero shewed his taste for poetry, from that moment Seneca began to court the muse (*a*), and he too has his copy of verses.

"To the other diversions of the prince he is an avowed, an open enemy. The skill of the charioteer provokes his raillery; he sneers at the management of horses; and the melody of the prince's voice is a subject for his wit and ridicule. In all this what is his drift? Why truly, that, in the whole extent of the empire, there should be nothing worthy of praise but what flows from his superior talents. But Nero is no longer the pupil of this subtle philosopher; he has attained the prime season of manhood, and may now discard his tutor. He has before his eyes the brightest model for his conduct, the example of his own illustrious ancestors."

LIII. These insidious arts were not unknown to Seneca. There were still at court a few in the interest of virtue, and from such

men he received intelligence of all that passed. Finding that the prince had withdrawn his friendship, and no longer admitted him to his conversation, he demanded an audience, and spoke to the following effect: "It is now, Cæsar, the fourteenth year, since I was placed near your person; of your reign it is the eighth. In that space of time you have lavished upon me both wealth and honours, with so liberal a hand, that to complete my happiness nothing now is necessary but moderation and contentment. In the humble request, which I presume to make, I shall take the liberty to cite a few examples, far, indeed, above my condition, but worthy of you. Augustus, your illustrious ancestor, permitted Marcus Agrippa to retire to Mitylene (*a*); he allowed Mæcenas to live almost a stranger in Rome, and in the heart of the city (*b*) to dwell as it were in solitude. The former of those illustrious men had been the companion of his wars; the latter supported the weight of his administration: both, it is true, received ample rewards, but rewards fairly earned by great and eminent services. For myself, if you except some attainments in literature, the fruit of studies pursued in the shade of retirement, what merit can I assume? My feeble talents are supposed to have seasoned your mind with the first tincture of letters, and that honour is beyond all recompense.

"But your liberality knows no bounds. You have loaded me with favours, and with riches. When I reflect on your generosity, I say to myself, Shall a man of my level, without family pretensions, the son of a simple knight, born in a distant province (*c*), presume to rank with the grandees of Rome? My name, the name of a new man, figures among those who boast a long and splendid line of ancestors. Where is now the mind, which long since knew, that to be content with little is true happiness? The philosopher is employed in laying out gardens (*d*), and improving pleasure-grounds. He delights in the extent of ample villas; he enjoys a large rent-roll, and has sums of money (*e*) laid out at interest. I have but one apology; your munificence was a command, and it was not for me to resist.

LIV. "But the measure of generosity on your part, and submission on mine, is now complete. What a prince could give, you have bestowed; what a friend could take, I have received. More will only serve to irritate envy, and inflame the malice of my enemies. You indeed tower above the passions of ill-designing men; I am open to their attacks; I stand in need of protection. In a campaign, or on a march, if I found myself fatigued and worn out with toil, I should not hesitate to sue for some in-

dulgence. Life is a state of warfare; it is a long campaign, in which a man in years, sinking under a load of cares, and even by his riches made obnoxious, may crave leave to retire. I am willing to resign my wealth: let the auditors of the imperial revenue take the account, and let the whole return to its fountain-head. By this act of self-denial I shall not be reduced to poverty; I shall part with that superfluity which glitters in the eyes of my enemies: and for the rest, the time, which is spent in the improving of gardens and the embellishing of villas, I shall transfer to myself, and for the future lay it out in the cultivation of my mind. You are in the vigour of your days; a long train of years lies before you. In full possession of the sovereign power, you have learnt the art of reigning. Old age may be permitted to seek repose. It will, hereafter, be your glory, that you knew how to choose men of moderation, who could descend from the summit of fortune, to dwell with peace and humble content in the vale of life."

LV. Nero replied as follows: "If I give an immediate answer to a speech of prepared eloquence, the power of doing it I derive from you. The faculty of speaking, not only when the matter has been premeditated, but also on sudden occasions, I possess (if I do possess it) by your care and instruction. Augustus, it is true, released Agrippa and Mæcenas from the fatigue of business; but he did it, at a time, when his authority was established on the firmest basis, and his own experience was equal to the cares of government. He did not, however, resume the grants which he had made. What those eminent citizens obtained, they deserved in war and civil commotions; for in those busy scenes Augustus passed his youth. Had my lot been the same, your sword would not have been idle. What the conjuncture demanded, you supplied; you formed my mind to science, and you assisted me with your wisdom and advice. The advantages which I derive from you are not of a perishable nature; they will cleave to me through life. As to the favours which it was in my power to grant, such as houses, gardens, and sums of money, they are precarious gifts, subject to accidents and the caprice of fortune. Presents of that kind may seem magnificent; but they fall short of what I have bestowed on others, who had neither your accomplishments, nor your merit. I could mention freedmen, who flourish in higher splendour; but I blush to name them. I blush, that you, who are the first in my esteem, should not, at the same time, be the first man in my dominions.

LVI. "I grant that you are advanced in years, but the vigour

of your constitution is still unbroken. You are equal to business, and the fruit of your labours you can still enjoy. My reign is but just begun; and what has been my liberality? Vitellius was three times consul (*a*), and Claudius was his friend: are you to be deemed inferior to the former? and must I, in point of munificence, yield to the latter? Volusius (*b*), by a long life of parsimony, raised an immoderate fortune; and shall not my generosity put you on a level with a man of that description? The impetuosity of youth may hurry me beyond the bounds of prudence: it will then be yours to recal my wandering steps, and lead me to the paths of honour. You helped to form my youthful understanding, and to what you polished you still can give life and energy. If you resign your wealth, can you suppose that your moderation will be deemed the cause? If you desert your prince, will your love of quiet be thought the motive? Far otherwise: my avarice will be arraigned; my cruelty will be the general topic. The praise, indeed, of wisdom may pursue you in your retreat; but will it be generous to build your fame on the disgrace and ruin of your friend?"

To this flattering speech Nero added fond embraces, and all the extenal marks of affection. Inclined by nature to disguise his sentiments, and by habit exercised in the arts of dissimulation, he knew how to hide under the surface of friendship the secret malice of his heart. Seneca answered in a submissive tone. He returned his best thanks, the usual close of every conference in the cabinet of the prince. He resolved, however to change his mode of living: he resigned his power, and retained no appearance of his former splendour: the crowd of visitors no longer frequented his house; he dismissed his train of followers, and but rarely appeared abroad, willing to be considered as an infirm old man, obliged to take care of his health at home, or a philosopher, absorbed in abstract speculations.

LVII. Seneca's influence was now in its wane. To ruin the credit of Fenus Rufus was the next object. In this his enemies found no difficulty. The crime of being attached to Agrippina was sufficient. Tigellinus, in the mean time, rose to the highest pitch of credit and influence at court. Possessing a genius for every mischief, and having no other talents, he resolved to draw the prince into a confederacy in guilt. Congenial vices he had no doubt, would render him still more dear to his master. With this view he began to watch the passions of Nero, and to explore the secrets of his heart. He found that the two persons whom the emperor dreaded most were Plautus (*a*) and Sylla: both lately

removed out of Italy; the former into Asia, and the latter to Narbon Gaul. Tigellinus began his secret hostilities against them both. He talked of their rank and high descent. Plautus, he observed, was not far distant from the armies in the east; and Sylla was near the legions in Germany. For himself, he had not, like Burrhus, the art of managing parties for his own private advantage. The welfare of his sovereign was his only object. At Rome, he could ensure the safety of the prince. If plots were formed, by vigilance and activity they might be crushed in the bud. But for distant provinces who could answer? The name of Sylla, rendered famous by the celebrated dictator of that name, would rouse and animate the people of Gaul. In Asia the grandson of Drusus (*b*) would have a number of adherents, and might, by consequence, excite the nations to a revolt. Sylla, indeed, was indigent and distressed: but his very poverty would be a source of courage, a motive for vigorous enterprise; and though he seemed to languish in repose and indolence, his love of ease was a cloke to cover his ambition. He waited for an opportunity to avow his dark designs.

Plautus, on the other hand, possessed immoderate wealth. To lead a sluggish life was not in his temper or his character: he did not even affect it. He copied, with emulation, the manners of the ancient Romans, and to his austerity added the maxims of the stoic sect: a sect at all times fond of public commotions, proud, fierce, and turbulent. By this reasoning Nero was convinced. No delay intervened. Assassins were dispatched. On the sixth day they landed at Marseilles, where, without notice, or so much as a hint to alarm him, Sylla was taken by surprise at his own table, and instantly murdered. His head was conveyed to Rome. Nero amused himself at the sight; he saw that the hairs were grown grey before their time, and in that circumstance found a subject for mirth and brutal raillery.

LVIII. The murder of Plautus could not be executed with equal secrecy. His friends were numerous, and his life was valuable to many. The place lay remote: a voyage was to be performed, and, in the mean time, the plot began to transpire. A report prevailed at Rome, that Plautus had put himself under the protection of Corbulo, who was then at the head of powerful armies; a man, in that evil period, when merit and innocence were capital crimes, likely to fall a devoted victim. The rumour further added, that in favour of Plautus all Asia was up in arms, and that the ruffians sent from Rome had either failed in their resolution, or, not finding themselves in force, had gone over to the opposite

party. The whole story was without foundation; but, according to custom, credulity swallowed it, and idle men added from their own invention. Plautus, in the mean time, received intelligence of the design against his life by one of his freedmen, who, having the advantage of a fair wind, got the start of the centurions dispatched by Nero. This faithful servant was sent by Lucius Antistius, his master's father-in-law, with advice, that no time was to be lost. In such a crisis, sloth would ill become a man whose life was in danger. To fall a tame and passive victim were to die an ignominious death. He had but to exert his most strenuous efforts, and good men, touched with compassion, would espouse his cause. The bold and turbulent would be sure to join him. Nothing should be left untried. It was only necessary to defeat sixty men (for that was the number employed in this bloody tragedy): before Nero could receive intelligence, and dispatch another band of ruffians, there would be time to concert bold and vigorous measures. The flames of war might be kindled all over Asia, and, by this resolute conduct, he might save his life. At the worst, by daring bravely, his case would not be more desperate. Courage might suffer, but it could not suffer more than cowardice.

LIX. This spirited advice had no effect on Plautus. Banished from his country, without arms, or any means of defence, he saw no gleam of hope, and was, therefore, unwilling to be the dupe of visionary schemes. Perhaps his affection for his wife and children softened and disarmed his mind. The emperor, if not exasperated by resistance, he imagined, would act with lenity towards his unhappy family. According to some historians, the advice sent by Antistius was of a different tendency, importing that there was no danger to alarm him. We are further told, that, by the exhortations of two philosophers, by name Cæranus (*a*), a Greek by birth, and Musonius, of Tuscan origin, he had been taught that, though life is a series of toil and danger and calamity, to wait with patience till the stroke of death delivered him from a scene of misery, would be heroic fortitude. Thus much is certain: he was surprised by the assassins in the middle of the day, disarmed and naked, attending to the refreshment and exercise of his body.

In that condition a centurion dispatched him, while Pelagon, one of the eunuchs, stood a spectator of the tragic scene. This wretch was sent by Nero to superintend the ruffians, as the minister of a despotic prince, placed over the guards and tools of iniquity to see his master's orders strictly executed. The head of the deceased was carried to Rome. At the sight of the

object, the emperor cried out (I give his very words), "Nero, now you may safely marry Poppæa. What obstacle remains to defer a match, long intended, and often deferred on account of this very Plautus, and men of his description? Octavia may be divorced without delay: her conduct, it is true, has been blameless, but the imperial name of her father (*b*), and the esteem of the people, have made her in my eyes an object of terror and detestation." Having thus fortified his mind, he dispatched a letter to the senate, written in guarded terms, without so much as glancing at the murder of Sylla and Plautus. He mentioned them both, charging them with seditious machinations, by which he himself was kept in a constant alarm, lest some dreadful convulsion should, by their means, shake the empire to its foundation. The fathers decreed public vows and supplications to the gods. Sylla and Plautus, though no longer in being, were expelled the senate; and with this mockery, to every good mind more grievous than the worst oppression, the people were amused and insulted.

LX. Nero finding, by the slavish tenor of the decree, that the fathers were willing to transform his vices into virtues, resolved to balance no longer. He repudiated Octavia, alleging her sterility for his reason, and immediately married Poppæa. This woman, some time the concubine of the emperor, and now his wife, continued to govern him with unbounded sway. Not content with her new dignity, she suborned a domestic servant of Octavia to charge his mistress with a dishonourable intrigue with one of her slaves. For this purpose they chose for the pretended adulterer a man of the name of Eucerus, a native of Alexandria, remarkable for his skill on the flute. The female servants were put to the torture. Some of them, overcome by pain and agony, confessed whatever was demanded of them; but the greatest part persevered, with constancy, to vindicate the honour of their mistress. Tigellinus stood near at hand, pressing them with questions. One of them had the spirit to answer, "The person of Octavia is freer from pollution than your mouth." Sentence was pronounced against Octavia. With no more ceremony than what is usual among citizens of ordinary rank, she was dismissed from the palace. The house of Burrhus, and the estates of Plautus, two fatal presents! were allotted for her separate use. She was soon after banished to Campania, under a military guard. Murmurs of discontent were heard in every quarter of Rome. The common people spoke out without reserve. To rules of caution and political wisdom their rough manners made them strangers, and the mean-

ful and seditious left them nothing to fear. Their clamours

were so loud and violent, that Nero gave orders to recall Octavia, but without affection, and without remorse.

LXI. The populace, transported with joy by this event, pressed in crowds to the capitol, to offer up their thanks to the gods. The statues of Poppæa were dashed to the ground, while those of Octavia, adorned with wreaths of flowers, were carried in triumph on men's shoulders, and placed in the forum and in the temples. The multitude went in a tumultuous body to greet the emperor; they surrounded his palace; they desired him to come forth and receive their congratulations. A band of soldiers rushed forth sword in hand, and obliged the crowd to disperse. Whatever was pulled down during the riot, was restored to its place, and the statues of Poppæa were once more erected. But her malice to Octavia was not to be appeased. To inveterate hatred she added her dread of a popular insurrection, in consequence of which, Nero might be compelled to renounce his passion for her person.

She threw herself at his feet: "I am not now," she said, "in a situation to contend for our nuptial union, though dearer to me than life itself. But my life is in danger. The slaves and followers of Octavia, calling their own clamour the voice of the people, have committed, in a time of profound peace, public outrages little short of open rebellion. They are in arms against their sovereign. They want nothing but a leader, and, in civil commotions, that want is soon supplied. What has Octavia now to do, but to leave her retreat in Campania, and shew herself to the people of Rome? She, who in her absence can raise a tumult so fierce and violent, will soon discover the extent of her power. But what is my crime? What have I committed? Whom have I offended? The people may see me the mother of legitimate heirs to the house of Cæsar; but, perhaps, they would fain reserve the imperial dignity for the issue of an Ægyptian minstrel (*a*). Submit to Octavia, since your interest will have it so: recall her to your embrace, but do it voluntarily, that the rabble may not give the law to their sovereign. You must either adopt that measure, or, by just vengeance on the guilty, provide for your own safety and the public peace. The first alarm was easily quelled; a second insurrection may prove fatal. Should the mob have reason to despair of seeing Octavia the partner of Nero's bed, they may, in their wisdom, find for her another husband."

LXII. This artful speech, tending at once to inflame the prince with resentment, and alarm his fears, had its effect. Nero heard the whole with mixed emotions of rage and terror. That Octavia was guilty with one of her slaves, was a device of which men

could be no longer made the dupes. The firmness of her servants on the rack removed even the shadow of suspicion. A new stratagem was now to be tried. A man was to be found who would dare to confess the guilt; and if the same person could, with some colour of probability, be charged with a conspiracy against the state, the plot would lie the deeper. For this dark design, no one so fit as Anicetus (*a*), the commander of the fleet at Misenum, and the murderer of the prince's mother. This officer, for some time after that atrocious deed, enjoyed the smiles of the emperor, but soon experienced the common fate of all pernicious miscreants: he was favoured at first, and detested afterwards. It is the nature of great men, when their turn is served, to consider their tools as a living reproach, and standing witnesses against themselves. Nero summoned Anicetus to his presence: he thanked him for services already performed. "By you," he said, "I was delivered from the snares of an ambitious mother. A deed of greater moment still remains. Set me free from the furious spirit of an imperious wife. To effect this you need not so much as raise your hand. Neither sword nor dagger will be wanted. Confess yourself guilty of adultery with Octavia; I ask no more." He concluded with a promise of ample rewards, to be managed, indeed, with secrecy, but without bound or measure, and, in the end, a safe retreat in some delightful country. "And now," he said, "accept the offers which I have made, or certain death awaits you."

Anicetus undertook the business. Practised in guilt, and by the success of his former crimes inspired with courage, he went even beyond his commission. In the presence of certain chosen persons, whom Nero summoned to a secret council, he told his story with circumstances that shewed he had no need of a prompter. He was banished to the island of Sardinia. At that place he continued to live in affluence, and died, at last, in the course of nature.

LXIII. Nero issued a proclamation, declaring the guilt of Octavia, and, in express terms, averring, that, to obtain the command of the fleet at Misenum, she had prostituted her person to Anicetus. He added, that, by the use of medicines to procure abortion, she had thrown a veil over her adulterous commerce. In this public declaration, the objection on account of sterility, so lately urged, was no more remembered. The facts, however, were said to be clearly proved. She was banished to the isle of Pandataria (*a*). The public mind was never so deeply touched with compassion. The banishment of Agrippina, by order of Tiberius, was remembered by many; and that of Julia (*b*), in the

reign of Claudius, was still more fresh in the memory of all: but those two unfortunate exiles had attained the vigour of their days, and were, by consequence, better enabled to endure the stroke of adversity. They had known scenes of happiness, and, in the recollection of better times, could lose, or, at least, assuage, the sense of present evils. To Octavia the celebration of her nuptials was little different from a funeral ceremony. She was led to a house, where she could discover nothing but memorials of affliction; her father carried off by poison (*c*), and her brother, in a short time afterwards, destroyed by the same detestable machination. She saw herself superseded by the allurements of a female slave; she saw the affections of her husband alienated from herself, and a marriage, by which her ruin was completed, openly celebrated with Poppæa. Above all, she underwent a cruel accusation, to an ingenuous mind worse than death. At the time when the storm burst upon her, she was only in the twentieth year of her age, and, even then, in the bloom of life, delivered to the custody of centurions and soldiers. Her present afflictions, she plainly saw, were a prelude to her impending fate. She was cut off from all the comforts of life; but the tranquillity of the grave was still denied to her.

LXIV. In a few days afterwards she received a mandate, commanding her to end her days. Alarmed and terrified, she descended to supplications; she admitted herself to be a widow; she claimed no higher title than that of the emperor's sister (*a*); she invoked the race of Germanicus, the common ancestors of Nero and herself, and, in the anguish of her heart, regretted even Agrippina, during whose life, she said, her marriage would have been a state of wretchedness, but would not have brought her to an untimely end. Amidst these effusions of sorrow, the ruffians seized her, and, having bound her limbs, opened her veins. Her blood was chilled with fear, and did not issue at the wound. The assassins carried her to a bath of intense heat, where she was suffocated by the vapour. To complete the horror of this barbarous tragedy, her head was cut off, and sent to Rome, to glut the eyes of Poppæa,

Such were the transactions, for which the fathers decreed oblations to the gods. I mention the fact in this place, that the reader of this, or any other history of those disastrous times, may know, once for all, that as often as banishment, or a bloody execution was ordered the senate never failed to thank the gods for their bounty. Those solemn acts, which, in the earlier periods of Rome, were the pious gratitude of the people for increasing happiness, were

now profanely and abominably converted to memorials of horror and public misery. This may be received as a general truth; and yet whenever a decree occurs, remarkable either for a new strain of adulation, or the base servility of the times, it is my intention not to pass it by in silence.

LXV. In the course of this year, Nero is said to have destroyed by poison the most considerable of his freedmen. Among these Doryphorus had opposed the marriage with Poppæa, and for that crime lost his life. Pallas was in possession of exorbitant wealth; but, living to a great age, he delayed the eager avarice of the emperor. He was murdered for his riches (*a*). Romanus, another of the freedmen, endeavoured, by clandestine calumny, to accomplish the ruin of Seneca. He charged the philosopher with being an accomplice in the machinations of Caius Piso; but the blow, warded off by Seneca, recoiled upon the accuser. By this incident Piso was alarmed for his own safety (*b*). A dark conspiracy followed, big with danger to Nero, but abortive in the end.

END OF THE FOURTEENTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS—BOOK XV. I. *Armenia invaded by Vologeses, king of Parthia. He is repulsed by the spirit and good conduct of Corbulo.* VI. *Cæsennius Pætus sent by Nero with a special commission to take upon him the sole command in Armenia. His rashness, vanity, and want of military skill. He is besieged with his legions. Corbulo marches to his relief, but too late. Pætus obliged to surrender.* XVIII. *Trophies of victory decreed at Rome, while the war is still depending.* XIX. *Debates in the senate concerning fictitious adoptions.* XXIII. *Nero has a daughter by Poppæa. His immoderate joy. Public monuments erected, but in vain. The child dies within four months: is deified, and a temple is built to her.* XXIV. *A deputation from the Parthians, claiming a right to retain Armenia: the ambassadors dismissed without success. The conduct of the war committed to Corbulo. He enters Armenia a second time. The Parthians struck with terror. A treaty ensues, and the Parthians agree to terms of peace. Tiridates is to deposit the diadem at the foot of Nero's statue, and never resume it without the consent of Nero.* XXXII. *The cities on the coast near the Alps admitted to the privileges of Latium. Nero sings on the public stage at Naples. His violent excesses in all kinds of riot and debauchery.* XXXV. *Torquatus Silanus compelled to put an end to his life.* XXXVIII. *Rome set on fire, and Nero suspected of being author of the conflagration. He seizes the ruins to his own use, and builds a magnificent palace. The Christians accused of being the incendiaries, and, though innocent, put to death with cruel barbarity.* XLVII. *A variety of extraordinary omens.* XLVIII. *A conspiracy against Nero in favour of Caius Piso. A number of Roman knights and senators engaged in the plot. The first mover of it unknown. Subrius Flavius a forward leader. Epicharis, an enfranchised slave, endeavours to animate the conspirators. By her imprudence, and the information of Milichus, a freedman, the conspiracy is detected.* LVI. *The conspirators betray their accomplices. Lucan the poet accuses his mother.* LVII. *The fortitude of Epicharis on the rack. Fenius Rufus, though engaged in the plot, acts with vehemence against the rest of the accomplices. Several illustrious men put to death.* LX. *Seneca accused, and a tribune sent to him with the particulars of the information. His answer. He receives orders to die. His wife, Pompeia Paulina, saved by order of Nero. Seneca dies in the bath.* LXVI. *Fenius Rufus accused by the rest of the conspirators.* LXVII. *The firm behaviour of Subrius Flavius, his intrepid answer to Nero, and his death.* LXVIII. *Vestinus, the consul, though innocent, commanded by a tribune to open his veins.* LXX. *Lucan the poet dies, repeating his own verses.* LXXII. *Nero distributes a largess among the soldiers. The senate convened. Their base and servile flattery.*

Oblations decreed to the gods. The month of April styled by the name Nero.

These transactions passed in little more than three years.

Years of Rome—of Christ.

Consuls.

815	62	<i>continued, Marius Celsus, Asinius Gallus.</i>
816	63	<i>Memmius Regulus, Verginius Rufus.</i>
817	64	<i>C. Læcanius Bassus, M. Licinius Crassus.</i>
818	65	<i>Licinius Nerva Silianus, M. Vestinus Atticus.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE FIFTEENTH.

I. DURING these transactions, Vologeses, king of the Parthians, began to raise new commotions in the East. The success of Corbulo alarmed his jealousy ; he saw, with wounded pride, the defeat of his brother, Tiridates ; and in his room, Tigranes, an alien prince (*a*), seated on the throne of Armenia. The honour of the Arsacides was tarnished by these events, and he was determined to restore its former lustre. But the struggle was to be with a great and powerful empire. Treaties of alliance, long in force and long respected by the two nations, held him in suspense. By nature anxious and irresolute, he formed no settled plan. He was at variance with the Hyrcanians, and, after a long and obstinate conflict, that brave and powerful nation still made head against him. While he continued wavering, fresh intelligence fired him with indignation. Tigranes marched his army into the territory of the Adiabeniens, a people bordering on Armenia, and laid waste their country. The enterprise did not resemble the sudden incursion of Barbarians roving in quest of prey ; a regular war seemed to be declared in form. The chiefs of the Adiabeniens saw, with resentment, their lands made a scene of desolation, not by a Roman army, but by a foreigner, a despicable hostage, who for years had lived at Rome undistinguished from the common slaves.

Monobazus, the sovereign of the province, inflamed the discontents of the people, and, at the same time, roused the pride of Vologeses by frequent messages, importing, that he knew not which way to turn, nor from what quarter to expect relief. Armenia, he said, was lost, and the neighbouring states, if not reinforced by the Parthians, must be all involved in the same calamity, perhaps, with the consent of the people, as Rome, it was well known, made a distinction between the nations that fell by conquest, and those that submitted at discretion. Tiridates, by his behaviour, added force to these complaints. Driven from his throne, he appeared with all the silent dignity of distress, or, if he spoke occasionally, his words were few, short, and sententious. “Mighty kingdoms,” he said, “are not supported by inactivity. Men and arms, and warlike preparations, are necessary.

The conqueror has always justice on his side. In a private station, to defend their property is the virtue of individuals; but to invade the possessions of others is the prerogative and the glory of kings."

II. Roused by these incentives, Vologeses summoned a council, and seating Tiridates next himself, spoke in substance as follows: "You see before you a prince descended from the same father with myself. Acknowledging the right of primogeniture, he ceded to me the diadem of Parthia: in return I placed him on the throne of Armenia, the third kingdom among the eastern nations. Media, in fact, is the second, and Pacorus, at that time, was in possession. By this arrangement, I provided for my family, and, by the measure, extinguished for ever those unnatural jealousies, which formerly envenomed brothers against brothers. This system, it seems, has given umbrage to the Romans; they declare against it; and though they never broke with Parthia without paying dearly for their temerity, they now are willing to provoke a war, and rush on their own destruction. Thus much I am willing to declare; the possessions, which have descended to me from my ancestors, shall never be dismembered; but I had rather maintain them by the justice of my cause, than by the decision of the sword. I avow the principle, and if, in consequence of it, I have been too much inclined to pacific measures, the vigour of my future conduct shall make atonement. The national honour, in the mean time, has suffered no diminution. Your glory is unimpaired, and I have added to it the virtues of moderation; virtues, which the gods approve, and which no sovereign, however great and flourishing, ought to despise."

Having thus delivered his sentiments, he placed the regal diadem on the head of Tiridates, and, at the same time, gave to Moneses, an officer of distinguished rank, the command of the cavalry, which, by established usage, is always appointed to attend the person of the monarch. He added auxiliaries sent by the Adiabeni-ans, and, with that force, ordered him to march against Tigranes, in order to exterminate the usurper from the throne of Armenia. In the mean time, he proposed to compromise the war with the Hyrcanians, and fall with the whole weight of his kingdom on the Roman provinces.

III. Corbulo was no sooner apprised of these transactions, than he dispatched, to support Tigranes, two legions, under the command of Verulanus Severus and Vettius Bolanus. In their private instructions those officers had it in command, to proceed with caution, and act on the defensive, without pushing on their opera-

tions with too much vigour. A decisive campaign was not Corbulo's plan. He wished to protract the war, and, in the mean time, stated, in his letters to the emperor, the necessity of appointing a commander, with a special commission to protect Armenia, as he foresaw a storm gathering in the province of Syria. If Vologeses made an irruption in that quarter, a powerful army would be wanted to repel the invader. With the rest of his legions he formed a chain of posts along the banks of the Euphrates, and, having made a powerful levy of provincial forces, he secured all the passes against the inroads of the enemy. In order to make sure of water in a country not well supplied by nature, he erected strong castles near the springs and fountains; and, where the stations were inconvenient, he choaked up a number of rivulets with heaps of sand, with intent to conceal their source from the Parthian army.

IV. While Corbulo was thus concerting measures for the defence of Syria, Moneses advanced by rapid marches, and with all his forces entered Armenia. He hoped to outstrip the fame that flies before an enterprising general, and to fall upon Tigranes by surprise. That prince, aware of the design, had thrown himself into the city of Tigranocerta, a place surrounded by high walls (*a*), and defended by a numerous garrison. The river Nicephorius (*b*), with a current sufficiently broad, washes a considerable part of the walls. A deep trench inclosed the rest. There was a competent number of soldiers to man the works, and provisions had been laid in with due precaution. Some of the foraging parties having rashly ventured too far were surrounded by the enemy. This check, however, instead of disheartening the garrison, served only to inspire them with a spirit of revenge. The operations of a siege are ill suited to the genius of the Parthians, whose courage always fails in a close engagement. A few arrows thrown at random made no impression on men sheltered by their fortifications. The besiegers could only amuse themselves with a feeble attack. An attempt was made by the Adiabeniens to carry the works by assault. They advanced their scaling-ladders and other military engines, but were soon repulsed, and, the garrison sallying out, the whole corps was cut to pieces.

V. Corbulo was not of a temper to be elated with success. He chose to act with moderation in prosperity, and, accordingly, dispatched an embassy to expostulate with Vologeses on the violence with which he had invaded a Roman province, and not only besieged the cohorts of the empire, but also a king in alliance with Rome. If the Parthian prince did not raise the siege, he threa-

tened to advance with the strength of his army, and encamp in the heart of the country. Casperius, a centurion, was charged with this commission. He met the king in the city of Nisibis (*a*), distant about seven and thirty miles from Tigranocerta, and there delivered his orders in a tone of firmness. To avoid a war with Rome had been for some time the fixed resolution of Vologeses, and the success of the present enterprise gave him no reason to alter his sentiments.

The siege promised no kind of advantage; Tigranes possessed a strong-hold, well garrisoned, and provided with ample supplies; the forces, that attempted to storm the works, met with a total overthrow; the Roman legions were in possession of Armenia, and others were in readiness, not only to cover the province of Syria, but to push the war into the Parthian territories: his cavalry suffered for want of forage, and all vegetation being destroyed by a swarm of locusts, neither grass nor forage could be found. Determined by these considerations, yet disguising his fear, Vologeses, with the specious appearance of a pacific disposition, returned for answer to Casperius, that he should send ambassadors to Rome, with instructions to solicit the cession of Armenia, and the re-establishment of peace between the two nations. Meanwhile, he sent dispatches to Moneses, with orders to abandon the siege of Tigranocerta, and, without further delay, returned to his capital.

VI. These events, ascribed by the general voice to the conduct of the general, and the terror impressed on the mind of Vologeses, were extolled in terms of the highest commendation. And yet malignity was at work. Some would have it, "that there was at the bottom a secret compact to make an end of the war." According to their sinister interpretation, "it was stipulated that Vologeses should return to his own dominions, and that Armenia should be evacuated by Tigranes. With what other view were the Roman soldiers withdrawn from Tigranocerta? Why give up, by an ill-judged peace, what had been so well defended in time of war? Could the army find, at the extremity of Cappadocia, in huts suddenly thrown up, better winter-quarters, than in the capital of a kingdom, which had been preserved by force of arms? Peace is held forth; but it is, in fact, no more than a truce, a suspension of arms, that Vologeses may have to contend with another general, and that Corbulo should not be obliged to hazard the great renown, which he had acquired during a service of so many years,"

The fact was, Corbulo, as we have stated, required a new commander for the special purpose of defending Armenia, and the

nomination of Cæsennius Pætus was already announced. That officer arrived in a short time. A division of the forces was allotted to each commander. The fourth and twelfth legions, with the fifth lately arrived from Mæsia, and a body of auxiliaries from Pontus, from Galatia and Cappadocia, were put under the command of Pætus. The third, the sixth, and tenth legions, with the forces of Syria, were assigned to Corbulo. Both commanders were to act in concert, or to push the war in different quarters, as the occasion might require. But the spirit of Corbulo could not brook a rival; and Pætus, though to be second in command under such a general would have been his highest glory, began to aspire above himself. He despised the fame acquired by Corbulo, declaring all his best exploits to be no better than boasted victories, without bloodshed and without booty; mere pretended sieges, in which not a single place was carried by assault. For himself, he was resolved to carry on the war for more substantial purposes. By imposing tributes and taxes on the vanquished, he meant to reduce them to subjection, and, for the shadow of an oriental king, he would establish the rights of conquest, and the authority of the Roman name.

VII. In this juncture, the ambassadors who had been sent by Vologeses to treat with Nero, returned back to their own country. Their negotiation was unsuccessful, and the Parthians declared war. Pætus embraced the opportunity to signalise his valour. He entered Armenia at the head of two legions; the fourth commanded by Funisulanus Vettonianus, and the twelfth by Calavius Sabinus. His first approach was attended with unpropitious omens. In passing over a bridge, which lay across the Euphrates, the horse that carried the consular ornaments, taking fright without any apparent cause, broke from the ranks, and fled at full speed. A victim, likewise, intended for sacrifice, standing near the unfinished fortifications of the winter camp, escaped out of the intrenchments. Nor was this all: the javelins, in the hands of the soldiers, emitted sudden flashes of fire; and this prodigy was the more alarming as the Parthians brandished the same weapon.

VIII. Portents and prodigies had no effect on Pætus. Without waiting to fortify his winter encampment, and without providing a sufficient store of grain, he marched his army over Mount Taurus, determined, as he gave out, to recover Tigranocerta, and lay waste the country through which Corbulo had passed with vain parade. In his progress some forts and castles were stormed, and it is certain that his share of glory and of booty would have been considerable, if to enjoy the former with mode-

ration, and to secure the latter, had been his talent. He over-ran by rapid marches vast tracts of country, where no conquest could be maintained. His provisions, in the mean time, went to decay, and, the winter season approaching fast, he was obliged to return with his army. His dispatches to Nero were in a style as grand as if he had ended the war, high-sounding, pompous, full of vain-glory, but without any solid advantage.

IX. In the mean time Corbulo never neglected the banks of the Euphrates. To his former chain of posts he added new stations; and lest the enemy, who shewed themselves in detached parties on the opposite plains, should be able to obstruct the building of a bridge over the river, he ordered a number of vessels of large size to be braced together with great beams, and on that foundation raised a superstructure of towers armed with slings and warlike engines. From this floating battery he annoyed the enemy with a discharge of stones and javelins, thrown to such a length, that the Parthians could not retaliate with their darts. Under this shelter the bridge was finished. The allied cohorts passed over to the opposite hills. The legions followed and pitched their camp. The whole of these operations was executed with such rapidity, and so formidable a display of strength, that the Parthians abandoned their enterprise, and, without attempting any thing against the Syrians, drew off their forces to the invasion of Armenia.

X. Pætus had fixed his head-quarters in that country, little aware of the storm ready to burst upon him, and so much off his guard, that he suffered the fifth legion to remain in Pontus, at a considerable distance, while he still weakened his numbers by granting leave of absence to his soldiers without reserve. In this situation he received intelligence of the approach of Vologeses with a powerful army. He called the twelfth legion to his assistance, and, by the necessity of that reinforcement, betrayed to the enemy the feeble condition of his army. He was, notwithstanding, sufficiently strong to maintain his post, and baffle all the efforts of the Parthians, had it been in the genius of the man to pursue with firmness either his own idea, or the counsel of others. But in pressing exigencies, he no sooner embraced the plan recommended by officers of known experience, than his little spirit was stung with jealousy, and, lest he should be thought to stand in need of advice, he was sure to adopt very different measures, always changing for the worse.

On the first approach of the Parthians, he sallied out of his intrenchments, determined to hazard a battle. Ditching and

parts, he said, were not given to him in commission, nor had he any need of that defence: the soldier and the sword were all he wanted. In this vapouring strain he led his legions to the field; but a centurion, and a few soldiers, who had been sent to reconnoitre the enemy, being cut off, his courage failed, and he sounded a retreat. He was no sooner in his camp, than, perceiving that Vologeses had not pressed on his rear, he once more grew bold, and, in a fit of valour, ordered three thousand of his best infantry to take post on the next eminence of Mount Taurus, to dispute the pass with the Parthian king. The Pannonians, who formed the strength of his cavalry, were drawn up on the open plain. He placed his wife and her infant son in a castle called Arsamosata (*a*), and left a cohort to defend the place. In this manner he contrived to divide an army, which, acting with united force, would have been able to repel the attack of a wild and desultory enemy. When pressed by Vologeses, we are told, it was with difficulty that he could submit to acquaint Corbulo with his situation. That officer did not hurry to his assistance. To augment the glory of delivering him he was willing to let the danger increase. In the mean time, he ordered a detachment of a thousand men, drafted from each of his three legions, and a body of eight hundred horse, with an equal number from the cohorts, to hold themselves in readiness for a sudden enterprise.

XI. Vologeses knew from his scouts that his passage over Mount Taurus was obstructed by the Roman infantry, and that the plain was occupied by the Pannonian horse; but the news did not deter him from pursuing his march. He fell with impetuous fury on the cavalry, who fled with precipitation. The legionary soldiers, in like manner, abandoned their post. A tower, commanded by Tarquitiuſ Crescuſ, a centurion, was the only place that held out. That officer made several sallies with success, routing such of the enemy as dared to approach the walls, and pursuing the runaways with great slaughter; till by a volley of combustibles, thrown in by the besiegers, the works were set on fire. The gallant centurion perished in the flames. Some of the garrison escaped unhurt, and made the best of their way to distant wilds. The wounded returned to the camp, and there related wonders, magnifying, beyond all bounds, the valour of the Parthian king, the number of his troops, and their ferocity in battle. A panic pervaded the army. Men, who feared for themselves, swallowed all that was said with easy credulity. Pætuſ felt the pressure of his misfortunes. He seemed to resign the command, unable to struggle with adversity. He sent again to

Corbulo, with earnest prayers entreating him to save the Roman eagles, with the standards of an unfortunate army, and the army itself from impending ruin. In the mean time, he and his men would hold out to the last, determined to live or die in the service of their country.

XII. Corbulo, as usual, firm and collected in the moment of danger, prepared for the expedition. Having left a sufficient force to guard his posts on the banks of the Euphrates, he moved forwards towards Armenia, taking the shortest route through Com-magena, and next through Cappadocia, both fertile countries, and capable of furnishing supplies for his army. Besides the usual train attending on a march, he took with him a number of camels, loaded with grain, to answer the double purpose of preventing the want of provisions, and of striking the enemy with the terror of an unusual appearance. Pactius a centurion of principal rank (*a*), was the first from the vanquished army that encountered Corbulo on his march. The common men came up soon after, all endeavouring, by various excuses to palliate their disgrace. The general ordered them to join their colours, and try to gain their pardon from Pætus. The merciful disposition of that officer might incline him to forgive; but, for himself, he favoured none but such as conquered by their valour. He then addressed his own legions, visiting their ranks and inspiring all with zeal and ardour. He called to mind their past exploits, and opened to their view a new field of glory. "It is not," he said, "the towns and villages of Armenia that now demand our swords; a Roman camp invokes our aid, and two legions look to us for relief. Their delivery from the Barbarians will be the reward of victory. If to a private soldier the civic crown (*b*), delivered by the hand of his general, is the brightest recompense for the life of a citizen saved; how much greater will be the glory of the present enterprise, in which the number of the distressed is equal to those who bring relief, and, by consequence, every soldier in this army may save his man!" By this discourse one general spirit was diffused through the ranks. The men had private motives to inflame their courage; they felt for their brothers; they wished to succour their relations, and, without halting night or day, pursued their march with alacrity and vigour.

XIII. Meanwhile Vologeses pressed on the siege. He assaulted the intrenchments; he endeavoured to storm a castle, where the weaker sex, the aged and infirm, were lodged for security. In these several attacks, he came to a closer engagement than usually consists with the military genius of his country. By

a show of temerity he hoped to bring on a decisive action. The Romans remained close in their tents, content with a safe post within their intrenchments; some in deference to the orders of their general; others, through want of spirit, tamely waiting to be relieved by Corbulo. If, in the mean time, the enemy overpowered them, they called to mind, by way of consolation, the example of two Roman armies that passed under the yoke; one at Caudium (*a*), and the other at Numantia. By those two events submission, in their present , would be fully justified, since neither the Samnites, nor the Carthaginians, those famous rivals of the Roman republic, could be compared with the extensive power of the Parthian empire: and moreover, the boasted virtue of the ancient Romans, however decorated by the praises of posterity, was always pliant in misfortune, and willing to make terms with the conqueror. By this unwarlike spirit of his army Pætus was driven to despair. He wrote to Vologeses. His letter was more in the style of reproach than the language of a suppliant. "Hostilities," he said, "were commenced by the Parthians to wrest the kingdom of Armenia from the Romans; a kingdom always in the power of the emperor, or governed by kings invested by him with the regal diadem. Peace is equally the interest of both nations. From the present juncture no conclusion can be drawn, since the whole weight of Parthia is employed against two legions, and Rome has it still in her power to arm in her cause the remaining nations of the world."

XIV. Vologeses, without entering into the question of right, returned for answer, "that he must wait for his two brothers, Pacorus and Tiridates: when they arrived, a convention might be held, and there the rights of Armenia would be adjusted. The gods would then decide the fate of the Roman legions." Pætus sent another embassy, requesting an interview. The king sent Vasaces, his general of the cavalry, to act in the royal name. At that meeting Pætus cited a number of ancient precedents. He talked of Lucullus, Pompey, and the emperors of Rome, who had dealt out the sceptre of Armenia. Vasaces coolly answered, that some shadow of right must be allowed to have been claimed by the Romans; but the substantial power was always vested in the Parthian kings. After much debate it was agreed, that on the next day, Monobazus, the Adiabedian, should attend as a witness to the compact. In his presence it was agreed that, the siege being raised, the Roman legions should forthwith evacuate Armenia; that the strong-holds, with their stores and magazines, should be delivered up to the Parthians: and, these conditions duly per-

formed, Vologeses was to be at liberty, by his ambassadors to negotiate with Nero.

XV. These preliminaries being settled Pætus ordered a bridge to be built over the Arsaniæ (*a*), a river that flowed by the side of his camp. For this work his pretext was, that it would be convenient to his army when the march began: but the fact was, the Parthians, knowing the utility of a bridge, had made it an article of the treaty, intending, at the same time, that it should remain a monument of their victory. The Roman troops, instead of using the bridge, filed off another way. A report (*b*) was spread abroad that the legions had passed under the yoke, and, in addition to that disgrace, suffered all the humiliating circumstances, which usually attend the overthrow of an army. The Armenians gave some colour to the report. Before the Romans marched out, they entered the intrenchments, and formed a line on each side, in order to fix on the slaves and beasts of burthen that formerly belonged to themselves. Not content with seizing what they called their own property, they laid violent hands on the apparel of the soldiers who yielded, with fear and trembling, to avoid a new cause of quarrel.

Vologeses, as a monument of his victory, raised a pile of dead bodies, and arms taken from the enemy; but declined to be a spectator of the legions in their flight. He first indulged his pride, and then sought the fame of moderation. He waded across the Arsaniæ, mounted on an elephant, while his train and his near relations followed him on horseback. The reason was, a report prevailed, that, by the fraudulent contrivance of the builders, the whole fabric of the bridge would give way at once; but by those who made the experiment, it was found to be a firm and solid structure.

XVI. The besieged, it is now clear, were provided with grain in such abundance, that, on their departure, they burned their magazines; and, on the other hand, by the account given by Corbulo, it appears, that the Parthians, having consumed their whole stock of provisions, were on the point of raising the siege, at the very time when he was within three days' march of the place. Upon the same authority it may be averred as a fact, that Pætus, under the sanction of a solemn oath, sworn under the eagles, and in the presence of witnesses sent by Vologeses, took upon him to engage, that no Roman should set his foot within the territories of Armenia, till Nero's pleasure touching the terms of the treaty should arrive from Rome. These assertions, it may be said, were suggested by malignity to aggravate the

infamy of an unwarlike officer; but it is now known, beyond the possibility of a doubt, that Pætus made a forced march of no less than forty miles in one day; leaving behind him the sick and wounded, and flying with as much disorder and confusion as if he had been routed in the field of battle. Corbulo met the fugitives on the banks of the Euphrates. He received them without parade, and without that display of military pomp which might seem a triumph over the fate of the vanquished. His men beheld with regret the disgrace of their fellow-soldiers, and tears gushed from every eye. The usual forms of military salutation were suppressed by the general condolence. The pride of courage and the sense of glory, which, in the day of prosperity, are natural passions, were now converted into grief and sympathy. The lower the condition of the soldier, the more sincere his sorrow. In that class of men the honest emotions of the heart appeared without disguise.

XVII. The conference between the two commanders was short, and without ceremony. Corbulo complained that all his labours were rendered abortive, whereas the war might have been terminated by the total overthrow of the Parthians. Pætus observed in reply, that all things were still in the same condition. He proposed to turn the eagles against the enemy, and, since Vologeses had withdrawn his forces, by their joint force Armenia would be easily reduced. Corbulo rejected the offer. He had no such orders from the emperor. It was the danger, in which the legions were involved, that drew him out of his province, and, since it was uncertain where the Parthians would make their next attempt, he was determined to return into Syria with his army; and if his infantry, harassed out with fatiguing marches, could keep pace with the Parthian cavalry, who with their usual velocity could traverse the open plains, he should hold himself indebted to his own good fortune for so signal an event. Pætus fixed his winter-quarters in Cappadocia. Vologeses sent dispatches to Corbulo, requiring, that the strong-holds and fortresses on the banks of the Euphrates should be rased to the ground, and the river left, as heretofore, the common boundary of the two empires. Corbulo had no objection, provided both parties withdrew their garrisons, and left Armenia a free and independent country. The Parthian monarch, after some hesitation, acceded to the terms. The castles erected by Corbulo's order, on the banks of the Euphrates, were all demolished, and the Armenians, were left to their natural liberty.

XVIII. Meanwhile trophies of victory were erected at Rome, and triumphal arches on the mount of the capitol. This was ordered by the senate while the war was still depending; nor was the work discontinued, when the event was known. The public eye was amused at the expence of truth. To add to the imposition, and to appear free from all solicitude about foreign affairs, Nero ordered all the damaged grain, that lay in the public stores, to be thrown into the Tiber. By this act of ostentation an idea of great abundance was to be impressed on the minds of the people. Nor did he suffer the price of corn to be raised, though near two hundred vessels, loaded with grain, were lost in the harbour, by the violence of a storm, and a hundred more, working their way up the Tiber, were destroyed by the accident of fire. At the same time Nero committed the care of the public imposts to three men of consular rank, namely, Lucius Piso, Ducennius Geminus, and Pompeius Paullinus. In making this arrangement he animadverted with severity on the conduct of former emperors, whose extravagance made heavy anticipations of the revenue; whereas he himself, by his frugality, paid annually into the treasury, for the exigencies of the state, six millions of sesterces.

XIX. A custom, highly unjust and prejudicial to the rights of others, was, at this time, in general vogue. When the time drew near for the election of magistrates, or the allotment of provinces, it was the practice of men, who had no issue (*a*), to become fathers by adoption. Having served their turn in a contest with real parents for the prætorship, and the administration of provinces, they emancipated their pretended sons, and resumed their former state. Against this abuse warm remonstrances were made to the senate. The complainants urged the rights of nature, the care and expence of rearing children, while the compensation by law established (*b*) was wrested from them by fraud, by artifice, and the facility of feigned adoptions. It was surely a sufficient advantage to such as had no children, that they could live free from all charge and solicitude, without leaving the road to favour, to preferment, and honours open to them in common with men who are of service to the community. Real parents are taught by the laws to expect the reward due to useful members of the community; but the laws are eluded, and the promised reward is snatched away, if such, as have raised no heirs to themselves, are allowed to become parents without paternal affection, and childless again without regret. The deception of a moment serves to counterbalance whole years of expectation, and the true father sees all his hopes defeated. The senate passed a decree by which

it was provided, that in all cases, either of election to the magistracy, or succession by testament, no regard should be paid to adoptions merely colourable.

XX. Claudius Timarchus, a native of Crete, was cited to answer a prosecution commenced against him. Besides the allegations usually laid to the charge of such as rise in the provinces to overgrown wealth, and become the oppressors of their inferior neighbours, an expression, that fell from him, excited the indignation of the senate. This man, it seems, had made it his boast, that addresses of public thanks to the proconsular governors of Crete depended entirely on his weight and influence. Pætus Thrasea seized this opportunity to convert the incident to the public good. He gave his opinion that the offender ought to be banished from the isle of Crete, and proceeded as follows: "Experience has taught us, conscript fathers, that the wisest laws and the best examples of virtue owe their origin to the actual commission of crimes and misdemeanors. Men of integrity make it their study, on such occasions, to deduce good from evil. To the corrupt practices of public orators we are indebted for the Cincian law (*a*), and for the Julian to the intrigues and open bribery of the candidates for public honours. The Calpurnian regulations (*b*) were produced by the avarice and rapacity of the magistrates. Guilt must precede the punishment, and reformation grows out of abuse. We have now before us the pride and insolence of petty tyrants in the provinces. To check the mischief, let us come to a resolution, consistent with good faith, and worthy of the Roman name. Protection is due to our allies; but let us remember, that, to adorn our names, we are not to depend on the voice of foreign nations. Our fellow-citizens are the best judges of our conduct.

XXI. "The old republic was not content with sending prætors and consuls to administer the provinces. Men who sustained no public character were often commissioned to visit the remotest colonies, in order to report the condition of each, and the temper with which the people submitted to the authority of government. By the judgment of individuals, whole nations were kept in awe. What is our practice now? We pay court to the colonies; we flatter the provinces, and, by the influence of some powerful leader, we receive public thanks for our administration. In like manner, accusations are framed at the will and pleasure of some overgrown provincial. Let the right of complaining still remain; and, by exercising that right, let the provinces shew their importance; but let them not, by false encomiums, impose upon

our judgment. The praise that springs from cabal and faction, is more pernicious than even malice or cruelty. Let both be suppressed. More mischief is done by the governor who wishes to oblige, than by him who shews himself not afraid of offending. It is the misfortune of certain virtues to provoke ill will. In that class may be reckoned inflexible severity, and the firmness that never yields to intrigue, or the arts of designing men. Hence it happens, that every new governor opens a promising scene, but the last act seldom corresponds with the outset. In the end we see an humble candidate for the suffrages of the province. Remove the evil, and government, in every quarter, will be more upright, more just, more uniform. By prosecutions, avarice and rapine have received a check. Abolish the custom of giving public thanks, and you suppress the pitiful ambition which, for vain applause, can stoop to mean compliances."

XXII. This speech was received with the unanimous assent of the fathers. The proposition, notwithstanding, could not be formed into a decree, the consuls refusing to make their report. The prince interposed in the business, and, with his authority, a law was passed, forbidding any person whatever to move in a provincial assembly (*a*) for a vote of thanks to the proconsul or prætor, or to send a deputation to Rome for that purpose. During the same consulship, the gymnasium, or place of athletic exercises, was struck with lightning, and burnt to the ground. The statue of Nero was found in the ruins, melted down to a shapeless mass. The celebrated city of Pompeii (*b*) in Campania was overthrown by an earthquake, and well nigh demolished. Lælia, the vestal virgin departed this life; and Cornelia, descended from the family of the Cossi, succeeded to the vacant office.

XXIII. During the consulship of Memmius Regulus and Verginius Rufus, Poppæa was delivered of a daughter. The exultation of Nero was beyond all mortal joy. He called the new-born infant Augusta, and gave the same title to her mother. The child was brought into the world at Antium, where Nero himself was born. The senate, before the birth, had offered vows to the gods for the safe delivery of Poppæa. They fulfilled their obligations, and voted additional honours. Days of supplication were appointed: a temple was voted to the goddess of fecundity; athletic sports were instituted on the model of the religious games practised at Antium; golden statues of the two goddesses of fortune (*a*) were to be erected on the throne of Jupiter Capitolinus; and in the honour of the Claudian and Domitian families (*b*), Circensian games were to be celebrated at Antium, in imitation of

the public spectacles exhibited at Bovillæ to commemorate the Julian race. But these honours were of short duration: the infant died in less than four months, and the monuments of human vanity faded away. But new modes of flattery were soon displayed: the child was canonized for a goddess; a temple was decreed to her, with an altar, a bed of state, a priest, and religious ceremonies. Nero's grief, like his joy at the birth, was without bounds or measure. At the time when the senate went in crowds to Antium, to congratulate the prince on the delivery of Poppæa, a circumstance occurred worthy of notice. Pætus Thrasca was ordered by Nero not to appear upon the occasion. The affront was deemed a prelude to the ruin of that eminent citizen. He received the mandate with his usual firmness, calm and undismayed. A report prevailed soon after, that Nero, in conversation with Seneca, made it his boast, that he was reconciled to Thrasca, and in return the philosopher wished him joy. In consequence of this incident the glory of those excellent men rose to the highest pitch; but their danger kept pace with their glory.

XXIV. In the beginning of the spring ambassadors from Vologeses arrived at Rome, with letters from the king, their master, in substance declaring, "that he would not revive the question of right, so often urged and fully discussed, since the gods, the sovereign arbiters of nations, had delivered Armenia into the hands of the Parthians, not without disgrace to the Roman name. Tigranes had been hemmed in by a close blockade; Pætus and his legions were enveloped in the like distress, and, in the moment when destruction hung over them, the whole army was suffered to decamp. The Parthians displayed at once their superior valour and their moderation. But even in the present juncture Tiridates had no objection to a long journey to Rome, in order to be there invested with the sovereignty; but, being of the order of the Magi, the duties of the sacerdotal function (*a*) required his personal attendance. He was willing, however, to proceed to the Roman camp, and there receive the regal diadem under the eagles, and the image of the emperor, in the presence of the legions."

XXV. The style of this letter differed essentially from the account transmitted by Pætus, who represented the affairs of the east in a flourishing situation. To ascertain the truth, a centurion, who had travelled with the ambassadors, was interrogated concerning the state of Armenia. The Romans, he replied, have evacuated the country. Nero felt the insulting mockery of being asked to yield what the Barbarians had seized by force. He summoned a council of the leading men at Rome, to determine,

by their advice, which was most eligiblè, a difficult and laborious war, or an ignominious peace: All declared for war. The conduct of it was committed to Corbulo, who, by the experience of so many years, knew both the temper of the Roman army, and the genius of the enemy. The misconduct of Pætus had brought disgrace on the Roman name; and to hazard the same calamities from the incapacity of another officer, was not advisable.

The Parthian deputies received their answer, but were dismissed with handsome presents, leaving them room to infer from the mild behaviour of the emperor, that Tiridates, if he made the request in person, might succeed to the extent of his wishes. The civil administration of Syria was committed to Cestius, but the whole military authority was assigned to Corbulo. The fifteenth legion, then in Pannonia under the command of Marius Celsus, was ordered to join the army. Directions were also given to the kings and tetrarchs of the east, as also to the governors and imperial procurators of the several provinces in those parts, to submit in every thing to the commander in chief. Corbulo was now invested with powers little short of what the Roman people committed to Pompey (*a*) in the war against the pirates. Pætus, in the mean time, returned to Rome, not without apprehensions of being called to a severe account. Nero appeased his fears, content with a few sallies of mirth and ridicule. His words were, "I make haste to pardon you, lest a state of suspense should injure a man of your sensibility. Since you are so apt to take fright, delay on my part might hurt your nerves, and bring on a fit of illness."

XXVI. Corbulo expected no advantage to the service from the fourth and twelfth legions, the bravest of their men being all cut off, and the survivors still remaining covered with consternation. He removed them into Syria; and, in exchange, reinforced himself with the sixth legion, and the third; both in full vigour, inured to hardship, and no less distinguished by their success than by their valour. To these he added the fifth legion, which happened to be quartered in Pontus, and, by consequence, had not suffered in the late defeats. The fifteenth legion had lately joined the army, as also a body of select troops from Illyricum and Ægypt, with the cavalry, the cohorts, and auxiliaries sent by the confederate kings. The whole force assembled at Melitene (*a*), where Corbulo proposed to cross the Euphrates. His first care was to purify his army by a solemn lustration (*b*). Those rites performed, he called his men to a meeting, and in a spirited harangue painted forth the auspicious government of the reigning

prince; he mentioned his own exploits, and imputed to the imbecility of Pætus all the disasters that happened. The whole of his discourse was delivered in style of authority, the true eloquence of a soldier.

XXVII. He began his march without delay, and chose the road formerly traversed by Lucullus (*a*), having first given orders to his men to open the passes, and remove the obstructions, with which time and long disuse had choaked up part of the way. He heard that ambassadors from Tiridates and Vologeses were advancing with overtures of peace, and having no inclination to treat them with disdain, he sent forward some chosen centurions, with instructions neither harsh nor arrogant, in substance stating, “that the misunderstanding between the two nations might still be compromised, without proceeding to the decision of the sword. Both armies had fought with alternate vicissitudes of fortune, in some instances favourable to the Romans, in others to the Parthians; and from those events both sides might derive a lesson against the pride and insolence of victory. It was the interest of Tiridates to receive, at the hands of the Roman emperor, a kingdom in a flourishing state, before hostile armies laid a scene of desolation; and Vologeses would consult his own advantage, as well as that of his people, by preferring the friendship of Rome to wild ambition and the havoc of a destructive war. The internal dissensions that distract the kingdom of Parthia are too well known. It is also known that Vologeses has for his subjects fierce and barbarous nations, whom no law can check, no government can controul. Nero, on the contrary, sees a settled calm throughout the Roman world, and, except the rupture with Parthia, has no other war upon his hands.” Such was Corbulo’s answer. To give it weight, he added the terrors of the sword. The grandees of Armenia, who had been the first to revolt, were driven out of their possessions, and their castles were levelled to the ground. Between the weak who made no resistance, and the brave and resolute, no distinction was made. All were involved in one common danger; no place was safe; hills and mountains no less than the open plain were filled with consternation.

XXVIII. The name of Corbulo was not, as is usual among adverse nations, hated by the enemy. He was on the contrary, held in high esteem, and, by consequence, his advice had great weight with the Barbarians. Vologeses did not wish for a general war. He desired a truce in favour of some particular provinces. Tiridates proposed an interview with the Roman general. An early day was appointed. The place for the congress was chosen by

the prince on the very spot where Pætus and his legions were invested. The scene of their late victory flattered the pride of the Barbarians. Corbulo did not decline the meeting. The face of things he knew was changed, and the reverse of fortune was glorious to himself. The disgrace of Pætus gave him no anxiety. Having resolved to pay the last funeral rites to the slaughtered soldiers, whose bodies lay weltering on the field, he chose, for that purpose, the son of the vanquished general, then a military tribune, and ordered him to march at the head of the companies appointed to perform that melancholy duty. On the day fixed for the convention (*a*), Tiberius Alexander, a Roman knight, who had been sent by Nero to superintend the operations of the campaign, and with him Vivianus Annius, son-in-law to Corbulo, but not yet of senatorian age (*b*), though, in the absence of his superior officer, he was appointed to command the fifth legion, arrived in the camp of Tiridates, in the character of hostages, chosen, not only to remove from the mind of the prince all suspicion, but at the same time to do him honour. The Parthian and the Roman general proceeded to the interview, each attended by twenty horsemen. As soon as they drew near, Tiridates leaped from his horse. Corbulo returned the compliment. They advanced on foot, and took each other by the hand.

XXIX. The Roman general addressed the prince. He praised the judgment of a young man, who had the moderation to prefer pacific measures to the calamities of war. Tiridates expatiated on the splendour of his illustrious line, and then taking a milder tone, agreed to set out on a journey to Rome. In a juncture when the affairs of Parthia were in a flourishing state, a prince descended from the Arsacides, humbling himself before the emperor, would present to the Roman people a new scene of glory. It was then settled as a preliminary article, that Tiridates should lay down the regal diadem at the foot of Nero's statue, and never again resume it, till delivered to him by the hands of the emperor. The parties embraced each other, and the convention ended.

In a few days afterwards the two armies were drawn out with great military pomp. On one side stood the Parthian cavalry, ranged in battalions, with all the pride of eastern magnificence. The Roman legions appeared on the opposite ground, the eagles glittering to the eye, the banners displayed, and the images of the gods, in regular order, forming a kind of temple. In the centre stood a tribunal, and upon it a curule chair supporting the statue of Nero. Tiridates approached. Having immolated the victims with the usual rites, he took the diadem from his brow,

and laid it at the foot of the statue. The spectators gazed with earnest ardour, and every bosom heaved with mixed emotions. The place where the legions were besieged and forced to capitulate was before the eye, and the same spot exhibited a reverse of fortune. They saw Tiridates on the point of setting out for Rome, a spectacle to the nations through which he was to pass, and to exhibit, in the presence of Nero, the humble condition of a suppliant prince; how little better than a captive!

XXX. To the glory resulting from these events Corbulo added the graceful qualities of affability and condescension. He invited Tiridates to a banquet. The prince was struck with the novelty of Roman manners. Every object awakened his curiosity. He desired to know the reason of all that he observed. When the watch (*a*) was stationed, why was it announced by the centurion? Why did the company, when the banquet closed, rise from table at the sound of a trumpet? And why was the fire on the augural altar lighted with a torch? The Roman general answered all enquiries, not without partiality for his country. He aggrandized every thing, and gave the Parthian the noblest idea of the manners and institutions of the ancient Romans. On the following day Tiridates desired reasonable time to prepare for so long a journey, and, before he undertook it, desired that he might be at liberty to visit his mother and his brothers. His request was granted. The prince delivered up his daughter, as a hostage, and dispatched letters to Nero in terms of submission.

XXXI. He met his two brothers, Pacorus in Media, and Vologeses at Ecbatana (*a*). The Parthian king was not inattentive to the interest of Tiridates. He had already sent dispatches to Corbulo, requesting that his brother should not be disgraced by any circumstance that looked like a badge of slavery; that he should not be obliged to surrender his sword; that the honour of embracing the governors (*b*) of the several provinces should not be denied to him; that he should not undergo the humiliating affront of waiting at their gates, or in their antechambers; and that at Rome he should be treated with all the marks of distinction usually paid to the consuls. The truth is, the Parthian king, trained up in all the pride of despotism, knew but little of the Romans. He was not informed, that it is the character and policy of that people to maintain, with zeal, the substantial interests of the empire, without any regard to petty formalities, the mere shadow of dominion.

XXXII. In the course of the year Nero granted the rights and privileges of Latium to the maritime nations (*a*) at the foot of

the Alps. He likewise assigned to the Roman knights distinct seats in the circus, advancing them before the space allotted to the populace. Till this regulation took place, the knights were mixed indiscriminately with the multitude, the Roscian law (*b*) extending to no more than fourteen rows of the theatre. A spectacle of gladiators was exhibited this year, in nothing inferior to the magnificence displayed on former occasions; but a number of senators and women of illustrious rank, descended into the arena (*c*), and by exhibiting their persons in the lists, brought disgrace on themselves and their families.

XXXIII. In the consulship of Caius Læcanius and Marcus Licinius, Nero's passion for theatrical fame broke out with a degree of vehemence not to be resisted. He had hitherto performed in private only, during the sports of the Roman youth, called the JUVENALIA; but, upon those occasions, he was confined to his own palace or his gardens; a sphere too limited for such bright ambition, and so fine a voice. He glowed with impatience to present himself before the public eye, but had not yet the courage to make his first appearance at Rome. Naples was deemed a Greek city, and, for that reason, a proper place to begin his career of glory. With the laurels which he was there to acquire, he might pass over into Greece, and after gaining, by victory in song, the glorious crown which antiquity considered as a sacred prize, he might return to Rome, with his honours blooming round him, and by his celebrity inflame the curiosity of the populace. With this idea he pursued his plan. The theatre at Naples was crowded with spectators. Not only the inhabitants of the city, but a prodigious multitude from all the municipal towns and colonies in the neighbourhood, flocked together, attracted by the novelty of a spectacle so very extraordinary. All who followed the prince, to pay their court, or as persons belonging to his train, attended on the occasion. The menial servants, and even the common soldiers, were admitted to enjoy the pleasures of the day.

XXXIV. The theatre, of course, was crowded. An accident happened, which men in general considered as an evil omen: with the emperor it passed for a certain sign of the favour and protection of the gods. As soon as the audience dispersed, the theatre tumbled to pieces. No other mischief followed. Nero seized the opportunity to compose hymns of gratitude. He sung them himself, celebrating with melodious airs his happy escape from the ruin. Being now determined to cross the Adriatic, he stopped at Beneventum. At that place Vatinius entertained him with a shew of gladiators. Of all the detestable characters that disgraced

the court of Nero, this man was the most pernicious. He was bred up in a shoemaker's stall. Deformed in his person, he possessed a vein of ribaldry and vulgar humour, which qualified him to succeed as buffoon. In the character of a jester he recommended himself to notice, but soon forsook his scurrility for the trade of an informer; and having by the ruin of the worthiest citizens arrived at an eminence in guilt, he rose to wealth and power, the most dangerous miscreant of that evil period!

XXXV. Nero was a constant spectator of the sports exhibited at Beneventum; but even amidst this diversion his heart knew no pause from cruelty. He compelled Torquatus Silanus to put an end to his life, for no other reason, than because he united to the splendour of the Junian family the honour of being great-grandson to Augustus (*a*). The prosecutors, suborned for the business, alleged against him, that having prodigally wasted his fortune in gifts and largesses, he had no resource left but war and civil commotion. With that design he retained about his person men of rank and distinction, employed in various offices: he had his secretaries, his treasurers, his paymasters, all in the style of imperial dignity, even then anticipating what his ambition aimed at. This charge being made in form, such of his freedmen as were known to be in the confidence of their master were seized, and loaded with fetters. Silanus saw that his doom was impending, and to prevent the sentence of condemnation, opened the veins of both his arms. Nero, according to his custom, expressed himself in terms of lenity. "The guilt of Silanus," he said, "was manifest; and though, by an act of despair, he shewed that his crimes admitted no defence, his life would have been spared, had he thought proper to trust to the clemency of his judge."

XXXVI. In a short time after, Nero, for reasons not sufficiently explained, resolved to defer his expedition into Greece. He returned to Rome, cherishing in imagination a new design to visit the eastern nations, and Egypt in particular. This project had for some time been settled in his mind. He announced it by a proclamation, in which he assured the people, that his absence would be of short duration, and, in the interval, the peace and good order of the commonwealth would be in no kind of danger. For the success of his voyage he went to offer up prayers in the capitol. He proceeded thence to the temple of Vesta. Being there seized with a sudden tremor in every joint, arising either from a superstitious fear of the goddess, or from a troubled conscience, which never ceased to goad and persecute him, he renounced his enterprise altogether, artfully pretending that the

love of his country, which he felt warm at his heart, was dearer to him than all other considerations. "I have seen," he said, "the dejected looks of the people; I have heard the murmurs of complaint: the idea of so long a voyage afflicts the citizens; and, indeed, how should it be otherwise, when the shortest excursion I could make was always sure to depress their spirits? The sight of their prince has, at all times, been their comfort and their best support. In private families the pledges of natural affection can soften the resolutions of a father, and mould him to their purpose; the people of Rome have the same ascendant over the mind of their sovereign. I feel their influence; I yield to their wishes." With these and such like expressions he amused the multitude. Their love of public spectacles made them eager for his presence, and, above all, they dreaded, if he left the capital, a dearth of provisions. The senate and the leading men looked on with indifference, unable to decide which was most to be dreaded, his presence in the city, or his tyranny at a distance. They agreed at length (as in alarming cases fear is always in haste to conclude), that what happened was the worst evil that could befall them.

XXXVII. Nero wished it to be believed that Rome was the place in which he most delighted. To diffuse this opinion, he established convival meetings in all the squares and public places (*a*). The whole city seemed to be his house. Of the various feasts given upon this occasion, that which was prepared for the prince by Tigellinus, exceeded in profusion and luxury every thing of the kind. I shall here give a description of this celebrated entertainment, that the reader, from one example, may form his idea of the prodigality of the times, and that history may not be encumbered with a repetition of the same enormities. Tigellinus gave his banquet on the lake of Agrippa (*b*), on a platform of prodigious size (*c*), built for the reception of the guests.

To move this magnificent edifice to and fro on the water, he prepared a number of boats superbly decorated with gold and ivory. The rowers were a band of pathics. Each had his station, according to his age, or his skill in the science of debauchery. The country round was ransacked for game and animals of the chase. Fish was brought from every sea, and even from the ocean. On the borders of the lake brothels were erected, and filled with women of illustrious rank. On the opposite bank was seen a band of harlots, who made no secret of their vices, or their persons. In wanton dance and lascivious attitudes they displayed their naked charms. When night came on, a sudden illumination from the adjacent groves and buildings blazed over the lake. A con-

cert of music, vocal and instrumental, enlivened the scene. Nero rioted in all kinds of lascivious pleasure. Between lawful and unlawful gratifications he made no distinction. Corruption seemed to be at a stand, if, at the end of a few days, he had not devised a new abomination to fill the measure of his crimes. He personated a woman, and in that character was given in marriage to one of his infamous herd, a pathic named Pythagoras (*d*). The emperor of Rome, with the affected airs of female delicacy, put on the nuptial veil. The augurs assisted at the ceremony; the portion of the bride was openly paid (*e*); the genial bed was displayed to view; nuptial torches were lighted up; the whole was public, not even excepting the endearments which, in a natural marriage, decency reserves for the shades of night.

XXXVIII. A dreadful calamity followed in a short time after, by some ascribed to chance, and by others (*a*) to the execrable wickedness of Nero. The authority of historians is on both sides, and which preponderates it is not easy to determine. It is, however, certain, that of all the disasters that ever befel the city of Rome from the rage of fire, this was the worst, the most violent, and destructive. The flame broke out in that part of the circus which adjoins on one side, to mount Palatine, and, on the other, to mount Cælius. It caught a number of shops stored with combustible goods, and, gathering force from the winds, spread with rapidity from one end of the circus to the other. Neither the thick walls of houses, nor the inclosure of temples, nor any other building, could check the rapid progress of the flames. A dreadful conflagration followed. The level parts of the city were destroyed. The fire communicated to the higher buildings, and, again laying hold of inferior places, spread with a degree of velocity that nothing could resist. The form of the streets, long and narrow, with frequent windings, and no regular opening, according to the plan of ancient Rome (*b*), contributed to increase the mischief. The shrieks and lamentations of women, the infirmities of age, and the weakness of the young and tender, added misery to the dreadful scene. Some endeavoured to provide for themselves, others to save their friends, in one part dragging along the lame and impotent, in another waiting to receive the tardy, or expecting relief themselves; they hurried, they lingered, they obstructed one another; they looked behind, and the fire broke out in front; they escaped from the flames, and in their place of refuge found no safety; the fire raged in every quarter; all were involved in one general conflagration.

The unhappy wretches fled to places remote, and thought them-

selves secure, but soon perceived the flames raging round them. Which way to turn, what to avoid or what to seek, no one could tell. They crowded the streets; they fell prostrate on the ground; they lay stretched in the fields, in consternation and dismay resigned to their fate. Numbers lost their whole substance, even the tools and implements by which they gained their livelihood, and, in that distress, did not wish to survive. Others, wild with affliction for their friends and relations whom they could not save, embraced a voluntary death, and perished in the flames. During the whole of this dismal scene, no man dared to attempt any thing that might check the violence of the dreadful calamity. A crew of incendiaries stood near at hand denouncing vengeance on all who offered to interfere. Some were so abandoned as to heap fuel on the flames. They threw in firebrands and flaming torches, proclaiming aloud, that they had authority for what they did. Whether, in fact, they had received such horrible orders, or, under that device, meant to plunder with greater licentiousness, cannot now be known.

XXXIX. During the whole of this terrible conflagration, Nero remained at Antium, without a thought of returning to the city, till the fire approached the building by which he had communicated the gardens of Mæcenas (*a*) with the imperial palace. All help, however, was too late. The palace, the contiguous edifices, and every house adjoining, were laid in ruins. To relieve the unhappy people, wandering in distress without a place of shelter, he opened the Field of Mars, as also the magnificent buildings raised by Agrippa (*b*), and even his own imperial gardens (*c*). He ordered a number of sheds to be thrown up with all possible dispatch, for the use of the populace. Household utensils and all kinds of necessary implements were brought from Ostia, and other cities in the neighbourhood. The price of grain was reduced to three sesterces. For acts like these, munificent and well-timed, Nero might hope for a return of popular favour; but his expectations were in vain; no man was touched with gratitude. A report prevailed (*d*) that, while the city was in a blaze. Nero went to his own theatre, and there, mounting the stage, sung the destruction of Troy, as a happy allusion to the present misfortune.

XL. On the sixth day the fire was subdued at the foot of mount Esquiline. This was effected, by demolishing a number of buildings, and thereby leaving a wide space, where for want of materials the flame expired. The minds of men had scarce begun to recover from their consternation, when the fire broke out a second time with no less fury than before. This happened, however,

in a more open quarter, where fewer lives were lost; but the temples of the gods, the porticoes and buildings raised for the decoration of the city, were levelled to the ground. The popular odium was now more inflamed than ever, as this second alarm began in the house of Tigellinus, formerly the mansion of Æmilius. A suspicion prevailed, that to build a new city, and give it his own name, was the ambition of Nero. Of the fourteen quarters, into which Rome was divided, four only were left entire, three were reduced to ashes, and the remaining seven presented nothing better than a heap of shattered houses, half in ruins.

XLI. The number of houses, temples and insulated mansions, destroyed by the fire cannot be ascertained. But the most venerable monuments of antiquity, which the worship of ages had rendered sacred, were laid in ruins; amongst these were the temple dedicated to the moon by Servius Tullius; the fane and the great altar consecrated by Evander, the Arcadian, to Hercules, his visitor and his guest (*a*); the chapel of JUPITER STATOR (*b*), built by Romulus; the palace of Numa, and the temple of Vesta (*c*), with the tutelar gods of Rome. With these were consumed the trophies of so many victories, the inimitable works of the Grecian artists, with the precious monuments of literature and ancient genius, all at present remembered by men advanced in years, but irrecoverably lost. Not even the splendour, with which the new city rose out of the ruins of the old, could compensate for that lamented disaster. It did not escape observation, that the fire broke out on the fourteenth before the calends of July (*d*), a day remarkable for the conflagration kindled by the Senones, when those Barbarians took the city of Rome by storm, and burnt it to the ground. Men of reflection, who refined on every thing with minute curiosity, calculated the number of years, months, and days, from the foundation of Rome to the firing of it by the Gauls; and from that calamity to the present they found the interval of time precisely the same.

XLII. Nero did not blush to convert to his own use the public ruins of his country. He built a magnificent palace (*a*), in which the objects that excited admiration were neither gold nor precious stones. Those decorations, long since introduced by luxury, were grown stale, and hackneyed to the eye. A different species of magnificence was now consulted; expansive lakes and fields of vast extent were intermixed with pleasing variety; woods and forests stretched to an immeasurable length, presenting gloom and solitude amidst scenes of open space, where the eye wan-

plan was carried on under the direction of two surveyors, whose names were Severus and Celer. Bold and original in their projects, these men undertook to conquer nature, and to perform wonders even beyond the imagination and the riches of the prince. They promised to form a navigable canal from the lake Avernus (*b*) to the mouth of the Tiber. The experiment, like the genius of the men, was bold and grand; but it was to be carried over a long tract of barren land, and, in some places, through opposing mountains. The country round was parched and dry, without one humid spot, except the Pomptinian marsh (*c*), from which water could be expected. A scheme so vast could not be accomplished without immoderate labour, and, if practicable, the end was in no proportion to the expence and labour. But the prodigious and almost impossible had charms for the enterprising spirit of Nero. He began to hew a passage through the hills that surround the lake Avernus, and some traces of his deluded hopes are visible at this day.

XLIII. The ground, which, after marking out his own domain, Nero left to the public, was not laid out for the new city in a hurry and without judgment, as was the case after the irruption of the Gauls. A regular plan was formed; the streets were made wide and long; the elevation (*a*) of the houses was defined, with an open area before the doors, and porticoes (*b*) to secure and adorn the front. The expence of the porticoes Nero undertook to defray out of his own revenue. He promised, besides, as soon as the work was finished, to clear the ground, and leave a clear space to every house; without any charge to the occupier. In order to excite a spirit of industry and emulation, he held forth rewards proportioned to the rank of each individual, provided the buildings were finished in a limited time. The rubbish, by his order, was removed to the marshes of Ostia, and the ships that brought corn up the river were to return loaded with the refuse of the workmen. Add to all this, the several houses, built on a new principle, were to be raised to a certain elevation, without beams or wood-work, on arches of stone from the quarries of Alba or Gabii (*c*); those materials being impervious, and of a nature to resist the force of fire. The springs of water, which had been before that time intercepted by individuals for their separate use, were no longer suffered to be diverted from their channel, but left to the care of commissioners, that the public might be properly supplied, and, in case of fire, have a reservoir at hand to stop the progress of the mischief.

It was also settled, that the houses should no longer be contiguous, with slight party-walls to divide them (*d*); but every house was to stand detached, surrounded and insulated by its own inclosure. These regulations, it must be admitted, were of public utility, and added much to the embellishment of the new city. But still the old plan of Rome was not without its advocates. It was thought more conducive to the health (*e*) of the inhabitants. The narrowness of the streets and the elevation of the buildings served to exclude the rays of the sun; whereas the more open space, having neither shade nor shelter, left men exposed to the intense heat of the day.

XLIV. These several regulations were, no doubt, the best that human wisdom could suggest. The next care was to propitiate the gods. The Sibylline books were consulted, and the consequence was that supplications were decreed to Vulcan, to Ceres, and Proserpine. A band of matrons offered their paryers and sacrifices to Juno, first in the capitol, and next on the nearest margin of the sea, where they supplied themselves with water, to sprinkle the temple and the statue of the goddess. A select number of women, who had husbands actually living, laid the deities on their sacred beds (*a*), and kept midnight vigils with the usual solemnity. But neither these religious ceremonies, nor the liberal donations of the prince, could efface from the minds of men the prevailing opinion, that Rome was set on fire by his own orders. The infamy of that horrible transaction still adhered to him. In order, if possible to remove the imputation, he determined to transfer the guilt to others. For this purpose he punished, with exquisite torture, a race of men detested for their evil practices (*b*), by vulgar appellation commonly called Christians.

The name was derived from Christ, who, in the reign of Tiberius, suffered under Pontius Pilate, the procurator of Judæa. By that event the sect, of which he was the founder, received a blow, which for a time, checked the growth of a dangerous superstition (*c*); but it revived soon after, and spread with recruited vigour, not only in Judæa, the soil that gave it birth, but even in the city of Rome, the common sink into which every thing infamous and abominable flows like a torrent from all quarters of the world. Nero proceeded with his usual artifice. He found a set of profligate and abandoned wretches, who were induced to confess themselves guilty, and, on the evidence of such men, a number of Christians were convicted, not indeed, upon clear evidence of their having set the city on fire, but rather on account of their sullen hatred of the whole human race (*d*). They were put to death

with exquisite cruelty, and to their sufferings Nero added mockery and derision. Some were covered with the skins of wild beasts, and left to be devoured by dogs; others were nailed to the cross; numbers were burnt alive; and many, covered over with inflammable matter, were lighted up, when the day declined, to serve as torches during the night (*c*).

For the convenience of seeing this tragic spectacle, the emperor lent his own gardens. He added the sports of the circus, and assisted in person, sometimes driving a curricule, and occasionally mixing with the rabble in his coachman's dress. At length the cruelty of these proceedings filled every breast with compassion. Humanity relented in favour of the Christians. The manners of that people were, no doubt, of a pernicious tendency, and their crimes called for the hand of justice: but it was evident, that they fell a sacrifice, not for the public good, but to glut the rage and cruelty of one man only.

XLV. Meanwhile, to supply the unbounded prodigality of the prince, all Italy was ravaged; the provinces were plundered; and the allies of Rome, with the several places that enjoyed the title of free cities, were put under contribution. The very gods were taxed. Their temples in the city were rifled of their treasures, and heaps of massy gold, which, through a series of ages, the virtue of the Roman people, either returning thanks for victories, or performing their vows made in the hour of distress, had dedicated to religious uses, were now produced to answer the demands of riot and extravagance. In Greece and Asia rapacity was not content with seizing the votive offerings that adorned the temples, but even the very statues of the gods were deemed lawful prey. To carry this impious robbery into execution, Acratus and Secundus Carinas were sent with a special commission: the former, one of Nero's freedmen, of a genius ready for any black design: the latter, a man of literature, with the Greek philosophy fluent in his mouth, and not one virtue at his heart. It was a report current at the time, that Seneca, wishing to throw from himself all responsibility for these impious acts, desired leave to retire to some part of Italy. Not being able to succeed in his request, he feigned a nervous disorder, and never stirred out of his room. If credit be due to some writers, a dose of poison was prepared for him by Cleonicus, one of his freedmen, by the instigation of Nero. The philosopher however, warned by the same servant, whose courage failed him, or, perhaps, shielded from danger by his own wary disposition, escaped the snare. He lived at that very time on the most simple diet: wild apples that grew in the woods, were his

food ; and water from the clear purling stream served to quench his thirst.

XLVI. About the same time a body of gladiators, detained in custody at Præneste (*a*), made an attempt to recover their liberty. The military guard was called out, and the tumult died away. The incident, notwithstanding, revived the memory of Spartacus (*b*). The calamities that followed the daring enterprise of that adventurer, became the general topic, and filled the minds of all with dreadful apprehension. Such is the genius of the populace, ever prone to sudden innovations, yet terrified at the approach of danger. In a few days after, advice was received, that the fleet had suffered by a violent storm. This was not an event of war, for there never was a period of such profound tranquillity ; but Nero had ordered the ships, on a stated day, to assemble on the coast of Campania. The dangers of the sea never entered into his consideration. His orders were peremptory. The pilots, to mark their zeal, set sail in tempestuous weather from the port of Formia (*c*). While they were endeavouring to double the cape of Misenum, a squall of wind from the south threw them on the coast of Cuma, where a number of the larger galleys, and almost all the smaller vessels, were dashed to pieces.

XLVII. Towards the close of the year omens and prodigies filled the minds of the people with apprehensions of impending mischief. Such dreadful peals of thunder were never known. A comet appeared, and that phenomenon was a certain prelude to some bloody act to be committed by Nero. Monstrous births, such as men and beasts with double heads, were seen in the streets and public ways ; and in the midst of sacrifices which required victims big with young, the like conceptions fell from the entrails of animals slain at the altar. In the territory of Placentia (*a*) a calf was dropped with its head growing at the extreme part of the leg. The construction of the soothsayers was, that another head was preparing for the government of the world, but would prove weak, insufficient, and be soon detected, like the monstrous productions, which did not rest concealed in the womb, but came before their time, and lay exposed to public view near the high road.

XLVIII. Silius Nerva and Atticus Vestinus entered on their consulship. In that juncture a deep conspiracy was formed, and carried on with such a spirit of enterprise, that in the moment of its birth it was almost ripe for execution. Senators, Roman knights, military men, and even women, gave in their names with emulation, all incited by their zeal for Caius Piso, and their de-

testation of Nero. Piso was descended from the house of Calpurnius, by his paternal line related to the first families in Rome. His virtues, or his amiable qualities that resembled virtues, made him the idol of the people. An orator of high distinction, he employed his eloquence in the defence of his fellow-citizens; possessed of great wealth, he was generous to his friends; by nature courteous, he was affable and polite to all. To these accomplishments he united a graceful figure and an engaging countenance. In his moral conduct neither strict nor regular, he led a life of voluptuous ease, fond of pomp and splendour, and, at times free and luxurious in his pleasures. His irregularities served to grace his character. At a time when vice had charms for all orders of men, it was not expected that the sovereign should lead a life of austerity and self-denial.

XLIX. The conspiracy did not originate from the ambition of Piso. Among so many bold and generous spirits, it is not easy to name the person who first set the whole in motion. Subrius Flavius, a tribune of the prætorian guards, and Sulpicius Asper, were the active leaders. The firmness with which they afterwards met their fate, sufficiently marks their characters. Annæus Lucan, the celebrated poet, and Plautius Lateranus, consul elect, entered into the plot with ardour and inflamed resentment. Lucan had personal provocations: Nero was an enemy to his rising fame; not being able to vie with that eminent genius, he ordered him not to make his verses public, determined to silence what he vainly strove to emulate. Lateranus brought with him no private animosity: he acted on nobler principles: the love of his country inspired him, and he knew no other motive. Flavius Scevinus and Afranius Quinctianus, both of senatorian rank, stood forth to guide the enterprise with a degree of spirit little expected from the tenour of their lives. Scevinus, addicted to his pleasures, passed his days in luxury, sloth, and langour. Quinctianus was decried for the effeminacy of his manners. Nero had lampooned him in a copy of defamatory verses, and to revenge the injury Quinctianus became a patriot.

L. The conspirators had frequent meetings. They inveighed against the vices of Nero; they painted forth, in glaring colours, all his atrocious deeds by which the empire was brought to the brink of ruin; they urged the necessity of choosing a successor equal to the task of restoring a distressed and tottering state, and, in the interval, enlisted in their confederacy several Roman knights, namely Tullius Senecio, Cervarius Proculus, Vulcatius Araricus, Julius Tugurinus, Munatius Gratus, Antonius Natalis,

and Martius Festus. Senecio, the first in the list, had lived in the closest intimacy with the prince, and, being still obliged to wear the mask, he found the interval big with anxiety, mistrust, and danger. Antonius Natalis was the bosom-friend and confidential agent of Piso: the rest had their separate views, and in a revolution hoped to find their private advantage. There were, besides Subrius Flavius and Sulpicius Asper already mentioned, a number of military men ready to draw their swords in the cause. In this class were Granius Silvanus and Statius Proximus, both tribunes of the prætorian bands; Maximus Scaurus and Venetus Paullus, two centurions. But the main strength and pillar of the party was Fenius Rufus (*a*), commander in chief of the Prætorian guards; a man of principle, and for the integrity of his conduct esteemed and honoured by the people. But Tigellinus stood in higher favour with the prince, and by his cruel devices no less than by his taste for riot and debauchery, so ingratiated himself, that he was able to supplant the prætorian præfect, and by secret accusations to endanger his life. He represented him to Nero as the favoured lover of Agrippina (*b*), still cherishing a regard for her memory, and lying in wait for an opportunity to revenge her wrongs.

Rufus inclined to the discontented party, and, at length, declared himself willing to assist their enterprise. Encouraged by this accession of strength, the conspirators began to think of the decisive blow, and to deliberate about the time and place. We are told that Subrius Flavius resolved to take to himself the glory of the deed. Two different schemes occurred to him. One was, while the prince was singing on the stage, to dispatch him in sight of the whole theatre. His second project was, while Nero was rambling abroad in his midnight frolics, to set fire to the palace, and, in the tumult, to take him by surprise, unattended by his guards. The last seemed to be the safest measure. The tyrant, unseen and unassisted, would fall a devoted victim, and die in solitude. On the other hand, the idea of a brave exploit, performed in the presence of applauding numbers, fired the generous ardour of that heroic mind. But prudential considerations had too much weight. He wished to gain immortal fame, and he thought of his own personal safety; a tame reflection, always adverse to every great and noble enterprise.

LI. While the conspirators lingered in suspense, prolonging the awful period of their hopes and fears, a woman, of the name of Epicharis, apprised of the plot (by what means is still a mystery), began to animate their drooping spirit, and to blame their cold

delay. What made her conduct singular on this occasion was, that, before this time, not one great or honourable sentiment was ever known to have entered her heart. Seeing the business languish, she retired in disgust, and went into Campania. But a spirit like hers could not be at rest. She endeavoured to seduce the officers of the fleet then lying at Misenum. She began her approaches to Volusius Proculus, an officer who had under his command a thousand marines. He was one of the assassins employed in the tragic catastrophe of Nero's mother. His reward, he thought, was in no proportion to the magnitude of the crime. Being known to Epicharis, or having then contracted a recent friendship, he began to disclose the secrets of his heart. He enumerated his exploits in Nero's service, and complained of the ingratitude with which he was ill requited; avowing, at the same time, a fixed resolution to revenge himself, whenever an opportunity offered. The woman, from this discourse, conceived hopes of gaining a proselyte, and by his means a number of others. She saw that a revolt in the fleet would be of the greatest moment. Nero was fond of sailing parties on the coast of Misenum and Puteoli, and would, by consequence, put himself in the power of the mariners.

Epicharis entered into close conference with Proculus; she recapitulated the various acts of cruelty committed by Nero. The fathers, she said, had no doubt remaining; they were of one mind; all agreed, that a tyrant, who overturned the laws and constitution of his country, ought to fall a sacrifice to an injured people. She added, that Proculus would do well to co-operate with the friends of liberty. If he kindled the same spirit in the minds of the soldiers, a sure reward would wait him. In the fervour of her zeal, she had the prudence to conceal the names of the conspirators. That precaution served to screen her afterwards, when the marine officer turned informer, and betrayed the whole to Nero. She was cited to answer, and confronted with her accuser; but the charge, resting entirely on the evidence of one man, without a circumstance to support it, was easily eluded. Epicharis, notwithstanding, was detained in custody. Nero's suspicions were not to be removed. The accusation was destitute of proof, but he was not the less inclined to believe the worst.

LII. The undaunted firmness of Epicharis did not quiet the apprehensions of the conspirators. Dreading a discovery, they determined to execute their purpose without delay. The place they fixed upon was a villa belonging to Piso, in the neighbourhood of Baia, where the emperor, attracted by the beauties of that delightful spot, was used to enjoy the pleasure of bathing, and his convivial

parties, divested of his guards, and unincumbered by the parade of state. Piso objected to the measure. "What would the world say, if his table were imbrued with blood, and the gods of hospitality violated by the murder of a prince, however detested for his atrocious deeds? Rome was the proper theatre for such a catastrophe. The scene should be in his own palace, that haughty mansion built with the spoils of plundered citizens. The blow for liberty would be still more noble before an assembly of the people. The actions of men, who dared nobly for the public should be seen by the public eye."

Such were the objections advanced by Piso in the presence of the conspirators: in his heart he had other reasons. He dreaded Lucius Silanus (*a*), knowing his high descent, and the rare accomplishments which he had acquired under the care of Caius Cassius (*b*), who had trained him from his youth, and formed his mind to every thing great and honourable. A man thus distinguished might aspire to the imperial dignity. All who stood aloof from the conspiracy would be ready to second his ambition, and, most probably, would be joined by others, whom the fate of a devoted prince, cut off by treachery, might touch with compassion. Piso was supposed to have another secret motive: he knew the genius and the ardent spirit of Vestinus, the consul. A man of his character might think of restoring the old republic, or be for choosing another emperor, to shew mankind that the sovereign power was a gift to be disposed of according to his will and pleasure. Vestinus, in fact, had no share in the conspiracy, though he was afterwards charged as an accomplice, and, under that pretence, doomed to death by the unappeasable malice and the cruelty of Nero.

LIII. At length the conspirators fixed their day. They chose the time of the public games, which were soon to be performed in the circus, according to established usage, in honour of Ceres. During that festival, the emperor, who rarely shewed himself to the people, but remained sequestered in his palace or his gardens, would not fail to attend his favourite diversions; and, in that scene of gaiety, access to his person would **not** be difficult. The assault was to be made in the following manner. Lateranus, a man of undaunted resolution, and an athletic form, was to approach the prince, with an humble air of supplication, as if to entreat relief for himself and family; and, in the act of falling at his feet, to overthrow him by some sudden exertion, and by his weight keep him stretched on the ground. In that condition the tribunes, the

ferred, and as courage prompted, were to fall on, and sacrifice their victim to the just resentments of the people.

Scevinus claimed the honour of being the first to strike. For this purpose he had taken a dagger from the temple of Health, in Etruria, or, as some writers will have it, from the temple of Fortune, in the city of Ferentum. This instrument he carried constantly about him, as a sacred weapon, dedicated to the cause of liberty. It was further settled, that, during the tumult, Piso was to take his post in the temple of Ceres, and there remain till such time as Fenius and his confederates should call him forth, and conduct him to the camp. To conciliate the favour of the people, Antonia, the daughter of the late emperor, was to appear in the cavalcade. This last circumstance, since it is related by Pliny, must rest upon his authority. If it came from a less respectable quarter, I should not think myself at liberty to suppress it; but it may be proper to ask, Is it probable that Antonia would hazard her reputation, and even her life, in a project so uncertain, and so big with danger? Is it probable that Piso, distinguished by his conjugal affection, could agree at once to abandon a wife whom he loved, and marry another to gratify his own wild ambition? But it may be said, of all the passions that inflame the human mind, ambition is the most fierce and ardent, of power to extinguish every other sentiment.

LIV. In a conspiracy like the present, so widely diffused among persons of different ages, rank, sex, and condition, some of them poor, and others rich, it may well be matter of wonder, that nothing transpired, till the discovery burst out at once from the house of Scevinus. This active partisan, on the day preceding the intended execution of the plot, had a long conference with Antonius Natalis; after which he returned home, and having sealed his will, unsheathed his sacred dagger, already mentioned. Finding it blunted by long disuse, he gave it to Milichus, his freedman, to be well whetted, and sharpened at the point. In the mean time, he went to his meal, more sumptuously served than had been his custom. To his favourite slaves he granted their freedom, and among the rest distributed sums of money. He affected an air of gaiety; he talked of indifferent things, with counterfeited cheerfulness; but a cloud hung over him, and too plainly shewed, that some grand design was labouring in his breast. He desired the same Milichus to prepare bandages for the bracing of wounds, and applications to stop the effusion of blood. If this man was, before that time, apprised of the plot, he had till then acted with integrity: but the more probable opinion

is, that he was never trusted, and now from all the circumstances drew his own conclusion.

The reward of treachery no sooner presented itself to the servile mind of an enfranchised slave, than he saw wealth and power inviting him to betray his master. The temptation was bright and dazzling; every principle gave way; the life of his patron was set at nought; and for the gift of freedom no sense of gratitude remained. He advised with his wife, and female advice was the worst he could take. The woman, with all the art and malice of her sex, alarmed his fears. Other slaves, she said, and other freedmen, had an eye on all that passed. The silence of one could be of no use. The whole would be brought to light; and he, who first made the discovery, would be entitled to the reward.

LV. At the dawn of day Milichus made the best of his way to the gardens of Servilius. Being refused admittance, he declared that he had business of the first importance, nothing less than the discovery of a dark and dangerous conspiracy. The porter conducted him to Epaphroditus, one of Nero's freedmen, who introduced him to the presence of his master. Milichus informed the emperor of his danger, and laid open the machinations of his enemies, with all that he knew and all that he conjectured. He produced the dagger, destined to give the mortal stab, and desired to be confronted with the criminal.

Scevinus was seized by the soldiers, and dragged in custody to answer the charge. "The dagger," he said, "was a sacred relic, left to him by his ancestors. He had preserved it with veneration, and kept it safe in his chamber, till the perfidy of a slave surreptitiously conveyed it away. As to his will, he had often changed it, often signed and sealed a new one, without any distinction of days. He had been always generous to his domestics; nor was it now for the first time that he had given freedom to some, and to others liberal donations. If in the last instance his bounty exceeded the former measure, the reason was, that being reduced in his circumstances, and pressed by his debts, he was afraid that his will would be declared void in favour of his creditors. With regard to his table, it was well known that his style of living had ever been elegant, and even profuse, to a degree that drew upon him the censure of rigid moralists. To the preparations of bandages and styptics he was an utter stranger. None were made by his order. The whole was the invention of a vile informer, who found himself destitute of proof, and to prop his infamous calumny, dared to fabricate a new charge, at once the author and the witness of a lie." This defence was uttered by

Scevinus in a tone of firmness, and the intrepidity of his manner gave it strength and credit. He pronounced the informer a notorious profligate, and, by consequence, an incompetent witness. This he urged with such an air of confidence, and with so much energy, that the information would have fallen to the ground, if the wife of Milichus had not observed, in the presence of her husband, that a long and secret interview had taken place between the prisoner and Natalis, both connected in the closest friendship with Caius Piso.

LVI. Natalis was cited to appear. Scevinus and he were examined apart, touching their late meeting. What was their business? and what was the conversation that passed between them? Their answers did not agree. Fresh suspicions arose, and both were loaded with irons. At the sight of the rack their resolution failed. Natalis was the first to confess the guilt. He knew all the particulars of the conspiracy, and was, by consequence, able to support his information. He named Caius Piso, and proceeded next to Seneca. He had, probably, been employed as a messenger between Seneca and Piso; or, knowing the inveterate rancour with which Nero sought the destruction of his tutor, he intended by that charge, however false, to make terms for himself. Scevinus, as soon as he heard that Natalis had made a discovery, saw the inutility of remaining silent. Thinking the whole conspiracy detected, he yielded to his fears; and following a mean example of pusillanimity, discovered his accomplices. Three of the number, namely, Lucan, Quinctianus, and Senecio, persisted for some time to deny the whole with undaunted firmness, till induced, at length, by a promise of pardon, they thought they could not do enough to atone for their obstinacy. Lucan did not scruple to impeach (*a*) his own mother, whose name was Acilia. Quinctianus gave information against Glicius Gallus, his dearest friend; and Senecio, in like manner, betrayed Annus Pollio.

LVII. Nero did not forget that Epicharis was still detained in custody, on the evidence of Volusius Proculus. The weakness of a female frame, he imagined, would not be able to endure the pangs of the rack. He therefore ordered her to be put to the most exquisite torture. But neither stripes, nor fire, nor the brutal rage of the executioners, who were determined not to be baffled by a woman, could subdue a mind like hers, firm, constant, and undaunted to the last. Not a word was extorted from her. Her misery ended for that day. On the next, the same cruelty was prepared, Epicharis had no strength left. Her limbs were rent and dislocated. The executioners provided a chair to

convey her to the place of torture. While they were conducting her, she took from her breast the girdle that braced her garments, and, having fastened one end of it to the top of the chair, made a noose for her neck, and, throwing herself from her seat, hung suspended with the whole weight of her body. In her mangled condition the remains of life were soon extinguished.

Such was the fate of this magnanimous woman. She left behind her a glorious example of truth and constancy, the more striking, as this generous part was acted by an enfranchised slave, to save the lives of men, in no degree related to her, and almost unknown. With heroic fortitude she endured the worst that malice could inflict, at a time when men of illustrious birth, when officers, Roman knights and senators, untried by the pangs of torture, betrayed, with a kind of emulation, their friends, their relations, and all that was dear to them. Quinctianus, Senecio, and even Lucan, continued to give in the names of the conspirators. Every new discovery filled Nero with consternation, though he had doubled his guard, and taken every precaution to secure his person.

LVIII. Parties of soldiers under arms were stationed in every quarter, on the walls of Rome, on the sea-coast, and along the banks of the Tiber. The city presented the appearance of a garrisoned town. The forum and the open squares were filled with cohorts of horse and foot. The neighbouring villages and the country round were invested. Even private houses were secured. The German soldiers, ordered out on duty, mixed with the rest of the army. Being foreigners, Nero depended on their fidelity. The conspirators were led forth in a long procession to the tribunal of the prince. They stood in crowds at his garden-gate, waiting their turn to be summoned before him. In regular succession they were admitted to an audience, and every trifle was magnified into a crime. A smile, a look, a whisper, a casual meeting at a convivial party or a public show, was evidence of treason. Nor was it sufficient that Nero and Tigellinus were keen and vehement in their enquiries; Fenius Rufus took an active part. Having hitherto escaped detection, he thought that violence against his accomplices would be the best way to screen himself. While he was eagerly pressing them with questions, Subrius Flavius, the prætorian tribune, by signs and tokens, signified to him his intention to cut off the tyrant in the midst of the examination. He had his hand on the hilt of his sword, when Rufus checked the brave design.

LIX. On the first detection of the plot, while Milichus was

giving his evidence, and Scevinus was still wavering and irresolute, some of the conspirators exhorted Piso to show himself in the camp, or to mount the public rostra, in order to gain the affections of the army and the people. "Let your friends," they said, "assemble in a body; let them stand forth in your cause, and they will be joined by numbers. The fame of an impending revolution would excite a general spirit; and fame in great undertakings has been often known to decide the event. Nero will be taken by surprise; on his part no measures are concerted. In sudden commotions the bravest are often struck with terror; and if courage may be thus overpowered, what will be the case of a theatrical emperor, a scenic performer, a vile comedian, assisted by Tigellinus and his band of harlots? In all great enterprises the attempt appears impracticable to little minds; but the brave and valiant know that to dare is to conquer. In a plot, in which numbers were embarked, the silence of all could not be expected. The mind will waver, and the body will shrink from pain. There is no secret so deeply laid but bribery will draw it forth, or cruelty can extort it. The guards in a short time might seize Piso himself, and drag him to an ignominious death. How much more glorious to fall bravely in the cause of liberty! to die sword in hand, vindicating the rights of freeborn men, and rousing the army and the people to their own just defence! The soldiers may refuse to join, and the people may be guilty of treachery to themselves; but, even in that case, how noble to close the scene with a spirit worthy of your ancestors, blest with the wishes of the present age, and the applause of all posterity!"

These exhortations made no impression on Piso. He retired to his own house, and there fortified his mind against the worst that could happen. A band of soldiers broke in upon him, all selected from the recruits lately raised, undisciplined, and new to the service, but preferred by Nero to the veterans, whom he suspected of disaffection. Piso ordered the veins of both his arms to be opened, and expired; his will was a disgrace to his memory. It was written in a strain of fulsome flattery to the prince. He was betrayed into that act of meanness by his affection for his wife, a woman destitute of merit, who had great elegance of form, and nothing else to recommend her. Her name was Arria Galla. She had been married to Domitius Silius, and from him seduced by Piso. The passive spirit of the injured husband, and the wanton character of the wife, conspired to fix an indelible stain on the name of Piso.

LX. Plautius Lateranus, consul elect, was the next victim.

He was seized, and dragged to instant death ; no time allowed to take the last farewell of his children, nor even the usual liberty of choosing his own mode of dying. He was hurried to the place of execution usually allotted to slaves, and there dispatched by the hand of Statius, a military tribune. He met his fate with a noble and determined silence, not so much as condescending to tax the executioner with his share in the conspiracy.

The next exploit of Nero was the death of Seneca. Against that eminent man no proof of guilt appeared ; but the emperor thirsted for his blood, and what poison had not accomplished he was determined to finish by the sword. Natalis was the only person who had mentioned his name. The chief head of his accusation was, " That he himself had been sent on a visit to Seneca, then confined by illness, with instructions to mention to him, that Piso often called at his house, but never could gain admittance, though it was the interest of both to live on terms of mutual friendship." To this Seneca made answer, " That private interviews could be of no service to either ; but still his happiness was grafted on the safety of Piso." Granius Silvanus, a tribune of the prætorian guards, was dispatched to Seneca, with directions to let him know what was alleged against him, and to enquire whether he admitted the conversation stated by Natalis, with the answers given by himself. Seneca, by design or accident, was that very day on his return from Campania. He stopped at a villa of his own (*a*) about four miles from Rome. Towards the close of day the tribune arrived, and beset the house with a band of soldiers. Seneca was at supper with his wife Pompeia Paulina, and two of his friends, when Silvanus entered the room, and reported the orders of the emperor.

LXI. Seneca did not hesitate to acknowledge that Natalis had been at his house, with a complaint that Piso's visits were not received. His apology, he said, imported no more than want of health, the love of ease, and the necessity of attending to a weak and crazy constitution. " That he should prefer the interest of a private citizen to his own safety, was too absurd to be believed. He had no motives to induce him to pay such a compliment to any man ; adulation was no part of his character. This is a truth well known to Nero himself ; he can tell you that, on various occasions, he found in Seneca a man, who spoke his mind with freedom, and disdained the arts of servile flattery." Silvanus returned to Rome. He found the prince in company with Poppæa and Tigellinus, who, as often as cruelty was in agitation, formed the cabinet-council. In their presence the messenger reported his

answer. Nero asked, "Does Seneca prepare to end his days by a voluntary death?" "He shewed," said the tribune, "no symptom of fear, no token of sorrow, no dejected passion: his words and looks bespoke a mind serene, erect, and firm." "Return," said Nero, "and tell him he must resolve to die." Silvanus, according to the account of Fabius Rusticus, chose to go back by a different road. He went through a private way to Fenius Rufus, to advise with that officer whether he should execute the emperor's orders. Rufus told him that he must obey. Such was the degenerate spirit of the times. A general panic took possession of every mind. This very Silvanus was one of the conspirators, and yet was base enough to be an instrument of the cruelty which he had combined to revenge. He had, however, the decency to avoid the shock of seeing Seneca, and of delivering in person the fatal message. He sent a centurion to perform that office for him.

LXII. Seneca heard the message with calm composure. He called for his will, and being deprived of that right of a Roman citizen by the centurion, he turned to his friends, and "You see," he said, "that I am not at liberty to requite your services with the last marks of my esteem. One thing, however, still remains. I leave you the example of my life, the best and most precious legacy now in my power. Cherish it in your memory, and you will gain at once the applause due to virtue, and the fame of a sincere and generous friendship." All who were present melted into tears. He endeavoured to assuage their sorrows: he offered his advice with mild persuasion; he used the tone of authority. "Where," he said, "are the precepts of philosophy, and where the words of wisdom, which for years have taught us to meet the calamities of life with firmness and a well-prepared spirit? Was the cruelty of Nero unknown to any of us? He murdered his mother; he destroyed his brother; and, after those deeds of horror, what remains to fill the measure of his guilt but the death of his guardian and his tutor?"

LXIII. Having delivered himself in these pathetic terms, he directed his attention to his wife. He clasped her in his arms, and in that fond embrace yielded for a while to the tenderness of his nature. Recovering his resolution, he entreated her to appease her grief, and bear in mind that his life was spent in a constant course of honour and of virtue. That consideration would serve to heal affliction, and sweeten all her sorrows. Paulina was still inconsolable. She was determined to die with her husband; she invoked the aid of the executioners, and begged to end her

wretched being. Seneca saw that she was animated by the love of glory, and that generous principle he thought ought not to be restrained. The idea of leaving a beloved object exposed to the insults of the world, and the malice of her enemies, pierced him to the quick. "It has been my care," he said, "to instruct you in that best philosophy, the art of mitigating the ills of life; but you prefer an honourable death. I will not envy you the vast renown that must attend your fall. Since you will have it so, we will die together. We will leave behind us an example of equal constancy; but the glory will be all your own."

These words were no sooner uttered, than the veins of both their arms were opened. At Seneca's time of life the blood was slow and languid. The decay of nature, and the impoverishing diet (*a*) to which he had used himself, left him in a feeble condition. He ordered the vessels of his legs and joints to be punctured. After that operation, he began to labour with excruciating pains. Lest his sufferings should overpower the constancy of his wife, or the sight of her afflictions prove too much for his own sensibility, he persuaded her to retire into another room. His eloquence still continued to flow with its usual purity. He called for his secretaries, and dictated, while life was ebbing away, that farewell discourse, which has been published, and is in every body's hands. I will not injure his last words by giving the substance in another form.

LXIV. Nero had conceived no antipathy to Paulina. If she perished with her husband, he began to dread the public execration. That he might not multiply the horrors of his present cruelty, he sent orders to exempt Paulina from the stroke of death. The slaves and freedmen, by the direction of the soldiers, bound up her arm, and stopped the effusion of blood. This, it is said, was done without her knowledge, as she lay in a state of langour. The fact, however, cannot be known with certainty. Vulgar malignity, which is ever ready to detract from exalted virtue, spread a report, that, as long as she had reason to think that the rage of Nero was implacable, she had the ambition to share the glory of her husband's fate; but a milder prospect being unexpectedly presented, the charms of life gained admission to her heart, and triumphed over her constancy. She lived a few years longer, in fond regret, to the end of her days, revering the memory of her husband. The weakness of her whole frame, and the sickly langour of her countenance, plainly shewed that she had been reduced to the last extremity.

Seneca lingered in pain. The approach of death was slow;

and he wished for his dissolution. Fatigued with pain, worn out and exhausted, he requested his friend, Statius Annæus, whose fidelity and medical skill he had often experienced, to administer a draught of that swift-speeding poison (*a*), usually given at Athens to the criminals adjudged to death. He swallowed the potion, but without any immediate effect. His limbs were chilled: the vessels of his body were closed, and the ingredients, though keen and subtle, could not arrest the principles of life. He desired to be placed in a warm bath. Being conveyed according to his desire, he sprinkled his slaves with the water, and "Thus," he said, "I MAKE LIBATION TO JUPITER THE DELIVERER." The vapour soon overpowered him, and he breathed his last. His body, without any funeral pomp, was committed to the flames. He had given directions for that purpose in his last will, made at a time when he was in the zenith of power, and even then looked forward to the close of his days.

LXV. A report was at that time current at Rome, that Subrius Flavius, and several centurions held a private meeting, with the knowledge and consent of Seneca, and there resolved to open a new and unexpected scene. The blow for liberty was to be struck in the name of Piso, and as soon as the world was freed from the tyranny of Nero, Piso was to be the next victim, in order to make way for Seneca, who, for his virtues, was to be raised to the highest elevation, with an air of innocence, and of a man unconscious of the plot. The very words of Flavius were reported among the people. He is supposed to have said, "What good end will it answer to depose a MINSTREL, if we place a TRAGEDIAN in his room?" The fact was, Nero played on his guitar, and Piso trod the stage in the buskin of tragedy.

LXVI. The part which the military men had taken in the conspiracy, did not long remain a secret. The double game played by Fenius Rufus, at first a confederate in the plot, and then a judge pronouncing sentence on his accomplices, provoked the indignation of all. In the examination of Scevinus, that officer pressed his interrogatories with over-acted zeal, and by menaces endeavoured to extort a confession. Scevinus answered with a smile, "No man knows the particulars better than yourself. You may now shew your gratitude to so good a prince." Rufus was covered with confusion. To speak was not in his power, and to remain silent was dangerous. He trembled, faltered, and hesitated an answer. His embarrassment betrayed his guilt. The rest of the conspirators, with Cervarius Proculus, a Roman knight, at their head, were eager to denounce against him. At

length a soldier of the name of Cassius, remarkable for his robust stature, and for that reason ordered to attend, laid hold of Rufus by the emperor's order, and loaded him with irons.

LXVII. The same witnesses gave evidence against Subrius Flavius. In answer to the charge, he relied much on his course of life, and the dissimilitude of manners between himself and his accusers. "Was it probable that a soldier, inured to the profession of arms, would associate with an effeminate set of men, strangers to danger and to manly enterprise!" Finding himself pressed by the weight of evidence, he changed his tone, and with heroic fortitude avowed the part he had acted. Being asked by Nero, what could induce him to forget the solemn obligation of his oath? "Because," he said, "I hated, I detested you. There was a time when no soldier in your army was more devoted to your service, and that was as long as you deserved the esteem of mankind. I began to hate you when you were guilty of parricide; when you murdered your mother, and destroyed your wife; when you became a coachman, a comedian, and an incendiary." I have given the very words of this intrepid conspirator, because they were not, like those of Seneca, published to the world: and the rough sentiments of a soldier, in his own plain, but vigorous language, merit the attention of posterity.

In the whole discovery of the plot nothing made so deep an impression on the mind of Nero. Though his heart never knew remorse for the worst of crimes, his ear, unaccustomed to the voice of truth, shrunk from the sound of freedom, and startled at reproach. Flavius was ordered for execution. Veianus Niger, one of the tribunes, led him to the next field, and there directed a trench to be opened. The prisoner surveyed the spot, and, finding it neither wide nor deep enough, turned with a smile to the soldiers, and "This," he said, "shews no military skill." Niger desired him to extend his neck with courage; "Strike," said Flavius, "and prove your courage equal to mine." The tribune was seized with a tremor in every joint. He severed the head at two blows, and made a merit of it with Nero, giving the name of cruelty to his want of firmness. He made it his boast, that, by repeating the stroke, he made him die twice.

LXVIII. Sulpicius Asper, the centurion, gave the next example of magnanimity. Being asked by Nero, why he conspired against his life? he answered shortly, "I knew no other relief from your flagitious deeds." He was instantly put to death. The rest of the centurions underwent their fate, and all died worthy of their characters. Fenius Rufus had not equal constancy. He betrayed

an abject spirit, and even in his will was weak enough to bewail his unhappy fate. Nero lived in hopes of seeing Vestinus, the consul, charged as a criminal. He knew the character of the man; an intrepid daring spirit, ambitious, and suspected of disaffection. The conspirators, however, had no communication of counsels with that active magistrate. Some declined him on account of former animosities, and others, because they thought him rash and impetuous. Nero's rancour grew out of a close and intimate friendship. In that familiar intercourse Vestinus saw into the very heart of the prince, and despised him for his vices. Nero shrunk from a man, who had the spirit to speak his mind with freedom, and, in his sarcastic vein, had often made the prince the subject of his raillery; and raillery, when seasoned with truth, never fails to leave a sting that festers in the memory. A recent incident gave an edge to Nero's resentment. Vestinus married Statilia Messalina (*a*), though he knew that the prince was one of her lovers.

LXIX. No witness appeared against Vestinus; no crime was laid to his charge, and, by consequence, no proceeding could be had in due form of law. But the will of the tyrant still remained. He sent Gerellanus, one of the tribunes, at the head of a cohort, with orders so to take his measures, that the consul might not be able to stand on the defensive, and, for that purpose, to invest his house, which, like a proud citadel, overlooked the forum, and contained a numerous train of young and hardy slaves, in the nature of a garrison. Vestinus had that very day discharged all the functions of his consular office. He was at table with his friends, free from apprehension, or, it may be, affecting an air of gaiety, when the soldiers entered, and informed him that the tribune had important business with him. He rose and left the room. The scene of death was instantly laid. He was shut up in a chamber; a physician attended; his veins were opened; he was conducted to a warm bath, and being put into the water, expired without a complaint, and without a groan. His guests, in the mean time, remained in the banqueting room, imprisoned by the guards. It was late at night before they were released. Nero heard the account with pleasure. He saw, in the sport of his imagination, a set of men assembled at a convivial party, and every moment expecting their final doom. He laughed at their distress, and said facetiously, "They have paid for their consular supper."

LXX. Lucan, the famous poet, was the next sacrifice to the vengeance of Nero. His blood flowed freely from him, and being soon well nigh exhausted, he perceived that the vital heat had left the extremities of his limbs. His hands and feet were chilled,

but, the warmth retiring to his heart, he still retained his senses and the vigour of his mind. The lines in his poem, which describe a soldier dying in the same condition (*a*), occurred to his memory. He repeated the passage and expired. His own verses were the last words he uttered. Senecio, Quinctianus, and Scævius, suffered in a short time after. The dissolute softness of their lives did not disgrace them in their end. They met their fate with resolution. The rest of the conspirators were led to execution. In their deaths there was nothing that merits particular notice.

LXXI. While the city presented a scene of blood, and funerals darkened all the streets, the altars of the capitol smoked with the victims slaughtered on the occasion. One had lost a son; another was deprived of his brother, his friend, or his near relation; and yet, stifling every sentiment of the heart, all concurred in offering thanks to the gods; they adorned the prince's house with laurel (*a*); they fell at the tyrant's feet; they clasped his knees, and printed kisses on his hand. Nero received this vile adulation as the token of real joy. In order to make sure of the people, he shewed his clemency to Antonius Natalis and Cervarius Proculus, whose merit consisted altogether in their treachery to their friends. To Milichus he granted a rich and ample recompense, and moreover added the honourable appellation of a Greek name, importing the **CONSERVATOR**. Granius Silvanus, one of the tribunes engaged in the conspiracy, received a free pardon; but disdaining to enjoy it, he died by his own hand. Statius Proximus had the vanity to follow his example. Pompeius, Cornelius Martialis, Flavius Nepos, and Statius Domitius were all degraded from their tribunitian rank, not as men condemned, but suspected of disaffection. Novius Priscus, Glitius Gallus, and Annius Pollio were ordered into exile; the first on account of his known intimacy with Seneca; and the two last, to disgrace them, though not convicted of any crime. Antonia Flaccilla, the wife of Novius Priscus, followed her husband into banishment. Egnatia Maximilla, at that time possessed of great wealth, had the spirit, in like manner, to adhere to Glitius Gallus. Her fortune was soon after taken from her by the hand of power. Her conduct, both in affluence and poverty, did honour to her character.

Rufus Crispinus was likewise banished: the conspiracy furnished a pretext, but his having been married to Poppæa was the crime that brought on his ruin. Verginius (*b*) and Musonius Rufus (*c*) owed their banishment to the celebrity of their names: the former trained the Roman youth to eloquence, and the latter

formed their minds by his lectures on wisdom and philosophy. At one sweep, Cluvidienus Quietus, Julius Agrippa, Blitius Catulinus, Petronius Priscus, and Julius Altinus, like a colony of criminals, were sent to islands in the Ægian sea. Cadicia, the wife of Scevinus, and Cæsonius Maximus, were ordered out of Italy, without being heard in their defence. The sentence of condemnation was the first notice of any crime alleged against them. Acilia, the mother of Lucan, was neither pardoned, nor condemned. She was suffered to live in silent obscurity.

LXXII. Having performed these dreadful exploits, Nero called an assembly of the soldiers, and after a specious harangue, ordered a largess of a thousand sesterces to be paid to each man, and the corn, which they had been used to purchase at the market-price, to be distributed as the bounty of the prince. He then ordered the senate to be convened, with as much importance as if the events of war and splendid victories occasioned the meeting. He granted triumphal ornaments to Petronius Turpilianus (*a*), of consular rank, to Cocceius Nerva (*b*), prætor elect, and Tigillinus, commander of the prætorian guards. The two last were mentioned by him in strains of the highest commendation. Not content with erecting their statues in the forum, adorned with triumphal decorations, he placed them also in the imperial palace. Nymphidius (*c*) was honoured with the ensigns of consular dignity. Of this man, who now occurs for the first time, since he is to figure hereafter on the stage of public business, it may be proper in this place to say a few words.

He was the son of an enfranchised female slave, distinguished by her beauty, and the ease with which she granted her favours to the slaves as well as to the freedmen about the court. Nymphidius, however, pretended to be of higher origin. He called himself the son of Caligula. His large stature, and the stern cast of his countenance, bore some resemblance to that emperor; and, in fact, as Caligula was never delicate in the choice of his mistresses, but was known to share the embraces of common harlots, it is possible that he might, on some occasion, indulge his passion with the mother of Nymphidius.

LXXIII. The senate being assembled, Nero delivered a speech on the subject of the late transactions, and, for the information of the people, issued a proclamation, with a statement of the evidence against the conspirators, and their own confession. The clamours of the public made this expedient necessary. While the executions were going on, the public voice was loud and violent against Nero, the insatiate tyrant, who was daily sacrificing to his cruelty,

or his fears, the lives of innocent and illustrious men. That a plot was actually formed ; that it was conducted with resolution, and in the end was totally defeated, no man, who made it his business to investigate the truth, entertained a doubt at the time ; and, since the death of Nero, the acknowledgement of all, who returned from banishment, established the fact beyond a controversy. Nero was received by the senate with the basest flattery. In that assembly, the men, who had the greatest reason to be overwhelmed with grief, were the most forward to offer incense to the emperor. Junius Gallio (*a*), the brother of Seneca, was, by the loss of that excellent man, so struck with terror, that to save his own life he descended to humble supplications. Salienus Clemens rose to oppose him, as a parricide and an enemy to the state. He continued his invective till the fathers checked his violence. It was not now, they said, a time to gratify personal animosity, under an appearance of zeal for the public good ; nor would it become any man to open again the wounds which the clemency of the prince had closed for ever.

LXXIV. Oblations and public thanksgivings were decreed to all the gods, and particularly to the Sun, in whose temple, situated in the forum, the murder was to have been perpetrated, if that god had not dispelled the clouds that hung over the machinations of evil minded men, and brought their dark proceedings into open day-light. It was further ordered, that the sports of the circus, in honour of Ceres, should be celebrated with an additional number of chariot-races ; that the month of April (*a*) should be styled after the name of Nero ; and that, on the spot, where Scevinus furnished himself with a dagger, a temple should be erected to the GODDESS OF SAFETY. The dagger itself was dedicated in the capitol, with an inscription to the avenging god, called JUPITER VINDEX. The inscription, at that time, had no equivocal meaning ; but soon after, when JULIUS VINDEX (*b*) excited a revolt in Gaul, it was considered as an omen of impending vengeance.

In the journals of the senate I find an entry, by which it appears, that Cerealis Anicius, consul elect, moved in his place, that a temple should be raised, at the public expence, to the DEIFIED NERO, who, in his opinion, had risen above the condition of human nature, and was, therefore, entitled to religious worship. This motion was afterwards understood to portend nothing less than the death of Nero ; since it was a settled rule, that divine honours should never be paid to the emperor, till he ceased to be mortal (*c*).

END OF THE FIFTEENTH BOOK.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS—BOOK XVI. I. Nero is amused with hopes of finding great stores of hidden treasure in Africa. One Cesellius Bassus, deluded by his dreams, communicated the secret, and thence the wild prodigality of the prince. IV. The quinquennial games. Nero contends for the victory in song and eloquence. He mounts the public stage. Vespasian (afterwards emperor) in danger from Nero's spies stationed in the playhouse. VI. The death of Poppæa, her funeral: Nero delivers her panegyric. VII. C. Cassius and L. Silanus sent into exile. Lepida left to the judgment of the prince. X. L. Vetus, Sextia, and Pollutia, put to death. XII. The months of May and June called by the names of Claudius and Germanicus. XIII. An uncommon tempest in Campania and epidemic disorders at Rome. XIV. Anteiis and Ostorius compelled to put an end to their lives. XVII. Annæus Mela (the father of Lucan the poet), and Cerealis Anicius, Rufius Crispinus, and Petronius, ordered to die. XVIII. Character of Petronius. XIX. His behaviour in his last moments. XX. Silia banished on suspicion of being the person that discovered Nero's secret vices. XXI. Nero bent on the destruction of Pætus Thræsea, and Bareas Soranus. XXII. Cossutianus accuses Thræsea. XXIII. Ostorius Sabinus undertakes the charge against Bareas Soranus. Nero fixes the destruction both of Thræsea and Soranus at the time when Tiridates arrives at Rome to be invested with the crown of Armenia. Thræsea debates with his friends whether it were best for him to attend the senate. Different opinions on the subject. XXVII. The senate-house surrounded with guards. XXVIII. Bitter speech of Eprius Marcellus against Thræsea. XXX. Servilia, the daughter of Soranus, involved in the same danger with her father. Her noble defence. Both condemned, as also Thræsea. The choice of their death left to themselves. Helvidius Priscus banished out of Italy. Montanus charged with writing a satirical poem against Nero; he is pardoned, but never to exercise any public office. The three accusers, Eprius Marcellus, Cossutianus, and Ostorius Sabinus, amply rewarded. XXIV. A quæstor sent to see Thræsea finish his days. The remarkable behaviour of Thræsea, and his noble advice to the quæstor.—[The rest of this book is lost.]

These transactions passed, partly in the former consulship, and in the following year.

Years of Rome—of Christ.

Consuls.

818

65

Silius Nerva, Atticus Vestrinus.

819

66

{ Caius Suetonius Paulinus, Caius Lucius
Telesinus.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK THE SIXTEENTH.

I. NERO, in consequence of his own credulity, became in a short time afterward the sport of fortune, and a subject of public derision. He believed the visionary schemes of Cesellius Bassus, a native of Carthage, of a crazed imagination, who relied on whatever occurred to him in his distempered dreams. This man arrived at Rome, and, by the influence of money well applied, gained admission to the presence of the emperor. The secret, which he had to communicate, was, that on his own estate he had found a cavern of astonishing depth, in which were contained immense stores of gold, not wrought into the form of coin, but in rude and shapeless ingots, such as were in use in the early ages of the world. In one part of the cave were to be seen vast massy heaps, and in other places columns of gold towering to a prodigious height; the whole, an immense treasure, reserved in obscurity to add to the splendour of Nero's reign. To give probability to his story, he pretended, that Dido, the Phœnician (*a*), when she fled from Tyre, and founded the city of Carthage, deposited her whole stock in the bowels of the earth, that so much wealth might neither prove the bane of a new colony, nor excite the avarice of the Numidian princes (*b*), of themselves already hostile to her infant state.

II. Nero neither weighed the character of the man, nor the circumstances of so wild a report. He had not even the precaution to send commissioners to inform themselves on the spot. He helped to spread the report; he began to count his riches, and dispatched his agents to transport the treasure to Rome. The light galleys were equipped with expedition, and a chosen band of mariners sent on board. Rome, in the mean time, was distracted with hope and fear, with doubt and expectation. No other subject was talked of. The common people, with their usual facility, believed every thing; while men of reflection argued in a different manner. It happened that the quinquennial games (*a*) were to close the second lustre of five years. During that festival, the expected treasure was the subject on which the orators expatiated, and the poets exhausted their invention. In

their flights of fancy, the earth was no longer content with pouring forth fruit and grain, and producing metals intermixed with veins of precious ore; the present fecundity shewed that the gods were working miracles to bless the reign of Nero. These were the bright conceits, which flattery displayed with rapture, and eloquence adorned with her richest colouring. While the passions of Nero stood ready to receive every new device, fiction passed for truth, and nothing was too hyperbolical for the credulity of the prince.

III. With such immoderate riches in view, no wonder that Nero launched out into greater profusion than ever. Deluded by his hopes, and sure of a supply for years to come, he exhausted his treasury (*a*), and began to anticipate his imaginary funds. He made assignments on the property, and granted with generosity what was not in his possession. The expectation of enormous wealth made him the bubble of a madman, and impoverished the public. In the mean time Bassus, the grand projector, arrived at Carthage. In the presence of a number of soldiers, and a large body of peasants employed as labourers, he dug up his grounds, and made his experiment in the adjacent fields, disappointed in one place, sure of success in another, still confident, and still miscarrying; till at length, finding no subterraneous cave, and weary of the fruitless search, he abandoned his chimerical hopes, coming gradually to his senses, yet wondering, that, of all his dreams, the last should be the only one that deceived him. Covered with shame, and dreading the resentment of the emperor, he delivered himself from all his troubles by a voluntary death. According to some writers, he was instantly siezed, and loaded with irons, till Nero ordered him to be released, but seized his effects, determined to enjoy the fortunes of a wild adventurer, since he could not obtain the wealth of Dido.

IV. The time of contending for the prizes in the quinquennial games being near at hand, the senate, with intent to ward off from the emperor (*a*) the disgrace of being a candidate, offered to adjudge, in his favour, the victory in song, and the crown of eloquence. The fathers hoped, that honours freely granted would satisfy the prince, and prevent a ridiculous display of theatrical talents. Nero returned for answer, that he stood in no need of favour or protection. He depended on himself alone, and would fairly enter the list with his competitors. The equity of the judges was to decide, and by that test he was willing to stand or fall. With that spirit he entered the scene, and recited a poem

prayed that he would let them taste the supreme delight of hearing and enjoying all his divine accomplishments. Such was the language of the populace. In compliance with their wishes, he mounted the public stage, conforming in all things to the rules of the orchestra, where no performer was to sit down, nor to wipe the sweat from his face with any thing but his own garment, and never to spit or clear his nostrils in sight of the audience. Having exhibited his skill, he went down on his knee, and stretching forth his hands with pretended agitations of hope and fear, waited in that humble posture for the decision of the judges. The populace, accustomed to applaud the notes and gesticulations of the common players, paid their tribute of admiration to the prince, with measured cadence, in one regular chorus of applause. You would have thought their joy sincere, and, perhaps, it was so in fact: the rabble wished to be diverted at any rate, and for the disgrace that befel the state, vulgar minds felt no concern.

V. Thinking men were affected in a very different manner. All who came from the municipal towns, or the more remote parts of Italy, where some tincture of ancient manners still remained; and a considerable number, besides, who arrived from the provinces on public business, or their own private affairs, as yet strangers to vice, and undebauched by luxury, beheld the scene with heaviness of heart. A spectacle, in which the prince exposed his frivolous talents, gave them the highest disgust. They thought the applause dishonest, but they were obliged to concur with the rest. They acted their part with warm but awkward zeal. Their unpractised hands were easily tired; they were not able to keep time in the grand concert, and exerting themselves without skill, they disturbed the general harmony. For every blunder they were chastised by the soldiers, who were stationed at their posts, with orders to take care, that the applause should be kept up with spirit, without an interval of rest, or silence. It is a certain fact, that several Roman knights, endeavouring to make their way through the crowd, were crushed to death in the narrow passes (*a*); and that others, who kept their seats in the theatre day and night, fell dangerously ill. The dread of being absent from such a performance was more alarming than the worst sickness that could happen. Besides the soldiers stationed in the theatre to superintend the audience, it is well known that a number of spies lay in ambush, to take down the names of the spectators, to watch their countenances, and note every symptom of disgust or pleasure. Offenders of mean condition were punished on the spot. Men of distinction were over-

looked with an air of calm neglect, but resentment was only smothered for a time, to break out afterwards with deadly hate. We are told, that Vespasian, for the crime of being ready to fall asleep, was obliged to endure the insulting language of one Phœbus, an imperial freedman, and was saved from harsher treatment by the intercession of men of rank and influence. The offence, however, was not entirely forgotten; it remained in store for future vengeance; but Vespasian was reserved, by his superior destiny, for the highest elevation.

VI. The public games were followed by the death of Poppæa (*a*). She died of a kick on her womb, which Nero gave her in a sudden passion, though she was then advanced in her pregnancy. Some writers will have it that she was carried off by a dose of poison; but they assert it with more spleen than truth. Nero was desirous of having issue, and he loved his wife with sincere affection. Her body was not, according to the Roman custom (*b*), committed to the funeral pile, but, after the manner of the eastern kings, embalmed with precious spices (*c*), and deposited in the monument of the Julian family. The ceremony was performed with great pomp, and Nero pronounced the funeral oration. He was lavish in praise of her beauty; and the peculiar happiness of being the mother of an infant (*d*) enrolled among the gods, was a topic on which he dwelt with pleasure. By enlarging on that and other accidental circumstances, he made a panegyric, in which not one virtue could find a place.

VII. The death of Poppæa occasioned a general face of mourning but no real grief. Men remembered her loose incontinence, and, having felt her cruelty, rejoiced in secret at an event that freed the world of a woman of a detested character. Nero laboured under a load of reproach, and the public resentment rose still higher, when it was known that, by his orders, Cassius did not attend the funeral. That illustrious Roman understood the imperial mandate as the signal of his approaching ruin. In fact, his doom was fixed in a short time after, and Silanus was devoted with him. The crime of Cassius (*a*) was the splendid fortune which he inherited from his ancestors, and the austerity of his manners. Silanus offended by the nobility of his birth, and his modest merit. Nero sent a letter to the senate, stating in strong terms the necessity of removing them both from all civil offices. To Cassius he objected, that, among the images of his ancestors he preserved, with great veneration, the picture of the famous Caius Cassius, with this inscription: THE LEADER OF THE PARTY. That circumstance plainly shewed the sullen

spirit of a man brooding mischief; a fierce republican, who meditated another civil war, and a revolt from the house of Cæsar. But to revive the name of a daring factious chief was not sufficient for the purposes of a turbulent incendiary: he was charged with seducing Lucius Silanus, a youth descended from an illustrious line, bold, ambitious, enterprising, and, in the hands of ill designing men, a fit tool to spread the flame of rebellion.

VIII. Silanus (*a*) was no less an object of Nero's hatred. It was urged against him, as had been formerly done in the case of his uncle Torquatus, that he affected the style of imperial dignity, and had in his household train his mock-treasurers, his auditors of accounts, and his secretaries of state. Nothing could be more destitute of all foundation. Silanus saw the tyranny of those disastrous times, and from the fate of his uncle received a lesson of prudence. Lepida (*b*), the wife of Cassius, and aunt of Silanus, was also doomed to fall a sacrifice to the unrelenting fury of the prince. Informers were suborned to accuse her of incest with her nephew; and, to swell the charge, they imputed to her impious sacrifices, magic rites, and horrible incantations. Vulcatius Tullinus, and Marcellus Cornelius (*c*), of senatorian rank, with Calpurnius Fabatus, a Roman knight, were involved in the prosecution. They appealed to the tribunal of the emperor, and, by removing the cause, prevented a final sentence. Nero was, at that time, brooding over crimes of the deepest dye, and having nobler game in view, he disdained to stoop to an inferior quarry. The three last were saved by their want of importance.

IX. Cassius and Silanus were banished by a decree of the senate. The case of Lepida was referred to the prince. Cassius, in a short time after, was transported to the island of Sardinia, where Nero was content to leave him to old age and the decay of nature. Silanus was conveyed to Ostia, there, as was pretended, to embark for the isle of Naxos. He never reached that place. Barium (*a*), a municipal city of Apulia, was the last stage of his journey. He there supported life with a temper that gave dignity to undeserved misfortune, till a centurion, employed to commit the murder, rushed upon him abruptly. That officer advised him to open his veins. "Death," said Silanus, "has been familiar to my thoughts, but the honour of prescribing to me I shall not allow to a ruffian and a murderer." The centurion, seeing that he had to do with a man, unarmed indeed, but robust and vigorous, not a symptom of fear in his countenance, but, on the contrary, an eye that sparkled with indignation, gave orders to his soldiers to seize their prisoner. Silanus stood on

the defensive; what man could do without a weapon he bravely dared, struggling, and dealing his blows about him, till he fell by the sword of the centurion, like a gallant officer, receiving honourable wounds, and facing his enemy to the last.

X. Lucius Vetus, and Sextia his mother-in-law, with Pollutia his daughter, died with equal fortitude. Nero thought them a living reproach to himself for the murder of Rubellius Plautus (*a*), the son-in-law of Lucius Vetus. The root of bitterness rankled in Nero's heart, till Fortunatus, one of the manumitted slaves of Vetus, gave him an opportunity to wreak his vengeance on the whole family. The freedman had been employed by Vetus in the management of his affairs, and having defrauded his master, he thought it time to add treachery to peculation, and gave evidence against his patron. In this black design he associated with himself one Claudius Demianus, a fellow of an abandoned character, who had been charged in Asia, while Vetus was proconsul of the province, with various crimes, and sent to Rome in fetters. To forward this prosecution, Nero set him at liberty.

Vetus heard with indignation, that the evidence of a freedman was received against the life of his patron, and retired to his country-seat in the neighbourhood of Formiæ. A band of soldiers followed him, and beset his house. His daughter was then with him. A sense of former injuries was still fresh in her mind. She had seen her husband, Rubellius Plautus, massacred by a band of ruffians. Upon that occasion she opposed her person to the assassin's stroke: she clung to her husband's bleeding neck, and preserved the garment stained with his blood. From that time nothing could assuage her sorrows: she remained a widow, a prey to grief, inconsolable, loathing all food, except what was necessary for the support of nature. In the present distress, by her father's advice, she set off for Naples, where Nero then resided. Not being admitted to his presence, she watched the palace-gates, and, as soon as he came forth, she cried aloud, "Hear my father, hear an innocent man; he was your colleague (*b*) in the consulship; extend your mercy, nor let him fall a sacrifice to the pernicious arts of a vile abandoned slave." She persisted, as often as Nero passed, to renew her application, sometimes in tears and misery of heart; often in a tone of vehemence, roused by her sufferings above the weakness of her sex. But neither tears nor reproaches had any effect on the cruelty of Nero: insensible to both, and heedless to the popular hatred, he remained obdurate and implacable.

XI. Pollutia returned to her father, and, since not a ray of hope was left, exhorted him to meet his fate with becoming spirit.

Intelligence arrived at the same time, that preparations for the trial were going on with rapidity, and that the senate shewed a disposition to pronounce the severest sentence. Among the friends of Cassius some were of opinion, that the surest way to secure part of his fortune for his grand-children, would be by making the emperor heir in chief. He rejected that advice as unworthy of his character. Having lived his days with a spirit of independence, he resolved to die with honour. He distributed the money then in his possession among his slaves, and ordered them to remove for their own use all the effects that could be carried off, with the exception of three couches, to serve as funeral beds for himself and his family.

They retired to die together. In the same chamber, and with the same instrument, the father, the mother-in-law, and the daughter, opened their veins, and, without any other covering than such as decency required, were conducted to a warm bath; the father with his eyes fixed upon his daughter; the grandmother gazing on the same object; and she, in return, looking with tender affection on both her parents; each of them wishing to avoid the pain of seeing the others in the pangs of death, and praying to be released. Nature pursued her own course. They died in order of their respective ages, the oldest first. After their decease, a prosecution was carried on in due form of law, and all three were adjudged to capital punishment. Nero so far opposed the sentence, as to give them the liberty of choosing their mode of dying. When the tragedy was already performed, such was the farce that followed.

XII. Publius Gallius, a Roman knight, for no other crime than his intimacy with Fenius Rufus (*a*), and some connection with Vetus, was interdicted from fire and water. The freedman of Vetus, who betrayed his master, and the accuser, who undertook the conduct of the prosecution, obtained, to reward their villany, a seat in the theatre among the officers who follow in the train of the tribunes. The month of April was already styled by the name of Nero (*b*), and, in like manner, May was changed to that of Claudius, and June to Germanicus. Cornelius Orfitus was the author of this innovation. His reason for the last was, because the two Torquati (*c*) suffered in the month of June, and that inauspicious name ought, therefore, to be abolished from the calendar.

XIII. To the blood and horror, that made this year for ever memorable, we may add the vengeance of Heaven, declared in storms and tempests, and epidemic disorders. A violent hurricane

made the country of Campania a scene of desolation; whole villages were overthrown; plantations were torn up by the roots, and the hopes of the year destroyed. The fury of the storm was felt in the neighbourhood of Rome, where, without any apparent cause in the atmosphere, a contagious distemper broke out, and swept away a vast number of the inhabitants. The houses were filled with dead bodies, and the streets with funeral processions. Neither sex nor age escaped. Slaves and men of ingenuous birth were carried off, without distinction, amidst the shrieks and lamentations of their wives and children. Numbers, while they assisted their expiring friends, or bewailed their loss, were suddenly seized, and burnt on the same funeral pile. The Roman knights and senators suffered the common lot of mortality; but death delivered them from the power of the tyrant, and, for that reason, they were not regretted.

In the course of the year new levies were made in Narbon Gaul, and likewise in Asia and Africa, in order to recruit the legions in Illyricum, at that time much reduced by the discharge of such as by age or infirmity were rendered unfit for service. The city of Lyons having before this time suffered a dreadful disaster (*a*), Nero, to relieve the inhabitants, ordered a remittance of forty thousand sesterces, being the amount of what that city granted (*b*) to the treasury of Rome, in a period of distraction and public distress.

XIV. Caius Suetonius and Lucius Telesinus entered on the consulship. During their administration, Antistius Sosianus, formerly banished (*a*), as has been mentioned, for a satirical poem against Nero, began to think of regaining his liberty. He heard of the high estimation in which informers were held at Rome, and the bias of Nero's nature to acts of cruelty. A bold and restless spirit like his was ready for any project, and he possessed a promptitude of mind that quickly saw how to seize his opportunity. There was, at that time, an exile in the same place, famous for his skill in the arts of Chaldean astrology, and, on that account, intimate with several families. His name was Pammenes. Antistius entered into a league of friendship with him. Their mutual sufferings endeared them to each other. The astrologer had frequent consultations, and messengers were every day crowding to his house. Antistius judged that such a course could not be without reasons of important consequence. He found that Pammenes received an annual pension from Antistius; a man, on account of his attachment to Agrippina, obnox-

of a prince, who had already cut off some of the most opulent and illustrious men in Rome.

Antistius kept a watchful eye upon his new friend. He intercepted letters from Anteius, and gained access to other secret papers, in which was contained a calculation of the nativity of Anteius, with many particulars relating to his birth and future fortune of Ostorius Scapula (*b*). Armed with these materials, he represented, by letters to Nero, that he had discoveries of the first importance, involving even the safety of the prince, and, if he might revisit Rome for a few days, the whole should be brought to light, with all the machinations of Anteius and Ostorius Scapula, who, beyond all doubt, were engaged in treasonable design, and had been prying into their own destiny, and that of the imperial house. In consequence of these letters, a light galley was dispatched, and Antistius was conveyed to Rome. His arrival, and the business on which he came, were no sooner known, than Anteius and Ostorius were considered as devoted victims, insomuch that the former could not find a friend bold enough to be a witness to his will (*c*), till Tigellinus advised him to settle his affairs without loss of time. Anteius swallowed a dose of poison; but finding the operation slow and tedious, he opened his veins, and put a period to his existence.

XV. Ostorius, at this time, was at a distance from Rome, amusing himself on his own estate near the confines of Liguria. A centurion was sent with orders to dispatch him. Nero had his reasons for desiring this business to be done with expedition. He knew the military character of Ostorius, and the high reputation, with which he had gained the civic crown in Britain (*a*). He dreaded a man renowned in arms, remarkable for his bodily vigour, and a thorough master of the art of war. From a general of his experience he lived in fear of a sudden attack, and the late conspiracy kept him in a constant alarm. The centurion obeyed his orders, and having first secured all the avenues round the house, communicated the emperor's orders. Ostorius turned against himself that courage which had often made the enemy fly before him. He opened his veins, but, though the incision was large, the blood flowed with languor. He called a slave to his assistance, and having directed him to hold a poignard with a firm and steady hand, he laid hold of the man's arm, and applying his throat to the point, rushed on certain death.

XVI. If the narrative, in which I am engaged, presented a detail of foreign wars, and a register of men, who died with honour in the service of their country, even in that case, a continued train

of disasters, crowding fast upon one another, would fatigue the writer, and make the reader turn, with disgust, from so many tragic issues, honourable indeed, but dark, melancholy, and too much of a colour. How much more must the uniformity of the present subject be found irksome, and even repulsive! We have nothing before us but tame servility, and a deluge of blood spilt by a tyrant in the hour of peace. The heart recoils from the dismal story. But let it be remembered by those, who may hereafter think these events worthy of their notice, that I have discharged the duty of an historian, and if, in relating the fate of so many eminent citizens, who resigned their lives to the will of one man, I mingle tears with indignation, let me be allowed to feel for the unhappy. The truth is, the wrath of Heaven was bent against the Roman state. The calamities that followed cannot, like the slaughter of an army, or the sacking of a city, be painted forth in one general draught. Repeated murders must be given in succession; and, if the remains of illustrious men are distinguished by their funeral obsequies from the mass of the people, may it not be considered as a tribute due to their memory, that, in like manner, their deaths should be snatched from oblivion, and that history, in describing the last act of their lives, should give to each his distinct and proper character, for the information of posterity?

XVII. I proceed to add to the list of murdered citizens, An-næus Mela, Cerealis Anicius, Rufius Crispinus, and Petronius. In the compass of a few days they were all cut off, as it were at one blow. Mela and Crispinus were no higher than Roman knights; but in fame and dignity of character equal to the most distinguished senators. Crispinus, at one time, commanded the prætorian bands; he was afterwards invested with the consular ornaments, but lately charged as an accomplice in the conspiracy, and banished to the island of Sardinia (*a*). At that place he received the emperor's mandate and died by his own hand. Mela (*b*) was brother to Seneca and Gallio. He abstained through life from the pursuit of civil honours, vainly flattering himself, that a simple knight could rise to the highest splendour, and tower above the consular dignity. By remaining in his rank, he was qualified to act in the administration of the imperial revenue, and that employment he thought the shortest road to immoderate riches. He was the father of Lucan, the poet, and from such a son (*c*) derived additional lustre. When Lucan was no

enmity of Fabius Romanus, one of the poet's intimate friends. This man framed a charge against the father. He accused him of being engaged with his son in the late conspiracy, and, for that purpose, forged several letters in the name of Lucan.

Nero was eager to seize his prey : he panted for his riches, and with that view sent the letters as evidence of his guilt. Mela had recourse to the mode of death, at that time deemed the easiest, and, for that reason, most in vogue. He opened his veins, and expired. By his will he bequeathed a large sum to Tigellinus, and to his son-in-law, Cossutianus Capito, hoping by that bequest to secure the remainder for his family. A clause, it has been said, was added to the will, asserting the innocence of the deceased, and the flagrant injustice of cutting him off, while such men as Rufius Crispinus and Anicius Cerealis were suffered to live in security, though they were both envenomed enemies of the prince. The clause, however, was thought to be fabricated, with a view to justify the murder of Crispinus, which was already perpetrated, and to hasten the sentence then in agitation against Cerealis, who, in a few days afterwards, dispatched himself. He fell unlamented. The public remembered that he formerly discovered a conspiracy (*e*) to Caligula, and, for that reason, no man regretted him in his end.

XVIII. With regard to Caius Petronius (*a*), his character, his course of life, and the singularity of his manners, seem to merit particular attention. He passed his days in sleep, and his nights in business, or in joy and revelry. Indolence was at once his passion, and his road to fame. What others did by vigour and industry, he accomplished by his love of pleasure and luxurious ease. Unlike the men who profess to understand social-enjoyment, and ruin their fortunes, he led a life of expence without profusion; an epicure, yet not a prodigal; addicted to his appetites, but with taste and judgment; a refined and elegant voluptuary. Gay and airy in his conversation, he charmed by a certain graceful negligence, the more engaging as it flowed from the natural frankness of his disposition. With all his delicacy, and careless ease, he shewed, when he was governor of Bithynia, and, afterwards, in the year of his consulship, that vigour of mind and softness of manners may well unite in the same person. With his love of sensuality he possessed talents for business. From his public station he returned to his usual gratifications, fond of vice, or of pleasures that bordered upon it. His gaiety recommended him to the notice of the prince. Being in favour at court, and cherished as the companion of Nero in all his select

parties, he was allowed to be the arbiter of taste and elegance. Without the sanction of Petronius nothing was exquisite, nothing rare or delicious.

Hence the jealousy of Tigellinus, who dreaded a rival in the good graces of the emperor almost his equal; in the science of luxury his superior. Tigellinus determined to work his downfall; and, accordingly, addressed himself to the cruelty of the prince; that master-passion, to which all other affections and every motive were sure to give way. He charged Petronius with having lived in close intimacy with Scevinus (*b*), the conspirator; and, to give colour to that assertion, he bribed a slave to turn informer against his master. The rest of the domestics were loaded with irons. Nor was Petronius suffered to make his defence.

XIX. Nero, at that time, happened to be on one of his excursions into Campania. Petronius had followed him as far as Cuma, but was not allowed to proceed further than that place. He scorned to linger in doubt and fear, and yet was not in a hurry to leave a world which he loved. He opened his veins, and closed them again, at intervals losing a small quantity of blood, then binding up the orifice, as his own inclination prompted. He conversed during the whole time with his usual gaiety, never changing from his habitual manner, nor talking sentences to shew his contempt of death. He listened to his friends, who endeavoured to entertain him, not with grave discourses on the immortality of the soul, or the moral wisdom of philosophers, but with strains of poetry, and verses of a gay and natural turn. He distributed presents to some of his servants, and ordered others to be chastised. He walked out for his amusement, and even lay down to sleep. In this last scene of his life he acted with such calm tranquillity, that his death, though an act of necessity, seemed no more than the decline of nature. In his will he scorned to follow the example of others, who, like himself, died under the tyrant's stroke: he neither flattered the emperor, nor Tigellinus, nor any of the creatures of the court; but having written under the fictitious names of profligate men and women, a narrative of Nero's debauchery, and his new modes of vice (*a*), he had the spirit to send to the emperor that satirical romance, sealed with his own seal, which he took care to break, that, after his death, it might not be used for the destruction of any person whatever.

XX. Nero saw, with surprise, his clandestine passions, and the secrets of his midnight revels, laid open to the world. To whom

the discovery was to be imputed still remained a doubt. Amidst his conjectures, Silia, who by her marriage with a senator had risen into notice, occurred to his memory. This woman had often procured for the libidinous pleasures of the prince, and lived, besides, in close intimacy with Petronius. Nero concluded that she had betrayed him, and for that offence ordered her into banishment. Having made that sacrifice to his own resentment, he gave another victim to glut the rage of Tigellinus, namely, Numicius Thermus, a man of prætorian rank. An accusation preferred against the favourite, by a slave enfranchised by Thermus, was the cause that provoked the vengeance of Tigellinus. For that daring attempt against a man in power the informer suffered on the rack, and his patron, who had no concern in the business, was put to death.

XXI. Nero had not yet satiated his vindictive fury. He had spilt the best blood in Rome, and now, in the persons of Pætus Thrasea and Barea Soranus, he hoped to destroy virtue itself. His rancour to those two illustrious citizens had been long working in his heart. Thrasea, in particular, was the devoted object, and various motives conspired against him. When the business of Agrippina (*a*) was brought before the senate, it will be in the memory of the reader, that Thrasea withdrew from the debate. Afterwards, in the youthful sports, called JUVENALES, he seldom attended, and never with the alacrity which was expected. This cold indifference was the more grating to the prince, as Thrasea, at Padua, his native city, not only assisted at the games of the CESTUS, originally instituted by Antenor, the fugitive from Troy, but also performed in the habit of a tragedian. It was further remembered, that, when Antistius, the prætor, was in danger of being capitally condemned for his verses levelled at Nero. Thrasea was the author of a milder sentence (*b*). There was still another circumstance: when divine honours were decreed to Poppæa, he wilfully absented himself, nor did he afterwards attend her funeral. These offences were not suffered to sink into oblivion. The whole was treasured up by Cossutianus Capito (*c*), a man, who to a bad heart and talents for every species of iniquity united motives of personal ill-will to Thrasea, which he nourished in secret, ever since the victory obtained over him in a charge of extortion conducted by the deputies from Cilicia, and supported with all the credit and eloquence of Thrasea.

XXII. The fertile genius of the prosecutor was not at a loss for new allegations. The heads of his charge were, "that Thrasea made it a point to avoid renewing the oath of fidelity usual at

the beginning of the year (*a*), and, though a member of the quindecimviral college, he never assisted at the ceremony of offering vows for the safety of the prince, and the preservation of that melodious voice. A magistrate formerly of unremitting assiduity, he took a part in every debate, supporting or opposing the most trifling motions; and now what is his conduct? For three years together he has not so much as entered the senate (*b*). Even on a late occasion, when the business relating to Silanus and Vetus drew the fathers to a crowded meeting, Thrasea was not at leisure: the affairs of his clients engrossed his attention, and the patriot was detained from the senate by his own petty concerns. What is this but a public secession? He is at the head of a faction, and if his partisans take fire from his example, a civil war must be the consequence. Cæsar and Cato were the names that formerly kept the world awake; at present, in a city ever rent by discord, Nero and Thrasea engage the public mind.

“The popular demagogue has his sectaries and his followers; a set of men not yet, like their master, ambitiously sententious, but, in imitation of his mien and manners, sullen, gloomy, and discontented. By the formalities of their rigid discipline they hope to throw disgrace on the gay and elegant manners of their sovereign. Your preservation, Nero, is of no moment to Thrasea; he disregards your safety: he despises your accomplishments. Are your affairs in a train of prosperity, he is still dejected. Has any untoward event disturbed your peace of mind, he enjoys your distress, and in secret pampers himself with your affliction. The same spirit that refused to swear on the acts of Julius Cæsar and Augustus, denies the divinity of Poppæa. He turns religion to a jest, and sets the laws at defiance. The journals of the Roman people (*c*) were never read by the provinces and the armies with so much avidity, as in the present juncture; and the reason is, the history of the times is the history of Thrasea’s contumacy.

“If the system of this wise philosopher and profound politician merit attention, let us, at once, embrace his doctrine; if otherwise, let us take from the friends of innovation their leader and their oracle. The sect whose precepts he affects to admire, has ever been proud and dogmatical, busy, bold, and turbulent. It was that stoic school that formed the Tuberos (*d*) and the Favonii; names detested even by the old republic. And what is now the principle of the whole faction? To subvert the fabric of a great empire, they hold forth the name of liberty; if they succeed, they will destroy even liberty itself. Of what use can it be to Nero, that he has banished a Cassius, if the followers of

Brutus are still allowed to flourish, and multiply their numbers? Upon the whole, you have no occasion, Cæsar, to write to the senate; you need not mention Thræsea to that assembly: leave him to our management, and the judgment of the fathers." Nero praised the zeal of Cossutianus, and added fury to a mind already bent on mischief. To forward his villainy, he gave him for a coadjutor Eprius Marcellus, an orator of a turbulent spirit and overbearing eloquence.

XXIII. The prosecution against Bareas Soranus, was already in the hands of Ostorius Sabinus, a Roman knight. Soranus was returned from his proconsular government of Asia. His conduct in the province stood distinguished by justice and the rectitude of his measures; but by the jealousy of Nero the virtues of the minister were converted into crimes. He had opened the port of Ephesus, and left unpunished the obstinate resistance of the people of Pergamus, who refused to let Acratus (*a*), one of the emperor's freed-men, carry off the statues and pictures that adorned their city. This meritorious conduct was an offence not to be forgiven; but constructive crimes were to be held forth to the public. The heads of the accusation were, that Soranus had contracted a close and intimate friendship with Plautus (*b*), and had endeavoured by popular arts to incite the eastern provinces to a revolt. To decide the fate of two upright citizens, Nero chose a juncture favourable to his dark design. Tiridates was on his way to Rome, to receive the diadem of Armenia from the hands of the emperor. He thought it probable, that, in the splendour of that magnificent scene, the horrors of domestic cruelty would be lost; perhaps, it seemed a fair opportunity to display to a foreign prince the grandeur of a Roman emperor, and convince him, by the murder of two eminent citizens, that the imperial power was nothing short of oriental despotism.

XXIV. The city went forth in crowds to meet the emperor (*a*), and gaze at the eastern monarch. Thræsea received orders not to appear on the occasion. A mind like his was not to be disconcerted. With his usual fortitude he sent a memorial to the prince, requesting to know by what act of his life he had deserved such a mark of displeasure. He pledged himself, if a fair hearing were granted, to confute his enemies, and place his innocence in the clearest light. Nero received the memorial with eager curiosity, expecting to find that Thræsea, under the operation of fear, had descended to the language of flattery, and tarnish his own honour by magnifying the glory of the prince. Stung by disappointment, he refused to grant an audience. The

sight of that illustrious citizen, the countenance, the spirit, and the virtue of the man, were too much to encounter. He ordered the senate to be convened. Thrasea, in the mean time, consulted with his friends, which would be most advisable, to enter at large into his defence, or to behave with silent indignation. They were divided in their opinions.

XXV. Some advised him to enter the senate, and confront his enemies in the presence of that assembly. "Of his constancy no doubt could be entertained; they knew that nothing could fall from him unworthy of himself. Every word from his lips would tend to augment his glory. When danger threatened, to take shelter in the shade of obscurity, were the act of a degenerate spirit. For him, he ought to have the people round him to behold the scene; a great man advancing bravely to meet his fate, would be a spectacle worthy of their applause. The senate would hear with astonishment the energy of truth, and the sublime of virtue. Every sentiment from the mouth of Thrasea would rise superior to humanity, and sound to the fathers as if some god addressed them. Even the heart of Nero might for once relent. Should it happen otherwise; should his obdurate nature still persist; posterity would crown with immortal glory the undaunted citizen, who distinguished himself from those unhappy victims, who bowed their necks to the tyrant's stroke, and crept in silence to their graves."

XXVI. Others were of a different opinion, convinced that his best plan would be to wait the issue at his own house. They spoke of Thrasea himself and the dignity of his character in the highest terms, but they dreaded that his adversaries would pour forth a torrent of insolence and opprobrious language. "They desired that he would not suffer his ear to be wounded with scurrility and vile abuse. Cossutianus and Eprius Marcellus were not the only enemies of virtue: there were others, whose brutal rage might incite them to outrage, and even violence to his person. The cruelty of Nero left none at liberty. In a general panic, good men might follow the worst example. It would become the character of Thrasea, to rescue from infamy that august assembly, which his presence had so long adorned. If he did not attend the meeting, the part, which, after hearing Thrasea in his own defence, the fathers might have acted, will remain problematical; and by that uncertainty the honour of the senate may be saved. To hope that Nero would blush for his crimes, were to misunderstand his character. His unrelenting cruelty would most probably fall on Thrasea's wife, on his whole family, and

all that were dear to him. For these reasons, an eminent citizen, who had ever supported the honour of his name, and still flourished with unblemished integrity, would do well to remember who were the teachers of wisdom, that furnished the principles and the model of his conduct. Since he had crowded into his life all their virtues, it would become him to emulate their glory in his fall."

Arulenus Rusticus (*a*) assisted at this consultation. He was, at that time, a tribune of the people; a young man of sentiment, eager to be in action, and warm with the love of glory. He offered to interpose, by his tribunitian authority, to prevent a decree of the senate. "Forbear," said Thræsea; "and learn, young man, to restrain this impetuous ardour. By a rash opposition you cannot save your friend, and you may bring down ruin on yourself. For me, I have lived my days; my course is well nigh finished; it now remains, that I reach the goal with undiminished honour. As to you, my friend, you have but lately entered the career of civil dignities. Life is before you, and you have not as yet pledged yourself to the public. Ere you take a decided part, it will behove you to consider well the times upon which you are fallen, and the principles which you mean to avow." Having thus declared his sentiments, he gave no opinion concerning the propriety of appearing in the senate, but reserved the question for his own private meditation.

XXVII. On the following day two prætorian cohorts, under arms, surrounded the temple of Venus. A body of citizens, with swords ill concealed beneath their gowns, invested all the avenues. In the forum, the open squares, and round the adjoining temples, bands of soldiers took their station, and through that military array the senators were obliged to pass, surrounded by soldiers and prætorian guards. The assembly was opened by Nero's quæstor (*a*), with a speech in the name of the prince, complaining, "that the fathers" (no particular name was mentioned) "deserted the public interest, and by their example taught the Roman knights to loiter away their time in sloth, and inattention to the welfare of the state. Nor could it be matter of wonder, that the senators from the distant provinces no longer attended their duty, when men of consular rank, and even of sacerdotal dignity, thought of nothing but the embellishment of their villas, and the beauty of their gardens and pleasure-grounds." This message was intended to be a weapon in the hands of the accusers, and their malice knew how to use it.

XXVIII. Cossutianus took the lead. Eprius Marcellus followed him, with more force and acrimony. "The commonwealth," he

said, "is on the brink of ruin. Certain turbulent spirits rear their crest so high that no room is left for the milder virtues of the prince. The senate for some time past has been negligent, tame, and passive. Your lenity, conscript fathers, your lenity has given encouragement to sedition. It is in consequence of your indulgence that Thrasea presumes to trample on the laws; that his son-in-law, Helvidius Priscus (*a*), adopts the same pernicious principles; that Paconius Agrippinus (*b*), with the inveterate hatred towards the house of Cæsar, which he inherits from his father, declares open hostility; and that Curtius Montanus (*c*) in seditious verses spreads abroad the venom of his pen. Where is Thrasea now? I want to see the man of consular rank in his place; I want to see the sacerdotal dignity offering up vows for the emperor; I want to see the citizen taking the oaths of fidelity. Perhaps that haughty spirit towers above the laws and the religion of our ancestors; perhaps he means to throw off the mask, and own himself a traitor and an enemy to his country. Let him appear in this assembly; let the patriot come; let the leader of faction shew himself; the man who so often played the orator in this assembly, and took under his patronage the inveterate enemies of the prince. Let us hear his plan of government. What does he wish to change? What abuse does he mean to reform? If he came every day with objections, the cavilling spirit of the man might tease, perplex, and embarrass us; but now his sullen silence is worse; it condemns every thing in the gross. And why all this discontent? A settled peace prevails in every quarter of the empire: does that afflict him? Our armies, without the effusion of Roman blood, have been victorious: is that the cause of his disaffection? He sickens in the midst of prosperity; he repines at the flourishing state of his country: he deserts the forum; he avoids the theatre, and the temples of the city; he threatens to abjure his country, and retire into voluntary banishment; he acknowledges none of your laws; your decrees are to him no better than mockery; he owns no magistrates, and Rome to him is no longer Rome. Let him therefore be cut off at once from a city, where he has long lived an alien; the love of his country banished from his heart, and the people odious to his sight."

XXIX. Marcellus delivered this invective in a strain of vehemence, that gave additional terror to the natural ferocity of a stern and savage countenance. His voice grew louder, his features more enlarged, and his eyes flashed with fire. The senate heard him, but with emotions unfelt before; the settled melancholy, which that black period made habitual, gave way to stronger feel-

ings. They saw a band of soldiers round them, and they debated in the midst of swords and javelins. Thrasea was absent, but the venerable figure of the man presented itself to every imagination. They felt for Helvidius Priscus, who was doomed to suffer, not for imputed guilt, but because he was allied to an innocent and virtuous citizen. What was the crime of Agrippinus? The misfortunes of his father, cut off by the cruelty of Tiberius, rose in judgment against the son. The case of Montanus (*a*) was thought hard and oppressive. His poetry was a proof of genius, not of malice; and yet, for a pretended libel on the prince, a youth of expectation was to be driven from his country.

XXX. Amidst the tumult and distraction which this business excited, Ostorius Sabinus, the accuser of Bareas Soranus, entered the senate. He opened at once, and charged as a crime, the friendship that subsisted between Soranus and Rubellius Plautus. He added, that the whole tenour of his administration in Asia was directed, not for the public good, but to promote his own popularity, and to spread a spirit of sedition through the provinces. These accusations had been long since fabricated, and were then grown threadbare; but the prosecutor was ready with a new allegation, which involved Servilia, the daughter of Soranus, in her father's danger. The charge against her was, that she had distributed sums of money among men skilled in judicial astrology. The fact was, Servilia, with no other motives than those of filial piety, had the imprudence, natural at her time of life, to apply to a set of fortune-tellers in order to satisfy her mind about the fate of her family, and to learn whether Nero's resentment was by any possibility to be appeased, and what would be the issue of the business in the senate.

She was cited to appear in the senate before the tribunal of the consuls. On one side stood the aged father; on the other his daughter, in the bloom of life, not having yet compleated her twentieth year, but even then in a state of destitution, still lamenting the fate of her husband, Annius Pollio, lately torn from her, and condemned to banishment. She stood in silent sorrow, not daring to lift her eyes to her father, whom by her imprudent zeal she had involved in new misfortunes.

XXXI. The accuser pressed her with questions. He desired to know, whether she had not sold her bridal ornaments, her jewels and her necklace, to supply herself with money for magic sacrifices? She fell prostrate on the ground, and wept in bitterness of heart. Her sorrows were too big for utterance. She embraced the altars, and rising suddenly, exclaimed with vehemence,

“ I have invoked no infernal gods ; I have used no unhallowed rites, no magic, no incantations. My unhappy prayers asked no more than that you, Cæsar, and you conscript fathers, would extend your protection to this best of men, this most affectionate parent. For him I sold my jewels ; for him I disposed of my bridal ornaments, and for him I gave up the garments suited to my rank. In the same cause I was willing to sacrifice my life : the blood in my veins was at his service. The men whom I consulted were all strangers to me ; I had no knowledge of them. They best can tell who they are, and what they profess. The name of the prince was never mentioned by me but with that respect, which I pay to the gods. What I did was my own act : that miserable man, my unhappy father, knew nothing of it. If any crime has been committed, he is innocent : I, and I alone, am guilty.”

XXXII. Soranus could no longer restrain himself. He interrupted his daughter, crying aloud, “ She was not with me in Asia ; she is too young to have any knowledge of Rubellius Plautus. In the accusation against her husband she was not involved ; her filial piety is her only crime. Distinguish her case from mine ; respect the cause of innocence, and on my head let your worst vengeance fall. I am ready to meet my fate.” With these words, he rushed to embrace his child : she advanced to meet him, but the lictors interposed to prevent the pathetic scene. The witnesses were called in. The fathers had hitherto listened to all that passed, with emotions of pity ; but pity was soon converted into a stronger passion. The appearance of Publius Egnatius (*a*), the client of Soranus, hired to give evidence against his patron and his friend, kindled a general indignation. This man professed himself a follower of the stoic sect. He had learned in that school to detail the maxims of virtue, and could teach his features to assume an air of simplicity, while fraud, and perfidy, and avarice, lay lurking at his heart. The temptation of money drew forth his hidden character, and the hypocrite stood detected. His treachery gave a standing lesson to mankind, that, in the commerce of the world, it is not sufficient to guard against open and avowed iniquity, since the professors of friendship can, under a counterfeit resemblance of virtue, nourish the worst of vices, and prove, in the end, the most pernicious enemies.

XXXIII. The same day produced a splendid example of truth and honour in the person of Cassius Asclepiodotus ; a man distinguished by his wealth, and ranked with the most eminent inhabitants of Bithynia. Having loved and followed Soranus in

his prosperity, he did not desert him in the hour of distress. He still adhered to him with unaltered friendship, and for his constancy was deprived of his all, and sent into banishment; the gods, in their just dispensations, permitting an example of virtue, even in ruin, to stand in contrast to successful villainy. Thræsea, Soranus, and Servilia, were allowed to choose their mode of dying. Helvidius Priscus and Paconius Agrippinus were banished out of Italy. Montanus owed his pardon to the influence of his father, but was declared incapable of holding any public office. The prosecutors were amply rewarded. Eprius Marcellus and Cossutianus received each of them fifty thousand sesterces. Ostorius Sabinus obtained a grant of twelve thousand, with the ornaments of the quæstorship.

XXXIV. Towards the close of day, the consular quæstor (*a*) was sent to Thræsea, who was then amusing himself in his garden, attended by a number of friends, the most illustrious of both sexes. Demetrius (*b*), a philosopher of the cynic school, was the person who chiefly engaged his attention. Their conversation, as was inferred from looks of earnest meaning, and from some expressions distinctly heard, turned upon the immortality of the soul, and its separation from the body. Thræsea had not heard of the decree that had passed the senate, when his intimate friend, Domitius Cæcilianus, arrived with the unhappy tidings. The company melted into tears. Thræsea saw their generous sympathy; he heard their lamentations: but fearing that the interest, which they took in the lot of a man doomed to destruction, might involve them in future danger, he conjured them to retire. Arria (*c*), his wife, inspired by the memorable example of her mother, resolved to share her husband's fate. Thræsea entreated her to continue longer in life, and not deprive their daughter of the only comfort and support of her tender years.

XXXV. He then walked his portico, and there received the consular quæstor. An air of satisfaction was visible in his countenance. He had been informed that Helvidius, his son-in-law, had met with nothing harsher than a sentence of banishment out of Italy. The decree of the senate, drawn up in form, being delivered to him, he withdrew to his chamber, attended by Helvidius and Demetrius. He there presented both his arms; and the veins being opened, as soon as the blood began to flow, he desired the quæstor to draw nearer, and sprinkling the floor with his vital drops, "Thus," he said, "let us make libation to JUPITER THE DELIVERER! Behold, young man, a mind undaunted and re-

signed; and may the gods avert from you so severe a trial of your virtue! But you are fallen on evil times, in which you will find it expedient to fortify your soul by examples of unshaken constancy." The approach of death was slow and lingering. As his pains increased, he raised his eyes, and turning to Demetrius

* * * * *

THE REST OF THIS BOOK IS LOST.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

CONTENTS.—APPENDIX TO BOOK XVI. I. *The death of Thræsea, Soranus, and Servilia. The banishment of Paconius and Helvidius.* II. *Tiridates arrives at Naples, and thence proceeds with Nero to Puteoli. Nero exposes himself as a singer. Tiridates kills a wild beast.* III. *Tiridates and Nero arrive at Rome. The city illuminated the night before the coronation. The kingdom of Armenia granted to him.* IV. *The speech of Tiridates. Nero, to gain the applause of the eastern prince, turns coachman, player, and minstrel. He is glad to find a number of the eastern magi in the train of Tiridates, and endeavours to become master of their art, but finds the whole to be an imposture.* V. *Corbulo meets Tiridates on his way back to Armenia.* VI. *Nero shuts the temple of Janus, but proposes to open it again for four different wars; but amidst his projects, deputies arrive from Greece, offering the prize for song and the guitar. Nero gives them a favourable reception. He was on the point of declaring war against the Jews; but he changes his purpose, and makes great preparations against the Æthiopians and the Albanians. But changing his mind a second time, he sets out for Greece with a prodigious retinue.* VII. *Account of Nero's conduct in Greece. He plays a variety of characters on the public stage. He gains eighteen hundred laurel crowns for his victories in music. The senate returns thanks to the gods.* VIII. *He travels round the country, but avoids Athens and Sparta. He gives a loose to vice, indulges in new pleasures, and marries Sporus, the eunuch.* IX. *The exhausted finances of the prince supplied by draining the people. The arrogance of Helius, an imperial freedman, who directs every thing at Rome.* X. *Nero attempts to open a passage for the sea through the isthmus of Corinth. For that purpose, a number of Jew prisoners sent by Vespasian to labour at the work. Vespasian appointed commander against the Jews.* XI. *Helius, who governs every thing at Rome in the absence of Nero, insults the senate and the people. He writes an account to Nero of all that passes, and presses him to return to the capital. Nero forms a design against the life of Corbulo. Arrius Varrus, an officer in Asia, sends an accusation against Corbulo. Corbulo passes into Greece to have an interview with Nero. Corbulo compelled to dispatch himself. Nero's labours at the isthmus of Corinth. He embarks for Italy, and arrives at Naples. He enters Rome in triumph.* XII. *A conspiracy discovered, and the accomplices put to death. A revolt in Gaul. Virginius Rufus defeats the insurrection of Vindex. Galba, in secret, favoured the cause of Vindex, and is much alarmed at his defeat.* XIII. *Nero resolves to destroy the whole senate. His designs discovered by a favourite slave. The fathers, alarmed for their own safety,*

prepare to counteract Nero's designs. Nero adjudged to suffer death, as an enemy to his country. XIV. Nero terrified : he is driven to despair, laments his sad condition, and, at last, puts an end to his life : the last and worst of the house of Cæsar. XV. Prodigies : the sudden joy, and changeable humours, of the populace. Nymphidius favours Galba's party, meaning at the same time to seize the sovereignty. He is slain. XVI. Proceedings against all the instruments of Nero's cruelty. Galba informed of the death of Nero. He marches at the head of his army towards Italy, and begins his reign with cruelty and great effusion of blood.

These transactions passed in three years.

Years of Rome—of Christ.

Consuls.

819	66	<i>Suetonius Paulinus, Lucius Telesinus.</i>
820	67	<i>Fonteius Capito, Julius Rufus.</i>
821	68	<i>Silius Italicus, Galerius Trachalus.</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

APPENDIX TO THE SIXTEENTH BOOK.

I. IT is not without regret that we lose the words of a great man at the point of death. All we know is, that Thrasea fixed his eyes on his friend Demetrius, and there Tacitus fails us. What the philosopher said, cannot now be collected from any contemporary historian. It is probable that he expired in a short time after. Seeing the vices of the age, and the savage cruelty of the reigning prince, it cannot be matter of wonder, that a man of virtue, fortified by the doctrines of the stoic school, did not think it awful to die. He was often heard to say, that he had rather lay down his life to-day, than be to-morrow banished to an island. That sentiment was applauded by the philosophers (*a*) of the age. With the same spirit he was used to declare his mind in conversation with his friends. If, he said, Nero intended to destroy no one but me, I could excuse his flatterers; but flattery will not save their lives. Since death is a debt that all must pay, it is better to die in freedom, than live an ignominious slave. All that Nero can do, is to shorten my days: my memory will still subsist, and men will continue to talk of me. But for the tribe of abject sycophants, they will perish, and be mentioned no more. Thrasea was not more distinguished by his unshaken fortitude, than by the virtues of humanity. Pliny the consul celebrates him for an apophthegm, which shews in the fairest light the amiable tenderness of his nature. An unforgiving disposition was in his eyes not only ungenerous, but immoral; it was, therefore, his maxim (*b*), that he, who suffers himself to hate vice, will hate mankind. It were superfluous to add any further particulars of a man so truly eminent. Tacitus says, that by destroying him, Nero intended, by the same blow, to destroy virtue itself. All praise is summed up in that short encomium.

Soranus, and his daughter Servilia, died with equal virtue and equal glory. Helvidius Priscus (*c*), as already mentioned, was condemned to exile. Paconius Agrippinus (*d*) met with the same severity. Like his friend Helvidius, he was a man of distinguished virtue, and undaunted resolution. Being informed that his trial, though he was not cited to appear, was actually depending before the senate, May the gods grant me their protec-

tion! said he; but it is now the fifth hour, and that is the time when I usually bathe. His cause was not long in suspense. Being informed that judgment was pronounced against him, he calmly asked, What is the sentence? death or banishment? Being told that it was the latter, And what have they done with my effects? You are left in possession of them. Well then, said he, I can dine at Aricia (*e*). He accepted his life, and, by his calm indifference, gained as much glory as others by the fortitude with which they met their fate. Demetrius, the friend of Thræsea, did not escape the notice of Nero. The tyrant threatened instant execution. You may command it, said Demetrius; you threaten me with death, and nature threatens you (*f*). The intrepid firmness of a poor philosopher, or perhaps the meanness of his condition, saved his life.

II. Cornutus, another philosopher, who professed the doctrines of the Platonic school, had the misfortune to be consulted on the subject of a poem, which Nero had projected (*a*). He spoke his mind with honest freedom, and for that offence was immediately banished. Nor was the cruelty of the prince appeased by the number that fell a sacrifice; he still thirsted for blood; but happily a scene of splendour, then ready to be displayed, engaged his attention, and gave the people some respite from the rage of an insatiate tyrant. Tiridates, who with the consent of his brother Vologeses, the Parthian king, had agreed with Corbulo to undertake a journey to Rome (*b*), in order there to receive the regal diadem from the hand of the emperor, was arrived in Italy. Nero was then at Naples, and, in that city, the eastern prince was admitted to his presence. The spectacle was magnificent. It served at once to gratify the pride of a Roman emperor, and for a time to sooth the afflictions of the people. Tiridates was attended by a long procession of officers and a military band appointed by Corbulo. He had, besides, not less than three thousand of the Parthian nobility in his train, with his wife, and the sons (*c*) of Vologeses, of Pacorus, and Monobazus. His march through the provinces had no appearance of a prince subdued, and forced to submit to the will of a conqueror. Till he entered the city of Naples all was grandeur and royal magnificence. The act of humiliation still remained. He was to pay homage to the emperor on his knees. Mortifying as that circumstance was to an oriental king, Tiridates submitted to prostrate himself at Nero's feet. Vologeses had stipulated with Corbulo, that his brother should not be compelled to deliver up his sword (*d*); and Tiridates called it an ignominious act, beneath the dignity of the Ar-

sacidæ. Nothing could extort his sword. He is said to have nailed it to the scabbard. The magnanimity, with which he refused to comply, obtained the applause of all, who beheld a scene so new and magnificent.

The court set out for Rome. Nero thought proper to make some stay at Puteoli (*e*), in order to entertain his royal visitor with a show of gladiators. The spectacle was exhibited by Patrobius (*f*), one of the emperor's freedmen, with great expence and prodigious pomp. The genius of Nero could not lie still on such an occasion. In his opinion it was fit that a foreign prince, and his Parthian courtiers, should know how well the emperor of Rome could sing. Tiridates beheld the whole with mixed emotions of wonder, admiration, and contempt. The example of Nero did not tempt him to exhibit his person as a show to the people. He scorned to descend into the arena, but did not think it beneath his dignity to call for his bow and arrow, and from the throne, where he was seated, to give a specimen of his dexterity. He aimed at the wild beasts, and the spectators admired his address and the vigour of his arm. Historians relate as a fact (*g*), that two bulls were transfix'd by one arrow, and died on the spot.

III. Nero proceeded, with a grand cavalcade, on his way to Rome, where the most splendid preparations were made for his reception. The whole city was illuminated, and the houses decorated with garlands and laurel-wreaths. The people crowded together from all quarters, and rent the air with shouts and acclamations, while the emperor, with Tiridates and the Parthian nobility in his train, made his triumphal entry. A day was fixed for Tiridates to receive the diadem from the hands of Nero. Nothing could equal the pomp and splendour, with which that ceremony was performed (*a*). On the preceding evening, the city was again illuminated, and the streets adorned with flowers. At the dawn of day, an incredible multitude repaired to the forum; the tops of houses were crowded with spectators, and a splendid, but theatrical pomp was exhibited with lavish expence. The people, dressed in white robes, crowned with laurels, and ranked in their several tribes, walked in procession to their respective seats. The prætorian guards, with their standards ranged in order, and their colours flying, displayed their glittering arms. Nero entered the forum in his triumphal habit. The whole body of the senate followed in his train. He took his seat on a curule chair, amidst the standards and the eagles. In a short time after, Tiridates made his appearance. The soldiers opened their lines; he advanced through the ranks, with his eastern nobility in his train.

He approached the rostrum, and on his knees offered homage to Nero. The people were not able to contain their joy. They saw the pride of an oriental king humbled at the feet of the emperor. The majesty of Rome filled every imagination. A shout burst forth from the enraptured multitude. Tiridates was astonished at the sound: he stood at gaze, and his heart shrunk within him. Nero raised him from the ground, and, having clasped him in his arms, placed the diadem on his head (*b*), amidst the repeated shouts and acclamations of the people.

IV. The Parthian prince, not yet recovered from his surprise, in the hurry and agitation of his spirits, addressed himself to Nero, in substance as follows: "You see before you a prince descended from the line of the Arsacidæ; you behold the brother of two kings, Vologeses and Pacorus; and yet I own myself your slave. You, no less than (*a*) *Mithra*, are to me a god. I pay you the same veneration as I do to the Son. Without your protection, I have no kingdom; my rights must flow from you. You are the author of my fortune; and your will is fate." An ancient prætor undertook to be interpreter on the occasion. The people, well convinced that Nero, by his vices, had forfeited all kind of claim to such respectful language, received it as the homage of a king to the majesty of the Roman name. The speech was sufficiently mean and abject, but the arrogance and ferocity of Nero's answer (*b*) exceeded every thing. "I congratulate you on the wisdom, that brought you thus far to enjoy the sunshine of my presence, and my protection. The diadem, which your father could not leave you, nor your brothers confirm in your hand, is the gift which I bestow. The kingdom of Armenia is yours: I place you on the vacant throne. From this day you and your brothers may learn, that it is mine to raise or depose the monarchs of the earth, as my wisdom shall direct."

Such was the haughty style in which Nero spoke of himself; but he did not long support his grandeur. The coronation being over, he adjourned to Pompey's theatre, where the scene was prepared, at an enormous expence, with the most superb decorations. The stage, and the whole inside of that noble structure, were cased (*c*) with gold. Such a profusion of wealth and magnificence had never been displayed to view. To screen the spectators from the rays of the sun, a purple canopy, inlaid with golden stars, was spread over their heads. In the centre was seen, richly embroidered, the figure of Nero, in the act of driving a curricule. To the exhibitions of the theatre the pleasures of the table succeeded. The banquet (*d*) was the most sumptuous

that taste and luxury could contrive. When the appetite of the guests was satisfied, the public diversions were once more resumed. Nero seized the opportunity to display his talents; and he, who a little before was master of the universe, appeared in the characters of charioteer, comedian, singer, and buffoon. He sung on the stage, and drove round the circus in his green livery (*e*). The king of Armenia saw the prince, who talked of dealing out crowns and sceptres, warbling a tune, and managing the reins for the entertainment of his subjects. Such despicable talents, he knew, could neither form a warrior nor a legislator. His glory, it now was evident, depended on the virtue, and the genius of men very different from himself. How he found a people tame enough to obey, and general officers willing to command his armies, was matter of wonder to the Parthian Prince. Struck with that idea, he could not refrain from saying to Nero, in the simplicity of his heart, (*f*), "You have in Corbulo a most valuable slave." The drift and good sense of the observation made no impression on a frivolous mind like that of Nero. An emperor, who placed his glory in being a scenic performer, paid no attention to the merit of Corbulo. If he understood the reflection of the eastern prince, he shewed afterwards, that the only use he made of it was, to nourish a secret jealousy, and plan the ruin of an officer, whose fame in arms was too great for a tyrant to endure.

As soon as the diversions of the theatre and the circus ended, Nero thought fit to open a more important scene. He proceeded with a grand retinue to the capitol, where he entered with a branch of laurel in his hand; and, as if he had subdued Armenia, the charioteer and player of interludes was saluted IMPERATOR. His vanity was now amply gratified; but vanity was not the only spring of his actions. To be an adept in magic arts had been for some time his predominant passion; and, as Tiridates brought with him in his train a number of the Parthian MAGI, he thought the opportunity fair to learn all the secrets of an occult science, which he believed was not the mere illusion of mathematicians and pretended philosophers. Tiridates studied to ingratiate himself, and was proud to have the emperor of Rome for his pupil (*g*). By his desire, the MAGI opened all their stores of knowledge, and Nero, with the anxiety of a guilty mind, was eager to pry into futurity. He was master of the Roman world, and, with the assistance of his oriental teachers, flattered himself that he should soon be able to controul the ways of Providence, and give the law to the gods. With this view he passed his time

in close conference with a set of Chaldean impostors; but Tiridates was not able, in return for the kingdom of Armenia, to teach his benefactor the art of holding commerce with evil spirits. Nero found the whole to be a system of fraud. Instead of being enabled to hold a council with infernal powers, he was left to the suggestions of his own heart, and the advice of a pernicious crew of abandoned men and women, who were the emperor's confidential ministers, and the instruments of every villainy.

V. It is certain that Nero's passion for the guitar, and stage-music, was not greater than his passion to excel in magic incantations; but though his hopes were frustrated, he did not cease to entertain Tiridates with the most lavish profusion. An enormous sum (*a*) was issued every day to the Armenian king, for the support of his own grandeur, and the courtiers in his train. At his departure a still larger sum was ordered, as a present from the emperor, and, that he might rebuild the city of Artaxata (*b*), which had been levelled to the ground, a number of artificers were added, at a vast expence, to the retinue of the Parthian prince, who also engaged a number of others to attend him, for stipulated wages, to his own country. The consequence of Nero's generosity was, that the fixing of a king on the throne of Armenia, was a heavier burthen to the Romans than any of their most expensive wars.

There is reason to think that the want of success in the attempt to make Nero believe in the religion of the MAGI, served, in some degree, to open the eyes of Tiridates, and remove the errors of eastern superstition. In order to visit Rome, he had taken a wide compass over an immense tract of country, and travelled all the way by land. The cause of this circuitous and laborious journey must be referred to the superstition of his native country. In the creed of the Parthian magi, the sea was said to be a sacred element (*c*); and to spit in it, or defile the purity of the waters by the superfluities of the human body, was held to be profane and impious. The design, probably, was, by that doctrine to prevent migration, and what at first was policy received, in time, the sanction of religion. But Tiridates, during his stay at Rome, so far weeded out the prejudices of education, that he made no scruple to return by sea. He embarked at Brundisium (*d*), and, having crossed the Adriatic, arrived at the port of Dyrrachium (*e*). From that place he pursued his voyage along the coast of Asia, and, being safely landed, visited the Roman provinces, and the most splendid cities on the continent. Before he entered the confines of Armenia, Corbulo advanced to a meeting

In his interview with the Armenian monarch, he still maintained that superior character, which he had fairly earned by his talents and his virtues. Finding an extraordinary number of artificers in the prince's train, he resolved to act with due attention to the interest as well as the dignity of the Roman name; and with that view, having separated such as were hired, he suffered none but those who were a donation from Nero to migrate to a foreign country. This behaviour gave no offence to Tiridates. He took leave of Corbulo with the highest esteem for his many virtues; and, though he entertained no kind of personal respect for Nero, he thought the regal diadem claimed a return of gratitude; and, upon that principle, as soon as the capital of Armenia was rebuilt, instead of calling it *Artaxata*, he gave it the flattering name of *Neronia*.

VI. Rome having no war upon her hands, Nero, with airs of self-congratulation, as if his valour had subdued the nations, thought fit to shut the temple of JANUS (*a*). But that pacific disposition did not last long. Intoxicated by the homage which he had received from Tiridates, he wanted to renew the same scene of splendour and vain-glory, by the humiliation of Vologeses, the Parthian king. For that purpose, he endeavoured, by pressing invitations, to induce that prince to undertake a journey to Rome. At length the eastern monarch gave a decisive answer; "You can cross the sea, which I hold to be a forbidden element: come to Asia, and we will then settle the ceremony of our meeting." Fired with indignation by that peremptory refusal, and the tone of grandeur with which it was delivered, Nero was on the point of declaring war, if other projects had not dazzled his imagination. He concerted his measures, and laid plans of vast ambition; but the caprice that dictated them yielded to the first novelty that occurred. He intended to open the temple of Janus for four wars at once (*b*). The first, against the Jews, who felt themselves oppressed by the avarice and rapacity of Gessius Florus, the governor of the province, and were, at that time, in open revolt. The second enterprise was intended against the Æthiopians; the third, against the Albanians on the borders of the Caspian sea; the fourth, to revenge the insult offered to him by the haughty spirit of Vologeses. The love of fame, whatever he did, was the inspiring motive: whether he sent forth his armies, or drove a chariot, or sung a song, praise was still the ultimate end. If by his victorious arms the Æthiopians and Albanians could be reduced to subjection, the glory of enlarging the boundaries of the empire was to be the bright reward. His ex-

ertions were, therefore, made against the two last-mentioned states. He sent detachments forward to survey the country; he formed flying camps in those distant regions; he began to collect the forces of the empire; and, not content with drawing from Britain, from Germany, and Illyricum, the flower of his armies, he formed a new legion, composed of men six feet high, and this he called the phalanx (*c*) of Alexander the Great.

Amidst this din of arms, and all this mighty tumult of warlike preparations, an incident occurred of more moment to Nero than the glory of the Roman name. A deputation arrived at Rome from the cities of Greece, where the theatre, and poetry, and music flourished, with orders to present to the emperor, from the several places, the victor's crown (*d*) for minstrelsy and song. An opportunity so bright and unexpected was not to be neglected. Nero was transported with joy: he towered above himself and all competition. The deputies were admitted to his presence; they were caressed, invited to his table, and all other business, however important, gave way to the elegant arts. The Greeks were skilled in the trade of adulation. They beseeched the prince to honour them with a specimen of his talents. Nero sung to his guests: they heard, they applauded, they were thrown into extacies. He, in his turn, admired their taste; they were the only people who had music in their souls; they, and they only, had an ear for finer sound; the true masters of harmony; the judges who deserved to hear his exquisite powers. From that moment all his warlike projects vanished from his mind. He thought no more of humbling the Parthian king; the Æthiopians and Albanians might enjoy their independent state, and Vespasian might take the field against the Jews. The fame of a coachman, a minstrel, and a singer, was of greater moment. He resolved, without delay, to set out for Greece. How the administration was to be conducted during his absence, was the first consideration. That did not embarrass him long. The whole authority, and all the functions of the prince were committed to Helius, one of his freedmen. That upstart minister, with Polycletus, his associate, had already enriched himself with the plunder of the public, and was now, with the whole power in his hands, to give a full display of his character. That point being settled, a weightier care still remained. An imperial charioteer, and a comedian of illustrious rank, who was to be nobly covered with Olympic dust, and to bring back laurel crowns for his victories in song and pantomime, could not undertake such an expedition without the greatest pomp. Preparations were accord-

ingly made. The emperor seemed to be going to an important war (*e*). Tigellinus put himself at the head of the companions of the Augustian order, in number not less than five thousand. To these were added an incredible multitude of abandoned harlots, and the most debauched young men of the time. The whole train went forth, not in warlike array, with swords, and pikes, and javelins, but with softer instruments; with the sock and buskin; with music, lutes and guitars. The retinue was suited to the dignity of the enterprise. An idea of the splendour and magnificence displayed on this occasion may be easily formed, when we are told that Nero never travelled with less than a thousand baggage-waggons (*f*); the mules all shod with silver, and the drivers dressed in scarlet; his African slaves adorned with bracelets on their arms, and the horses decorated with the richest trappings.

VII. The consuls for this year were Fonteius Capito and Julius Rufus; but their authority was superseded by Helius, the freedman (*a*), who exercised all the powers of the imperial prerogative. This man broke loose at once, and was soon felt as a public calamity. Pride and insolence, avarice and cruelty, the never-failing vices of those detestable miscreants, who from the dregs of the people rise above their fellow-citizens, marked the conduct of this favourite freedman, and debased the people, who submitted to so vile a master. All degrees and ranks of men, the senate, and the Roman knights groaned under the iron rod of an ignoble tyrant, who confiscated their estates, sent them into banishment, or took away their lives, at his will and pleasure. The people, who shuddered at the presence of the emperor, were obliged, in misery of heart, to lament his absence.

Nero, in the mean time, arrived at Cassiopœa (*b*) in the isle of Corcyra, and there, in the temple of Jupiter Cassius (*c*), he tuned his harp, and sung in the presence of the people. From that place he set sail for Greece. Being safely landed, his first care was, like a great officer, before he marched further into the country, to settle the plan of his operations, in order, not only to gain, but to secure, his victory. With this view, he issued his public orders, requiring that all the games (*d*), which were celebrated throughout Greece at stated periods, and in different years, should be performed at their respective places, during his stay in the country; and not only so, but that each city should wait for his arrival. Nor was this all: the fame of such as had proved victorious, and were then no more, was to be obliterated from the memory of man, that all preceding merit might be eclipsed by

the lustre of a new performer. The statues of the deceased were all demolished (*e*). The living artists were treated with less rigour, they were required to enter the lists with their imperial rival, and, upon that condition, their statues were exempted from the general destruction. Nero's love of fame was not a generous emulation; it was an impatience of a rival, that turned to envy, rancour and malice. To be pronounced the first musician, and the best tragedian, was not enough for his vast ambition; he was likewise to be the most skilful driver of a curricule. With that bright object in view, he had for some years before meditated an expedition into Greece; and finding that the Olympic games were, in their regular course, to be celebrated in the summer, in the year of Rome eight hundred and sixteen, he even then had the precaution, by a positive command, to defer the exhibition of that great national spectacle till his arrival in Greece. The law, or which was equivalent, his will and pleasure, being announced, the people prepared for his reception. He began his tour through the country; he visited the several cities, and gave himself a spectacle on the public stage. Greece had been reduced to subjection by Flaminius, Mummius, Agrippa, and Augustus Cæsar: and now in her turn she triumphed over the conqueror. She saw the emperor of Rome running from place to place in the character of a strolling player, a travelling musician, and a famous coachman. He did not, however, depend altogether on his merit, but practised the underhand arts by which success is often ensured. He hired a numerous party to applaud, and distributed bribes among the judges who were to decide. Wherever he performed, a legion of Roman knights was stationed in the theatre, by their own example to excite and animate the admiration of the multitude, and teach the Greeks what was excellent in the arts, which they themselves had invented, and carried to perfection. By these and such like preconcerted measures, Nero secured his triumph in all quarters. Competition was invited, and at the same time intimidated. In one of the cities, a man well skilled in music, but a bad politician, experienced the danger of contending with a powerful rival. Zealous for the honour of his art, and proud of his own talent, he persisted to dispute the prize, till the lictors drove him to the wall, and there dispatched him in the sight of the audience. Vespasian had found it necessary to pass from Syria into Greece, in order to appear among the band of courtiers, and pay his homage to the emperor. But, unfortunately, he either had no ear for music, or he did not reckon it among the accomplishments of a prince. He heard that divine voice in a sullen

mood, or, as happened to him at Rome upon a former occasion, he fell asleep (*f*). For this offence, he was ordered to appear no more in the presence of the emperor. He retired to a small village, and there, in an obscure lurking place, hoped to find a shelter from resentment. He remained for some time in that state of anxious suspense, when the Fates called him forth to scenes of future glory. The Jews were in the field with a powerful army; they had defeated Cestius Gallus with great slaughter, and taken an eagle from one of the legions. The crisis was big with danger; and called for vigorous measures. But Nero did not think that Judæa was the field of glory. He gave the command to Vespasian, apprehending no danger from a man of obscure descent, and austere manners, whom he was no longer willing to retain near his person. Vespasian departed to take upon him the command in Syria, and Nero continued his progress through Greece. He was received every where with public demonstrations of respect; but the people could scarcely refrain from laughter, when they heard the sound of a voice neither loud nor clear, and saw the singer rising on his toes, in a vain endeavour to expand the notes, and straining his organs, till a face, naturally red, was so inflamed as to vie with the deepest scarlet. Not content with the fame of an enchanting singer, he resolved to prove himself a great tragedian. The parts in which he chose to distinguish himself (*g*), were **HERCULES FURENS**; **ŒDIPUS**, who murdered his father, and tore out his own eyes; **ORESTES** poniarding his mother; and sometimes a **RAVISHED SABINE**, or a **MATRON IN LABOUR**, on the point of being delivered. When he arrived at Olympia, he found that the celebrated games of that place consisted altogether of chariot-races, and athletic exercises, and by consequence that no theatre had been erected. Was his darling music to be excluded? Rather than suffer such an indignity, he ordered preparations to be made for interludes, and other dramatic performances. Not content with being blinded on the stage; with raving like a madman, and being brought to bed like a woman; he was still to figure on the race-ground, and astonish the multitude with his dexterity in whirling round the course. Determined to perform wonders, and surpass all ancient fame, he mounted a car drawn by six horses, but had the misfortune, in the heat of his career, to be thrown from his seat. He mounted again; but either hurt by his fall, or not able to bear the velocity of the motion, he was obliged to descend before he reached the goal. He was, notwithstanding, declared conqueror. He contended afterwards for

the prizes at the Pythian, the Nemean, and all the other games of Greece, with equal success at every place. He was proclaimed victor in all the trials of skill, and gained no less than eighteen hundred different crowns. The honour so obtained was always understood to reflect a lustre on the conqueror's native country. With a view to that custom, the form of the proclamation (*h*) in favour of Nero was as follows; "NERO CÆSAR IS VICTOR IN THE COMBAT (naming it), AND HAS WON THE CROWN FOR THE ROMAN PEOPLE, AND THE UNIVERSE, OF WHICH HE IS MASTER." Care was taken to transmit to Rome a regular account of all his victories. Such a career of rapid success made the people stand at gaze. The senate passed a vote of thanks to the gods for such signal events, and, by their decrees, so loaded the calendar, that the year could scarce find room for so many rejoicing days.

VIII. Nero now conceived that he had triumphed over the arts, and, in the pride of his heart, resolved to make a progress through the conquered country. He took care, however, not to visit Athens or Lacedæmon. In the former, he dreaded to approach the temple of the Eumenidæ. A mind lashed and goaded by the whips and stings of a guilty conscience wished to avoid those avenging deities (*a*). He was deterred from Lacedæmon by the form of government, and the sanctity of the laws established by Lycurgus. The place where the Eleusinian mysteries (*b*) were celebrated, was also forbidden ground. Murderers and parricides were excluded from those religious ceremonies. Nero was seized with a fit of remorse. Busy reflection brought to light the iniquities of his conduct; in the agitation of his spirits, he reviewed those deeds of horror, which forbore to goad him, while his mind was becalmed by vanity and pleasure. Conscience may grant a truce to the guilty, but never makes a lasting peace. Distracted by his fears, and sunk in the gloom of superstition (*c*), he resolved to consult the oracle at Delphi. The Pythian priestess warned him to beware of seventy-three years (*d*). He received the admonition as a certain promise of long life, not then thinking of Galba, who had reached his seventy-third year, and in a short time after succeeded to the imperial dignity. The oracle pleased him at first by agreeable bodings, but did not continue long in his good graces. The parricide, he was told, which he had committed, placed him in the same rank with Alcmeon and Orestes, who had murdered their mothers. Nero kindled with indignation. He resolved that the god should feel his resentment, and, in his fury, disfranchised the territory of Cirrha (*e*), which

had been appropriated to the temple, and was held to be consecrated ground. Nor did his phrensy end here. The oracle was to be silenced; or so profaned as to lose its credit. With this intent, he ordered a number of men to be massacred on the spot; and having poured libations of their blood into the opening of the ground, from which the exhalations issued, that were supposed to inspire the priestess with enthusiastic fury, he closed the orifice, and with pride and insolence left a place which had been revered for ages. After this exploit, he returned to his former luxury, and in the gratifications of vice hoped to find some respite from his anxious thoughts. But even vice required variety. Repetition might pall the sated appetite, and, if he did not show an inventive genius, the flattery of the Greeks was in danger of being exhausted. He had made himself at Rome the wife of Pythagoras (*f*); but that was become an obsolete story, and no longer excited wonder. He was determined, therefore, to resume his sex, and marry Sporus, the eunuch. The ceremony was performed (*g*) with great pomp and splendour. Calvia Crispinilla (*h*) was appointed mistress of the wardrobe to the emperor's wife. She adorned the bride with all the decorations of female elegance; and Tigellinus, amidst the applause of the astonished Greeks, who, with arch sneers of ridicule, had still the address to pay their adulation, gave away Sporus in marriage to the emperor of Rome. It was said upon the occasion, that it would have been well for mankind, if Nero's father had been married to such a wife.

IX. Nero could not, in this unbounded manner, riot in vice and folly without vast expence, and a prodigious waste of the public treasure. To supply his prodigality, Helius the freedman, who conducted the administration at Rome, laboured hard, by every iniquitous measure, by extortion, and cruelty, to raise enormous sums of money. A tame and complying senate was easily induced by the arts of the prime minister, to vote an immense annual sum to be remitted to the emperor, during his absence from the capital. The rapacity of Helius was not to be appeased. The companions of the Augustan society (*a*) had bound themselves by a vow to erect a statue to Nero, not less than a thousand pound weight. By that voluntary obligation they were said to have incurred a debt, and were compelled to advance an equivalent sum of money. No rank or station was safe from plunder and oppression. Roman knights and senators fell a sacrifice, and their estates were confiscated. Sulpicius Camerinus (*b*), a man descended from an illustrious family, was put to death for an extraordinary reason. The surname of Pythicus had been for ages annexed to

his ancestors, and was, consequently, an hereditary honour. By the fertile invention of Helius this was construed into a crime. The name might imply a victor in the Pythian games; and when Nero, with the consenting voice of Greece, was declared universal conqueror, to usurp that title was a crime of violated majesty, and an impious sacrilege. Sulpicius and his son were put to death, and their effects were forfeited to the state. Wealth, in whatever rank, was sure to provoke the hand of rapacity, and Rome, under the government of a presuming and arrogant freedman, was a scene of plunder, blood, and cruelty. And yet all that could be amassed by those iniquitous means, was not sufficient for the prodigality of Nero. The Greeks had flattered his vanity, and, in return, were doomed to feel the hand of oppression. The cities, which had revered him as a god, had reason in the end to execrate him as a tyrant. They saw their best and most distinguished citizens put to death, or sent into banishment, that the emperor might enjoy the spoils of their plundered property (*c*).

X. The fame of a divine voice, and an exquisite hand on the guitar, was not sufficient for the ambition of Nero. He wished to distinguish himself by some unheard of enterprise. The grand, the vast, and almost impossible, fired his imagination. He arrived at Corinth, and was there surprised to see by what a narrow isthmus the two seas were separated. Like the hero of Statius the poet, he heard the murmur of the billows, on the Ionian and the Ægean shores; *in mediis audit duo litora campis*. The project of piercing through the land, and forming a navigable canal to communicate the two seas, and render it unnecessary for mariners to sail round the Peloponnesus, struck his fancy, and fired him with ideas of immortal fame (*a*). The Greeks opposed the design, and endeavoured to dissuade him from undertaking it. The language of superstition was, that to attempt to join what had been severed for ages, would be an impious violation of the laws of nature. Nero was not to be deterred from his purpose; religious principles were urged in vain; to conquer nature were an imperial work, and what the gods ordained, might be new-modelled by his superior judgment. He knew, besides, that the attempt had been made by Demetrius Policrates, an eastern king, by Julius Cæsar and Caligula (*b*); and to accomplish an arduous work, which those three princes had undertaken without effect, appeared to him the height of human glory. He resolved, therefore, to begin the work without delay. Having harangued the prætorian soldiers, and urged every topic that could inflame their ardour, he provided himself with a golden pick-axe (for such hands were not to be

sullied by baser metal), and, advancing on the shore, sung in melodious strains a hymn of Neptune, Amphitrite, and all the inferior gods and goddesses, who allay or heave the waters of the deep. After this ceremony, he struck the first stroke into the ground, and with a basket of sand on his shoulder, marched away in triumph, proud of his Herculean labour. The natives of the country saw the frantic enterprise with mixed emotions of fear, astonishment, and religious horror. They observed to Nero, that of the three princes, who had conceived the same design, not one died a natural death. They told him further, that, in some places, as soon as the axe pierced the ground, a stream of blood gushed from the wound; hollow groans were heard from subterraneous caverns; and various spectres, emitting a feeble murmur, were seen to glide along the coast. These remonstrances made no impression. Nero ordered his soldiers to exert their utmost vigour; money was levied in every quarter; cruelty and extortion went hand in hand. In order to procure a sufficient number of workmen, the jails in all parts of the empire were ransacked, and the armies in Syria and Palestine had it in command to send to Corinth all the prisoners taken in battle.

The conduct of the war against the Jewish nation had been, as mentioned above, committed to Vespasian, who had already carried his victorious arms through the province of Galilee. The enemy, as soon as they had intelligence that he was advancing at the head of a powerful army, endeavoured to surprise a Roman garrison in the city of Ascalon (*c*), but were repulsed with prodigious slaughter. Not less than eighteen thousand were put to the sword by the legions, who had orders to give no quarter. Vespasian found it necessary, against a fierce and obstinate race, at that time for their manifold crimes devoted to destruction, to forget the maxims of Roman clemency. It is certain that those merciful conquerors never spilled so much hostile blood in any of their wars from the first foundation of Rome. The city of Gadara (*d*) was taken by storm, and reduced to ashes. The garrison and the whole body of the inhabitants perished in the flames. In the mean time, Trajan, whose son was afterwards emperor of Rome, was sent, at the head of the tenth legion, to spread terror and destruction through the country. He laid siege to the city of Japha (*e*), and, meeting with an obstinate resistance, carried the works by assault. All, who were capable of bearing arms, in number not less than fifteen thousand, were put to the sword. The Samaritans, who had collected their forces on Mount Garizim (*f*), were treated with the same severity. Cerealis, who

afterwards commanded against Civilis, the Batavian chieftain, and also in Britain, had orders to march with three thousand foot and six hundred horse to attack the fastnesses on the hills, and dislodge the enemy. He formed lines of circumvallation round the hill, and by a close blockade cut off all communication with the adjacent country. The Samaritans were reduced by famine to the last distress; yet, even in that condition, held out to the last with determined obstinacy. Cerealis ordered his men to advance up the hill. The soldiers forced their way up the steep ascent, and with resistless valour soon gained the summit. A dreadful carnage followed. Twelve thousand of Samaritans perished on the spot. The city of Gamala (*h*) was taken by assault, and the garrison, with all the inhabitants, put to the sword.

Vespasian, during these operations, carried on the siege of Jotapata (*i*), the strongest place in Galilee. Josephus (*k*), the historian, had been appointed governor of the province, and he now commanded the garrison, determined to make a vigorous defence, and hold out to the last extremity. The particulars of the siege are related by himself, and therefore need not to be here repeated. It will be sufficient to say, that he discharged all the duties of an able officer, by his own example, no less than by his spirited exhortations, animating the soldiers, and in every part of the works exciting them to deeds of valour. The siege lasted seven and forty days. In one of the approaches to the walls, Vespasian was wounded by a lance aimed at him from the works; but he bore the pain with such silent fortitude, that no ill consequence followed. On the forty-seventh day of the siege, the inhabitants still refusing to capitulate, the signal was given for a general assault. Titus, at the head of a chosen band, scaled the walls, and was the first that entered the town. In that dreadful crisis it does not appear that Josephus either faced the danger, or discharged the functions of a general officer. Except the women and children, and about twelve hundred prisoners, all who were found in the town died in one general carnage. Josephus was afterwards found concealed in a cave. Vespasian spared his life, and the historian survived to write an account of the siege, intermixed, indeed, with some romantic circumstances, but containing various matter for the information of posterity. The city of Tarichæa (*l*), which had been the receptacle of a turbulent and seditious rabble from all sides of the country, was compelled, after an obstinate resistance, to open her gates to Titus. Vespasian ordered twelve hundred of

ample, and, in compliance with Nero's letters, sent six thousand prisoners (*m*) to work at the isthmus of Corinth.

XI. While Vespasian pursued his conquests, and, in one campaign, overran the province of Galilee, Rome was a scene of tumult and distraction. Helius reigned like a second emperor: the people called him the worst of the two. Each day produced new proofs of avarice, cruelty, and all the vices of an upstart slave. The senators began to wake from their lethargy; the clamours of the populace were loud and fierce; rage and indignation glowed in every breast; and the flame was ready to mount into a blaze. The freedman saw his danger. He dispatched letters to inform the emperor that the urgency of his affairs required his presence at Rome (*a*). But Nero's vast designs were of too much importance. His answer to his favourite was, "You advise me to return to Rome, but whatever your reasons are, you ought rather to recommend a longer absence; that I may finish my grand undertaking, and then revisit the capital, crowned with immortal glory." He saw the number of labourers sent by Vespasian, and, in consideration of that timely succour, forgave the merit of that victorious general. Corbulo had not the good fortune to be remembered with equal moderation. Tiridates had mentioned him with the praise due to his virtue, and his fame in arms. That commendation was sufficient to provoke the ingratitude of a tyrant, who beheld distinguished talents with a jealous eye, and suffered no man to be great and virtuous with impunity. Being at length determined to execute the bloody purpose, which he had for some time harboured in secret, he wrote to Corbulo in terms of great esteem and kindness, calling him his friend and benefactor, and expressing his ardent wish to have an interview with a general who had rendered such signal services to the empire. Having sent that insidious invitation, he held a private correspondence with Arrius Varus, who served in Asia; a young man of a daring spirit, in haste to rise by his crimes. To fabricate a charge against his commanding officer, he knew would be the way to ingratiate himself with Nero. He sent a formal accusation, loaded with every crime that calumny could suggest. Corbulo fell into the snare. A mind like his, impregnated with honour and heroic fortitude, could admit no suspicion of intended treachery. He embarked without any retinue, and landed at Cenchreæ, a Corinthian harbour in the Ægean sea. Nero was there at the time, dressed in his pantomime garb, and ready to mount the stage, when the arrival of his general officer was announced. He felt the indecency of giving an audience in

his comedian's dress to a man, whom he respected, while he hated him. To free himself from all embarrassment, he took the shortest way, and sent a death-warrant. Corbulo saw too late that honesty is too often the dupe of an ignoble mind. He scorned to expostulate. "I have deserved this," he said, and fell upon his sword (*e*).

The blood of one great man could not appease the cruelty of Nero. Whoever was eminent for talents, riches, or nobility of birth, was considered as a state-criminal. In that number were the two Scribonii, Rufus and Proculus, who had lived in perfect harmony, with mutual esteem, and true brotherly affection. Their fortunes were a joint stock. They assisted each other in the road to honours, and both together rose to stations of high authority; the one on the Upper the other on the Lower Rhine. While they discharged their respective duties with integrity, and unwearied zeal for the public service, Pactius Africanus (*f*) was their secret enemy. This man had the ear of Nero, and knew how to transfuse his own malignity into the heart of a prince too fatally prone to evil deeds. The virtues of the Scribonii were, by his artful misrepresentation, converted into crimes; the happy concord in which they lived, was a conspiracy against the state; and their fame and credit in the German armies were the means of two ambitious politicians, not the end of their actions. By conciliating the goodwill of the soldiers, they hoped to overturn the government. Nero took the alarm, and, under the specious pretence of doing honour to the two brothers, invited them to his court. They obeyed his orders. As soon as they arrived in Greece, a new scene was opened. An audience was refused; they were forbid to appear in the emperor's presence; suborned accusations were presented in form; and the unhappy brothers found themselves in the sad condition of state-criminals. They desired to be heard in their defence. That act of justice was denied. They knew that, under a despotic prince, the interval between the opening of an accusation and the catastrophe is always short. They resolved not to wait the tyrant's pleasure, but to deliver themselves with Roman fortitude from an ignominious death. They opened their veins, and expired together.

The fate of Crassus (*g*), who derived an illustrious lineage from Pompey the Great, and Crassus the triumvir, may be mentioned in this place. Historians have not fixed the time of his death with precision; but it is certain that he fell a victim to the cruelty of Nero. Crassus, his father, with Scribonia, his mother, and a brother, who was named Cneius Pompeius Magnus, had

been cut off by the emperor Claudius (*h*). But the family, in the opinion of Aquileius Regulus, had not shed blood enough. That pernicious informer knew that to be accused was to be condemned. He invented a charge of an atrocious nature, and Crassus shared the fate of his murdered family. He left two brothers; the eldest, Crassus Scribonianus; the youngest, the unfortunate Piso, at that time a banished man, but afterwards adopted by Galba (*k*), too soon to fall from that dangerous eminence.

During these bloody tragedies, the great business of piercing the isthmus was not neglected. The work began at a place called Lechæum (*l*), a sea-port on the Ionian sea. It went on with the most strenuous exertion for a number of days. A trench was dug four stadia in length, which was computed to be a tenth part of the isthmus. But the flame of discord was lighted up at Rome. A storm was gathering in Gaul, and commotions shook every part of the empire. In that crisis, Helius thought fit to leave his associate Polycletus, as his vicegerent at Rome, and he himself passed over into Greece. He met Nero at Corinth, and, by giving him, in striking colours, a dreadful picture of the state of affairs, enforced the necessity of returning to the capital. The grand enterprise was abandoned, and the Ionian and Ægean seas were left to flow in the direction which nature had appointed. But still there was an object that attracted Nero's fond regard. The time of celebrating the Isthmian games was near at hand. His favourite passion hurried him to the place. The pugilist and the charioteer banished from his mind all fear of plots and insurrections. He thought of the crowns of victory which he had obtained in every quarter. His heart expanded with joy, with self-congratulation, and gratitude towards a people, who had declared him matchless and unrivalled in all the games and exercises throughout the country. It behoved so great a conqueror to leave a lasting monument of munificence, and imperial grandeur. Elate with pride, and touched with generous sentiments, he resolved to give Greece her liberty. With that design he repaired to the forum. Nor did he suffer his gracious intention to be uttered by the public crier. Such a gift required the accents of his own heavenly voice. He ascended the tribunal of harangues, and, having declared Greece a free country (*m*), set sail for Italy.

XII. The consuls next in office were Galerius Trachalus and Silius Italicus. They were both men of genius; both addicted to study, and distinguished by their extensive literature. Trachalus (*a*) was an orator in great celebrity, always copious, and often sublime. Silius Italicus (*b*) had also distinguished himself at

the bar, but not with unblemished reputation. He knew that, under Nero, to be the accuser of innocence was the road to preferment; but he returned to the paths of virtue, and by his poetry, which he published afterwards, transmitted his name to posterity. During his consulship, Nero returned from Greece, to close the scene of vice and folly. After a tempestuous voyage, he arrived at Naples, where the first displays of his genius had been seen in their dawn (*c*). His fame was now in its meridian lustre. The conqueror in the Olympic, the Pythian, and the Isthmian games, was to enter the city in triumph; and for this purpose the usual avenues were not sufficient. The occasion required something new and extraordinary. The custom in Greece was, to throw down part of the city-wall (*d*), that the conqueror in the sacred games might enter through the breach. Nero ordered an opening to be made for himself, and entered the city in a triumphal car, drawn by six milk-white horses. The splendour of the day exceeded the triumph of Flamininus (*e*) or Mummius. They had obtained victories, and subdued a nation: but what Roman triumphed over the arts of Greece? Who, before Nero, was declared the best charioteer, and the finest player on the guitar? From Naples he went to Antium (*f*), his native city, and there displayed the same pomp and ceremony. But Rome was the place where his pride was to appear in all its grandeur. A long procession led the way. His crowns of victory in the various games glittered to the eye, and inscriptions, in glaring letters, blazoned forth the fame of Nero, the first Roman who gained the prize of theatrical talents. Festive songs, and thanksgiving hymns, were sung, not to Jupiter (*h*), the guardian god of Rome, but to Apollo, the deity of singers and harpers. The triumphal car, in which Augustus had been seen, was brought forth on the occasion. That emperor, after all his victories, entered the city in triumph: Nero sat in the same carriage, a coachman and a player. Augustus was attended by Agrippa; Nero had by his side Diodorus, the musician. The streets resounded with acclamations: "Io! Victory! Victory in the Olympic, the Pythian, and the Isthmian games! Io! the conqueror of Greece! Happy the people who heard that melodious voice!" Victims were slain, incense rose to heaven, and flowers (*i*) covered all the way.

Nero returned to his palace. Pomp and splendour were at an end; the scenes of vanity passed away, and he was left at leisure to think and to be wretched. Helius had told him that the conjuncture was big with danger. Plots, insurrections, and conspiracies, filled his mind with dreadful apprehensions. A conspiracy

(*k*), beyond all question, was actually formed, and ready to break out, had it not been discovered by a trifling accident. It happened that one of the conspirators (*l*), towards the close of day passed by the theatre. He saw, in one of the porticos, a man loaded with fetters, and in bitterness of heart bewailing his unhappy lot. Upon enquiry it was found, that he was to be led into the presence of Nero, which he considered as sure destruction. The conspirator was touched with compassion. He drew nearer to the prisoner, and, to assuage his fears, whispered in his ear, "Have a good heart; live till to-morrow, and you will have reason to thank me as your deliverer." These were words of comfort to a wretch, who expected instant death. His hopes revived; such welcome tidings filled him with delight and wonder; but wonder was the strongest emotion. The novelty of an incident so unexpected fixed his attention. By what means was he to be delivered from impending ruin? Nothing but a dark conspiracy could bring about such an event. He resolved to reveal all he knew. The merit of a discovery, made in time, would not only secure his life, but lead on to fortune. He desired to be conducted to the prince. The conspirator was immediately seized and put to the torture. His courage was for some time undaunted, unsubdued. He denied the whole of the charge. But protracted misery was too much to bear. His resolution failed. The names of his accomplices were extorted by the violence of pain, and all were condemned to suffer. A scene of blood was laid, and Nero's superstition ascribed the discovery of the plot to the miraculous interposition of the gods.

Having conquered his enemies, and secured the future tranquillity of his reign, he thought it time to give a loose to his libidinous passions, and pursue his theatrical amusements. For this purpose he removed to Naples, the place of perfect security, and the seat of pleasure. His halcyon days were soon interrupted. A storm had been for some time gathering in Gaul, and threatened at length to shake the empire to its foundation. There was in that part of the empire a native of the country, descended from the kings of Aquitain, by name (*m*) Julius Vindex. His father had been raised by Claudius to the dignity of a senator, and the son was made governor of a province with the rank and powers of a Roman proprætor. This man, without an army under his command, and without any resources, except what he found in his own personal courage, and the generous ardour of an independent spirit, undertook to free the world from bondage. He knew that an enterprise so bold and daring required the co-operation of the

provinces of Gaul and the Roman legions. With that view, he sent dispatches to Galba (*n*), at that time governor of the nethermost Spain, and made him a tender of the imperial dignity. Galba deduced his pedigree from the ancient family of the Sulpicii: his mother, by her paternal line, was descended from Mummius, the conqueror of Corinth, and by her mother's side, from Quintus Catulus, the pride and ornament of the old republic. He was consul under Tiberius, in the year of Rome seven hundred and eighty. He commanded in Germany in the reign of Caligula, and, afterwards, under Claudius was proconsul of Africa. His illustrious birth, his military fame, and high credit with the legions in every army, pointed him out as the proper person to depose a prince, whose cruelty made him detestable, and whose folly rendered even tyranny itself ridiculous. Galba received the dispatches sent by Vindex with the frigid caution of a man far advanced in life. He was more than seventy years old, and that age is not the season of ambition. To slide in quiet through the remainder of his days, seemed to be all that he desired from fortune; but, under that outward calm, the sparks of a dying passion were rekindled. And yet the enterprise proposed to him was big with danger, and the issue doubtful. Prudence conspired with indolence, and he remained silent and inactive. The governors of all the other provinces had been, in like manner, solicited to enter into the Gallic league; they hated Nero; but instead of declaring open hostility, they thought it more advisable to provide for their own safety, by sending to Rome the letters which they had received from Vindex. Galba suppressed his in silence. Nero received the news with joy and exultation. His finances, he said, were well nigh exhausted, and the forfeited estates of the insurgents would be ways and means, by which he intended to fill his treasury. He considered Galba's silence as a proof of guilt. Without further enquiry, he confiscated all his property at Rome, and dispatched assassins, with orders to put him to death.

Vindex, in the mean time, exerted himself with unremitting vigour to rouse the people of Gaul. He went to the various cities, and lighted up the flame of war in every quarter. He called a public convention of the states, and harangued the assembly, in substance as follows (*o*): "We live," he said, "not under laws, and civil government, but under the will of a single tyrant. Vice and cruelty lord it over mankind. The provinces groan under the yoke of oppression; our houses are pillaged; our wives and daughters are violated, and our relations basely murdered. Of all our misery Nero is the author. What

crime so great that he has not dared to perpetrate? His mother died by his murderous hand. That horrible parricide makes the heart recoil; but Agrippina deserved her fate. She brought a monster into the world. At length the measure of his guilt is full. The east is up in arms; Britain in commotion; and the legions in Spain and Germany are on the eve of a revolt; and shall the nations of Gaul stand lingering in suspense? What consideration is there to restrain your ardour? Shall the titles of Cæsar, of Augustus, of Prince, and Emperor, throw a false lustre round a man, who has disgraced his rank, and made majesty ridiculous? These eyes, my friends, these eyes have seen him a fidler, a mountebank, and a pantomime actor. Instead of his imperial titles, call him Thyestes, Œdipus, Alcmaeon, and Orestes. Those names are suited to his crimes. How long are we to submit to such a master? Our forefathers took the city of Rome by storm; and what was their motive? In those days the love of plunder was sufficient to provoke a war. We have a nobler cause; the cause of public liberty. It is that, my friends, it is that glorious cause that now invites us. Let us obey the call, and draw the avenging sword. The nations round us, fired with indignation, are ready to assert their rights. Let them not be the first to prove themselves men. The enterprise has in it all that is dear to man, all that is great in human nature; and shall we not be the first to seize the glorious opportunity? Let us go forth at once, and be the deliverers of the world."

This speech was received with shouts of applause. The deputies, inflamed with ardour in the cause of liberty, returned to their respective cities; a warlike spirit was kindled in the mass of the people; a league was formed, and the din of arms was heard in every part of the country. Galba was informed of all that passed. He also knew that he was proscribed by Nero, and that his effects were sold by public auction. The tide of affairs rushed on with a swell that overpowered a mind by nature indolent, and enfeebled by age. In the number of Galba's friends Titus Vinius was the only person that endeavoured to rouse his drooping spirit. To hesitate in such a juncture, appeared to him a privation of mind nothing short of madness. The only question, he said, was, which was most eligible, to act in conjunction with Vindex, or to wage war against him; against a man who wished to depose a tyrant, and call to the succession a prince who possessed the virtues of humanity? Galba saw the necessity of taking a decided part, but his natural irresolution was not easily conquered. He wished to sound the inclinations of the people,

and, for that purpose, summoned a grand council to meet him at New Carthage (*p*), in order, as he pretended, to settle the manumission of slaves. His friends knew that greater matters were in agitation, and, accordingly, spread a general alarm. On the day appointed, an incredible multitude assembled from all parts of the country. Galba ascended the tribunal, prepared by a well-imagined artifice, to speak at once to the eye and the ear. The images of the most illustrious of both sexes (*q*), who had fallen a sacrifice to Nero's cruelty, were ranged in regular order round the council-chamber. The silent eloquence of that pathetic scene he knew would assist the orator, and inflame the passions of his audience. He began his harangue without the usual approaches of a studied introduction. The business was of the first importance, and he rushed into it at once, with warmth and vehemence. He painted forth the horrors of Nero's reign, the acts of oppression that laid waste the provinces, and the murders that thinned the noblest families. If proofs were necessary, he looked round the hall, "and behold," he said, "behold there, in glaring colours, the evidence of the worst iniquity. Judge not of Nero by my words: view him with your own eyes. Those images inform against him. Lo! there the ghastly features of the murdered Cæsars! You see Nero's mother, brother, and sister! his wife, his aunt, his nearest relations! his wretched friends! all butchered, all destroyed, by the sword, by famine, by poison, by every villainy! Direct your eyes to yonder wall; you there behold Burrhus, Lateranus, Vestinus, Cassius, and Lucius Vetus, with a long train of the first men in Rome! They suffered for their talents and their virtues. Nor is this all: think of your native genius: call to mind the men, born in Spain, who were the ornaments of Roman literature, and an honour to their country. There lies Seneca (*r*), the enlightened philosopher: he bleeds in a bath, and with his last breath teaches the precepts of wisdom! Your great poet, Lucan, whose bosom glowed with the love of freedom, repeats his own immortal verses, and expires. His father, Annæus Mela, falls a victim, because he was the brother of your great philosopher, and the father of such a son. Survey that group; you have there Pætus Thræsea, and Bareas Soranus, who were virtue itself. See that train of illustrious women: Sextia, Pollutia, and Servilia, all led to execution. That boy is Rufinus Crispinus (*s*) the son of Poppæa by her first husband; and, notwithstanding his tender age and innocence, they dash him from a rock into the sea. Behold this youth (*t*), whom I have brought before you from one of the Ba-

learic islands, where he was condemned to live in exile. He is too young to know the nature of a crime, or his own wretched lot. Not yet a citizen, and, behold! he is banished from his country. These are the exploits of Nero. Vindex has undertaken to be the deliverer of his country. For you, and all Spain, I am willing to brave every danger. My commission is from the senate, and the Roman people. I disclaim the authority of Nero: to me he is no longer emperor. I know that by him I am adjudged to death; but, if you resolve to assert your rights, if you make a common cause with me in that glorious struggle, I am willing to close my days in your service." This speech inflamed the multitude with uncommon ardour. The place resounded with acclamations, and Galba was saluted Emperor of Rome. His modesty, or his prudence, made him decline that title. He desired to be called the general of the senate and the Roman people.

During these transactions, Nero remained at Naples, still addicted to his favourite amusements, enchanting himself and the public with his harp, and chiefly intent on bringing to perfection an hydraulic organ (*u*), on a new construction, which he promised to produce on the stage. But that gay serenity was soon overcast. Advices arrived from Spain and Gaul. In the former, Galba had thrown off the mask; in the latter, Vindex was at the head of a powerful army. Nero shuddered at the news; indignation soon succeeded; he threatened to punish the rebels with death; his frivolous passions took their turn; he went to see the athletic exercises, and tuned his guitar. In that manner he passed eight or ten days; no orders given; no letter to the senate; not a word escaped from him; he smothered all in sullen silence. Fresh tidings arrived from Gaul; the proclamations, which Vindex published in every quarter, were delivered to him; he found himself called, in a style of contempt, *Oenobarbus* (*w*), and a vile comedian. Enraged at the indignity offered to his talents, he started up in a sudden fury, overturned the banqueting-table, wrote to the senate to exert the strength of the empire, and, to fire them with indignation, added in pathetic terms, "Judge yourselves, conscript fathers, judge of the insolence of Vindex; in his own words see the malignity of that audacious rebel. He has dared impiously to say that I have a bad voice, and play ill on the guitar." A complaint of that importance could not fail to make an impression on the fathers. They passed a decree, declaring Galba a public enemy, and promising a reward of ten millions of sesterces for the head of Vindex. The Gaul, with

superior magnanimity, offered his own head (*x*) to whoever should bring him that of Nero. If he freed the world from a monster, he set no value on his own life; he then would die content.

Virginus Rufus, who, at that time, commanded on the Upper Rhine, had received orders to take the field against the rebels in Gaul. Whether that officer aspired to the imperial dignity, seems to be a problem not solved by any of the historians. It is certain that the legions, seeing the miseries occasioned by Nero's tyranny, and at length disgusted by the contemptible frolics of an emperor, who rendered it ridiculous to obey him, made a tender of the empire to their own general, whom they respected for his military talents, and the virtues of moderation. Virginus declined the offer. If he nourished ambition in his heart, he thought it best to suppress it in that juncture, and wait for future events. It belonged, he said, to the senate, and the senate only, not to the legions, to dispose of the sovereignty. Whatever were his views, he still retained a true Roman spirit, and, with indignation, saw a rebel chieftain and his conquered countrymen joined in a league to give an emperor to the mistress of the world. He resolved to collect his forces and march in quest of the enemy. Gaul was far from acting with a spirit of union. Internal dissensions divided the states into contending factions. The Sequani (*y*), the Ædui, and Arverni, followed the banners of Vindex. The Lingones, and the people of Rheims, accustomed to slavery, and hating the opposite party, declared for Nero. The cities of Viennæ and Lyons, which lay contiguous, renewed their ancient animosity; the former listing on the side of Vindex; the latter, with a pretended regard for their oath of fidelity, espousing the cause of Nero. In that disposition of the public mind, Virginus entered Gaul at the head of his legions, with a strong reinforcement of Belgic auxiliaries, and the Batavian cohorts. He proceeded by rapid marches to Vesontium (*z*), a city in league with Vindex. The inhabitants refused to open their gates. Virginus pitched his camp, determined to lay siege to the place. Vindex advanced to the relief of his confederates. The two armies were in sight of each other. The Gallic chieftain, little doubting that the Roman general's opinion of Nero coincided with his own, thought it prudent, before he tried the issue of a battle, to negotiate by his deputies. He accordingly made his overtures. Various messengers passed between the two commanders, and an interview at last took place. The result was an agreement of some kind, but what were the terms it is fruitless now to enquire. History has left us in the dark. All that can be related with certainty is, that Virginus be-

gan to withdraw his forces, and Vindex with his army made his approach to the walls of the town. The legions saw the motions of the enemy, and, imagining that they meant to offer battle, resolved to begin the attack. The armies of the Upper and the Lower Rhine were not enured to discipline. Fierce, and disdaining all controul, they wanted no orders from their general. A desperate engagement followed. The Gauls were unprepared, but their courage braved every danger. Both sides fought with impetuous fury; the Gauls resenting the treachery of their enemies, the Romans stimulated by their inveterate animosity. Blood and carnage covered all the plain. The legions cut their way with dreadful slaughter, till the Gauls, having lost no less than twenty thousand of their bravest troops, and seeing inevitable destruction on every side, betook themselves to flight. Vindex exerted himself in every quarter of the field to prevent the massacre: but his efforts were in vain. He saw the slaughter of his people, and concluded that Virginius had betrayed him, and the cause of liberty. His enterprise defeated, and no hopes of conquest left, he resolved not to survive a calamity so unexpected. He fell upon his sword, and died on the field of battle.

Meanwhile, all Spain was in commotion. Galba was employed in schemes of future grandeur. He raised a new legion, mustered forces in all quarters, and with his utmost art and industry allured the different states to his interest. Cornelius Fuscus, a young man of illustrious birth, went over to Galba, and drew with him the province of which he was governor. But the great accession of strength was from Lusitania. Otho, who had been the favourite of Nero, and his constant companion in all his scenes of riot and debauchery, had been for some years at the head of that province. He was appointed to that station, as the reader may remember (*aa*), under colour of doing him honour; but, in fact to remove a rival, whom Nero dreaded, and to leave him at a distance from Rome, in a state of honourable banishment. Otho considered himself as no better than a state prisoner, in a remote part of the empire. Resentment prompted him to revenge; and ambition like his was eager to come forth from obscurity, and act a principal part on the great stage of public business. He melted down all his massy gold and silver; and, having converted it into coin, went with his whole treasure, and the forces of his province, to support the enterprise of an old man, who he knew, in the course of nature, could not long enjoy the supreme authority. The other governors and proprætors followed his example. The Roman empire seemed to be transferred to Spain. Nero was at

last sensible of his danger. He ordered the legions in Illyricum to advance by rapid marches into Italy; he recalled the troops that had been sent against the Albanians to the borders of the Caspian Sea; and he expected the fourteenth legion, then in Britain, to come without loss of time to his assistance. Distracted by the news that filled all Italy, he forgot his hydraulic organ, and returned to Rome, covered with consternation. His fears were soon dispersed. Letters from Virginius Rufus arrived at Rome. The death of Vindex, and the total overthrow of his army, transported Nero beyond all bounds of joy. He called for his musical instruments; he tuned his harp, and warbled songs of triumph.

In Spain, the minds of men were affected in a very different manner. Galba saw an unexpected reverse of fortune. He blamed his own imprudence, and accused the folly of an old man, who, at the close of life, was weak enough to listen to the call of ambition. To try, if possible, to retrieve his affairs, he sent dispatches to Virginius Rufus, inviting him to a participation of counsels and of future grandeur. The offer was rejected. It was a maxim with Rufus, that the senate and people had the sole right of creating an emperor. The civil power, he said, in every well-constituted government, ought to be supreme: to obey is the virtue of a soldier. Galba had no resource left. Half his cavalry shewed themselves alienated from his service, and were retained with difficulty. Dejected, hopeless, and expecting certain destruction from the assassins employed by Nero, he retired to the city of Clunia (*bb*) and there relapsed into his former indolence.

XIII. Nero was now at the summit of his wishes. He triumphed in the pride of his imagination over all his enemies. He had seen on his way from Naples a monumental sculpture, representing a Gaul (*a*) overcome by a Roman soldier, and dragged along the ground by the hair of his head. The gods, he said, presented that object to him as an omen of victory, and their decree was happily fulfilled. Amidst all his frantic joy, his worst enemies were in his own breast. His vices were undermining him with the army as well as the people. He raised immoderate supplies of money, and squandered the whole with wild profusion. An occurrence happened, by which the city was thrown into a violent ferment. A ship arrived from Alexandria, supposed to be loaded with corn, and, therefore, matter of joy to the populace, who dreaded a dearth of provisions. It may be easily imagined what a turn their passions took, when it was known that the vessel brought a freight of sand (*b*) from the banks of the Nile, to

smooth the arena for wrestlers and gladiators. The disappointment excited, at first, a laugh of scorn and indignation; vulgar wit and scurrilous jests made Nero an object of contempt; and from contempt the transition to hatred, rage, and fury, is always sure, and often instantaneous. The public clamour was loud and violent: the people, with one voice, wished to be delivered from a monster; they lamented the loss of Vindex; and the prætorian guards, who had been the support of a pernicious reign, began to murmur discontent, and to shew manifest symptoms of disaffection.

Nymphidius and Tigellinus (*c*), who had often figured in scenes of public iniquity, were joint præfects of the prætorian camp. The former, as has been mentioned, was the son of a woman who prostituted her person to the slaves and freedmen of the emperor Claudius. Having recommended himself by his vices to the favour of Nero, he had the ambition to be thought the issue of an intrigue between his mother Nymphidia and Caligula. Nymphidius and his colleague Tigellinus acted in concert, and jointly exerted their pernicious talents. They saw the disposition of the soldiers, and, with the ingratitude of men who had raised themselves by their crimes, thought the opportunity fair to strike a stroke of perfidy. They began by bribes to insinuate themselves into the affections of the prætorian guards, and, when they had sufficiently prepared them for a revolt, whispered to the senate, that Nero was deserted on every side; that he had not a friend left; and that, by consequence, the whole legislative authority was in the hands of the fathers. That assembly remained for some time in suspense; timid, wavering, and irresolute. The conjuncture was dark and gloomy. Nero was alarmed; he paused from his pleasures, and saw that some deep design was in agitation. To prevent it by one bold effort, he formed a resolution to massacre the senate, and, after setting fire to the city a second time, to let loose his whole collection of wild beasts, to devour the people in the general consternation, and save himself by flying into Egypt. This horrible scheme was no sooner conceived than brought to light by one of his favourite eunuchs. This miscreant had been, for some time, subservient to the vices of his master, and lived with him in the dearest intimacy. From a person so beloved nothing was concealed. He was the confidential friend of the emperor, not only in scenes of riot, but also in the most important counsels. But the jealousy of an upstart, raised above his base condition, is easily alarmed. The favourite (*d*) thought himself slighted. His pride was roused, and, to revenge the injury, he discovered the particulars of the intended massacre.

A design so black and horrible raised the general indignation. The fathers trembled for themselves, but the habit of slavery had debased their faculties. They saw that no time was to be lost, and yet could not resolve to act with vigour. Nymphidius tried by every means to inspire them with zeal and courage. He had seduced the prætorian guards, and, to secure their affections, promised in Galba's name, but without his authority, a reward of thirty thousand sesterces to each prætorian, and five thousand to each legionary soldier throughout the armies of the empire; a sum so prodigious, that, as Plutarch observes, it could not be raised without worse tyranny, and more violent rapine, than had been felt during the whole reign of Nero. The promise proved, afterwards, fatal to Galba, but served the purposes of a man who was bent on the ruin of Nero, and, by raising the military above the civil authority, intended to introduce into the political system, two pernicious maxims: the first, that emperors were to be created in the camp, not in the senate; and, secondly, that the imperial dignity was venal, to be, for the future, set up to sale, and disposed of by the soldiers to the highest bidder.

Having settled his measures, and laid the plan of a revolution, he did not as yet think it time to throw off the mask, but, to complete his work, chose to proceed by fraud and dissimulation. He went with Tigellinus to the palace, and, with an air of deep affliction, informed Nero of his danger. "All," he said, "is lost; the people, assembled in seditious tumults, call aloud for vengeance; the prætorian guards abandon your cause; and the senate is ready to pronounce a dreadful judgment. You have only one expedient left, and that is, to make your escape, and seek a retreat in Egypt." In this manner the two men, who had been raised from the dregs of the people, left their benefactor. In all his scenes of vice and cruelty they had been his chief abettors, and they now abandoned him at his utmost need.

Nero saw the sad reverse of his affairs. From his armies he could expect no support. The troops on their march towards the Caspian sea had been recalled, but a long repose was necessary to revive the spirits of men well nigh exhausted by incessant fatigue. The legions from Illyricum returned with alienated minds. Scorning to disguise their sentiments, they sent a deputation to Virginius on the Upper Rhine, expressing their ardent desire, that he would yield to the request of the legions under his command, and accept the imperial dignity. Eight Batavian cohorts had shewn a spirit of disaffection, and the prætorian guards were under the influence of Nymphidius. In this desperate situation, Nero

looked round for assistance, but he looked in vain. He wandered through the apartments of his palace, and all was solitude. He, who but a few days before was the god of the senate and the people, was now in dread of being their victim. Conscience began to exercise her rights. Her voice was heard; Nero reviewed his crimes, and shuddered with horror and remorse. He repeated in despair and anguish of heart, a line, which, when personating *Œdipus*, he had often declaimed on the public stage (*e*); "My wife, my father, and my mother, doom me dead." Of all his courtier-fry, and all his instruments of guilt, not one adhered to him in the hour of distress, except *Sporus*, the eunuch; *Phaon* (*f*), an enfranchised slave; and *Epaphroditus*, his secretary. He gave orders to the soldiers on duty, to proceed with all expedition to *Ostia*, and prepare a ship, that he might embark for *Egypt*. The men were not willing to obey. One of them asked him in half a line (*g*) from *Virgil*, "Is it then so wretched a thing to die?" He went to the *Servilian* gardens, carrying with him a vial of swift-speeding poison, which had been prepared by the well-known (*h*) *Locusta*; but his resolution failed. He returned to his chamber, and threw himself on his bed. The agitations of his mind allowed no rest. He started up, and called for some friendly hand to end his wretched being. That office no one was willing to perform, and he himself wanted fortitude. Driven to the last despair, and frantic with remorse and fear, he cried out in doleful accents, "My friends desert me, and I cannot find an enemy." He rushed forth from his palace, as if with intent to throw himself into the *Tiber*. He changed his mind, and thought of flying into *Spain*, there to surrender at discretion to the mercy of *Galba*. But no ship was ready at *Ostia*. Various projects presented themselves to his mind, in quick succession, increasing the tumult of his passions, and serving only to distract him more. To try his powers of eloquence, was another expedient that occurred to him. For that purpose he proposed to go forth in a mourning garb to the forum, and there, by a pathetic speech, obtain his pardon from the people. Should their obdurate hearts remain impenetrable to the soft influence of persuasive oratory, and refuse to reinstate their emperor in the full enjoyment of his prerogative, he had no doubt but he could, at the worst, wring from them the government of *Egypt*, where, in the character of præfect, he might give free scope to his inordinate passions. This project seemed to promise success; but a ray of reflection struck him with sudden horror. The populace, without waiting to hear the divine accents of that harmonious voice, might break out into

open sedition, and in their fury tear their prince limb from limb. What course could he pursue? Where could he hide himself? He looked round in wild despair, and asked his remaining companions, Is there no lurking-place? no safe recess, where I may have time to consider what is to be done? Phaon, his freedman, proposed to conduct him to an obscure villa (*i*), which he held in his possession, at the distance of about four miles from Rome.

Nero embraced the offer. There was no time to be lost. He went forth in all his wretchedness; without a shoe to his feet; nothing on him but his close tunic; no outside garment; and no imperial robe. In order to disguise himself, he snatched an old rusty cloak, and, throwing it over his shoulders, covered his head, and held a handkerchief before his face. In that condition he mounted his horse, submitting with a dastard spirit to an ignominious flight, without any attendants except Phaon, the freedman; Epaphroditus, the secretary; and Sporus, the eunuch, with another, whose name Aurelius Victor says was Neophytus. In this manner Nero passed the last of his nights. At the dawn of day, the prætorian guards deserted their station at the palace, and joined their comrades in the camp, where, by the influence and direction of Nymphidius, Galba was proclaimed emperor. The senate met, and, after a short debate, confirmed the nomination of the prætorian guards. The time was at length arrived, when that assembly could act with authority. They resolved to mark the day by a decree worthy of a Roman senate. With one voice they declared the tyrant, who had trampled on all laws human and divine, a public enemy (*k*), and by their sentence, condemned him to suffer death, according to the rigour of ancient laws, and the practice of the old republic.

XIV. Nero, in the mean time, made the best of his way towards the freedman's villa. He heard the prætorian camp ring with acclamations, and the name of Galba sounded in his ear. A man at work in a field adjoining to the road, started up at the sound of horsemen pressing forward with expedition, and "Behold!" he said, "those people are hot in pursuit of Nero." Another asked, "What do they say of Nero in the city?" As they drew near to Phaon's house, Nero, was alarmed by a sudden accident. His horse started at a dead carcass that lay on the side of the road; and the veil, in consequence of the violent motion, falling from his face, a veteran, who had been dismissed from the service, knew his master, and saluted him by his name. The fear of being detected made the fugitive prince and his followers push forward with their utmost speed. Being arrived at a small

distance from the house, they did not think it safe to enter it in a public manner. Nero dismounted and crossed a field overgrown with reeds (*l*). Phaon advised him to lie concealed in a sand-pit, till he prepared a subterraneous passage into the house. "That," said Nero, "were to bury myself alive." He scooped up some water out of a muddy ditch, and, having allayed his thirst, asked in a doleful tone, "Is that the beverage to which Nero has been used?" An opening was made in the wall on one side of the mansion, and Nero crept through it. He was conducted to a chamber, where he saw nothing but wretchedness. In that mean room he threw himself on a meaner bed (*m*), and asked for some nourishment. They offered him bread; but it was so black, that his stomach sickened at the sight. The water was foul, but thirst obliged him to swallow the nauseous draught. His friends saw that no hope was left; they dreaded his impending ruin, and advised him to rescue himself by one manly deed from an ignominious death. Nero signified his assent; but he studied delay, fond to linger still in life. Preparations for his funeral were necessary. He ordered a trench to be dug, suited to the dimensions of his body (*n*); a quantity of wood to be collected for the funeral pile; and pieces of marble to be brought to form a decent covering for his grave. He bewailed his unhappy lot; tears gushed at intervals; he heaved a piteous sigh, and said to his friends (*o*), "What a musician the world will lose!"

During this scene of delay and cowardice, a messenger, according to Phaon's orders, arrived with papers from Rome. Nero seized the packet. He read with eagerness, and found himself; not only declared a public enemy, but condemned to suffer death, with the rigour of ancient usage. He asked, What kind of death is that? and what is ancient usage? He was told, that, by the law of the old republic, every traitor, with his head fastened between two stakes, and his body entirely naked, suffered the pains of a slow death under the lictor's rod. The fear of that ignominious punishment inspired Nero with a short-lived passion, which for the moment had the appearance of courage. He drew two daggers, which he had brought with him, and, as if meditating some prodigious deed, tried the points of both; then calmly replaced them in their scabbards, saying, "The fatal moment is not yet come." He turned to Sporus, and requested him to begin the funeral lamentation. "Sing the melancholy dirge; and offer the last obsequies to your friend." He cast his eyes around him: "And why," he said, "why will not some one dispatch himself, and teach me how to die?" He paused for a moment, and shed

a flood of tears. He started up, and cried out, in a tone of wild despair, "Nero, this is infamy; you linger in disgrace; this is no time for dejected passions; the moment calls for manly fortitude."

Those words were no sooner uttered, than he heard the sound of horses advancing with speed towards the house. This he signified by repeating a line from Homer (*p*). The fact was, the senate had given orders, that he should be brought back to Rome to undergo the judgment which they had pronounced, and the officers, charged with that commission, were near at hand. Nero seized his dagger, and stabbed himself in the throat. The stroke was too feeble. Epaphroditus lent his assistance, and the next blow was a mortal wound. A centurion entered the room, and, seeing Nero in a mangled condition, ran immediately to his assistance, pretending that he came with a friendly hand to bind the wound, and save the emperor's life. Nero had not breathed his last. He raised his languid eyes, and faintly said, "You come too late: is this your fidelity (*q*)?" He spoke and expired. The ferocity of his nature was still visible in his countenance. His eyes fixed and glaring, and every feature swelled with warring passions, he looked more stern, more grim and terrible, than ever.

Nero died in the thirty-second year of his age, on the eleventh day of June, after a reign of thirteen years, seven months, and twenty-eight days (*r*). The news was received at Rome with all demonstrations of joy. The populace ran wild about the streets, with the cap of liberty on their heads (*s*). The forum sounded with acclamations. Icelus, a freedman, who managed Galba's affairs at Rome, had been thrown into prison by Nero; but, on the sudden accession of his master, he was now become a man in power and high authority. He consented that Nero's body should be committed to the flames at the place where he died. The funeral rites were performed without delay, and without pomp. His remains were conveyed to the monumental vault of the Domitian family, his paternal ancestors. The urn was carried by two female servants, and Acté (*t*), the famous concubine. The secrecy with which the obsequies were performed was the cause of some untoward consequences, that afterwards disturbed the commonwealth. A doubt remained in the minds of many, whether Nero had not made his escape into Asia or Egypt. The men who, under a corrupt and profligate reign, had led a life of pleasure, and were, by consequence, enamoured of Nero's vices, paid every mark of respect to his memory, willing, at the same time, to believe that he still survived. They raised

a tomb, and, for several years (*u*), dressed it with the flowers of spring and summer. The Parthians honoured his memory, and, being afterwards deluded by an impostor who assumed the name of Nero, were ready, with the strength of their nation (*w*), to espouse his cause. The race of Cæsars ended with Nero: he was the last, and perhaps the worst, of that illustrious house.

XV. In that age, when the public mind was overcast with gloomy apprehensions and religious fear, superstition saw portents and prodigies (*a*) in the most common accidents, and no great event was suffered to pass without a train of awful prognostics. Rivers were said to have changed their course, and to have flowed in a new direction to their fountain-head; a tree, that had stood for ages, coeval with the foundation of Rome, fell suddenly to the ground; the laurel, planted by Livia, which had spread with such prodigious increase, that in every triumph it supplied the Cæsars with their victorious wreaths, withered at the root; the temple of the Cæsars being struck with lightning, the heads of all the statues tumbled down at once; and the marble sceptre fell from the hands of Augustus. By these and such like denunciations the will of the gods was supposed to be revealed, and the populace with frantic joy hailed the auspicious æra of returning liberty. But no public spirit remained; every virtue was extinguished. A people who had been taught to crouch under the yoke of bondage, thought no more of a free constitution. With the usual inconstancy of a fickle multitude, they relapsed into their habitual servitude, and in a strain of frantic rapture began to roar for a new master. The name of Galba echoed through the streets of Rome, and filled the prætorian camp with shouts of joy, and the warmest expressions of zeal and ardour for his service. The prætorian guards thought of nothing but the donative promised in his name; and Nymphidius, the author of that measure, had no doubt but the soldiers, in due time, would shew themselves devoted to the man who filled their minds with the dazzling prospect of reward so truly great and magnificent. The liberality was his, and the difficulty of carrying it into execution would fall on Galba.

Icelus, the favourite freedmen of Galba, made it his business to see Nero's dead body, and, having enabled himself to be an eyewitness of the fact, set out for Clunia in Spain (*b*), to inform his master, that he was raised to the imperial seat by the voice of the prætorians, and the concurrent decree of the senate. Nymphidius seized the opportunity to figure as the principal actor on the theatre of public business. He had accomplished a great and sudden revolution, and, being high in favour with the prætorian

guards, found it easy to overawe the senate, and make that tame and pliant assembly bend to his will and pleasure. The consuls, without consulting the arrogant minister, sent their dispatches to Galba, with the decree by which he was declared emperor. This was considered by this new man as a mark of disrespect (*c*), and it was with difficulty that the magistrates appeased his indignation. Flushed with success, and proud of his exploits, he began to enlarge his views, and preposterously to form schemes of vast ambition. Under an emperor of the age of seventy-three (*d*), worn out with cares, and weary of public business, he flattered himself that he should be able, under the appearance of being the second in the state, to wrest into his own hands the supreme authority; and, should Galba's infirmities sink under the fatigue of a long journey, he had the hardiness to aspire to the succession. Having conceived this mad project, he resolved to remove every obstacle, and, with that view, compelled Tigellinus to resign his commission (*e*) of prætorian præfect. A colleague, acting with himself in joint authority, might retard the execution of his designs. Men of consular rank, who had commanded armies and governed provinces, did not blush to pay their court to him. The senate (*f*) acted with the same servile adulation. They crowded to his levee, and suffered him to prescribe the form and substance of every decree that passed. The populace broke out with licentious fury, and Nymphidius, effectually to seduce the vulgar mind, encouraged the madness of the times. The images and statues of Nero were dragged through the streets, and dashed to pieces. A crew of vile incendiaries spread consternation through the city; a scene of blood and massacre followed (*g*), and the innocent fell in one promiscuous carnage with the guilty. Mauricus beheld the phrensy of the multitude with such inward horror, that he could not help saying in the senate, "Let us take care that we have not reason to regret the loss of Nero (*h*)."

Nymphidius soon perceived that his hopes of being the only statesman in power, and of governing the Roman world in the emperor's name, could not be entertained with any prospect of success. He knew by certain intelligence that Vinus, Laco, and Icelus, were the men (*i*) who stood highest in the esteem of Galba. The scheme of supplanting them was, therefore, abandoned; but it made way for a project of the most daring ambition. He was resolved to depose the emperor whom he himself had created, and, by another revolution to seize the imperial dignity. To forward this design he sent dispatches to Galba (*k*), stating the danger of entering the city at a time when the whole

empire was in convulsions. Rome, he said, was in a ferment ; Clodius Macer excited a rebellion in Africa ; the German armies were disaffected, and the legions in Syria and Judæa prepared to dispute with the prætorian guards the right of creating an emperor. In the mean time a dark conspiracy was formed. Nymphidius planned his measures with dispatch and vigour, determined to seize the supreme power. He drew into his league a number of both sexes, all of great consideration and extensive influence. Claudius Celsus was his intimate friend ; but he saw the folly of the enterprise, and with freedom and sincerity advised Nymphidius to desist from a wild attempt, in which he could not expect the support of the people or the senate. There is not, he said, a single family in Rome, willing to give the name of Cæsar (*l*) to the son of Nymphidia. That remonstrance had no effect on a mind inflamed with the fever of wild ambition. Nymphidius called a meeting of his party. All agreed that no time was to be lost. They resolved to strike the blow that very night, and to conduct Nymphidius to the prætorian camp, where they had no doubt but with one voice he would be declared emperor of Rome. On such an occasion it was necessary that the person raised to that elevation should be prepared to address the soldiers in a suitable style. Cingonius Varro (*m*), a corrupt and venal orator, composed a speech for that purpose, and the illiterate emperor was to grace himself with borrowed eloquence.

The design of the conspirators was not so well concealed, but it reached the ear of Antonius Honoratus (*n*), a tribune in the camp, who had acquired a great military character, and was, besides, respected for his unblemished honour, and unshaken fidelity. Towards the close of day he called a meeting of the prætorians, and, after laying open, in detail, all the circumstances of the plot, delivered a speech in substance as follows (*o*) : “ How long, my fellow-soldiers, shall our folly, our madness, or our evil genius, hurry us on from one treason to another ? A few days only have elapsed, since you deposed Nero. In that business you behaved like men who felt for the public good. You had every provocation, and the crimes of that flagitious tyrant justified the act. You are recent from that revolution, and wherefore do you want another ? You declared for Galba, and why now abandon him ? Why, with unheard of treachery, betray the emperor whom you yourselves created ? Has he been guilty of parricide ? Has he murdered his mother and destroyed his wife ? Has he exposed the imperial dignity to contempt and ridicule ? Has he tuned his harp on the stage, or driven the curricula in the race ? And yet, notwith-

standing all the flagitious deeds of that hardened monster, in spite of all his vices, we supported him, blushing indeed for his follies, and smarting under his tyranny. We adhered to him with fidelity; and if, in the end, we thought fit to create another emperor, Nymphidius was the author of that measure. By his artifices we were taught to believe that Nero deserted us first, and fled to Egypt. We concluded that he had abdicated, and, by consequence, what we did was an act of necessity. And what is our design at present? What do we wish? What do we aim at? Must Galba fall a sacrifice to appease the manes of Nero? Shall a descendant from the family of the Servii; a relation of Quintus Catulus, and by ties of affinity connected with Livia (*p*), the wife of Augustus; say, my fellow-soldiers, shall such a man be deposed and murdered, to make way for the son of Nymphidia? It was his treachery, his base ingratitude, that occasioned the death of Nero: let him suffer the justice due to his crime; and let us give proof of our fidelity. Let us deserve the esteem of Galba, by delivering him from a traitor."

This speech made an impression on the soldiers. One mind, one sentiment, pervaded the whole camp; Galba was their emperor, and they would acknowledge no other. This was followed by a general shout. Nymphidius heard the sound, and proceeded to the camp (*q*). Whether he thought that the acclamations of the men were in his favour, or that his presence was necessary to quell an insurrection, cannot now be known. He went attended by a numerous train, and a blaze of torches, with the speech composed for him by Cingonius Varro, ready in his hand to be read aloud to the soldiers. The gates of the camp were shut, and guards were stationed on the ramparts. Nymphidius desired to know, by whose order they were under arms? The men answered with one voice, We are armed in the cause of Galba, and we know no other emperor. Nymphidius had not the prudence to retire from the walls. Dissimulation he thought would cloak his design. He commended the zeal of the prætorians, and assured them that he, and his followers, were the avowed friends of Galba. The sentinels opened the gates. Nymphidius entered with some of his friends: the pass was immediately secured; and the soldiers attacked him sword in hand. He endeavoured to save himself in a tent, but was pursued, and massacred on the spot. His body, on the following day, was dragged through the camp, a spectacle for public view. Such was the end of a low-born base incendiary, who saw, that, in the general profligacy of

forming a league with the most abandoned, he flattered himself, that the lowest of mankind, who in better times could not hope to be entrusted with the rank of a common centurion, might boldly aspire to make himself master of the Roman empire.

XVI. An account of all that passed was conveyed to Galba with incredible speed. By his order, all, who were suspected of taking a part in the mad projects of Nymphidius, were seized, and, without further enquiry, or any form of trial, put to death. Cingonius Varro, at that time consul elect, was in the number; and, what was very extraordinary, Mithridates (*a*) the dethroned king of Pontus, who had surrendered to Claudius, and from that time lived at Rome, was hurried to execution, without being heard in his defence. Petronius Turpilianus (*b*) was another unhappy victim. He had been chosen by Nero to command his armies; and, though he never went from Rome to execute his commission, the very appointment was deemed a sufficient crime. These bloody executions were inauspicious in the opening of a new reign. The cruelty of Nero seemed to be renewed, when the people expected a milder government, and a regular administration of law and justice. The fate of Turpilianus filled the city with murmurs of discontent. It was known that Tigellinus presided at the execution; and that a man of worth and honour should bleed under the eye of a detested miscreant, appeared to be a continuation of the late reign, and the triumph of vice over every virtue.

Galba set out from Spain, proceeding by slow marches, and still wearing the military robe of a general officer, with a dagger (*c*) hanging from his neck down to his breast. Strong suspicion, a sense of injuries, and dark mistrust, with other passions unworthy of a prince, lay lurking in his heart. Before he began his journey, Obultronus Sabinus (*d*) and Cornelius Marcellus, two governors of provinces in Spain, who had shewn no inclination to his party, were put to death by his order. Betuus Chilo met with the same fate in Gaul. Dispatches were also sent to Garrucianus, in Africa, commanding the immediate execution of Clodius Macer (*e*), the proprætor of the province, who was known to have concerted measures for a revolt. It happened, however, that Calvia Crispinilla (*f*), the famous manager of Nero's pleasures, arrived in Africa, and insinuated herself into the secret counsels of the governor. By her advice he formed a resolution to establish for himself a new province independent of Rome. Their scheme, for that purpose, was to lay an embargo on all ships loaded with corn, in order to afflict the city of Rome with all the miseries of famine. A legion was also raised: and Macer, at the

head of a considerable army, was on the eve of renouncing all subjection to Rome, when Papirius, a centurion sent by order of Galba, gained access to his presence, and stabbed him to the heart.

Fonteius Capito (*g*), who commanded the legions on the Lower Rhine, was put to death about the same time. It was this officer that sent Julius Civilis (*h*) a prisoner to Rome, during the reign of Nero. The charge was without foundation, and, in time, was the fatal cause of the destructive war, in which Rome was involved by the fierce resentment of that warlike chief. Avarice was the vice of Capito. He was in haste to grow rich, and felt no scruple about the means. Ambition was laid to his charge, but an unguarded expression was the only evidence against him. It happened that he sat in judgment on a soldier accused of a capital crime, and condemned him to suffer death. "Know," said the prisoner, "that I appeal to Cæsar." Capito rose, and, placing himself on a higher seat, told the man, "Now appeal to Cæsar: make your defence in his presence." The soldier obeyed, and was sent to execution. This transaction was reported to Fabius Valens (*i*), who commanded a legion in Lower Germany; an officer of acknowledged ability, intrepid, active, and ambitious; eager in the pursuit of honours, and panting to signalize himself by some bold exploit. The opportunity now occurred, and he resolved to seize it. Crispinus, a centurion (*k*), was devoted to his service. In that man he found a ready assassin, and Fonteius Capito fell a victim. The death of that commander, Valens concluded would be considerable merit with the new emperor. He lost no time, but sent an express to inform Galba of what he had done, with zeal for the service of his sovereign. He added, in the same letter, that the legions on the Upper Rhine had made a tender of the empire to Virginius Rufus, who remained in suspense, and, with affected delays, hesitated about his final answer. Galba received the news of Capito's death with secret satisfaction, but he thought it more prudent to connive, than openly to approve. Virginius was still a dangerous rival. In order to draw him away from the army, and free himself from all danger in that quarter, he invited him to an amicable interview, having secretly appointed Hordeonius Flaccus to succeed to the command of the legions. The stratagem succeeded. The conqueror of Vindex went to the meeting, and found himself the dupe of pretended friendship. He met with a cold reception, very different from what was due to the man who wished to establish the civil authority, and to place the legislative power of the state in the senate only. He lived to be a spectator of the distractions and calamities

that followed; and, that he was not an actor in those scenes of blood and horror (*l*), was the recompense of uncommon virtue.

Galba had no further reason to be alarmed. He saw the armies of Rome willing to acquiesce, and peace in every part of the empire. He, therefore, changed his military robe for the Roman gown, and assumed the name (*m*) of Cæsar. But even in that tide of his affairs, the simplicity of his manners suffered no alteration. The same frugality, the same contempt of pomp and luxury, and the same austerity, still remained. Vinius covered his table with a profusion of luxury; and Otho, who attended the cavalcade into Italy, displayed all the magnificence of Nero's court. Galba still preserved his rules of ancient frugality, and condemned the vain parade (*n*) with inflexible rigour. He shewed himself ready to punish and slow to reward. In his manners no affability, no engaging courtesy. During the whole of his march he never once endeavoured, by an act of condescension, to gain the affections of the people. The army in Italy consisted, at that time, of four different classes of men; namely, the legions, both foot and cavalry, composed chiefly of Roman citizens; the auxiliary forces, drafted from the states in alliance with Rome; the body of marines, levied in the tributary cities, and considered as slaves in the service of Rome: and fourthly, the gladiators who were to shed their blood in battle, if the occasion required, or in the circus, for the diversion of the populace. The marines, classed, as above, in the third division, were called forth by Nero, when he projected a war on the borders of the Caspian sea, to be formed into a new legion. The men collected upon that occasion amounted to a prodigious number, and all were quartered in the city. Being informed that Galba was near at hand, they rushed forth in a tumultuous body to the Milvian bridge, about three miles from Rome, where they beset the road, obstructed the emperor's train, and, with violent clamour, demanded a confirmation of their military rank, with an eagle to distinguish their legion, and an allotment of winter-quarters (*o*). Their application, they were told, was out of season, but might be renewed at a more convenient time and place. The answer was deemed evasive, and nothing short of an absolute refusal. The men were fired with indignation; a mutiny ensued; they advanced sword in hand, determined to extort by force what they considered as a legal right. Galba was not of a temper to yield to sudden emergencies. He ordered his soldiers to disperse an insolent rabble. The cavalry rushed on to the charge with impetuous fury, and, meeting with a feeble resistance, cut their way with dreadful slaughter. It is said that no

less than seven thousand were put to the sword. The rest submitted at discretion, and were afterwards ordered to be decimated.

This tragic catastrophe spread a general consternation. Galba entered the city of Rome through a scene of blood, and men expected nothing less than a renewal of all the cruelties of Nero's reign. He carried with him many virtues, but he had in his train Titus Vinius, Cornelius Laco, and Icelus, his freedman (*p*); three pernicious ministers, who gained an entire ascendant over a venerable, but indolent, old man, and by their vices occasioned the dreadful calamities, which, in the following year, overwhelmed themselves, their master, and the public.

END OF THE APPENDIX TO THE SIXTEENTH BOOK.

GENEALOGICAL TABLE

OF THE

CÆSARS.

1. **CAIUS JULIUS CÆSAR**, descended from the illustrious line of the Julian family, and father of Cæsar the dictator. He served the office of prætor. He, and his brother Lucius Cæsar, died A. U. 670. Julia their sister married C. Marius, who was seven times consul.—Suetonius, *Life of Jul. Cæs.* s. 1, 6. Pliny the elder, book vii. s. 53. Plutarch, *Life of Marius*.

2. Aurelia, the wife of C. J. Cæsar, and mother of the dictator; a woman of extraordinary talents and virtue.—Plut. *Life of Jul. Cæsar*. Tacitus, *Dialogue of Oratory*, s. 28.

3. Caius Julius Cæsar, the dictator; born in the sixth consulship of Marius, A. U. 654; before Christ, 100. He gained a complete victory at Pharsalia, and became emperor of Rome, A. U. 706. He was killed in the capitol by Brutus, Cassius, and other conspirators, A. U. 710. The number slain in his wars is computed at 1,192,000 men. Plutarch says that Cæsar, in his various battles, engaged no less than 3,000,000; that he killed 1,000,000, and took another million prisoners.—Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 41. Pliny, book vii. s. 25.

He was called after his death the Divine Julius, **DIVUS JULIUS**.

4. Cossutia, Julius Cæsar's first wife, of an equestrian family, and immoderately rich. Cæsar married her when she was young, and was soon divorced.—Suet. *Life of Cæsar*, s. 1.

5. Cornelia, Cæsar's second wife. She was the daughter of Cinna, four times consul. Sylla tried in vain to compel J. Cæsar to repudiate her. He spoke her funeral panegyric.—Suet. *Life of Cæsar*, s. 1, 6. Plutarch, *Life of J. Cæsar*.

6. Julia, daughter of Julius Cæsar by Cornelia. She married Servilius Cæpio, and, being divorced from him, became the wife of Pompey the Great, A. U. 695. She died A. U. 700. Her funeral oration was spoken by Octavius. Honours were instituted to her memory by Julius Cæsar.—Suet. *Life of Cæsar*, s. 21.

7. Cneius Pompeius Magnus, born A. U. 648. He married Julia, Cæsar's daughter. He entered on the public magistracy at the age of eighteen. He was defeated by Julius Cæsar in the battle of Pharsalia, and put to death in Ægypt. A. U. 706.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 29. Plutarch, *Life of Pompey*.

8. A son of Pompey the Great, by Julia, the daughter of J. Cæsar. Died A. U. 701.—Vell. Pater. book ii. s. 47.

9. A daughter of Pompey, by Julia, Cæsar's daughter. Died A. U. 701.—Plutarch, Life of J. Cæsar.

10. Pompeia, daughter of Quintus Pompeius, grand-daughter of Lucius Sylla, and third wife of Julius Cæsar, who repudiated her on account of a supposed intrigue with Publius Clodius. Being asked what was his reason, he made answer, Cæsar's wife must not only be free from guilt, but also from suspicion.—Suet. Life of Cæsar, s. 6. Plutarch, Life of Cæsar.

11. Calpurnia, daughter of L. Calpurnius Piso, married to J. Cæsar, A. U. 695. After the death of her husband she fled for protection to Marc Antony.—Suet. Life of Cæs. s. 81.

12. Julia, sister of Julius Cæsar, being the daughter of C. J. Cæsar the prætor, and Aurelia his wife. She was married to M. Atius Balbus.—Suet. Life of Augustus, s. 4.

13. Marcus Atius Balbus, married Julia, the sister of Julius Cæsar. He was grandfather to Augustus.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 4.

14. Atia, daughter of M. Atius Balbus, by his wife Julia, the sister of J. Cæsar. She married Caius Octavius, and by him was mother of Augustus.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 4. Tacit. Dialogue of Oratory, s. 28.

15. Caius Octavius, husband of Atia, the daughter of M. Atius Balbus, by Julia, sister of Julius Cæsar. Octavius, afterwards the emperor Augustus, was, of course, grand-nephew to Julius Cæsar.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 3, 4, 5.

16. Octavia, daughter of Atia and Caius Octavius, and sister of Augustus. She was promised in marriage to Faustus Sylla, but married Claudius Marcellus. After his death she married Marc Antony. She was a woman of exemplary virtue, and great literary accomplishments. She died A. U. 743. Augustus delivered her funeral panegyric.—Suet. Life of J. Cæsar, s. 27.

17. Claudius Marcellus, husband of Octavia, and brother-in-law to Augustus. He was consul A. U. 704. Though nearly related to Cæsar the dictator, he was always an enemy to his cause.—Suet. Life of J. Cæsar, s. 27.

18. Marcus Marcellus, son of Octavia, the sister of Augustus, and, consequently, nephew to Augustus. A youth of great expectations, highly esteemed by his uncle, and by him intended to be next in succession to the imperial dignity. He died prematurely A. U. 731. Augustus paid distinguished honours to his memory, and Virgil has made him immortal.—Tacit. Annal. ii. 41. Annal. iii. s. 64. Virgil, Æneid vi. ver. 883.

19. Pompeia, daughter of Sextus Pompeius, promised in marriage to

Julia, daughter of Augustus by his wife Scribonia, married Marcus Marcellus, A. U. 729, two years before his death.—Dio Cassius, book xlviii.

20. Marcella the elder, daughter of Claudius Marcellus by his wife Octavia, and sister to the last-mentioned Marcellus. She was first married to Apuleius, and afterwards to Valerius Messala.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 53.

21. Apuleius, husband of Marcella the elder. He is thought to have been the son of Sextus Apuleius, who was consul A. U. 725.—Dio Cassius, book liv.

22. Apuleia Varilla, daughter of Marcella the elder by her husband Apuleius. She was also grand-niece to Augustus. Being condemned for adultery A. U. 770, she was banished two hundred miles from Rome.—Tacit. Annal. ii. s. 50.

23. M. Valerius Messala Barbatus, second husband of Marcella the elder. He was consul A. U. 742.—Suetonius, Life of Augustus, s. 63. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

24. M. Valerius Messala, son of Valerius Messala Barbatus and of Marcella the elder. He was father of the famous Messalina.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

25. Domitia Lepida, daughter of Antonia the younger, by her husband Lucius Domitius Ænobarbus. She was the wife of the last-mentioned Valerius Messala, and mother of Messalina; a woman of debauched and profligate manners, and a violent impetuous spirit: in point of beauty, riches, and vice, the rival of Agrippina, Nero's mother. She was condemned to death A. U. 807.—Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 37. Annal. xii. s. 64. See Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26. Life of Nero, s. 7.

26. Valeria Messalina, daughter of Valerius Messala and Domitia Lepida. She was wife to the emperor Claudius; a woman of furious and till then unheard of lewdness. While Claudius was at Ostia, she had the hardiness openly to celebrate her nuptials with Silius, and for that unparalleled crime was put to death A. U. 801.—Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 26. Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

27. Marcella the younger, daughter of Claudius Marcellus and Octavia, sister to Augustus. She was first married to M. Vipsanius Agrippa, and afterwards to M. Julius Antonius.—Suetonius, Life of Augustus, s. 63. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony.

For M. Vipsanius Agrippa, see No. 47.

28. The issue of Vipsanius Agrippa, by his first wife Marcella, before he was married to Julia, the daughter of Augustus by his wife Scribonia.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 63.

29. Marcus Julius Antonius, son of Marc Antony the triumvir and Fulvia his wife. He married Marcella the younger, when repudiated by Agrippa. He was consul A. U. 744; a man of libidinous passions.

He was put to death for his adulterous commerce with Julia, the daughter of Augustus. The ode of Horace, *Pindarum quisquis studet æmulari*, is addressed to him.—Tacit. Annal. iii. s. 18. Annual. iv. s. 44. Horace, book iv. ode 2.

30. Lucius Antonius, son of M. Julius Antonius, by Marcella the younger. On account of his father's guilt with Julia, he was sent in his infancy to Marseilles, under a pretence of education, but, in fact, to a place of exile. He died A. U. 778.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44.

31. Marc Antony, the triumvir, son of Marcus Antonius the celebrated orator. He was the second husband of Octavia, sister to Augustus, A. U. 714; but being in love with Cleopatra, he repudiated Octavia A. U. 723. After the assassination of Julius Cæsar, he seized the public treasure, which was deposited in the temple of Ops. He was at all times a turbulent and dangerous citizen; during the triumvirate, headlong, furious, and oppressive. The rage, with which he pushed on the proscription, rendered him detestable. The supreme power was often within his reach, but all his actions proved him unworthy of that elevation. He was defeated at Actium A. U. 724. The murder of Cicero consigned his name to eternal infamy. By the manner of his death he effaced much of the shame that branded his former conduct.—See Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 60 and 87. Pliny the elder, book vii. s. 45. Plutarch, Life of Antony. Cicero, Philippic Orations.

The inscriptions of him on medals are, *Marcus Antonius, Marci Filius, Marci Nepos, Augur, Imperator, Consul designatus iterum et tertium, Triumvir Reipublicæ constituendæ*.

32. Antonia the elder, daughter of Antony the triumvir by Octavia sister to Augustus. She married L. Domitius Ænobarbus. She is called by Tacitus, Antonia the younger, which makes it probable that Marc Antony had a former daughter, called Antonia, by his wife Fulvia.—See Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 5. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony.

33. Lucius Domitius Ænobarbus, son of Cneius Domitius, one of the conspirators against Julius Cæsar, and husband of Antonia the elder; a man of an impetuous temper, violent, proud, extravagant, and cruel. He commanded in Germany, and marched his army beyond the Elbe (Albis); and having penetrated farther than any Roman had done before him, he obtained the honours of a triumph. He died A. U. 778. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 4. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44.

34. Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, son of the last-mentioned L. D. Ænobarbus, by Antonia the elder. He married Agrippina, the daughter of Germanicus, A. U. 781; was consul A. U. 785. His life was a series of evil deeds. He was the father of Nero, and was used to say, that from himself and Agrippina nothing good or valuable could be born.—Suet. Life of Nero, s. 4. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 75.

For Agrippina, his wife, see No. 93.

35. Lucius Domitius Nero, the sixth Roman emperor, son of Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus by Agrippina the daughter of Germanicus. She was grand-daughter to the famous Agrippa, by Julia the daughter of Augustus. Nero was born 15th December, A. U. 790, the detestable offspring of two pernicious parents. He was called simply Domitius, till by the adoption of Claudius, A. U. 803, he passed into the Claudian family, and took the name of Nero. He began his reign, A. U. 807, with such favourable circumstances, as, for a time, gave promise of a virtuous prince. His enormities, afterwards, delivered him down to the execration of posterity. The burning of Rome was imputed to him. The Christian religion has to boast, that the foe of human kind was the enemy of her moral doctrine. He was a burthen to himself, and detested by all orders of men. He was condemned to die *more majorum*, by a decree of the senate. He escaped a public execution, and died in a dastardly manner by his own hand, A. U. 821, A. D. 68. By his death the race of the Cæsars became extinct.—Suet. Life of Nero, s. 6. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 25; and see Appendix to Annals, book xvi. Pliny, book xxii. s. 22 and 46.

The inscriptions on medals are, *Nero Claudius, Divi Claudii Filius, Cæsar, Augustus, Germanicus, Pontifex Maximus, Imperator, Tribunitia Potestate Pater Patriæ.*

36. Octavia, daughter of the emperor Claudius by Messalina. She was born A. U. 795. Britannicus was her brother. She was contracted to Lucius Silanus, but married to Nero A. U. 806; worthy of better times, and a better husband. Nero repudiated her for the sake of Poppæa. She was banished to the island of Pandataria, and there put to death, A. U. 815.—Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 3, 25; and Annal. xiv. s. 60. 64. Dio Cassius, book lxi.

For Britannicus, her brother, see No. 108.

37. Poppæa Sabina, daughter of Titus Ollius by Poppæa Sabina. She was married first to Rufius Crispinus: 2dly, to Marcus Salvius Otho, afterwards emperor; and at length to Nero, A. U. 815. The vices of her character resembled those of the emperor. He loved her tenderly, yet killed her by a kick on her womb when she was with child, A. U. 813. Her body was not burnt, but filled with spices, and deposited in the monument of the Cæsars. Three years after her death, Nero dedicated a temple to her memory, with an inscription, *To Sabina the Goddess Venus—Sabinae Deæ Veneri.*—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 45; Annal. xvi. s. 6. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35. Dio Cassius, book lxiii.

38. Claudia Augusta, daughter of Nero and Poppæa, born at Antium A. U. 816. She was soon after her birth dignified with the title of *Augusta*. She died within four months, to the great grief of Nero. She was canonized a goddess by a decree of the senate. Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 23. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35.

Her inscription on medals is, *Diva Claudia Neronis Filia; The Goddess Claudia, Daughter of Nero.*

39. Statilia Messalina, who drew her lineage through several descents from Statilius Taurus. She was the third wife of Nero, who, to possess her person, murdered her first husband Atticus Vestinus A. U. 818. —Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35. Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 68.

40. Domitia, daughter of Antonia the elder by Lucius Ænobarbus; aunt to Nero, and the wife of Passienus Crispus. Nero destroyed her by poison A. U. 812.—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 19, 21. Quintilian, book vi. s. 1.

For Passienus Crispus, see No. 94.

41. Caius Appius Junius Silanus. He was governor of Spain. By the desire of Claudius he married Domitia Lepida, the mother of Messalina, and was soon after put to death by order of that emperor, A. U. 795.—Dio Cassius, book lx.

42. Antonia the younger, second daughter of Antony the triumvir by Octavia sister of Augustus. She married Nero Drusus, the brother of Tiberius, and was the mother of Germanicus; a woman distinguished by her beauty, and no less by her virtue. She survived Drusus, her husband, many years, leading an exemplary life in a state of widowhood, and by the whole tenour of her conduct almost eclipsing the lustre of her ancestors.—Pliny, book vii. s. 19. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 1. Tacit. Annal. iii. s. 3. Annal. xi. s. 3. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony. Valerius Maximus, book iv. s. 3.

43. Caius Octavius Cæsar, Augustus, emperor of Rome. He was the son of Caius Octavius by his wife Atia, who was niece to Julius Cæsar. He was born 23d September, A. U. 691. At the age of nineteen he took the lead in the civil wars, and, in three years after, not one of the conspirators against Julius Cæsar (who had adopted him for his son) survived the fury of the destructive sword. Sextus Pompeius was totally defeated in a naval engagement off the coast of Sicily. Lepidus, one of the triumvirate, was dismantled of his power; and Marc Antony was overthrown at the battle of Actium. After those events, Octavius was the only surviving chief of the Julian party. He became an emperor of Rome, A. U. C. 724.

During the whole course of his reign, pacific measures were the object of his policy. Letters flourished, and men of genius met with encouragement. By his popular acts he gained the affections of the people, with the title of Augustus, the Father of his Country. Scythia, Sarmatia, the Garamantes and Bactrians, India, and the people called the Seres, submitted to his authority, and sent their ambassadors to settle the terms of a general peace. At Rome, and the capital cities of the provinces, temples, orders of priesthood, sacerdotal colleges, were dedicated to him, not only after his death, but, in many places during his life. He died at Nola on the 18th of August, A. U. 767. His character, strictly examined, was more splendid for his policy than his virtues. He owed his elevation to the vices of Lepidus and Antony, and the abilities

of Vipsanius Agrippa; but it redounds to his praise, that what he gained by the prudence and valour of others, he was able to support, by a well-judged system of policy, during a space of four and forty years. It was said of him, that he found the city of Rome made with brick, and he changed it to marble. Though deified, even during his life in some parts of the empire, he was taught by various incidents, that he was no more than man.—See Seut. Life of Augustus. Tacit. book i. of the Annals; book xiii. s. 6. Florus book iv. chap. xii. Aurelius Victor, chap. i. Pliny, book vii. s. 45. Seneca, de Consolatione, 34.

Inscriptions on Ancient Medals :

Before his elevation to the supreme power, *Octavius Cæsar, Son of the deified Julius, Imperator, Triumvir for the Purpose of restoring the Commonwealth, Consul, the Assertor of public Liberty.*

After his accession to the empire, *Cæsar, Augustus, Son of the deified Julius Cæsar, Imperator, Consul, chief Pontiff, and, with the tribunitian Power, Father of his Country.*

After his death, *Divus Augustus*, the deified Augustus.

44. Clodia, daughter of Publius Clodius by his wife Fulvia, and daughter-in-law to Antony the triumvir. In order to conciliate terms of peace, Augustus married her, when she was yet of tender years; but a quarrel taking place with Fulvia, her mother, Augustus repudiated her in her virgin state.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 62.

45. Scribonia, sister of Lucius Scribonius Libo, and wife of Augustus. She had been married twice before to two men of consular rank, and by one of them, whose name was Scipio, she had a daughter named Cornelia. Augustus repudiated Scribonia A. U. 715, and Livia, in a few years afterwards, succeeded to the embraces of the emperor of Rome.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 63, 69. Dio, book xlviii. Propertius, book iv. eleg. 2.

46. Julia, daughter of Augustus, by his wife Scribonia, born A. U. 715. She was married, first, to Marcellus; secondly, to Agrippa; and thirdly, to Tiberius; a woman of dissolute conduct, libidinous passions, and abandoned infamy. On account of her adulterous intrigues, she was banished by Augustus to the island of Pandataria A. U. 752. She was left there by Tiberius, to pine in want and misery. She died A. U. 767,—Pliny, book vii. s. 45. Dio, book lv. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 53. Vell. Paterculus, book ii. s. 100.

For her first husband, Marcus Marcellus, see No. 18.

47. Marcus Vipsanius Agrippa; a man of low extraction, in his manners unpolished, even to a degree of rusticity. For those defects he made ample atonement by superior qualities; in war, a great commander; and through life a man of unblemished integrity. He gained signal victories both by land and sea, and by his brilliant success established Augustus on the imperial throne. A stranger to letters and the fine arts, he was, notwithstanding, the friend of science. At a time when geographical knowledge had made little or no progress, he framed

a map of the world, and presented it to the public. Not only Rome but Italy was adorned, under his direction, with public buildings no less useful than magnificent. Augustus, to shew a grateful sense of his services and his merit, raised him to three several consulships, and even made him his associate in the tribunitian power. On the death of Marcus Marcellus (see No. 18), Augustus chose him for his son-in-law, and gave him in marriage his daughter Julia, then a Widow, A. U. 739. Agrippa, though a new man, had the art of rising in the world with superior dignity. He died A. U. 742, in the fifty-first year of his age. Augustus spoke his funeral panegyric.—Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3. Pliny, book iii. s. 2 ; book vii. s. 8 ; book xxxv. s. 4. Dio, book liv. Vell. Paterculus, book ii. s. 96.

He was called in ancient medals, *Marcus Agrippa, Son of Lucius, Consul three times, Commander of the Fleet, and Præfect of the Sea-coast.*

48. Caius Cæsar, son of Agrippa and Julia, born A. U. 734 ; adopted by Augustus as his son, prince of the Roman youth, and consul elect. He was prematurely cut off, on his return from Armenia, A. U. 757. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3. Dio, book liv.

He was married to Livia, the sister of Germanicus.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 40.

For Livia, his wife, see No. 71.

49. Lucius Cæsar, son of Agrippa and Julia, brother to Caius Cæsar, born A. U. 737 ; adopted by Augustus into the Cæsarian family ; styled prince of the Roman youth ; and declared consul elect. He died at Marseilles on his way to join the army in Spain, in the month of August, A. U. 754. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3.

In ancient medals, both brothers are called, *Caius and Lucius Cæsars, Sons of Augustus, Consuls elect, Princes of the Roman Youth.*

50. Marcus Agrippa Posthumus, son of Agrippa and Julia ; brother to Caius and Lucius ; born after his father's death, A. U. 742. He was adopted by Augustus A. U. 757, and soon after, on account of his uncouth manners, and stupid ferocity, banished to the island of Planasia. No kind of guilt could be imputed to him ; no disgraceful or flagitious action was laid to his charge ; and for that reason, Augustus, towards the end of his life, began to relent. He intended to restore him to his rank, and, it is said, made a voyage to the isle of Planasia for the purpose of a reconciliation. Augustus, however, did not live to carry his design into execution. Agrippa Posthumus was cut off by order of Tiberius, who made that murder the first act of his reign, A. U. 767.—Dio, book liv. Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 104. Tacit. Annals, book i. s. 3, 6. Pliny, book vii. s. 45.

51. Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa and Julia ; grand-daughter to Augustus, and wife of Germanicus ; a woman of noble qualities, an exalted spirit, and unconquerable chastity. Elate with the pride of virtue, and conscious of her illustrious birth, she scorned to bend to the arrogance of Livia, the mother of Tiberius. She was banished to the ilse of

Pandataria, and after suffering every barbarous outrage from the cruelty of Tiberius, died in misery A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 12. Annal. vi. s. 25. Annal. xiv. s. 63. See supplement to book v. of the Annals, s. 5.

For Germanicus, her husband, see No. 81.

52. Julia, daughter of Agrippa and Julia; sister to Agrippina, and grand-daughter to Augustus. She married Lucius Æmilius Paulus, and, in all kinds of excess and vicious debauchery, distinguished herself as the rival of her mother. In the reign of Augustus, she was condemned for her adulterous practices, and banished to the isle of Trimetus, A. U. 761. She died in exile A. U. 781.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 71.

53. Lucius Æmilius Paulus, son of Paulus Æmilius Lepidus and his wife Cornelia. The father was censor A. U. 732. Lucius the son married Julia, the daughter of Agrippa and Julia.—Suet. Life of Augustus, s. 64. Dio, book liv.

54. Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, son of Lucius Æmilius Lepidus and Julia the daughter of Agrippa. He married Drusilla, and committed adultery and incest with her sisters. His vices endeared him to Caligula. He was condemned for treasonable practices, and put to death A. U. 792. Caligula, upon that occasion, gave a donative to the soldiers, and dedicated to MARS THE AVENGER three swords, which had been prepared by the conspirators.—Dio, book lix. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 24 and 36. Tacit. Annal. xiv. s. 2.

55. Æmilia Lepida, the daughter of Lucius Æmilius Paulus, and Julia, the daughter of Agrippa and Julia, consequently grand-daughter to Augustus. She was contracted to Claudius, afterwards emperor when he was extremely young; and afterwards married to Junius Silanus.—Suet. Life of Claud. s. 26. Pliny, book vii. s. 13.

56. Junius Silanus, the husband of the last-mentioned Æmilia Lepida. Nothing of him can be said with certainty; but it is probable that he was the Marcus Silanus who was joint consul with Lucius Norbanus Flaccus, A. U. 772.—Tacit. Annal. ii. s. 59.

57. Marcus Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida, born in the year in which Augustus died, A. U. 767.—Pliny, book vii. s. 13. He was a man of an unblemished character, but so inactive, that Caligula called him *The Golden Calf*. He was proconsul of Asia, and, by Nero's order, taken off by poison, A. U. 807.—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 1.

58. The wife of Marcus Junius Silanus, and the mother of Lucius Silanus Torquatus. The name is not to be found in any Historian.

59. Lucius Silanus Torquatus, son of Marcus Junius Silanus, who was great-grandson to Augustus. Without being charged with any crime, obnoxious only on account of his illustrious birth and the modesty of his youth, he was put to death by Nero, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xvi. s. 7, 8, 9.

60. Lucius Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida (see No. 55 and 56). The emperor Claudius had promised him his

daughter Octavia in marriage, A. U. 794, but soon after broke off the match, and left Silanus to choose his mode of death, A. U. 802.—Dio, book lx. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 3, 8.

61. Junius Silanus Torquatus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida, who was great-grand-daughter to Augustus. A pedigree derived from the Junian family, and rendered still more illustrious by his relation to Augustus, made him obnoxious to the jealousy of Nero. He died by that emperor's order, A. U. 817. Both he and Lucius Silanus Torquatus were cut off in the month of June, for which reason the name was changed to that of Germanicus.—Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 35. Annal. xvi. s. 8 and 12. Dio, book lxii.

62. Junia Calvina, daughter of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida. She was married to Vitellius, who was afterwards emperor. Distinguished by her beauty and illustrious birth, she preserved an unblemished character, but provoked her enemies by a fierce and uncomplying spirit. By the malice and insidious arts of Agrippina the younger, she was banished out of Italy, but recalled by Nero A. U. 812. She lived to the time of Vespasian.—Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 4 and 8. Annal. xiv. s. 12. Suet. Life of Vesp. s. 23.

63. Vitellius, son of Lucius Vitellius the censor and his wife Sextilia. He married Junia Calvina, and was consul A. U. 801. Upon some dissension between him and his wife, a divorce took place some time before A. U. 802.—Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 23. Annal. xii. s. 4. Suet. Life of Vitellius, s. 3 and 18.

64. Lepida, daughter of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida. She was married to Caius Cassius, governor of Syria. An accusation alleging various crimes was suborned against her, but referred to the judgment of Nero, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xvi. s. 8, 9.

65. Caius Cassius, governor of Syria, and husband of Lepida. He was celebrated for his superior knowledge of the laws; but being charged with having, among the images of his ancestors, the picture or statue of the famous Cassius, with an inscription, *To the Chief of Party*, he was banished to the island of Sardinia, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 11, 12. Annal. xvi. s. 8, 9.

66. Livia, called also Livia Drusilla, and, after the death of Augustus, Julia Augusta. She was the daughter of Livius Drusus Claudianus. Her first husband was Tiberius Claudius Nero: being divorced from him, she married Augustus A. U. 716. A woman of illustrious birth; elegant in her form and manners; of high ambition, and an overbearing spirit. She had the skill to manage the gentle arts of Augustus, and the dark dissimulation of Tiberius; a complying and obliging wife, and afterwards and imperious mother. Her enmity to Germanicus and his wife Agrippina was subtle, close, and unrelenting. She died A. U. 782, at the age of 86.—Velleius Pat. book ii. s. 75. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 2 and 4. Dio, book lxii. Tacit. Annal. xvi. s. 12.

Her inscriptions on ancient medals : *Livia Augusta, Julia, Augusta, Mother of her Country.*

After her death : *The deified Livia, Wife of the deified Augustus, the deified Julia Augusta.*

67. Tiberius Claudius Nero, the first husband of Livia, and by her the father of Tiberius, afterwards emperor, and of Nero Claudius Drusus (for whom see No. 79). He obtained the dignities of prætor and pontiff; a man of brilliant talents and extensive learning. He attached himself to Antony the triumvir; and after the defeat of that party, he withdrew with his wife Livia and Tiberius, then an infant about two years old, into Sicily, A. U. 714. Livia fled from Augustus, her destined husband, and Tiberius from his future father by adoption. Tiberius Claudius Nero made his peace with Augustus, and resigned his wife A. U. 716. He died three years after, A. U. 719.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 75, Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 4, 6. Dio, book xlvii.

68. Tiberius Nero, son of Tiberius Claudius Nero by Livia his wife, born 16th November, A. U. 712; adopted by Augustus A. U. 757, and emperor of Rome A. U. 767. He died on the 17th of March A. U. 790, after a reign of three and twenty years. Julius Cæsar subdued his country; Augustus cherished the conquered; and Tiberius made them crouch in bondage. He established slavery, and despised the servile spirit of the men that submitted with passive obedience. He hated eminent virtue, and was at the same time the enemy of vice. Such jarring elements have been rarely mixed in the composition of one man: fluctuating between good and evil, and by turns inclined to each, he did every thing by fits and sudden starts of passion. Before he rose to the supreme power, he distinguished himself by his warlike spirit. When master of the Roman world, dissimulation was the prominent feature of his character. When he had waded far in guilt and flagitious deeds, he lay *on the torture of the mind in restless ecstasy*. Goaded by his conscience, and alarmed by constant suspicions, he fled from danger to the isle of Capreæ, but could not fly from himself. He was often heard to utter a most horrible wish, expressed in a Greek verse:

Εἰς θανάτῳ γαῖα μυχθῆτω πυρί.

Me mortuo, terra misceatur igni.

“At my death let the earth he involved in flames.” He called Priam the happiest of men, because his kingdom perished with him.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 75. Tacit. in the six first Annals, *passim*. Pliny, book xxviii. s. 2.

Inscriptions on ancient medals: *Tiberius Cæsar, Augustus, Son of the deified Augustus, Imperator, Augur, Chief Pontiff, vested with the Tribunitian Power.*

69. Vipsania Agrippina, daughter of Marcus Vipsanius Agrippa by his first wife Pomponia, who was the grand-daughter of Atticus, to whom Cicero addressed the well-known collection of letters. Vipsania Agrippina was first married to Tiberius, the emperor, but by him unwillingly repudiated during her pregnancy, to make way for a match

with Julia, the daughter of Augustus.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 12. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 7. Dio, book liv. After her divorce, she married Asinius Gallus, the son of Asinius Pollio, the consul and celebrated orator, the favourite of Augustus, and, what is now of more consequence, celebrated by Horace and Virgil. Of all the children of Agrippa, she is the only one that died a natural death, A. U. 773. Tacit. Annal. book iii. s. 19.

For Asinius Gallus, see Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 8.

70. Drusus Cæsar, son of Tiberius by Vipsania Agrippina, who was repudiated in her pregnancy. He was born A. U. 739; a youth of a towering spirit, impatient of an equal, addicted to liquor, and in that vice the rival of his father. He married Livia, otherwise called Livilla, who was debauched by Sejanus, and drawn into a plot against her husband's life. Drusus had been three times consul, and was every day rising to eminence in the state, when Sejanus put an end to his days by poison, A. U. 776.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 55; book iii. s. 56; book iv. s. 3 and 8. Pliny, book xiv. s. 22.

Inscriptions on ancient medals: *Drusus Cæsar Son of Tiberius, Grand-son to the deified Augustus, Pontiff, Consul, vested with Tribunitian Power.*

71. Livia, or Livilla, daughter of Nero Claudius Drusus (see No. 79) by his wife Antonia the younger (see No. 42). She was sister to Germanicus, and also Claudius the emperor. Her first husband was Caius, the son of Agrippa; after his death she married Drusus the son of Tiberius. Sejanus seduced her affections from her husband. Engaged in a course of adultery with that flagitious minister, she hoped to rise with her paramour to the imperial dignity, and with that ambitious view conspired against her husband. Her guilt being afterwards fully detected, she was put to death by order of Tiberius (see Supplement to Annals, book v. s. 38, 39); and by a decree of the senate, her pictures and statues were all destroyed, and her memory branded with infamy.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1. Life of Tiberius, s. 62. Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 3 and 40; book vi. s. 2. Dio, book lviii.

72. Tiberius, son of Drusus Cæsar (see No. 70) and Livilla (No. 71), grand-son to Tiberius the emperor, born with a twin-brother A. U. 772. Tiberius was so elated with joy on that occasion, that he boasted of the birth of twins, as an event which had never happened to any Roman of equal rank. Caligula deprived him of the succession and his life, A. U. 790.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 84. Dio, book lix.

73. The twin-brother of Tiberius (No. 72), the son of Drusus and Livia, or Livilla, died when about four years old, A. U. 776.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 84; book iv. s. 15. His name is no where mentioned.

74. Julia, daughter of Drusus Cæsar (No. 70) and Livia (No. 71), married first to Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, and afterwards to Rubellius Blandus. She was cut off by the malice of Messalina A. U. 796.—Tacit. Annal. book iii. s. 29; book vi. s. 27; book

For Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, the husband of Julia, see No. 82.

75. Rubellius Blandus, son of a Roman knight, and the second husband of Julia, the daughter of Drusus (see No. 70). He was married to her A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 27. Dio, book lviii.

76. Rubellius Plautus, son of Rubellius Blandus and his wife Julia. The popular voice marked him out a proper person to succeed to the imperial dignity, and for that reason he was put to death by Nero A. U. 815.—Tacit. Annal. book xiii. s. 19. book xiv. s. 22 and 58.

77. Antistia Pollutia, daughter of Lucius Antistius Vetus, and wife Rubellius Plautus (No. 76). She was put to death with her father and Sextia, her mother-in-law, A. U. 818. Her crime was, that, while she lived, Nero considered her and her family as a living reproach for the murder of her husband Rubellius Plautus.—Tacit. Annal. book xvi. s. 10 and 11.

78. A son of Tiberius the emperor by Julia, the daughter of Augustus (see No. 46). He was born at Aquileia, and died in his infancy A. U. 747. His name is no where mentioned.—Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 7. Dio, book lv.

79. Nero Claudius Drusus, son of Tiberius Claudius Nero (see No. 67) and Livia, afterwards married to Augustus. Tiberius the emperor was his elder brother. He was born A. U. 716. A youth, says Velleius Paterculus, of as many virtues as prudence can acquire, or human nature can admit. The fine ode of Horace, *Qualem ministrum fulminis alitem*, book iv. ode 4, written in the year of Rome 743, displays his military character in the brightest colours. He rose to the highest civil offices, such as prætor, ædile, and consul. He commanded the Roman army in Germany, and for his victories obtained the name of GERMANICUS. He was father of the famous Germanicus by Antonia the younger (see No. 42). He died A. U. 745; the pride of the Claudian family, and the favourite of the Roman people. Augustus spoke his funeral panegyric, and in his speech offered up a fervent prayer to the gods, that all future Cæsars might resemble him, and that his own death, whenever it should happen, might be equally honourable and as sincerely lamented.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1. Life of Tiberius, s. 4. Dio, book lv. Valerius Maximus, book iv. s. 3, No. 3.

Inscription on ancient coins: *Nero Claudius Drusus, Germanicus, Imperator.*

For Antonia the younger, the wife of Drusus, see No. 42.

80. Sons of Drusus and Antonia. They died before A. U. 745, and their names are now unknown.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1.

81. Germanicus Cæsar, son of Nero Claudius Drusus (No. 79) by Antonia the younger (No. 42), the worthiest son of the worthiest parents. Tiberius, by the command of Augustus, adopted him A. U. 757, but afterwards, when possessed of the supreme power, beheld him with a malignant eye. He died on his return from a tour in Egypt, not without strong suspicions of being poisoned by the contrivance of Livia, the

mother of Tiberius, and the villainy of Piso and Plancina, A. U. 772, in the thirty-first year of his age. The funeral ceremony was performed at Antioch. Germanicus succeeded to his father in the affections of the Roman people. Of gentle manners, mild and gracious to all, he was beheld with pleasure, and heard with applause. Ambition, if we except the fair desire of being distinguished by his virtues, had no influence on his conduct. Undebauched by pleasure, he discharged all the duties of an upright citizen and an able officer. He commanded the Roman legions in Germany; in war victorious, and in peace moderate to the vanquished. Possessed of great accomplishments, he was in nothing inferior to Alexander, and free from the vices of that warlike chief. He was on the side of virtue greatly his superior. Rome deplored his death, and with him lost all hopes of seeing the old constitution restored. Foreign nations paid their tribute of respect to his memory.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 3, 33, 34, 42, &c.; book ii. s. 72, 73. Dio, book iv.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Germanicus Cæsar, Son of Tiberius Augustus, Grandson to the deified Augustus, Consul.*

After his death, in the reign of his son Caligula: *Germanicus Cæsar, Father of Cæsar Augustus, the deified Germanicus.*

For Agrippina, his wife, see No. 51.

82. Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina. He married Julia, daughter of Drusus the son of Tiberius (see No. 70), A. U. 773. By the wicked arts of Sejanus he was banished to the isle of Pontia, and there put to death A. U. 784.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 59, 60; book v. s. 3, 4. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 54. Dio, book lviii.

For Julia, the wife of Nero Cæsar, see No. 74.

83. Drusus Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, brother to Nero Cæsar and Caligula, afterwards emperor. He married Æmilia Lepida, who was induced by Sejanus to betray her husband. Deluded himself by the arts of that evil minister, he conspired against the life of his brother, Nero Cæsar. He was imprisoned at Rome by order of Tiberius, and died in confinement A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 60; book vi. s. 23, 24. Dio, book lviii.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Nero Cæsar, Drusus Cæsar, Duumviri.*

84. Æmilia Lepida, daughter of Manius Lepidus, and wife of Drusus Cæsar (No. 83). She was engaged in an adulterous commerce with Sejanus, and suborned by that ambitious upstart to carry a clandestine charge against her husband to the ear of Tiberius. Notwithstanding her crimes, she was protected during her father's life; but being afterwards prosecuted by the race of informers, she put an end to her days A. U. 789.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 20; book vi. s. 27, 40.

85. Caius Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina; a youth of engaging manners, and a promising disposition. He died prematurely in the bloom of life, much regretted by Augustus.—Suet. L. Calig. s. 7. 8.

86. Calus Cæsar, better known by the name of CALIGULA, fourth emperor of Rome, the son of Germanicus and Agrippina. He was

teius Capito, A. U. 765. He practised the arts of dissimulation during the life of Tiberius, and had the skill to conceal his real character. Having obtained the sovereign power, he threw off the mask, and shewed himself a monster of vice and cruelty. He wished with impious arrogance to be worshipped as a god, and was at the same time a tyrant of savage ferocity, the scourge of human kind. His delight in blood was so keen and ardent, that he was often heard to express his wish, *that the Roman people had but one neck, that he might at a blow destroy the whole race.* He dissipated in less than a year the whole treasure left by Tiberius, computed to be an immense sum. Nor can this be wondered at in a man who spent for one dinner a hundred thousand sesterces. Costly and effeminate in his dress, he was so extravagant as to appear in shoes composed of pearl. He was slain by Cassius Cherea, tribune of a prætorian cohort, on the fourth day of the Palatine games, A. U. 794; a man, says Seneca, designed by nature to shew what the worst vices can do in the height of power.—Seneca de Consolat. c. ix. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 8, 37, 58. Pliny, book vii. s. 8; book xxxvii. s. 2. Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Caius Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, Son of Tiberius Augustus, Grandson to Augustus, Great Grandson to the deified Augustus, Caius Cæsar, a God and Emperor.*

As adopted son of Tiberius, he was grandson to Augustus: as the son of Germanicus, he was great-grandson.

87. Claudia, daughter of M. Silanus, married to Caligula A. U. 786. She died in child-bed. Suetonius calls her JUNIA CLAUDILLA.—Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 12.

88. Livia Oristilla; called by Dio, CORNELIA ORESTIA. She was on the point of marrying Caius Calpurnius Piso, when Caligula, enamoured of her beauty, carried her off by force, and in a few days after repudiated her.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25. Dio, book lix.

89. Lollia Paulina, grand-daughter of Marcus Lollius, who was tutor to Caius Cæsar, the son of Agrippa (No. 48), and drew on himself a load of disgrace and obloquy on account of the prodigious presents, which he received with a rapacious hand from the oriental princes. His daughter Lollia Paulina was married to Caligula. The emperor ravished her from Caius Memmius Regulus, and in a short time after dismissed her from his embraces. Pliny assures us, that he saw her, not at a time of public festivity, but at a moderate entertainment, placed at the banquet-table, in a dress overcharged with jewels and pearls, artfully intermixed and blended, tangled in her hair, shining on her head, at her ears, round her neck, with rich bracelets on her arms, and her fingers loaded with rings; the whole of this laboured magnificence was not worth less than four hundred thousand sesterces. Pliny adds, that this enormous display was not a present from the emperor, but all of it the wealth of her grand father Marcus Lollius, accumulated from the spoil of plundered provinces.—Pliny, b. ix. c. 35. s. 57. Suet. L. Calig. s. 25. Dio, b. lix.

when she was advanced in her pregnancy, A. U. 792. In thirty days after she was delivered of her child. She was the wife of the worst of men, and her own vices made her worthy of such a connexion. Caligula was killed A. U. 794; and in a few days after Cherea, who dispatched the tyrant, ordered Cæsonia and her daughter to be put to death, that no remains of the tyrant's family should be suffered to exist. She died with a degree of fortitude that would have done honour to a better character. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25, 59. Dio, b. lix. Pliny, b. vii. s. 5.

91. Julia Drusilla, daughter of Caligula and Milonia Cæsonia. Her frantic father carried her to the temples of all the goddesses, and dedicated her to Minerva, as to the patrones of her education. She discovered in her infancy strong indications of the cruelty that branded both her parents. She suffered death with her mother (see No. 93).—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25 and 59. Dio, book lix.

92. Two sons of Germanicus and Agrippina, who died in their infancy. Their names not recorded.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 8.

93. Agrippina, daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, born A. U. 769. She was married three times; first, to Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, A. U. 781; secondly, to Passienus Crispus; thirdly, to the emperor Claudius, A. U. 801. She was a woman of violent passions, unbounded ambition, and at the same time distinguished by her literary accomplishments. By Ænobarbus, her first husband, she was the mother of Nero, whose name is now another word for the most savage cruelty. Nero was born A. U. 790 (No. 35). By that execrable parricide Agrippina was barbarously murdered A. U. 812.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 54; book iv. s. 53; book xii. s. 64; book xiv. s. 6, 7, 8. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7. Dio, book lx.

For Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, her first husband, and the father of Nero, see No. 34.

94. Passienus Crispus, a celebrated orator, and twice consul. He was first married to Domitia (see No. 40), and secondly to Agrippina. A shrewd saying of his concerning Caligula is well known; *There never was a better servant nor a worse master*. Upon other occasions he was used to observe, "*We all oppose the door to flattery, but none of us shut it.*"—Pliny, book xvi. c. 34, s. 91. Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20. Seneca, Quæst. Natural. book iv. Preface.

For Claudius, the third husband of Agrippina, see No. 100.

95. Drusilla, daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, born A. U. 770. She was first married to Lucius Cassius Longinus A. U. 786, and afterwards to Marcus Æmilius Lepidus. Caligula, her brother, had an incestuous intrigue with her; and after her death, which happened A. U. 791, he canonized her for a goddess by the name of PANTHEA. On that occasion Livius Geminius declared on his oath, that he had seen her in her ascent to heaven. For this extraordinary testimony he was amply rewarded by Caligula.—Tacit. Annal. vi. s. 15. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 24. Dio, book lix.

On ancient coins: *Drusilla Augusta*.

96. Lucius Cassius Longinus, married to Drusilla (No. 95). He was raised to the consulship A. U. 783, and afterwards stood forth the accuser of Drusus, his wife's brother (see No. 83). Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 24. Tacit. Annal. vi. s. 15. Dio, book lviii.

For M. Æmilius Lepidus, the second husband of Drusilla, see No. 54.

97. Julia, daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, called by Suetonius LIVILLA. She was born A. U. 771. Caligula, on account of her debaucheries, ordered her to be conveyed to the isle of Pontia, A. U. 792. She was recalled in the reign of Claudius; but Messalina, without any crime alleged, contrived to drive her into banishment, and afterwards put her to death, A. U. 796.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 24. Life of Claudius, s. 29. Dio, book lix.

98. Quinctilius Varus, son of Claudia Pulchra, who was cousin to Agrippina. He married Julia (No. 97.) An accusation was framed against him by Domitius Afer and Dolabella, A. U. 780.—Seneca, Controv. book i. s. 3. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 52 and 66.

99. Marcus Vinicius. He married Julia (No. 97) A. U. 786; was twice consul, but, by a wicked stratagem of Messalina, was destroyed by poison A. U. 799. It was to this man, in the year of his consulship, that Velleius Paterculus dedicated his elegant compendium of the Roman History; a work admired for the beauty of the style, but debased by the fulsome praise of Tiberius and Sejanus.—Tacit. Annal. vi. 15. See Supplement to Annals, v. s. 11. Dio, book lx.

100. Tiberius Claudius Drusus Germanicus, fifth emperor of Rome. He was son to Nero Claudius Drusus (No. 79) and Antonia the younger (No. 42); he was brother to Germanicus; born at Lyons (*Lugduni*) A. U. 744. He discovered in the first dawn of infancy a degree of dullness that bordered on stupidity. He grew up so sluggish in body and mind, that Antonia his mother often declared that he was an imperfect production, sent into the world unfinished by the hand of Nature. He succeeded to the supreme power A. U. 794, during the whole of his reign governed altogether by his wives or his freedmen. He was poisoned by the contrivance of Agrippina his wife, and died on the 13th of October, in the sixty-fourth year of his age and the fourteenth of his reign, A. U. 807. After his death he was numbered among the gods. His deification was treated with contempt and ridicule by Seneca, in a tract still extant, entitled, *Claudii Cæsaris Apocolokintosis*. The general design of the piece is not ill imagined; but the humour is often coarse, and, upon the whole, inferior to what might have been expected from the lively genius of that entertaining writer. Claudius, with all the appearance of inert faculties and an impassive mind, devoted his time, in repose and indolence, to literature and the polite arts. He was not entirely void of taste. His compositions in Greek, as well as Latin, were written with purity and even elegance. Two pieces of a brass table have been found at Lyons, on which is engraved a speech of Claudius, in characters so plainly legible, that Dotteville (in his edition of Tacitus) has given an exact copy, faithfully compared with the original (see at the

end of his Notes to *Annals*, book xii.).—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 2, 10, 41, 42. Tacit. *Annal.* xii. s. 69. Seneca, *Apocolokintosis*. Pliny, book xxxvi. c. 15, s. 24.

101. *Plautia Urgulanilla*, daughter of *Aulus Plantius*, who had enjoyed the splendour of a triumph. She was the first wife of the emperor *Claudius*, and by him repudiated on account of her licentious manners, and a suspicion of homicide that blackened her character.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 26. Dio, book lx.

102. *Drusus*, son of the emperor *Claudius* and *Urgulanilla*. A match between him and the daughter of *Sejanus* was projected by that ambitious favourite A. U. 773; but *Drusus*, as yet of tender years, lost his life by an accident. A pear, which in a playful manner he had tossed up in the air, fell into his mouth and choked him.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27. Tacit. *Annal.* iii. s. 29.

103. *Claudia*, daughter of *Urgulanilla*. She was born in less than five months after her mother's divorce from *Claudius*; and yet the emperor thought proper to disown her as his child, alleging that she was begot by one of his freedmen, and as such he ordered her to be left naked at her mother's door.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27.

104. *Ælia Petina*, daughter of *Quintus Ælius Tubero*, who was consul A. U. 743. She was the second wife of *Claudius*, but on some frivolous occasion soon repudiated.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 26.

105. *Antonia*, daughter of the emperor *Claudius* and *Ælia Petina*. *Claudius* gave her away in marriage to *Cneius Pompeius* (see No. 106), and afterwards to *Cornelius Sylla* (see No. 107.) *Nero*, after the death of *Poppæa*, proposed to marry her; and his offer being rejected, he condemned her to suffer death, on a pretended charge of plotting against the state.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27. *Life of Nero*, s. 35. Tacit. *Annal.* xii. s. 68.

106. *Cneius Pompeius*, a youth of noble descent, married to *Antonia* (No. 105) A. U. 794. He was some time after put to death by order of *Claudius*.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27 and 29.

107. *Faustus Cornelius Sylla*, of illustrious birth, the second husband of *Antonia* (No. 105). He was banished by *Nero* into *Narbon Gaul*, and there put to death by assassins dispatched from Rome, A. U. 815.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27. Tacit. *Annal.* xiii. s. 23; xiv. s. 57.

For *Messalina*, the third wife of *Claudius*, see No. 26.

108. *Britannicus*, son of *Claudius* and *Messalina*, born 12th of Feb. A. U. 794. By his birth, and his father's intention, who carried him in his arms and recommended him as heir apparent to the affections of the army, he was next in succession to the sovereignty; but by the artful policy of *Agrippina*, the fourth wife of *Claudius*, he was postponed to *Nero*, and afterwards destroyed by poison, in the fourteenth year of his age, A. U. C. 808.—Suet. *Life of Claudius*, s. 27. Tacit. *Annal.* xii. s. 25; xiii. s. 15 and 16.

For *Octavia*, the sister of *Britannicus*, see No. 39.

For *Agrippina*, the mother of *Nero* by *Domitius Ænoharpus*, and

INDEX TO THE GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE CÆSARS.

	No.
AGRIPPA , see Vipsanius Agrippa.	
Agrippa Posthumus - - - - -	50
Agrippina, see Vipsania Agrippina.	
Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa and wife of Germanicus. - -	51
Agrippina, daughter of Germanicus and mother of Nero - -	93
Antistia Pollutia, wife of Rubellius Plautus - - - -	77
Antonia the elder, daughter of Octavia and Antony the triumvir -	32
Antonia the younger, sister of Antonia the elder, and wife of Nero	
Claudius Drusus - - - - -	42
Antonia, daughter of the emperor Claudius - - - -	105
Antonius, son of Julius Antonius - - - - -	30
Antony the triumvir, husband of Octavia - - - - -	31
Antonius (M. Julius), husband of Marcella the younger - -	29
Appius Junius Silanus, husband of Domitia Lepida - - - -	25
Apuleia Varilia, daughter of Marcella the elder - - - -	32
Apuleius, husband of Marcella the elder - - - - -	21
Atia, wife of Caius Octavius - - - - -	14
Atius Balbus, husband of Julia, the sister of Julius Cæsar -	13
Augustus, see Octavius Augustus.	
Aurelia, mother of Cæsar the dictator - - - - -	22
B.	
Balbus, see Atius Balbus.	
Blandus, see Rubellius Blandus.	
Britannicus, son of the emperor Claudius - - - - -	108
C.	
Cæsonia, see Milonia Cæsonia.	
Caius Cæsar, son of Agrippa - - - - -	48
Caius Cæsar, son of Germanicus - - - - -	85
Caius Caligula, emperor of Rome - - - - -	86
Caius Cassius, husband of Lepida - - - - -	65
Calpurnia, wife of Cæsar the dictator - - - - -	11
Calvina, see Junia Calvina.	
Cassius Longinus, husband of Drusilla - - - - -	96
Claudia, daughter of the emperor Claudius - - - -	103
Claudia, daughter of Nero the emperor - - - - -	38
Claudia, wife of Caligula - - - - -	87
Claudius, emperor, see Tiberius Claudius.	
Claudius Marcellus, husband of Octavia - - - - -	17
Clodia, wife of Augustus - - - - -	38
Cornelia, wife of Julius Cæsar - - - - -	5
Cornelius Sylla, husband of Antonia - - - - -	107
Cossutia, wife of Julius Cæsar - - - - -	4
D.	
Domitia, daughter of Domitius Ænobarbus - - - -	46
Domitia Lepida, mother of Messalina - - - - -	25
Domitius Ænobarbus, father of Nero - - - - -	24

	No.
Domitius Lucius Ænobarbus, husband of Antonia the elder	83
Domitius Nero, emperor of Rome	35
Drusilla, daughter of Germanicus	95
Drusilla, daughter of Caligula, see Julia Drusilla	
Drusus, brother of Tiberius, emperor, see Nero Drusus Claudius.	
Drusus, son of Claudius, emperor	103
Drusus Cæsar, son of Tiberius, emperor	70
Drusus Cæsar, son of Germanicus	83
Daughter of Pompey the Great	9

Æ.

Ælia Petina, daughter of Claudius, emperor	104
Æmilia Lepida, wife of Drusus Cæsar	84
Æmilia Lepida, wife of Junius Silanus	55
Æmilius Paulus, husband of Julia, the daughter of Tiberius, emperor	53
Æmilius Lepidus, husband of Drusilla	64

G.

Germanicus Cæsar, son of Nero Claudius Drusus	79
---	----

J.

Julia, sister of Cæsar the dictator	12
Julia, daughter of Cæsar the dictator	6
Julia, daughter of Augustus	46
Julia, daughter of Agrippa	52
Julia, daughter of Drusus Cæsar	74
Julia Drusilla, daughter of Caligula	91
Julius Cæsar, father of Cæsar the dictator	1
Julius Cæsar, the dictator	3
Julius Antonius, husband of Marcella the younger	29
Junia Calvina, wife of Vitellius	62
Junius Silanus, husband of Æmilia Lepida	56
Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus	57
Junius Silanus Torquatus, son of Junius Silanus	61

L.

Lepida, see Æmilia Lepida.	
Lepida, see Domitia Lepida.	
Lepida, the wife of Cassius	64
Livia, wife of Augustus	66
Livia, wife of Caius Cæsar and Drusus Cæsar	71
Livia Orestella, wife of Caligula	88
Lollia Paulina, wife of Caligula	89
Lucius Cæsar, son of Agrippa	49

M.

Marcella the elder, sister of M. Marcellus	20
Marcella the younger, sister of M. Marcellus	27
Marcellus, see Claudius Marcellus.	
Marcus Marcellus, son of Octavia	19
Messala, see Valerius Messala.	
Messala, see Valerius Messala Barbatus.	
Messalina, see Statilia Messalina.	
Messalina, see Valeria Messalina.	

	No.
Milonia Cæsonia, wife of Caligula	90
N.	
Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus	82
Nero, emperor of Rome, see Domitius Nero.	
Nero, see Tiberius Claudius Nero, father of Tiberius the emperor.	
Nero, Claudius Drusus, brother to Tiberius, emperor of Rome	79
O.	
Octavia, sister of Augustus	16
Octavia, daughter of Claudius, emperor	36
Octavius, father of Augustus	15
Octavius Augustus, emperor	43
Orestella, see Livia Orestella.	
P.	
Passienus Crispus, husband of Agrippina	93
Paulina, see Lollia Paulina.	
Petina, see Ælia Petina.	
Plantia Urgulanilla, wife of Claudius, emperor	101
Plautus, see Rubellius Plautus.	
Pollutia, see Antistia Pollutia.	
Pompeia, wife of Julius Cæsar	10
Pompeia, wife of Marcellus	19
Pompeius Magnus, husband of Julia	7
Pompeius, husband of Antonia	106
Poppæa Sabina, wife of Nero	37
Posthumus, see Agrippa Posthumus.	
R.	
Rubellius Blandus, husband of Julia	75
Rubellius Plautus, son of Rubellius Blandus	76
S.	
Sabina, see Poppæa Sabina.	
Scribonia, wife of Augustus	45
Silanus, see Appius Junius Silanus.	
Silanus, see Junius Silanus.	
Silanus, see Lucius Junius Silanus.	
Silanus, see Marcus Junius Silanus.	
Silanus, see Junius Silanus Torquatus.	
Silanus Torquatus, nephew to Junius Torquatus	59
Statilia Messalina, wife of Nero	39
Sylla, see Cornelius Sylla.	
Son of Drusus Cæsar	73
Son of Pompey the Great	8
Son of Tiberius, emperor	78
Sons of Agrippa	28
Sons of Germanicus	92
T.	
Tiberius, emperor of Rome	68
Tiberius, grandson of Tiberius, emperor	72

	No.
Tiberius Claudius, emperor	100
Tiberius Claudius Nero, father of Tiberius	67
Torquatus, see Junius Silanus Torquatus.	
Torquatus, see Lucius Silanus Torquatus.	

V.

Valeria Messalina, wife of Claudius, emperor	26
Valerius Messala, husband of Marcella the elder	23
Valerius Messala Barbatus, husband of Domitia Lepida	24
Varus, husband of Julia, the daughter of Germanicus	98
Vinicius, husband of Julia, daughter of Germanicus	99
Vipsania Agrippina, wife of Tiberius, emperor	69
Vipsanius Agrippa, husband of Julia, daughter of Augustus	47
Vitellius, husband of Julia Calpurnia	63
Urgulanilla, see Plantia Urgulanilla.	

W.

Wife of Marcus Junius Silanus ; her name unknown	51
--	----

NOTES

ON THE

*FIRST, SECOND, THIRD, FOURTH, FIFTH, SIXTH,
ELEVENTH, TWELFTH, THIRTEENTH, FOUR-
TEENTH, FIFTEENTH, AND SIXTEENTH BOOKS*

OF

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

NOTES ON THE FIRST BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) IN this introduction, Tacitus gives us a compendious view of the Roman government in all its various forms, and every deviation from its first principles, from the foundation of the city to the establishment of the Cæsars. The several forms were as follows :

1. The regal government, which lasted, under seven successive kings, above two hundred and forty years, and ended at last by the expulsion of Tarquin.

2. The consulship, and the republican government established by Brutus, A. U. C. 245 ; before the Christian æra 509.

3. The supreme authority of the dictator, created in pressing exigencies, and for a limited time. This office was first instituted, according to Livy, A. U. C. 253.

4. The decemvirs appointed to frame a body of laws. They were the only magistrates. The government, which was transferred from kings to consuls, was now vested in the decemvirs. Their code of laws was finished within two years. It was called the TWELVE TABLES. The well-known tyranny of Appius brought upon them the name of the TEN TARQUINS. Their magistracy ended A. U. C. 305.

5. The military tribunes, in a violent contention between the patricians and commonality, invested with the authority of the consuls, and exercising all the functions of those two magistrates, A. U. C. 310. In the following year the consular government was once more restored.

6. The usurpation of Cinna, A. U. C. 667.

7. The domination of Sylla ; who assumed the power of dictator, A. U. C. 672, and continued in that station till the year 675, when he made a voluntary abdication, and retired to lead the life of a private citizen.

8. The triumvirate of Pompey, Crassus, and Julius Cæsar, A. U. C. 699. This was a faction, not a legal institution.

9. Cæsar perpetual dictator, A. U. C. 706.

10. The triumvirate of Antony, Lepidus, and Augustus, A. U. C. 711.

11. The supreme power vested in Augustus, A. U. C. 724. Such were the various changes of government which Tacitus has enumerated with his usual comprehensive brevity. Each of them forms an important æra, and all, well developed, would furnish a complete political history of Rome.

(b) The original says simply under the name of the prince, meaning *prince of the senate* ; a title well known in the time of the old republic, and always given to the senator whose name stood first on the censor's roll. When the consul called upon the fathers for their opinions, he began with the PRINCEPS SENATUS. Under that constitutional name, Augustus seemed rather to accept than to arrogate to himself the management of the state. Tacitus says afterwards, section ix. that the government was neither settled under a monarch nor a dictator, but under the title prince. *Non regno, neque dictaturâ, sed principis nomine constitutam rempublicam.* Augustus understood the policy of not assuming invidious titles in the outset of his reign ; but it was owing to him that, in process of time, the word *princeps* no longer signified *prince of the senate*, but, in the modern acceptation, the supreme ruler of the state.

SECTION II. (a) Brutus and Cassius, after their defeat at the battle of Philippi, dispatched themselves, A. U. C. 712, having both resolved before the engagement, that, if they did not conquer, they would have nothing to fear from their enemies. Plutarch, Life of Brutus. They were the two last Roman patriots, and public liberty died with them. Sextus Pompeius, the son of Pompey the Great, was defeated by Agrippa, in a naval engagement on the coast of Sicily. He fled into Asia, and was there put to death, A. U. C. 719. Florus, lib. iv. cap. 8. Vell. Patere, lib.

ii. cap. 72, 73. Lepidus was at the head of twenty legions, but was dismantled of his power by the policy of Augustus. Marc Antony died a voluntary death.

(b) The office of tribune of the people originated in the following manner: The inferior citizens made a secession to the *Mons Sacer*, A. U. C. 259, and refused to return till they were allowed to choose magistrates of their own. The number at first was two; in the year of Rome 283, five were chosen; and in 297, ten. By their *intercession* in any business, they could stop the proceedings of the senate, and all the magistrates. In process of time, their authority was held to be sacred. No man could presume to interrupt them in their harangues, and they could command all to be silent. They could stop all legislation, and also the execution of the laws. A new form was thus introduced into the constitution, which threw the weight into the democratic scale; and this extraordinary power, Cicero says, saved the republic; because, in the hands of a turbulent multitude, it would have been nothing but uproar and confusion. The tribunes, however, could at their pleasure control the other magistrates, and that was the popular title which Augustus assumed. It gave him, under a republican name, the whole force and energy of the government. He knew the art of distinguishing tyranny under constitutional forms. *Arcanum novi status, imago antiqui*. Tacitus says in another place, that Augustus, under that artful disguise, found the way, without the name of king or dictator, to make himself superior to the legislative and the executive powers of the commonwealth. *Id summi fastigii vocabulum Augustus reperit, ne REGIS aut DICTATORIS nomen adsumeret, ac tamen appellatione aliquâ cætera imperia præmineret*.—Annals, book iii. s. 56.

SECTION III. (a) Octavia was the sister of Augustus. For more of her, see Genealogical Table of the Cæsars, No. 16. For Marcellus, see No. 18.

(b) For Julia, the daughter of Augustus, married first to Marcellus and afterwards to Agrippa, see the Genealogical Table, No. 46. For Agrippa, see No. 47.

(c) An account of Livia and her first husband is given in the Genealogical Table, No. 66. For Drusus, see No. 79; and Tiberius, No. 68. The title of *imperator* implied no more than the commander of an army. It was usually given by the soldiers in their camp, or in the field after a victory, to the general whom they approved. Augustus, and the following emperors, granted the name to their favourites as an honourable distinction. Tiberius reserved it for the emperor only. See Annals, book iii. s. 74. Being always, with other titles, annexed to the imperial dignity, it served, at length, to convey the idea, now understood by the word EMPEROR.

(d) Caius and Lucius were the sons of Agrippa by Julia, the daughter of Augustus. See Genealogical Table, No. 48 and 49. The Roman law made no difference between adoption and natural filiation; consequently the two sons of Agrippa, being adopted by Augustus, became part of the Cæsarean family.

(e) Agrippa Posthumus, so called, because he was born after his father's death. See Genealogical Table, No. 50.

(f) For the island of Planasia, see Geographical Table at the end of the second volume.

(g) Tiberius had a son, named Drusus, by his first wife Vipsania Agrippina, the daughter of M. Agrippa. See the Genealogical Table of the Cæsars, No. 70. Drusus was afterwards cut off by Sejanus. See Annals, book iv. s. 8.

(h) The slaughter of Varus, and his three legions, was A. U. C. 762. See an account of it in Suetonius, in Aug. s. 23. Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 117; and also in this book, s. 58, 60, 61.

(i) The battle of Actium was A. U. C. 723. For Actium, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION IV. (a) By the equal condition of Roman citizens we are not to understand equality of ranks, which never did and never can subsist in any age or

country. The equal condition of the people consisted in their having a voice in the making of laws, in all questions about war and peace, and in all affairs of moment.

(b) The pride of the Claudian family, from which Tiberius was descended both by the paternal and the maternal line, is painted forth in lively colours by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 1 and 2.

(c) For an account of Tiberius in the isle of Rhodes, see Suet. in Tib. s. 10, 11, 12.

(d) Drusus (the son of Tiberius) and Germanicus, who, at that time, commanded the legions on the Rhine.

SECTION VI. (a) He was grand-nephew to Sallust, the great historian. See Annals, book iii. s. 30. If he disclosed the secret, he was sure to incur the resentment of the emperor; if he concealed it, the senate might condemn him for the murder.

SECTION VII. (a) There are two forms of oaths; one, when they swore by the name of the prince; the other, when they bound themselves to support his acts. The last was introduced by Romulus, and is called by Ulpian, *LEX REGIA*. It was the foundation of the monarchy. Julius Cæsar renewed it to support his own ambition.—Suet. in Jul. Cæs. s. 84. It should seem, from what Tacitus says, that, on the present occasion, they swore by the name not the acts of Tiberius. The latter oath was voted afterwards by the senate, but Tiberius opposed it. This book, s. 72.

(b) Turranius was the confidential friend of Augustus, and by him, towards the latter end of his reign, appointed præfect of corn and grain; an office which that emperor had generally kept in his own hands.

(c) In every Roman camp the general's tent, or pavilion, was called the *PRAETORIUM*, because the ancient Latins styled all their commanders, *PRAETORS*. Scipio Africanus formed a *prætorian cohort*, or a body of select men, who were stationed near his pavilion, holding themselves in readiness to attend their general in all sudden emergencies. In the time of Augustus, the emperor's tent was called *PRAETORIUM AUGUSTALE*. The name was continued by his successors; and the soldiers, who formed the emperor's body-guard, were called the *prætorian cohorts*, under the command of an officer, instituted with a special commission, in which he was styled *PRAEFECTUS PRAETORII*. The soldiers were for some time quartered at Rome, till Sejanus, in order to forward his own dark designs, persuaded Tiberius to form a prætorian camp at a small distance from the city.—Annals, book iv. s. 2.

(d) Tiberius appeared with the same external pomp, and all the honours that distinguished Augustus; namely, the *fusces* wreathed with laurels, a train of lictors, and whatever at that time was appropriated to the emperor. The purple, and the diadem, in imitation of eastern monarchy, were introduced at a later period.

SECTION VIII. (a) Suetonius informs us, that Augustus made his will a year and four months before his death, and committed it to the care of the vestal virgins. Two-thirds of his money, which he had taken care to deposit in his exchequer, he gave to Tiberius, and the rest to Livia. In the event of their death, one-third was to go to Drusus, the son of Tiberius; and the other two-thirds to Germanicus and his three sons. If they did not survive him, he left the whole to his relations and friends.—Suet. in Aug. s. 101.

(b) Suetonius seems to have given a distinct account of these several legacies. Tacitus mentions a gross sum to the nation, and the populace; *pupulo et plebi*. What was given to the former was of course carried into the public treasury, *ærarium*; the rest was distributed to the inferior citizens. Suetonius separates the two legacies, and the translator has ventured to follow him. Suetonius says, that forty millions of sesterces were bequeathed to the *ROMAN PEOPLE*; to each of the tribes, thirty-five thousand; to the prætorian guards, one thousand to each; to

the city cohorts, five hundred; and to the soldiers of the legions, three hundred to each. He fixed stated times for the payment of the several legacies, declaring, that not above one hundred and fifty millions of sesterces would go to his heirs, though in the last twenty years of his life he had received in legacies no less than fourteen hundred millions, all which, besides his own paternal estate, he had expended on the public. Suet. in Aug. s. 101.

With regard to the Roman coin, the translator thinks proper to acknowledge, that he does not pretend to accuracy, whenever the great and small sesterces occur in the original. He believes that the reader, in general, will not be anxious about the exact valuation. The curious in such matters are referred to a dissertation on the subject in the Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres, vol. xxviii. 4to edit. He will there find that *sestertius nummus* was a piece of money worth about four sols of French money; and *sestertium pondus* about 204 livres, 3 sols, and 4d. Another peculiarity is explained in the dissertation just mentioned. Whenever the Latin adverbs, such as *decies*, *vicies*, *centies*, *sestertium*, occur in the original, *centena millia* must always be understood; so that *decies sestertium* is ten hundred thousand or one million of small sesterces. It follows, that the numeral letters in the text, cccclxxxv, imply *quadringscenties tricies quinquies centena millia sestertium*, that is, four hundred and thirty-five times one hundred thousand small sesterces. Monsieur Guerin, who has given a valuable translation of Tacitus, explains the legacy of the emperor agreeably to what has been stated. Augustus, he says, left to the Roman people, that is, to the state, one hundred thousand sesterces four hundred times told; and to each of the five and thirty tribes, one hundred thousand sesterces, to be distributed among the poorer citizens. This note has run into length; but it was thought necessary, that the curious in Roman coins may not expect more than is intended.

SECTION IX. (a) Immediately after the battle of Modena, in which Hirtius and Pansa were defeated, Augustus, on the fourteenth before the calends of September, that is, on the 19th of August, A. U. C. 711, was consul for the first time. He was, afterwards, thirteen times consul. Valerius Corvinus was six times consul, and Marius seven times; both together making their number equal to Augustus. It must however be remembered, that he was not emperor of Rome till the defeat of Marc Antony, at the battle of Actium, A. U. C. 723. He died on the 19th of August, in the year of Rome 767.

(b) The distant rivers were, the Rhine, the Danube, and the Euphrates.

SECTION X. (a) Hirtius and Pansa were consuls A. U. C. 711. They gave battle to Marc Antony near Modena, and obliged him to abandon Italy. Hirtius fell in the engagement, and Pansa, in a short time after, died of his wounds. Suetonius (Life of Augustus, s. 1.) says, that Glyco, the surgeon, was suspected of infusing poison into the wound; but Cicero refutes the charge, and vindicates the character of his friend.—See Letters to Brutus, epist. vi.

(b) This was the first consulship of Augustus: he drew near the city walls, and demanded it in the name of the legions.—Suetonius, in Aug. s. 26. He had not then obtained the tribunitian power, and therefore was not master of the commonwealth. He was at that time in his twentieth year.

(c) Augustus collected together the veteran soldiers who had fought under Julius Cæsar, and received a commission from the senate to join Hirtius and Pansa against Marc Antony.—See Suet. Life of Augustus, s. 10; and Cicero's Philippics *passim*.

(d) For an account of the extreme rigour with which Augustus enforced the proscription of the triumvirate, see Suetonius, in Aug. s. 27.

(e) The alliance between Augustus and Marc Antony was often violated, and renewed by the interposition of friends. Horace's account of his journey to Brundisium is supposed by Dacier to have been written A. U. C. 713, when the poet met Mæcenæ and Cocceius Nerva, the famous lawyer, who were then employed to set

the treaty of Brundisium, by which Antony (his wife Fulvia being then dead) agreed to marry Octavia, the sister of Augustus. The treaty of Tarentum was about three years afterwards.

(f) Marcus Lollius was defeated in Germany A. U. C. 738. The slaughter of Varus and his three legions was A. U. C. 762.—See Suet. in Aug. s. 23; and Florus, lib. iv. cap. 12.

(g) Varro Muræna and Marcus Egnatius suffered for a conspiracy. Julius Antonius was son to Antony the triumvir, by his wife Fulvia. He was engaged in an intrigue with Julia the daughter of Augustus, and for that offence was put to death. Velleius Paterculus says he dispatched himself. Horace's ode *Pindarum quisquis studet æmulari*, is addressed to him.

(h) The excessive luxury of Vedius Pollio is well known. Dio Cassius says that he fattened his lampreys and other fish with human blood. Of Quintus Tediōs nothing more is known.

(i) Suetonius says, Augustus, though he knew that temples were often raised in the provinces in honour of the proconsuls, allowed none to be erected to himself, unless they were at the same time dedicated to the Roman people. In the city he absolutely refused all honours of that kind. Suet. in Aug. s. 52.

SECTION XI. (a) Tacitus says, in another place, that Tiberius valued himself more for his art of dissimulation, than for all his other talents. He placed it in the rank of virtues, and hated the man who attempted to discover the secrets of his heart. *Nullam æquē Tiberius, ut rebatur, ex virtutibus suis, quam dissimulationem diligebat. Fō ægrius accepit, recludi quæ premeret.* Annals, book iv. s. 71.

(b) The pacific system, recommended by Augustus, was adopted by his two immediate successors. Tiberius and Caligula were contented with their triumph over the laws and the lives and fortunes of the most eminent citizens. The pursuit of pleasure, and the exercise of domestic tyranny, banished all ideas of military glory; and their dread of superior merit made them withhold from their generals the renown in arms which they themselves despised. Under the auspices of the emperor Claudius, Britain was invaded, and finally reduced by Agricola in the reign of Domitian. That was the only addition to the Roman empire during the first century of the Christian æra. Trajan, afterwards, departed from the moderation of Augustus. He reduced the whole vast territory of Dacia, which lay beyond the Danube, to the form of a Roman province, and extended his conquests into Armenia, Mesopotamia, and other countries as far as the gulf of Persia. His death closed the career of victory. His successor, Adrian, renounced all the eastern conquests, choosing to make the precept of Augustus the rule of his conduct.

SECTION XII. (a) Asinius Gallus was son to Asinius Pollio, the famous orator, and confidential friend of Augustus. Horace and Virgil have made the father immortal. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 12, note (e).

(b) Vipsania Agrippina, the daughter of Marcus Vipsanius Agrippa, was married to Tiberius, who was divorced from her at the desire of Augustus, that he might be at liberty to marry the emperor's daughter Julia, at that time the widow of Agrippa. Vipsania, when repudiated, was far advanced in her pregnancy. She was delivered of Drusus the son of Tiberius, in the house of her second husband. Tiberius always thought of her with real affection, and educated her son Drusus as his own. See the Genealogical Table, No. 69.

SECTION XIII. (a) Lucius Arruntius was consul A. U. C. 722. Pliny the elder makes honourable mention of his talents, and ranks him with the eminent authors of the age.

(b) The character of Marcus Lepidus is drawn by Tacitus, Annals, book iv. s. 20. He is there celebrated for his political wisdom, and the virtues of moderation. See also Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 114. For Cneius Piso, who was afterwards the mortal enemy of Germanicus, see Annals, book ii. s. 43.

(c) The question put by Haterius seems to imply a compliment. Tiberius, perhaps, thought it came from a man who saw through his affected delays. Mamercus Scaurus is mentioned, *Annals*, book iii. s. 31, as one of the most eloquent orators of his time, and afterwards, s. 66, as a man whose dissolute manners made him a disgrace to an illustrious line of ancestors. His vices are described by Seneca, *De Beneficiis*, lib. iv. cap. 31. Being accused of writing verses against Tiberius, he prevented a sentence of condemnation by a voluntary death. *Annals*, book vi. s. 29. What he says in the senate is a pointed remark, and no wonder that it provoked resentment. Tiberius, by virtue of his tribunitian power, might have put an end to the importunity of the senate. Since he did not use his authority, it was evident that he was acting a part, and Scaurus, by his observation, pulled off the mask. Suetonius says, the senate grew impatient: according to him, a member cried out, "Let him accept the sovereignty, or renounce it at once." Another said, "Some men are quick to promise, and slow to perform: Tiberius is the reverse; he acts already, and yet will not promise." Tiberius saw that the farce lasted too long. He therefore said, "I accept the imperial dignity, till you yourselves shall think fit to relieve old age from such a weight of care." Suetonius, in *Tib.* s. 24.

SECTION XIV. (a) Livia took the name of *Julia*, in consequence of her adoption into the *Julian* family. Tiberius, notwithstanding, thought the appointment of a lictor too great an honour. Claudius was afterwards more indulgent to his wife Agrippina. Two lictors were ordered to attend her.

(b) When the Romans wished to perpetuate the memory of a singular event, they raised an altar, and engraved the particulars of the transaction. Augustus, after living above seven and thirty years with Livia as his acknowledged wife, chose, in the end, to make her his daughter by adoption. The fathers meant to pay their court to Livia, but Tiberius did not approve of so much adulation.

(c) The proconsular authority was often granted to generals at the head of distant armies, but never exercised within the city.

(d) Drusus, as already mentioned, was the son of Tiberius. See the Genealogical Table, No. 70.

(e) He broke his promise afterwards, and, according to Dio Cassius, appointed no less than fifteen or sixteen candidates.

SECTION XV. (a) Tiberius had all the arts of a subtle and disguised politician. He knew that by depriving the people of the last remnant of liberty, their right to a voice in the election of magistrates, and vesting it in the senate, he should establish his own absolute power. The senate, at all times adverse to the claims of the people, saw with pleasure the annihilation of a restless, factious, and turbulent democracy; never once reflecting that their order, unsupported by the people, could make but a feeble resistance to the will of a despotic prince. The people, on their part, complained of the alteration; but they complained without principle, or a sense of public interest, merely because they lost the opportunity of selling their votes. Juvenal describes the people, who in the days of the republic granted the consulship and the command of the armies, reduced to think of two things only; their bread, and the games of the circus.

Nam qui dabat olim
Imperium, fasces, legiones, omnia, nunc se
Continet, atque duas tantum res anxius optat,
PANEM ET CIRCENSES.

SAT. x. ver. 78.

(b) The triumphal robe was a rich purple, intermixed with gold. Pliny says it was in use in Homer's time, and for that reason adopted by the Roman generals.

(c) There were eight prætors, but two only had jurisdiction; one in all causes between citizen and citizen; the other, between citizens and strangers. See the *Life of Agricola*, s. 6, note (d)

SECTION XVI. (a) A suspension of all business whatever, occasioned by some melancholy event, was called *justitium*. See the description of it in Lucan, lib. ii. v. 19.

(b) Theatrical factions were often the cause of great public mischief. See Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. xxix. note (c).

SECTION XVII. (a) In the time of the republic, the cavalry served ten years, and the infantry twenty. The civil wars prolonged the service.

(b) The soldiers who had served their full time, were not discharged, but still continued to enter into action when occasion required. They encamped apart from the legions, under a banner called *vexillum*, and thence the name of *vexillarii*. They were also called *veterans*.

(c) The daily pay of a Roman soldier, Brotier says, was equal to ten *sous* of French money.

(d) The Roman *denarius* is said to be equal to sixteen *sous* of French money.

SECTION XX. (a) The companies of foot were called *manipuli*. They consisted, in the time of Romulus, of 100 men, and thence the principal officer was called *centurio*. They increased afterwards to 200, but the name of centurion still remained. A common soldier was called *manipularis*.

SECTION XXII. The Roman generals had in their camp a band of gladiators, in order to accustom their soldiers to wounds, and the effusion of blood.

SECTION XXIV. (a) For the character of *Ælius Sejanus*, see *Annals*, book iv. s. 1.

SECTION XXVII. (a) Tacitus has recorded the praise of *Lentulus*, *Annals*, book iv. s. 44.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) This eclipse, according to the calculation of eminent mathematicians, happened on the 27th of September, A. U. C. 767, of the Christian *æra* 14. Augustus died on the 19th of the preceding month of August.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Every legion was divided into thirty companies, 200 men in each; and again, the companies were distinguished into *hastati*, *principes*, *triarii*. Every company had two centurions; the first in command was called *PRIMIPILUS*, or *PRIMIPILARIS*.

SECTION XXXI. (a) The whole tract of Gaul, on the borders of the Rhine, was reduced to subjection, and divided by Augustus into Upper and Lower Germany. Whenever they are mentioned, it will be proper to bear in mind, that both lay on this side of the Rhine, and were no part of Germany, properly so called. For a further account of this matter, see the *Manners of the Germans*, s. 1, note (a).

(b) In collecting the tributes in the several provinces, the Romans made an accurate survey of the people, and an estimate of their riches: this was called *censum agere*.

(c) The Roman generals, and the emperors after them, took an honorary title from the conquered country. Scipio was styled *AFRICANUS*; Drusus, the brother of Tiberius, was called *GERMANICUS*, and his son was known by no other name. The emperor Claudius assumed the addition of *GERMANICUS*.

SECTION XXXII. (a) It has been observed, section 29, note (a), that there were in every legion thirty companies, with two centurions to each.

(b) *Chærea* was the chief of the conspirators against Caligula. He desired that he might have the glory of striking the first blow. *Suet. in Calig. s. 56.*

SECTION XXXIII. (a) For *Agrippina*, see the *Genealogical Table*, No. 51.

(b) Drusus died A. U. C. 745. See the *Genealogical Table*, No. 79.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) The original says, *Belgicæ civitates*. By the word *civitas*, the Roman authors do not always mean a city, in the modern sense of the word; but a body politic, a state, a people.

(b) Tiberius conquered in Dalmatia, Pannonia, and Illyricum. He commanded in Germany, and obtained several victories. *Suet. in Tib. s. 18. and 20. Velleius Patere. lib. ii. s. 104.*

SECTION XXXVII. (a) The territory of the Chaucians lay between the rivers Amisia (the *Ems*) and Albis (the *Elbe*). Hence it appears, that after the slaughter of Varus the Romans were still in possession of some strong-holds in Germany. The garrison quartered in Germany began to mutiny, but the præfect of the camp ordered two of the ring-leaders to be executed. This was against law. The præfect of the camp had no authority to punish with death. That power was vested in the commander-in-chief. Lesser punishments were inflicted by the tribunes and centurions.

(b) He turned towards the river, i. e. the Rhine, and led the mutineers to their winter-quarters.

SECTION XXXIX. (a) The Ubian altar, now *Bonn*. See the Geographical Table.

(b) The original says, *vexillum*. This, on the authority of Lipsius, is called in the translation the *purple standard*, which was always at the head-quarters, till produced as the signal for engaging the enemy. Some of the commentators contend that it was the banner, under which the veterans were retained in the service.

(c) The ensigns and the eagles were the gods of a Roman army. Tacitus calls them *propria legionum numina*. Tertullian says, *Religio Romanorum tota castrens; signa veneratur, signa jural, et omnibus diis praeponit*.

SECTION XL. (a) This was Caligula, afterwards emperor. See the Genealogical Table, No. 86.

SECTION XLI. (a) Caligula was born in Germany:

In castris natus, patriis nutritus in armis,

Jam designati principis omen erat.

Suetonius seems to think that he was born at Antium, in Italy. Suet. in Calig. s. 8.

SECTION XLII. (a) Not his real father Drusus, who was long since dead. He means Tiberius, who had adopted him by order of Augustus, as already mentioned, s. 3. See the fine passage in Cicero: *Cari sunt parentes, cari liberi, propinqui, familiares: sed omnium caritates patria una complexa est; pro qua quis bonus dubitet mortem oppetere?* De Officiis, lib. i. s. 17.

(b) Germanicus, the adopted son of Tiberius.

(c) The soldiers of the tenth legion, being quartered at Rome, demanded of Julius Cæsar the arrears of their pay, and a discharge from the service. He yielded to their clamour, and disbanded the whole corps. He then addressed them in a soothing speech, and as they were no longer soldiers, called them *QUIRITES*. By that single word the men were softened, and once more listed in the service. Suet. in Cæs. s. 70. After the battle of Actium, Augustus quelled a mutiny at Brundisium. Suet. in Aug. s. 17.

SECTION XLIII. (a) The image of Drusus was displayed among the eagles and standards.

SECTION XLIV. (a) The rewards of the soldiers' valour were a chain, a bracelet, a spear, a branch of oak. *Servati civis referentem præmia quercum*. See in book ii. s. 9, the military honours obtained by Flavius, the brother of Arminius.

SECTION XLV. (a) *Vetera* is the same as *vetera castra*, the old camp; a place rendered famous by the siege conducted by Civillis, the Batavian chief. Hist. book iv. s. 22. It is now called *Santen*, in the duchy of Cleves.

SECTION XLVI. (a) Suetonius says there was not a province, except Africa and Sardinia, which he did not visit. In Aug. s. 47.

SECTION XLVII. (a) Tiberius, in the first two years after his accession, never once stirred out of Rome; nor did he afterwards venture farther than Antium, or the isle of Capræ. He pretended an intention to visit the provinces, and made preparations every year, without so much as beginning a journey. He was at last called *CALLIPEDES*, a man famous in Greece for being in a hurry, and never advancing an inch. Suet. in Tib. s. 38.

SECTION XLVIII. (*a*) The tents are called, in the original, *Contubernia*. They were large enough for ten soldiers, who were lodged together.

SECTION XLIX. (*a*) He threw a bridge over the Rhine.

SECTION. L. (*a*) See the Geographical Table.

(*b*) The rampart was raised by Tiberius, when he commanded in Germany, in the reign of Augustus. Cluverius says, it was near the city, now called *Scherbeck*. See *Germ. Antiqua*, lib. iii. cap. 9.

(*c*) This road, Brotier says, stretched from west to east, along the banks of the river LUPPIA (the *Lippe*) as far as ALISO, now *Elsen*.

(*d*) The Marisans dwelt in the diocese of *Munster*, between the rivers Amisia and Luppia.

SECTION LI. (*a*) Woods and forests were the sanctuaries held in veneration by the Germans. The temple of *Tanfan* was an exception to the general custom. We are told by antiquarians, that the word was composed of *tan*, *sylva*, a wood, and *fane*, dominus, or lord. Amelot de la Houssaye says, it was dedicated to the first cause of all, or the supreme being. See the *Manners of the Germans*, s. 9, note (*d*).

SECTION LIII. (*a*) She was married to Agrippa, and had by him three sons, Caius, Lucius, and Agrippa Posthumus; and also two daughters, Agrippina and Julia. See the Genealogical Table, No. 46.

(*b*) For more of him and his son Caius Gracchus, see *Annals*, book iv. s. 13.

SECTION LIV. (*a*) For an account of theatrical factions, see *Dialogue concerning Oratory*, s. 29, note (*c*). Bathyllus, the pantomime-performer, is distinguished by Horace for his graceful movement.

——— Nec cum sis cætera fossor,

Tres tantum adnumeros satyri moveare Bathylli.

He is also mentioned by *Junéval*:

Chironemon ledam molli saltante Bathyllo. *SAT.* vi. ver. 63.

SECTION LV. (*a*) Arminius, according to Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 118, was the son of Sigimer, a Cheruscan chief. Inguiomer was his father's brother, and of course uncle to Arminius, as mentioned in this book, s. 60. Arminius had a brother, whose name was Flavius. *Annals*, book ii. s. 9. Segestes was another leading chieftain among the Cherusicans. His daughter was ravished from him by Arminius. His son Segimund is mentioned in this book, s. 57. This account of the German chieftains will make the sequel, in this and the next book, more easily understood.

SECTION LVI. (*a*) The Mount Taunus, near Magontiacum (now *Mayence*), Brotier says is now called *Heyrich*.

SECTION LVII. (*a*) Her name, according to Strabo, was Thusnelda. Her deportment here described would be a fine subject for an historical painter.

SECTION LVIII. (*a*) The account here promised, and without doubt given either in the *Annals* or the *History*, is totally lost. Strabo says that the son, who was called Thumelicus by the Romans, walked among the captives in the triumph of Germanicus, which is mentioned, *Annals*, book ii. s. 41.

SECTION LX. (*a*) The Lakes, which are now lost in the vast gulf, called the *Zuyder-Zee*.

(*b*) The commentators give different accounts of the Teutoburgian forest. Guérin, the French translator of Tacitus, says it lay in the diocese of *Munster*, where there is at this day a place called *Varendorp*, which signifies the burgh of Varus. Brotier places it in the diocese of *Paderborn*, near the town of *Horn*, not far from *Paderborn*, where there is a forest called *Teuteberg*; and a field called *Winfeldt*, that is, the field of victory. To confirm his opinion, he says that bones and military weapons and also medals of Julius Cæsar and Augustus, are often dug in those woods.

SECTION LXI. (a) The part of a Roman camp, where the arms and eagles were deposited, was called *principia*. As the traces of three such places were visible, there could be no doubt but they were the work of three legions.

SECTION LXIII. (a) The causey, called the long bridge, was constructed by Lucius Domitius, the grandfather of the emperor Nero. According to Suetonius, he was, in the early part of life, as famous for his skill in driving a carriage as his grandson, when emperor of Rome. In the time of Augustus, he commanded the legions in Germany, and penetrated farther into that country than any Roman had done before him. Annals, book iv s. 44.

SECTION LXVI. (a) There were four gates to a Roman camp. Livy says so in express terms. *Ad quatuor portas exercitum instruxit, ut, signo dato, ex omnibus portibus eruptionem facerent.* The several gates were, the *praetorian*; the gate opposite to it, at the extremity of the camp, called the *decuman*; and two others, called the *right and left principals*, because they stood on the right and left sides of the camp, fronting the street called *Principia*. See Duncan's Roman Art of War.

SECTION LXIX. (a) Pliny, the elegant author of the Natural History.

SECTION LXX. (a) He was uncle to Vitellius, afterwards emperor.

(b) The first edition of Tacitus has the river *VISURGIS* (the *Weser*). This is manifestly an error. The march of the troops was westward, towards the Rhine; and the *Visurgis* flowed at a great distance towards the east. Lipsius saw the mistake, but did not cure it. Brotier has clearly proved that *Unsingis*, now the river *Hunse* or *Hunsing*, near Groningen, is the true reading.

SECTION LXXII. (a) The triumphal *insignia*, were a golden crown, an ivory chair (*sella curulis*), an ivory sceptre (called *scipio*), and a painted robe. Livy, lib. xxx. s. 15.

(b) By a law of the Twelve Tables, defamatory libels were strictly prohibited. We read in Aulus Gellius, lib. iii. cap. 3, that Nævius, the comic poet, was thrown into prison for certain defamatory verses in one of his plays. Horace says, the poets were by the Twelve Tables restrained within due bonds.

Quin etiam lex,

Pœnaque lata, malo quæ nollet carmine quemquam

Describi. Vertère modum formidine FUSTIS.

Ad bene dicendum delectandumque redacti. EPIST. AD AUG.

Augustus, not satisfied with the penalties of the old law, revived the charge of violated majesty, which had been invented by Sylla. Tiberius felt the lash of satire, as may be seen in the lampoon preserved by Suetonius (in Tib. s. 59.) He was, therefore, willing to enforce the rule laid down by Augustus.

SECTION LXXIII (a) To preserve the majesty of the Roman people was the scope and spirit of the *Lex Majestatis*. Under the emperors the majesty of the people was annihilated. Whoever was obnoxious to the prince or his favourites, was brought within the law of majesty. Every thing was a state-crime. Tiberius, we see, had the art to proceed, in the beginning, with some appearance of moderation; but the mask soon fell off, and the trade of a public accuser became the scourge of society. It went on with rapid success in the reign of Caligula, of Claudius, and Nero. It was suppressed under Titus (see Suetonius, in Tit. s. 8), and again blazed out under Domitian, Suet. s. 10 and 11.

SECTION LXXIV. (a) The advocates subscribed their names to the accusation drawn up in form. Cicero, in the Oration concerning the Prosecution of Veres, called *DIVINATIO*, describes an accuser supported by a number of advocates, whom he calls subscribers: *Venit paratus cum subscriptoribus exercitatis et disertis.* Hipso, it seems, was the first of that vile crew, who lived and flourished by the destruction of their fellow-citizens. A specimen of his eloquence may be seen in the *CONTROVERSIAR* of Seneca.

(b) Suetonius says, a person, whom he does not name, was condemned by the senate for taking the head from a statue of Augustus, and placing another in its room. Life of Tiberius, s. 58. As Granius Marcellus was acquitted, what Suetonius says most probably relates to some other person.

(c) The emperor frequently gave his opinion and his vote in the senate. Tiberius, in the sequel, will be frequently found taking a part in the debates. From the question put to him, it should seem that he might give his voice first or last, as he should think proper; but the secret of securing a majority by private influence was, probably, soon discovered. To decide under the sanction of an oath was a custom known to the senate during the republic. See a dissertation, entitled, THE ROMAN EMPEROR IN THE SENATE, Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres, vol. xxvii. 4to. edit.

(d) For the recovery of money obtained by peculation, or other improper means, there was an established jurisdiction; and in case of condemnation, commissioners, called *Reciperatores* were appointed to see restitution made.

SECTION LXXV. (a) If the truth was better investigated in the presence of Tiberius, the freedom of debate was abridged, and liberty was destroyed. Tiberius used to say, before judgment was pronounced. "If I was to decide, it should be so." And yet Velleius Paterculus, with his usual adulation, admires the gravity with which Tiberius attended the trial of causes, not as judge, senator, or prince, but as a private citizen. See Velleius, lib. ii. s. 129.

SECTION LXXVI. (a) The reason of this refusal seems to be explained by Suetonius. Tiberius, he says, was loose and careless in matters of religion, being early addicted to judicial astrology, and fully persuaded that all things were governed by fate. *Circa deos ac religiones negligentior, quippe addictus mathematicae, persuasionisque plenus, cuncta fato regi.* In Tib. s. 69.

(b) Augustus divided the Roman provinces between himself and the senate. Those which he retained in his own hands, were administered by governors of his own choice, called *imperial procurators*. The Senatorian provinces were governed by proconsuls, appointed for a year only. See Life of Agricola, s. 4, note (b).

SECTION LXXVII. (a) Augustus was fond of the Circensian games, and with great liberality rewarded the best performers. He took from the magistrates the power of correcting the stage-players, which by an ancient law was left to their discretion. See Suetonius, in Aug. s. 45. •

(b) The money laid out on plays and players was called *LUCAR*, because it arose from the annual produce of certain woods and groves (*LUCI*) in the neighbourhood of Rome. Plutarch, Roman Questions.

SECTION LXXVIII. (a) Augustus fixed the rate of the soldier's pay throughout all the armies of the empire; and, that a fund might be always ready for that purpose, he established a military exchequer, and certain taxes, which were to be paid into that office. See Suetonius, Life of Augustus, s. 49. Tiberius afterwards changed this tax to the two hundredth penny. Annals, book ii. s. 42.

NOTES ON THE SECOND BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) THE Parthian kings were called *ARSACIDAE*, from *ARSACES*, the founder of the monarchy, A. U. C. 498; before the Christian æra 256. The curious may see, in Brotier's edition of Tacitus, a Genealogical Table of all the descendants of Arsaces, in regular succession, down to Artabanus III., the last Parthian monarch, who was conquered by the Persians, and put to death A. U. C. 986; of the Christian æra 233. Orodes was the king in whose reign Crassus and

eleven legions were massacred, A. U. C. 701. Justin, lib. xlii. section 4. Florus, lib. iii. cap. 2.

(b) Phraates IV. was the son of Orodes. He defeated Marc Antony and sixteen legions under his command, A. U. C. 718. Justin, lib. xlii. s. 5. Plutarch, Life of Antony.

SECTION II. (a) The original says, *Caesar thought it magnificent*; but, for the sake of perspicuity, Augustus is mentioned in the translation. The Parthian ambassadors arrived at Rome A. U. C. 758. See Suetonius, in Tib. s. 16.

(b) The Romans were obliged to be always on their guard against the fraud and pilfering genius of their slaves. They locked up their valuable utensils with care, and affixed their seals to their bottles, to secure their wine from depredation. Cicero says, his mother was used to seal even the empty bottles, that the slaves, to favour their fraud, might not pretend that their master had left a greater number of empty bottles. *Sicut olim matrem nostram facere memini, quae lagenas etiam inanes obsignabat, ne dicerentur inanes aliquae fuisse, quae furtim essent exsiccatae.* Cicero ad Familiares, lib. xvi. epist. 26. Horace praises the master who could, with temper, see the seal of his bottles broken by his slaves:

Et signo læso non insanire lagenæ Lib. ii. epist. ii. ver. 134.

Persius represents a miser, anxious about his vapid wine, and smelling at the seal:

Et signum in vapidâ naso tetigisse lagenâ. SAT. vi. ver. 17.

The new-married man gave a seal to his bride, to show that he committed the house-affairs to her management.

SECTION III. (a) Vonones, the son of Phraates, was invited by the Parthians to the throne of his ancestors, A. U. C. 752. He was afterwards obliged to fly to Armenia. The kings of that country may be seen in a regular line of succession; Brotier's Tacitus, vol. i. p. 365, 4to edit. Artaxias was the first monarch, A. U. C. 565. Artaxias II. the prince mentioned in the text, mounted the throne A. U. C. 734; his reign was short. In that very year Tigranes, under the conduct of Tiberius, was placed by order of Augustus on the throne of Armenia. Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 94.

(b) Intermarriages between brothers and sisters were allowed by the custom of Ægypt, and the eastern nations. Cleopatra married her brother Ptolemy; and accordingly Cæsar, having ended the Alexandrian war, appointed brother and sister kings of the country. *Reges constituit.* De Bell. Alexand. s. xxxiii. Livy, in like manner, calls Ptolemy and Cleopatra kings of Ægypt. Freinshemius says, that the wife of Darius, who was taken prisoner by Alexander, was also sister to her husband.

(c) Artavasdes was raised by Augustus to the throne of Armenia A. U. C. 748; and deposed by the people in the year of Rome 752.

SECTION IV. (a) Ariobarzanes was made king of Armenia A. U. C. 755, when Caius, the son of Agrippa, adopted by Augustus into the family of the Cæsars, commanded the army in the east.

(b) Vonones, son of Phraates IV. succeeded queen Erato, who reigned a short time. He was himself expelled, as here related by Tacitus. Zeno succeeded, and was placed on the throne by Germanicus A. U. C. 771. This book, s. 56.

SECTION VI. (a) The isle of Batavia is rendered for ever famous by the enterprising spirit of Civilis, the warlike chief, whose brave exploits against the Romans are related in the fourth book of the History. For a further description of Batavia, see the Manners of the Germans, s. 29, note (a).

SECTION VII. (a) The equestrian games, in honour of the dead, are described by Virgil:

Ter circum accensos, cincti fulgentibus armis
Decurrere rogos; ter mœstum funeris ignem
Lustravere in equis, ululatusque ore dedere.

ÆNEID. lib. xi. ver. 188.

Statius, in his *Thebaid*, has given a description more at length. See book vi. ver. 313. Drusus, after many signal victories in Germany, died there in the summer camp, which was, for that reason called the *wicked camp*. His remains were buried at Rome, in the Field of Mars. The soldiers raised a monument to his memory, and went annually round the place in a funeral procession. Suet. in *dio*, s. i.

SECTION VIII. (a) The canal of Drusus, Brotier says, was between *Iselsort* and *Doesbourg*, from the Rhine to the river *Sala*, now the *Issel*.

(b) This canal, according to Grotius, formed a third branch of the Rhine: it discharged itself into the Issel, and through that channel into the lakes, on the borders of which the Frisians inhabited, where it took the name of *Flevus*, and emptied itself into the sea. The lakes are now lost in the *Zuiderzee*. See *Manners of the Germans*, s. 29, note (a).

(c) The station on the eastern bank of the river is now called *Western-Emden*. Germanicus was going to invade the *Chaucians*, who dwelt on the western side of the river, and he landed his men on the opposite bank.

SECTION IX. (a) These military honours have been mentioned before. See book i. s. 72.

SECTION XI. (a) The word in the original is *primipilaris*. Gordon calls him lieutenant-colonel. It means one of the principal centurions.

SECTION XII. (a) For the *Hercules* of the Germans, see the *Manners of the Germans*, s. 2, note (l).

SECTION XIII. (a) It has been observed, book i. s. 7, note (c), that the general's tent was called the *praetorium*. It was a large square, with a flag in the middle, about a hundred feet distant from each of the sides. Near the tent were erected the tribunal for dispensing justice, and a kind of temple in which sacrifices were offered. Near the temple there was a private gate into the camp, called the *augural gate*.

(b) The Romans divided the night into four watches. Each watch was on duty three hours, and then relieved by the next in turn. The third watch began about the modern twelve at night.

SECTION XVI. (a) La Bletterie says, he was told by military men, that the *Idistavisan plain* is the place now called *Hastenbeck*, near *Hamelen*, on the other side of the *Weser* (*VISURGIS*), where Marshal *D'Estrées* obtained a victory in the year 1757. He adds that *D'Anville*, the celebrated geographer, assured him that there could be no doubt of the fact.

(b) The forest sacred to *Hercules*. See this book, s. 12.

(c) Brotier is of opinion that these were the hills of *Luerberg* and *Nesselberg*.

SECTION XVIII. (a) It appears, in section 23, of this book, that the battle was fought in July, or the beginning of August, *adultâ jam aestate*. If so, the *fifth hour* nearly agrees with our nine in the morning.

(b) In the time of the republic, the title of *imperator* was given by the soldiers in the field of battle to the commander-in-chief. The custom ceased under Augustus, who annexed the title to the imperial dignity, the prince being then *generalissimo* of all the armies of the empire. The name of *imperator*, it is true, was afterwards given to the general who had gained a victory; but that was not done without the special permission of the prince. The same rule was observed under the following emperors; and accordingly we find that *Tiberius* was saluted *imperator*; but the soldiers did not presume to do that honour to *Germanicus*.

SECTION XIX. (a) The field of battle chosen by the Germans is supposed to be near *Minden*, on the right side of the *Weser*, and the wood is now the forest of *Schaumburger*.

SECTION XXIII. (a) This was about the time of the autumnal equinox.

SECTION XXIV. (a) The German and the British coasts.

(b) The mouth of the *Visurgis*, or the *Weser*.

SECTION XXV. (a) The more the Romans valued their eagles, the Germans in proportion were eager to keep the military gods of the legions in safe custody. The legions under Varus had three eagles. One, according to Florus, book iv. cap. 12, was thrown into a deep morass, by a Roman soldier, that it might not fall into the hands of the enemy. Stertinius recovered a second, as Tacitus relates, book i. s. 60. The third, we find, was buried in a wood, now called the forest of *Teuteberg*.

SECTION XXVI. (a) The *Sicambri* dwelt between the river *Luppia* (now the *Lippe*) and the *Cattians*, who inhabited the territory of *Hesse*. Being conquered by *Tiberius*, in the reign of *Augustus*, they were transplanted to the Gallic side of the *Rhine*. We find them mentioned by *Horace*:

Te cæde gaudentes Sicambri
Compositis venerantur armis.

Lib. iv. ode 14.

(b) *Maroboduus*, at the head of the *Marcomanians*, and part of the *Suevian* nation, who dwelt between the *Elbe* (*Albis*) and the *Vistula*, drove the *Boians* out of the district called, after their name, *Boiohemum*, and made himself king of the conquered country. See *Manners of the Germans*, section 42, note (c), and this book, section 45. note (b).

SECTION XXVII. (a) For *Scribonia*, see *Genealogical Table*, No. 45.

(b) *Caius* and *Lucius*, the sons of *Agrippa*, adopted by *Augustus* into the *Cæsa-rean* family. *Genealogical Table*, No. 48 and 49.

(c) It was by luxury, and the extravagance that occasioned an immense load of debt, that *Julius Cæsar* advanced himself to the supreme power.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) *Vesularius* was the tool of power, and flourished by his trade, till *Tiberius* ordered him to be put to death. *Annals*, vi. s. 10.

SECTION XXIX. (a) The accused always appeared in a mourning habit, in order to excite compassion.

(b) The charge against him, we are told in the next section, was too extravagant. It seems, however, that *Tiberius* lived in dread of him. *Suetonius* says, *Libo* was actually engaged in a conspiracy; and that *Tiberius*, harbouring dark suspicion, contrived at a sacrifice, when *Libo* attended, to put into his hand a knife made of lead, instead of the usual instrument. *Suet. in Tib.* s. 25.

SECTION XXX. (a) *Dio Cassius* says, that *Augustus* was the author of this subtle device; but, as he does not tell upon what occasion, it is reasonable to suppose that *Tacitus* was better informed. We learn from *Cicero*, that the old law, which repelled the slave from being a witness against his master, made the case of incest an exception to the general rule. *De servis nulla quaestio est in dominum pisi de incestu, ut fuit in Clodium.* *Cicero, pro Milone.* By the Roman law, a freeman could not be put to the torture. For that reason, the party accused, in order to suppress the truth, took care, in time, to give the slaves their freedom. To prevent that evasion of public justice in the case of adultery, *Augustus* provided by the *Lex Julia*, that the slaves of the wife accused of adultery should not be manumitted before the expiration of sixty days, during which time they were liable to be put to the torture.

SECTION XXXI. (a) *Seneca* says, *Libo* was a young man, no less distinguished by his folly than by his illustrious birth; mad enough to form schemes of ambition too high for any man in that conjuncture, and for himself impracticable at any time. Being conveyed from the senate in a litter to his own house, he consulted his friends, whether he should dispatch himself. His aunt *Scribonia* (formerly the wife of *Augustus*) asked him, Why will you do another man's business? Her question made no impression. He put an end to his days. *Seneca, epist. lxx.*

SECTION XXXII. (a) For more of *Cotta Messalinus*, see *Annals*, book iv. s. 20. He was son to *Messala* the celebrated orator.

(b) The *Chaldæan* magicians, and the professors of judicial astrology, willing to be deemed men of real science, called themselves mathematicians; and that name

frequently occurs in Tacitus. The decree made on this occasion was not a new regulation, but a revival of ancient laws.

(c) The ancient usage, *more majorum*, is explained by Suetonius. The custom, he says, was to strip the criminal stark naked, and lash him to death, with his head fastened within a forked stake. Suet. in Nerone, s. 49.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) The original has *vestis serica*, which is translated, *silk apparel*. Lipsius makes a distinction between the *serica* and *bombycina*. The former, he contends, was a texture of cotton that grew spontaneously on the trees in the country of the *Seres*; a people, according to Pomponius Mela, situated between India and the *Sinæ*, or the *Chinese*. The *bombycina vestis*, he says, was the produce of China, imported from the Persian merchants, before the Romans heard of so curious an animal as the silk-worm. But can it be supposed that a mere cotton manufacture could provoke the censure of the senate? *Ne vestis serica viros fœdaret*. It is more probable, that the silk of China was conveyed to Rome through the hands of the *Seres*, the Indians, and Persians, and then was found to be a dress too effeminate for the men. This opinion seems to be confirmed by Seneca, who mentions the *serica vestis*. If, says he, that can be called a dress which does not answer the purposes of modesty: a woman clad in that attire cannot safely swear that she is not naked. The finery is imported, at a vast expense, from nations unknown; and now the women do not exhibit more to their adulterers, in their private apartments, than they do to every eye in public. *Video sericas vestes, si vestes vocandæ sunt, in quibus nihil est quo defendi aut corpus, aut denique pudor possit; quibus sumptis, mulier parum liquido nudam se non esse jurabit. Haec ingenti summâ ab ignotis etiam ad commercium gentibus accersuntur, ut matronæ nostræ ne adulteris quidem plus sui in cubiculo quam in publico ostendant.* De Benef. lib. vii. s. 9.

(b) The qualification of a Roman knight was four hundred thousand sesterces; that of a senator, in the time of the republic, eight hundred thousand; and under the emperors, twelve hundred thousand. Suet. in Aug. s. 41.

(c) The censor exercised his authority in the course of every fifth year. See what Tiberius says on the subject of luxury, book iii. s. 53 and 54.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) The original has, *Hactenus indulgère matri civile ratus*. Gordon translates it, *he promised in civility to his mother*. The meaning is, to indulge his mother so far, he thought would be no more than the exercise of a civil right.

SECTION XXXV. (a) For more of Cæcilius Piso, see this book, s. 43.

SECTION XXXVI. (a) It was the policy of the court to make all favours to the army issue immediately from the prince, as from the fountain of honours and rewards. Another rule was, to make new friends, by keeping men in expectation of preferment at the end of every year.

SECTION XXXVII. (a) Hortensius, the great orator, and rival of Cicero, is said by the elder Pliny to have been a man of unbounded expence. He gave an enormous sum for a set of pictures of the Argonautic expedition, and placed them in a superb gallery, which he built for the purpose, at his country house. Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 11. No wonder, says Brotier, that his descendants were left in a state of indigence.

SECTION XLI. (a) The public treasure (*aerarium*) was kept in the temple of Saturn. See Cicero to Atticus, book vii. epist. 20. Lucan describes Metellus the tribune defending the doors of the temple against Julius Cæsar, who, notwithstanding, entered the place and seized the accumulated wealth of ages. *Pharsalia*, lib. iii. v. 155.

(b) The reason why a small village was honoured with a statue of Augustus, does not appear.

(c) The five children of Germanicus were, Nero and Drusus, whom we shall see cruelly murdered by Tiberius; Caligula, who was afterwards emperor; Agrippina, the mother of the emperor Nero; and Drusilla. Julia, his last child, was born afterwards in the isle of Lesbos. This book, s. 54.

(d) The young Marcellus, who was married to Julia, the daughter of Augustus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 18.

SECTION XLII. (a) The value of three hundred sesterces to each man, Gordon says in a note on this passage, was seven crowns and a half. Others compute it differently. *Non nostrum tantas componere lites.*

(b) It seems to be agreed among the commentators, that Archelaus was under considerable obligations to Tiberius, who had pleaded his cause in the reign of Augustus. Suet. in Tib. s. 8. The curious will find this matter fully discussed in Bayle's Dictionary, article Archelaüs.

(c) He was most probably charged with a design to render himself independent of the empire. To prove this, Dio Cassius says a witness was called, who, in his zeal against the prince, proved too much. He deposed, that Archelaüs said, when he returned to his own dominions, he would shew Tiberius that his nerves were strong and firm. This evidence astonished the fathers; they knew that Archelaüs was disabled by the gout, and saw him, in a state of decrepitude, brought before them in a litter. The whole assembly burst into a fit of laughter. The prince escaped a sentence of condemnation, but died afterwards in the manner related by Tacitus. See Dio Cassius, book v.

(d) For Commagene and Cilicia, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLIII. (a) Asia, Ægypt, and the provinces in Africa.

(b) Piso will be seen, in a short time, ruined by his headlong passions. His father was consul A. U. C. 731; before the Christian æra 23.

(c) Plancina was the grand-daughter of Lucius Munatius Plancus, a man distinguished in the history of the triumvirate. In the reign of Augustus, he commanded in Gaul, and, for some petty exploits, obtained a triumph. He founded the city of Lyons.

(d) Antonia, daughter of Marc Antony by Octavia the sister of Augustus, was the mother of Germanicus; consequently Augustus was great-uncle to Germanicus, and Marc Antony was his grand-father. See the Genealogical Table of the Cæsars, No: 32.

(e) Atticus is well known by Cicero's Epistles. Pomponia, his grand-daughter, was the first wife of Agrippa, and mother of Vipsania Agrippina, whom Tiberius married, and divorced by order of Augustus. Drusus, whom Tiberius acknowledged as his son, was the issue of that marriage. See the Genealogical Table of the Cæsars, No. 69.

(f) She was sister to Germanicus, and was also called Livilla. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71.

SECTION XLIV. (a) For the Suevians, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLV. (a) See the Geographical Table

(b) Maroboduus has been mentioned, this book, s. 26, note (b). To what is there said it will not be amiss to add that he was born among the Marcomanians, and went early to Rome, where he was distinguished by Augustus. Strabo, lib. vii. Endowed with great natural talents, he returned to his own country with an understanding above the level of Barbarians. The Marcomanians at that time inhabited an extensive territory in the district now called *Wirtemberg*, and in part of *Suabia*. He saw the Romans encroaching every day in the Lower Germany; and the progress of their arms he thought would, in a little time, reduce him to the condition of a sceptred slave. He removed from that dangerous neighbourhood to the Hercynian forest (see the Geographical Table), and, having expelled the Boians from the country, called *Boiohemum*, established his kingdom in that region. He extended his new dominions towards the south, and, by consequence, approached to the vicinity of the Romans. Tiberius was sent by Augustus to check the progress of the German king, who must have been crushed by the army employed against him, if a sudden revolt in Pannonia and Dalmatia had not caused a suspension of hostilities. Whether that insurrection was effected by the intriguing genius of Maroboduus, cannot now be known. He offered terms of accommodation, and the politic Tiberius (as mentioned in this book, section 26.) concluded a treaty of peace.

From that time Maroboduus courted the alliance of Rome, and, by consequence, drew on himself the hatred of the German nations. See Cæsar, *De Bell. Gall. lib. vi. s. 24 and 25.* Vell. Pater. lib. ii. s. 109.

SECTION XLVI. (a) The expedition of Tiberius was A. U. C. 759.

(b) Tiberius considered him as a dangerous enemy, and therefore sent his son Drusus to extirpate him, not by open war, but by craft and insidious policy. See this book, s. 63.

SECTION XLVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) Lipsius says, he will endeavour to take aim in the dark, and tell, as well as can be done at such a distance of time, who this woman was. He concludes that she was an enfranchised slave, and that her patron, who by law was entitled to the effects of his freedwoman dying intestate, not being clearly ascertained, her property went of course to the *fiscus*, or exchequer of the prince. Tiberius chose to have his right, and grant the whole to Lepidus, who had some connection with the deceased.

SECTION XLIX. (a) Aulus Posthumius was dictator A. U. C. 258. .

(b) Duillius obtained a signal victory over the Carthaginian fleet, A. U. C. 494.

SECTION L. (a) See the Genealogical Table, No. 22.

(b) The law against adultery was called *Lex Julia*, because Augustus, the author of it, had been adopted by Julius Cæsar. See Justinian's Institutes, lib. iv. tit. 18. The wife, who was found guilty, forfeited half her effects, and was banished to an island. By the old law, as stated by Livy, the woman convicted of a crime was delivered over to her relations to be punished in private. If there was nobody to whose custody she could be committed, she was punished in public. *Majores damnatas cognatis tradebant, ut ipsi in privato animadverterent. Si nemo erat idoneus supplicii exactor, in publico animadvertebatur.* Livy, lib. xxxix.

SECTION LI. (a) By the law called *Papia Poppæa*, the candidate who had the greatest number of children was to be deemed duly elected. In consequence of this law, it became the common practice of men who had no issue, but were determined at all events, to secure their election, to adopt a competent number, and, as soon as they obtained the government of provinces, to renounce their fictitious children. The fraud was afterwards repressed. See Annals, xv. s. 19.

SECTION LII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) The *Mauri*, inhabitants of Mauritania, bordered on what is now called *Algiers*. See the Geographical Table.

(c) See the Geographical Table.

(d) M. Furius Camillus obtained a complete victory over the Gauls, and saved the city of Rome, A. U. C. 364.

SECTION LIII. (a) Suetonius says, Augustus, to perpetuate the glory of his victory at Actium, built the city of *NICOPOLIS*, near the Bay; established quinquennial games; and, having enlarged an old Temple of Apollo, adorned it with naval spoils, and dedicated it to Neptune and Mars. In Aug. s. 18.

SECTION LIV. (a) Before the birth of Julia, Germanicus had five children, who were exhibited to the people of Rome in their father's triumphal car. See in this book, s. 41.

(b) An island in the *Ægean sea* (see the Geographical Table). The religious rites of the place were held in the highest veneration, and initiation into the mysteries was in as high repute as those of Eleusis, called the *Eleusinian mysteries*. Suidas says, it was generally believed, that such as visited Samothracia, and were initiated into the mysteries, were sure to be protected from all future danger. Brotier thinks this might be Germanicus's reason for wanting to visit that island.

(c) A town of Ionia, in Asia, on a promontory of the *Ægean sea*. Pliny the elder mentions the oracle of the Clarian Apollo, and the sacred cave, where he, who drank from the spring, was inspired with prophetic fury, but shortened his days. *In specu lacuna est, cujus potu mira redduntur oracula, bibentium breviora vita.* Plin. lib. ii. s. 3.

SECTION LV. (a) The supreme court of judicature at Athens. It derived its name from the place where it was held, being a hill not far distant from the city, called *ἀρεϊοσπάργος*, Mars's hill. Whether first instituted by Solon, or improved by him, is not certain, nor is it agreed what number of persons composed that venerable assembly. They heard and determined all causes at night, and in the dark. To laugh in their assembly was an unpardonable act of levity, and, by an express law, no member was to be the author of a comedy. See Potter's Antiquities, vol. i. p. 101.

SECTION LVI. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Lipsius says, there had been many kings of the name of *Artaxias*, and the city was called *Artaxata* after one of them.

(c) This vast country submitted to be a Roman province under Tiberius. The people of *Commagene* followed the example. Caligula restored the kingdom to Antioch, son of the last king. Vespasian finally reduced it to the form of a province.

SECTION LIX. (a) To go with the feet bare, or with sandals that did not cover them, *nexæ sine tegmine plantæ*, was an Ægyptian custom, and from thence passed into Greece.

(b) Scipio's conformity to foreign manners was censured by Fabius Maximus, as a dangerous example, tending to corrupt the Roman discipline. *Ipsius enim imperatoris non Romanus modo, sed ne militaris quidem cultus jactabatur; cum pallio, crepidisque inambulare in Gymnasio.* Liv. lib. xxix.

(c) To visit Sicily, and the provinces of Gaul and Spain, was at all times permitted to the senators and other eminent citizens. Ægypt, by the policy of Augustus, was a sequestered and prohibited province. The senate had no authority over it. The administration was altogether in the hands of the prince. Ægypt was the great corn country, from which Rome drew vast supplies, and it was thought advisable to keep it in the hands of the emperor, among the secret resources of the state, *inter arcana imperii*. The mouths of the Nile, and the isthmus of Suez, could be defended by a small force.

SECTION LX. (a) The Ægyptians, according to Diodorus Siculus, affirmed, that the Grecian Hercules was several thousand years posterior to the hero of their own country. See Herodotus in Euterpe.

(b) A city in Upper Ægypt, celebrated by ancient writers for its vast dimension and a hundred gates, all long since laid in ruins. Juvenal says, satire xv.

Atque vetus Thebæ centum jacet obruta portis.

The place, now called *Habou*, is the constant resort of travellers, who tell wonders of Ægyptian grandeur, and the monuments of antiquity still remaining.

(c) Before the invention of letters, the Ægyptians expressed the ideas passing in the mind by the figures of animals and other emblematic forms. See an Account of the Origin of Letters, Annals, book xi. s. 14. And see Diodorus Siculus, lib. iv. cap. 1.

(d) Lipsius says, he has read nothing of this prodigious strength, nor is he willing to believe it. And yet Diodorus Siculus, lib. ii. relates wonders of the riches, and the armies of Sesostris, who extended his conquests over Æthiopia and Asia, and at last penetrated into Thrace, where he erected a monument, with an inscription in Ægyptian characters: "Sesostris, the king of kings, subdued this province." Pliny mentions king Rhamises, or Rhamses, who reigned at the time of the siege of Troy. Plin. lib. xxxvi. s. 8.

(e) It is to be regretted that Tacitus did not, in this place, state the amount of the Parthian and the Roman revenue. For more on this head, see Annals, book xiii. s. 50 and 51, note (a).

SECTION LXI. (a) Strabo says, book xvii. that he saw this celebrated statue, and a little after sun-rise heard the sound. It is probable, therefore, that there was some contrivance or deception. Juvenal mentions it in his xvth satire, ver. 5.

Dimidio magicæ resonant ubi Memnone chordæ.

Doctor Akenside has described it in the Pleasures of Imagination :

As Memnon's marble harp, renown'd of old
By fabling Nilus, to the quiv'ring touch
Of Titan's ray, with each repulsive string
Consenting, sounded through the warbling air
Unbidden strains, &c.

(b) The lake *Mareotis*, which looks like a great sea to the south of Alexandria. Several channels are cut to receive the overflowings of the Nile. The wine of the adjoining territory is called *Mareoticum* by Virgil and Horace. There is another lake (*Mæris*, or *Mæridos*) now called Lake *Bathea*, in which Brotier says, the remains of ancient pyramids are often discovered.

(c) These reservoirs, with a number of subterraneous caves, which are so many receptacles for the waters of the Nile, are described by Ammianus Marcellinus. lib. xxii. cap. 15.

(d) *Elephantinè* is an island in the Nile, in the Higher Ægypt, towards the borders of Æthiopia, not far from the town of *Syenè*, which lies still more to the south. Strabo says, the Romans had a garrison at *Syenè*, and there Tacitus places the boundary of the Roman empire in the reign of Tiberius and the following emperors, as low down as Trajan, whose enterprising spirit forgot the maxims of Augustus, and extended his conquests as far as the Red Sea. See Annals, book i. s. 11, note (b); and Annals, book iv. s. 5.

SECTION LXII. (a) For the Gothones, see the Geographical Table; and also the Manners of the Germans, s. 43. note (h).

(b) There were no regular towns in Germany. When the word *civitas* occurs in the Latin historians, it generally means a people, or a state, not what is now called a city. Maroboduus, however, like our ancient Barons, had his castle or palace. Lipsius says, after Strabo, that it was called *Boviesmum*, in the Hercynian forest. Brotier and others are of opinion that it was near the city of Prague.

SECTION LXIII. (a) Philip of Macedon, the father of Alexander the Great. Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, invaded Italy A. U. C. 476; before the Christian æra 278. Antiöchus III. king of Syria, was defeated by Lucius Scipio, A. U. C. 564. Livy, lib. xxxvii. s. 45.

SECTION LXIV. (a) Ovid has confirmed the character given by Tacitus of this prince. His ninth elegy, *De Ponto*, is addressed to Cotys, praying a safe retreat in his dominions. He says, he has seen verses by Cotys, and one poet owes protection to another.

Regia progenies, cui nobilitatis origo
Nomen in Eumolpi pervenit usque, COTY,
Fama loquax vestras si jam pervenit ad aures,
Me tibi finitimi parte jacere soli;
Supplicis exaudi, juvenum mitissime, vocem;
Quamque potes profugo (nam potes) affer opem.

* * * * *

Ejusdem sacri cultor, uterque sumus.
Ad vatem vates orantia brachia tendo,

Terra sit exiliis ut tua fida meis. DE PONTO, epist. ix.

SECTION LXVI. (a) During the administration of Pomponius Flaccus, Ovid says he lived in security on the banks of the *Ister*.

Præfuit his, Græcine, locis modo FLACCUS, et illo
Ripa ferox Istri sub duce tata fuit.

DE PONTO, lib. ix. epist. 9.

SECTION LXVII. (a) Ptolemy Philopater died A. U. C. 550. His son was an infant about five years old. The people of Alexandria craved the protection of Rome, and the senate sent Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, then chief pontiff, and a man

of strict integrity, to act as guardian to the young king during his minority. Justin, lib. xxx. Valerius Maximus, lib. xii.

SECTION LXVIII. (a) Remmius is called a *resumed* veteran. The original has *evocatus*, which was the word for a veteran who had quitted the service and returned to it again. See an account of the death of Vonones, Suet. in Tib. s. 49.

SECTION LXIX. (a) Dio Cassius gives the same account.

SECTION LXXI. (a) Tiberius was his father by adoption; Drusus, the son of Tiberius, was of course his brother.

(b) The malice of Livia, and Plancina, Piso's wife.

SECTION LXXII. (a) See the character of Germanicus in Suetonius, Life of Calig. s. 3.

SECTION LXXIII. (a) The family images were left at Rome.

(b) Suetonius states this iniquity of magic spells and imprecations as a fact. Livid spots, he says, appeared all over the body; and when it was committed to the flames, the heart remained entire, being, according to the general opinion, proof against fire, when tainted with poison. Suet. in Calig. s. 1. La Bletterie, in his note on this passage, says he has been told by an English gentleman, that the heart of Craumer, Archbishop of Canterbury, was, in like manner, spared by the flames; but, if the fact were so, he is not willing to attribute it to the operation of poison, since it is not probable that Queen Mary, who ordered that prelate to be burnt at Oxford, poisoned him before he was publicly executed.

SECTION LXXIV. (a) Publius Vitellius, uncle to Vitellius the emperor. See Annals, book i. s. 70.

SECTION LXXXII. (a) The public demonstrations of joy were so loud and violent, that Tiberius was wakened in the night, and had the mortification of hearing the people sing, "Rome is safe, our country is safe, Germanicus is safe." *Salva Roma, salva patria, salvus est Germanicus.* Suet. in Calig. s. 6.

SECTION LXXXIII. (a) The Salian priests, called *Salii* from *salire*, were instituted by Numa. They were twelve in number; all dedicated to the worship of MARS, the God of War, whom they celebrated, with song and dance, in a solemn procession through the streets of Rome. See Livy, lib. i. s. 20. Their hymns were at first in honour of the gods; but we find that the ambition of men soon aspired to have their names inserted in the *Carmen Saliare*. See Plutarch in the Life of Numa. To intermix the name of any man with the gods, was a kind of APOTHEOSIS, and that honour was what the senate intended for Germanicus. As to the curule-chair, that distinction, which was at first granted to the living only, became in time a monument to the memory of departed virtue.

(b) Pliny the elder says, that the images of eminent men were represented on the shield which they had been used to wear; and thence the images in honour of their memory were usually called SHIELDS. Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 3. Why the shield of Germanicus was to be placed among the orators, we learn from Suetonius, who says that Germanicus, among other works of genius, left Greek comedies written by himself. See Life of Caligula, s. 3. Ovid dedicated his FASTI to Germanicus, whom he celebrates as an orator and a poet:

Quæ sit enim culti facundia sensimus oris,

Civica pro trepidis cum tulit arma reis.

Seimus et, ad nostras cum se tulit impetus artes,

Ingenii currant flumina quanta tui.

FAST. lib. i. ver. 21.

SECTION LXXXV. (a) Women of inferior rank were allowed, in ancient times, to exempt themselves from the penalties of the law, by entering themselves as prostitutes in the register of the *Ædiles*. Suetonius says, it began in the reign of Tiberius; but, if we believe Tacitus, the meaning must be, that the custom was then, for the first time, adopted by women of illustrious birth.

(b) By the *Lex Julia de Adulteriis*, sixty days from the commission of the crime were allowed to the husband to prepare for the prosecution.

(c) Tacitus seems to confound the Egyptian and Jewish religion; and, indeed, it does not appear in his account of the Jewish nation (*Hist. book v.*), that he ever made it his business to investigate the history of that people. For the proceeding against the Jews and Egyptians, see Suetonius in *Tib. s. 36*.

SECTION LXXXVII. (a) Gordon calls it fourteen-pence a measure. Whether this calculation be right, the curious in such matters will judge for themselves.

(b) The word *Domnus* implied at first the master of slaves. Tiberius knew how to mask his arbitrary power under the mild, but deceitful, import of republican names. He was used to say, "I am the general of the army, the first of senators, and lord and master of my slaves only." In some time after when the fathers expressed an inclination to give the name of Tiberius to the month of November, "What will you do," said he, "when you have a thirteenth emperor?" A collection of the popular maxims of despotic princes would form a curious book of royal apophthegms. Notwithstanding the artful refusal of Tiberius, the word *Domnus* grew into use as a term of respect to a superior. Seneca says, ad Lucilium, When we meet a person whose name we do not remember, we salute him by the title of *Domnus*. *Obvius, si nomen non succurrit, Dominos salutamus*. Martial, in the time of Domitian, calls the edict of the emperor, the edict of our Lord, our Master, our God. *Edictum Domini, Deique nostri*, lib. v. epig. 8. Adulation continued to offer incense; and the word which Tiberius held to be applicable only to the owner of domestic slaves, was, by common consent, transferred to the emperors. Of this we have a remarkable proof in the epistles of the younger Pliny. The tenth book is a collection of his letters to Trajan, and almost every one of them runs in the style of a man addressing his *Lord and Master*. *DOMINE* is repeated, till the reader, who knows the epistolary style of the ancient Romans, turns from it with disgust.

SECTION LXXXVIII. (a) This war with Pyrrhus was A. U. C. 476. See Valerius Maximus, lib. vi. cap. 5. The letter of Fabricius the consul, to Pyrrhus, warning him against so foul a treachery, is recorded by Plutarch in the life of Pyrrhus.

(b) We are told by Tacitus, that old songs and ballads were the only memorials of antiquity among the Germans; and their war-song, when rushing to battle, was always a commemoration of some ancient hero. Poets, who sung the praises of deceased warriors, at the tables of kings, are often mentioned by Homer. The Scandinavians had their *scalds*; the Gauls and Germans, their bards; the savages of America, their rude verses; and all those different nations had their "youths who died to be by poets sung." See *Manners of the Germans*, s. 2, note (e); and s. 3. note (a).

NOTES ON THE THIRD BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) The two children of Germanicus probably were, Caligula, who, according to Suetonius, accompanied his father into the east; and Julia, who was born in the Isle of Lesbos. See book ii. s. 54.

SECTION II. (a) These were Nero and Drusus, Agrippina and Drusilla. But it is not probable that the two daughters went so far to meet their father's funeral.

SECTION III. (a) For the character of Antonia, see Supplement to book v. s. 27; and see the Genealogical Table, No. 42.

SECTION VI. (a) The Romans called themselves the masters of the world, and wherever their legions could penetrate, the nations owned their superiority. The

ambassadors sent to Rome by Pyrrhus being asked, at their return, what they thought of the Romans; The city, they said, appeared to be a temple, and the senate a convention of kings. Florus lib. i. cap. 18. Cicero, in the Oration *pro Demo suo*, calls the Roman people the masters of kings, the conquerors and commanders of all other nations. *Ille, ille populus est dominus regum, victor atque imperator omnium gentium.*

(b) Julia was the daughter of Julius Cæsar by his wife Cornelia. See the Genealogical Table, No. 6.

(b) The *Megalesian* games were so called from *μεγάλη θεα*, the great goddess, or *magna mater*. They were celebrated in the month of April, and lasted seven days. Germanicus died in the preceding month of November. The grief of the people at Rome was so violent, that even the *Saturnalian* games, which were towards the end of December, could not put a stop to the general sorrow. See Suet. in Calig. s. 6. The mourning, we find from Tacitus, continued to the month of April following.

SECTION IX. (a) Now the Gulf of Venice.

SECTION X. (a) For an account of these suspicions, see Suetonius in Tib. s. 52.

SECTION XIV. (a) The *Gemoniæ Scalæ* were a flight of steps at the bottom of the Capitoline Hill, where the bodies of malefactors were exposed, and then dragged by a hook fixed in the throat, and thrown into the Tiber.

SECTION XVI. (a) Piso had been joint consul with Augustus, A. U. C. 731, and afterwards with Tiberius, A. U. C. 747.

SECTION XVII. (a) Tiberius was willing to make the apology of a young man. He could not mean, in the latitude here laid down, that the son is bound in all cases to obey the father's orders. Quintilian has well observed, that parents are not to be obeyed in every thing. To receive benefits, he adds, would be highly dangerous, if by obligations men were bound to every kind of service. They would in that case be in the worst state of thralldom. *Non omnia præstanda parentibus. Alioquin nihil est perniciosius acceptis beneficiis, si in omnem nos obligant servitutem.* See Grotius *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, lib. ii. cap. 26.

(b) In the time of the republic, the consul, who presided in the senate, put the question to the fathers in every debate; but he neither called upon his colleague, nor the prætors, nor any of the acting magistrates. He addressed himself to the prince of the senate, the consuls elect, and after them to the members of consular rank, and in regular succession to the rest of the senate. The reason of this arrangement seems to have been an idea that the magistrates, if they took the lead, would have too much influence on the rest of the assembly. After the change of government, the same practice continued, with this difference; if the emperor attended the debates in the senate, he, of course, was the supreme magistrate, and in that case it was his to collect the voices. He began with the consuls actually in office, and proceeded to the other magistrates according to their rank. See a Dissertation, entitled, "The Roman Emperor in the Senate;" *Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres*, vol. xxvii. 4to edit.

SECTION XVIII. (a) Julius Antonius was son to Antony the triumvir. He was found guilty of adultery with Julia the daughter of Augustus, and punished with death. *Annals*, book iv. s. 44.

(b) It is unnecessary to repeat, that Claudius was brother to Germanicus. He was at this time neglected and despised. See Suet. in Claud. s. 2; and see Supplement to book v. s. 24.

SECTION XIX. (a) She was the daughter of Agrippa, married to Tiberius, and divorced from him. See Genealogical Table, No. 69.

SECTION XX. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXI. (a) Appius Claudius, consul A. U. C. 259, commanded in the war against the *Volsci*. The soldiers, regardless of discipline and subordination,

paid no respect to their officers, and, in consequence of their contumacy, suffered a defeat. As soon as they returned to their camp, Claudius punished the ringleaders, with death, and decimated the rest of the army. *Cætera multitudo, sorte decimus quisque, ad supplicium lecti.* Liv. lib. ii. s. 59. See also Polybius, book vi. cap. 2.

(b) A town in Numidia. See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXII. (a) Lepida's ancestors were allied to the Æmilian family. Faustus Sylla, son of the dictator, was her father; and Pompeia, daughter of Pompey the Great, was her mother. Suetonius says, *Condemnatam et generosissimam fœminam, Lepidam, in gratiam Quirini, consularis prædixit et orbi, qui dimissam eam matrimonio, post vigesimum annum, veneni olim in se comparati arguebat.* Life of Tiberius, s. 49.

(b) There were at Rome four different ways of detaining the accused in custody: viz. the common jail; commitment to a military guard; commitment to the care of the consuls or other magistrates in their own houses, which Sallust, in *Catilinâ*, sect. 47. calls *liberas custodias*; and lastly, sureties for the person's appearance, which is what we call *being out upon bail*.

SECTION XXIII. (a) The Theatre of Pompey, dedicated A. U. C. 699. For a further account of that magnificent structure, capable, according to Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 15, of holding forty thousand persons, see *Annals*, book xiv. s. 20.

SECTION XXIV. (a) Julia married to Agrippa, and their daughter Julia married to Lucius Æmilius Paulus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 46 and 52.

(b) Julius Antonius, for his adulterous connection with Julia the daughter of Augustus, was put to death; and Silanus, for the like offence with Julia the granddaughter, was condemned to banishment. For Julius Antonius, see *Annals*, book iv. s. 44.

SECTION XXV. (a) The law *Papia Poppæa* derived its name from the two consuls who were the authors of it; namely, Marcus PAPIUS Mutilus, and Quintus POPPÆUS, A. U. C. 762; the ninth of the Christian æra. Dio observes that the two consuls had neither wife nor children; and for that reason a law which imposed penalties on celibacy, and rewarded the married state, was the more acceptable, because disinterested.

(b) In the time of the republic, laws were finally passed by the people, who were asked, Is it your will and order that this shall be a law? The question was called *ROGATIO*. Cicero, in his Oration *pro Domo sua*, gives the form of words: *Velitis, jubeatis, Quirites, ut M. Tullio aqua et ignis interdiciantur?* This being the manner of enacting laws, *ROGATIO* and *LEX* became synonymous terms. Florus uses *ROGATIO* in that sense, lib. iii. s. 17. Julius Cæsar passed several laws to encourage population, but without effect.

(c) The luxury of the times occasioned so much extravagance, that men did not choose the additional expence of rearing children. See *Manners of the Germans*, s. 18, note (f).

SECTION XXVI. (a) It may be made a question, whether a period of pure simplicity and innocence ever existed. Seneca expatiates in praise of those times, epist. xc. and the poets have been lavish in their description of the golden age; but the history of mankind has no proofs of the fact. An ingenious writer says, Who were those men that lived in so much innocence? The first man who was born into the world, killed the second. When did the times of simplicity begin?

SECTION XXVII. (a) The two Gracchi were leaders of the popular party in opposition to the senate and the patrician order. Tiberius Gracchus was the great factious demagogue, A. U. C. 621; his brother Caius adopted the same measures A. U. C. 633. See an account of them, Florus, lib. iii. cap. 14 and 15. See also the Dialogue concerning Eloquence, s. xviii. note (d). Apuleius Saturnius endeavoured to enforce the laws of the Gracchi, and was killed in the contention, A. U. C. 654. See Florus, lib. iii. cap. 16.

(b) M. Livius Drusus was a grand corruptor in the name of the senate. He carried the arts of bribery beyond all former example. He died A. U. C. 662. Florus, lib. iii. cap. 17.

(c) Florus (lib. iii. cap. 18.) calls this the *Social War*; but as it involved all Italy, it is called by Tacitus the *Italic War*. It was in the year of Rome 663. The civil war, which followed, was between Marius and Sylla, A. U. C. 666. Florus, lib. iii. cap. 21.

(d) Sylla usurped the authority of dictator A. U. C. 672, and exercised those extraordinary powers till the year 675. Florus, lib. iii. cap. 21 and 25. He then abdicated the dictatorship, and died A. U. C. 676.

(e) Lepidus was for abrogating all the laws of Sylla. See Florus, lib. iii. s. 23.

(f) Sylla saw that the tribunes made an ill use of their power, and therefore reduced those magistrates within due bounds. Pompey, in his consulship, A. U. C. 684, re-established the tribunitian power. Speaking of this act, Cicero says, he was in the habit of mentioning Pompey, upon all occasions, with the highest commendation; but with regard to the tribunitian power, he chose to be silent. He was not willing to condemn that measure, and to approve was not in his power. *Pompeium nostrum caeteris rebus omnibus semper amplissimis summisque effero laudibus. De tribunitia potestate taceo; nec enim reprehendere libet, nec laudare possum.* Cicero *De Legibus*, lib. iii. cap. 9. The translation of what follows, it must be acknowledged, is not exact. The words are, *The public good was no longer thought of: new characters appeared, and new statutes were enacted.* The original says, *Jamque non modo in commune, sed in singulos homines latae quaestiones.* The true meaning seems to be, *Laws were made not for the public only, but also with a view to individuals.* The last was against the spirit and positive institutions of the Roman republic. Laws respecting particular persons were called *Privilegium*, from *priva lex*, a private law, which was forbidden, says Cicero, *De Legibus*, lib. iii. cap. 4, by the Twelve Tables; *Privilegia ne irroganto*; and again, in the Oration *pro Domo sua*, *Vetant leges sacratae, vetant XII Tabulae leges privatis hominibus irrogari; id est enim privilegium.* Cicero is more explicit and diffuse against particular laws in the case of individuals, in the Oration *PRO SEXTIO*, s. 30. They were not unlike the *ex post facto* laws, and bills of attainder, which have been heard of in this country, it is to be hoped to revive no more.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) Pompey's third consulship was A. U. C. 702; before the Christian æra 52. One of his rules was, that no magistrate should be governor of a province, before the end of five years after the expiration of his office; and then he took upon himself the government of Spain for the additional term of five years. Dio, lib. xi.

(b) The twenty years of civil distraction are to be computed from the death of Pompey, A. U. C. 706. Augustus was consul for the sixth time, A. U. C. 726; before the Christian æra 28.

(c) Informers were encouraged, by the law of *Papia Poppæa*, to hold a strict watch over such as lived in a state of celibacy.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Dio informs us, that while Augustus, after all his victories, was still absent from Rome, the senate, by a decree, established a new magistracy, consisting of twenty, to superintend the police and good government of the city. Their duty was divided into different departments: three to sit in judgment; three to direct the coinage; four to superintend the public ways; and ten to preside in such causes as were tried by the centumviri. The office was continued by Augustus, and became the previous step to the higher magistracies. The time for entering on the quaestorship was at the age of four-and-twenty; consequently, Nero, the eldest son of Germanicus, might begin his career of honours when turned of nineteen.

(b) Drusus, the son of Tiberius. He married *Livia*, otherwise *Libilla*, the daughter of Drusus, who was brother to Tiberius. See the Genealogical Table, No. 70 and 71.

(c) Claudius, afterwards emperor, was brother to Germanicus. He had a son named Drusus, who died very young. The intended marriage never took place. See the Genealogical Table, No. 102.

SECTION XXX. (a) Sallustius Crispus, the minister privy to the death of Agrippa Pothumus, has been already mentioned, *Annals*, book i. s. 6. His gardens, and other articles of luxury, are described by Pliny, lib. vii. s. 16; and lib. xxxiv. s. 2.

SECTION XXXI. (a) For more of Mamercus Scaurus, a man famous for his talents at the bar, but detested for his vicious course of life, see *Annals*, book vi. s. 29.

SECTION XXXII. (a) It has been already mentioned that Augustus, having reserved some provinces for his own management, resigned the rest to the senate. Asia and Africa were in the number assigned to the fathers, and were always considered as consular governments. Two, who had discharged the office of consul, were named, and the province of each was decided by lot. That rule however was waved in sudden emergencies, and a proconsul was sent without any form of election or ballot.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) Plancina, the wife of Piso.

(b) The tribunal where the consuls sat in judgment was called *Prætorium*.

(c) Caius Oppius, tribune of the people A. U. C. 541, was the author of a law by which the women were laid under several restrictions in the articles of dress and other expences. That law was repealed, notwithstanding the strenuous efforts of Cato the censor, A. U. C. 559. See Livy, lib. xxxiv. s. 38. But still it was thought necessary that the female sex should be held within due bounds, and other sumptuary laws were enacted.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) For Corvinus Messala, who flourished in the time of Augustus, see the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 12, note (e).

(b) He was married to Livia, the sister of Germanicus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71.

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) Pliny the younger, in his panegyric on the emperor Trajan, says that neither the laws enacted in the consulship of Voconius, nor the Julian law, conduced so much to enrich the exchequer of the prince and the public treasury, as the charge of violated majesty, too often the only charge against those who were free from every crime. *Locupule tabant et fiscum et aerarium non tam Voconiae et Juliae leges, quam majestatis singulare et unicum crimen eorum qui crimine vacarent.* Pliny, in Paneg. s. 42.

(b) It is probable that Antistius was a Roman by birth, who had settled in Macedonia, and there became a man of the first consequence.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Some of the commentators will have the person here mentioned, to be Velleius Paterculus the historian; but the prænomen PUBLIUS seems to denote a different man.

SECTION XLI. (a) Being thought dead, some years afterwards, and laid on his funeral pile, he waked from his lethargy, but for want of assistance, was consumed in the flames. Pliny, lib. vii. s. 52. Valerius Maximus, lib. i. cap. 8.

SECTION XLII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLIII. (a) Visellius Varro commanded on the Lower Rhine, and Caius Silius on the Upper.

SECTION XLV. (a) The Gauls, under the conduct of Brennus, stormed the city of Rome, A. U. C. 364; before the Christian æra 390. Livy, lib. v. s. 35. They fought no less than thirty battles with Julius Cæsar. Brotier, in his note on this passage, is at great pains to retrieve the fame of the ancient Gauls, who have been, in his opinion, too much neglected, and indeed consigned to oblivion, by the irrup-

tion of the FRANKS. But the Gauls, he says, were a great and powerful nation, while Rome, under Tarquinius Priscus, was yet in its infancy; and though the name of FRANKS has been adopted by his countrymen, yet the nature of the first inhabitants has not been extinguished. The Gallic mind, the Gallic genius, and the Gallic manners, have been transmitted from age to age, insomuch that what Julius Cæsar said of the people almost two thousand years ago, is true at this hour. So far Brotier. Those who are fond of researches into remote antiquity, and, as Dr. Goldsmith somewhere expressed it, who love to pursue the chase when the dews of the morning have passed away, will find in Brotier's Tacitus, vol. i. p. 367, 8vo. edit. an elaborate history of the ancient Gauls. But whether, in the history of those barbarous times, any thing can be found to equal the carnage, blood, and massacre, which have lately disgraced their descendants, and excited the horror and indignation of all Europe, may be made a question.

SECTION XLVIII. (a) The same Quirinius who has been mentioned in this book, s. 22.

SECTION LII. (a) The particular instances of Roman luxury, and the wealth and profusion of individuals, would lead to a long digression. Apicius, and others of that class of epicures, are well known. Lucan has given a general account of the origin and progress of luxury :

Namque ut opes nimias mundo fortuna subacto
Intulit, et rebus mores cessere secundis,
Prædaque et hostiles luxum suasere rapinæ,
Non auro tectisve modus ; mensasque priores
Aspernata fames ; cultus gestare decoros
Vix nuribus, rapuere mares ; sæcunda virerum
Paupertas fugitur, totoque accersitur orbe
Quo gens quæque perit. Longos tum jungere fines
Agrorum, et duro quondam sulcata Camilli
Vomere, et antiquos Curiorum passa ligones
Longa sub ignotis extendere rura colonis. PHARSALIA, lib. i.

SECTION LIII. (a) Tiberius, who writes this letter to the senate, was so well known to be fond of his glass, that, instead of *Tiberius Claudius Nero*, he was called BIBERIUS CALDIUS MERO. But though he was addicted to wine, he shewed no disposition to the prevailing luxury of the times, till his excesses broke out in the isle of *Caprea*. What Tiberius says of the fashionable style of dress, common to both sexes, is confirmed in the passage above quoted from Lucan :

—————Cultus gestare decoros
Vix nuribus, rapuere mares.—

Horace describes a Roman lady in her silk dress from the isle of *Coos*, so thin, that it might be said to be transparent.

—————Cois tibi pæne videre est,
Ut nudam.

Pliny the elder tells us, that the men in the summer season did not blush to follow their example ; and were so little inclined to wear the military breast-plate, that their very clothes were a burthen. *Non puduit has vestes usurpare etiam viros, levitatem propter æstivum. In tantum a lorica gerenda discessere mores, ut oneri sit etiam vestis.* Pliny, lib. xi. s. 23. See in this book, s. 33. note (a).

SECTION LV. (a) The battle of Actium was A. U. C. 722. Galba was murdered A. U. C. 823.

SECTION LVI. (a) Lipsius observes that Drusus, according to this account, was six and thirty years of age. Tiberius was born A. U. C. 712, and was invested with the tribunitian power by Augustus A. U. C. 748.

SECTION LVIII. (a) The death of Cornelius Merula deserves particular notice. He saw Marius and Cinna in possession of Rome, and the most illustrious

citizens bleeding in one general massacre. He abdicated his office of consul, and, opening his veins, sprinkled with his blood the very altar, where, in his character of priest of Jupiter, he had frequently offered up his prayers for the peace and happiness of his country. With his last breath he poured forth his execration of Cinna, and, having invoked the vengeance of the gods on that traitor's head, closed a life of honour and virtue. *Merula autem, qui se sub adventum Cinnae consulatu abdicaverat, incisus venis superfususque altaribus sanguine, quos pro salute reipublicae Flamen Dialis precatus erat Deos, eos in execrationem Cinnae partiumque ejus tum precatus, optime de republica meritum spiritum reddidit.* Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 22. This was A. U. C. 667. From that time no priest of Jupiter was appointed till the year of Rome 743, when Augustus revived the office. Dio, lib. liv. The interval was a space of seventy-six years.

SECTION LIX. (a) The emperor was not only commander in chief of the armies of Rome, in his character of IMPERATOR, and the sole director of all civil business, by his tribunitian power; but he was also, as high pontiff, at the head of the religion of his country.

SECTION LX. (a) For a full account of the origin and progress of sanctuaries, see Grotius, *De Jure Belli ac Pacis*, lib. ii. cap. 21. See also Spanheim, *De Usa Numismatum*, cap. 9.

SECTION LXII. (a) Lucius Scipio conquered Antiochus A. U. C. 564. Mithridates was driven out of Asia by Lucius Sylla A. U. C. 670.

(b) The Persian monarchy was founded by Cyrus A. U. C. 195; before the Christian æra 559.

(c) Marcus Perpenna conquered Aristonicus, who made an irruption into Asia A. U. C. 624. See Justin, lib. xxxvi. s. 4. Publius Servilius, in the year of Rome 679, conquered the pirates of Cilicia, and, after reducing the principal cities of their country, stormed the citadel called ISAUROS, and thence took the name of ISAURICUS. *Unde, conscius sibi magni laboris, Isaurici cognomen adamavit.* Florus, lib. iii. s. 6.

(d) For king Aerias, see History, book ii. s. 3.

SECTION LXIII. (a) The *Venus Stratonice* was so called after *Stratonice*, grandmother of *Seleucus II.* who mounted the throne of Syria A. U. C. 507. Whoever desires to know more about the worship paid to this goddess, will find a particular account in Brotier's Tacitus, vol. i. p. 413, 4to edit.

SECTION LXIV. (a) All questions of war and peace, the suspension of hostilities, and treaties of alliance, were referred to their decision. *Fœderum, pacis, belli, induciarum oratores feciales judicesque sunt.* Cicero, *De Legibus*, lib. ii. s. 9.

SECTION LXV. (a) The original says, *Etiam pedarii senatores*: that is, the senators, who, when the sense of the assembly was taken *per discessionem*, i. e. when the house divided, walked over to the side of those with whom they agreed. This was, according to Sallust in *Catil. pedibus in sententiam ire*. Hence the verse of Laberius the satirist: A head without a tongue, is a pedestrian opinion. *Caput sine lingua, pedaria sententia est.*

SECTION LXVI. (a) Scipio Africanus accused Lucius Cotta A. U. C. 622. Cotta was acquitted, lest the weight and dignity of the prosecutor should be thought to influence the judges. See Valerius Maximus, lib. viii. cap. 1. Galba had been governor of a province of Spain, and was impeached by Cato the censor, A. U. C. 604. See Val. Max. lib. viii. cap. 2.; and Cicero, *De Claris Orat.* s. 23. Rutilius was a candidate for the consulship against Marcus Scaurus, A. U. C. 645. Being disappointed of his election, he accused the successful candidate, and was, in his turn, prosecuted by Scaurus. Cicero, *De Clar. Orat.* s. 30.

(b) Seneca mentions Otho and Brutidius; *Controversiæ*, lib. ii. s. 9.

SECTION LXVIII. (a) He was, in the time of Augustus, proconsul of Asia; a man of inordinate pride, and a cruel disposition. It is said, that three hundred men were put to death by his order in one day. Seneca, *de Irâ*, lib. ii. cap. 5.

(b) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION LXX. (a) For more of Ateius Capito, see this book, s. 72.

SECTION LXXI. (a) There had been at Rome a temple of the *Equestrian Fortune*, built by Quintus Fulvius Flaccus, in memory of a signal victory obtained by him in Spain. Livy, lib. xl. s. 40; and lib. xlii. s. 10.

(b) The objection made by Metellus, was debated with great warmth in the senate, and also before the people. See Liv. lib. xxxvii. s. 51.

SECTION LXXII. (a) It was built by Æmilius Paulus, who was consul, A. U. C. 704. Cicero calls it a glorious structure. *Nihil gratius illo monumento, nihil gloriosius*. Ad Atticum, lib. iv. epist. 16.

(b) The public buildings erected by Taurus, Philippus, Balbus, and others, are mentioned by Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 89; and more particularly by Suetonius, in Aug. s. 29.

(c) Seneca says, with indignation, Who could bear to see the statue of Sejanus placed over the ashes of Pompey! a base perfidious soldier among the monuments of a great commander! *Quis non rumperetur, supra cineres Cneii Pompeii constitui Sejanum, et in monumentis maximi imperatoris consecrari perfidum militem?* De Consolat. cap. xxii.

SECTION LXXIII. (a) Spartacus kindled up the servile war in Italy A. U. C. 681. He gained two important victories. Being defeated in a battle with Licinius Crassus, he died bravely sword in hand. See the account in Florus, lib. iii. cap. 20.

SECTION LXXIV. (a) Sallust says, the Numidian huts, called *Mapalia* by the natives, were of an oblong form, with a curve on each side, somewhat resembling a ship. De Bell. Jugurth. s. 18.

(b) When titles of honour were suppressed, the incentives of valour were extinguished, and military glory faded away.

SECTION LXXV. (a) Asinius Saloninus was the son of Asinius Gallus, who has been already mentioned, s. 8, by Vipsania Agrippina, who had been the wife of Tiberius, and was mother of his son Drusus; of course he was grandson of Asinius Pollio, who, for his victory over the Salonii, a people of Dalmatia, was called SALONINUS. The grandson enjoyed the title of his grandfather. He was also grandson to Agrippa by his mother's side. See the Genealogical Table, No. 69.

(b) Ateius Capito has been already mentioned in this book, s. 70. He was consul, A. U. C. 759; of the Christian æra 5. He succeeded Marcus Æmilius Lepidus and Lucius Arruntius for the remainder of their year, and his name, therefore, does not appear in the *Fasti Consulares*.

(c) Antistius Labeo is mentioned with honour in several passages of the Digest. He was one of those men, whose singularities are forgiven on account of their talents and their virtues. His father, an ardent and zealous republican, resolved, after the battle of Philippi, not to survive the loss of public liberty. He was dispatched by his own command, by one of his domestics, whom he enfranchised, that he might not die by the hand of a slave. Appian, lib. iv. The son adopted the principles of his father. He thought, spoke, and acted, upon all occasions, with a republican spirit. Augustus knew his character, and yet respected him. We are told by Pomponius, the civilian, Digest. 4. tit. ii. s. 47, that the consulship for part of the year was offered to him and rejected. It is probable, that perceiving the state-craft, by which the consular authority was abridged, and, by consequence, impaired, Labeo disdained to be the time-serving consul of the court. Aulus Gellius (lib. xiii. cap. 12.) has preserved a fragment of a letter, in which Capito says of his rival, that he was a man almost frantic with the love of liberty. *Agitabat hominem libertas quaedam nimia et vecors*. Noctes Atticæ, lib. xiii. cap. 12. The

favourite at the court of Augustus, might naturally enough pronounce that judgment. And yet we find that the obsequious Capito could, in the reign of Tiberius, imitate the blunt freedom of his rival. Being told that a word, coined by Tiberius in one of his speeches, was legitimate Latin, or, if it was not, that it would soon become so: That, said Capito, is false; for you, Cæsar, can give the freedom of the city to men, but not to words. *Certe jam mentitur, inquit Capito: tu enim, Cæsar, civitatem dare potes hominibus, verbis non potes.* Suetonius, De Illustr. Grammat. cap. xxii.

SECTION LXXVI. (a) Junia was the daughter of Decimus Junius Silanus by Servilia, the sister of Cato of Utica. Servilia was first married to M. Junius Brutus, and by him was the mother of Brutus, who stabbed Julius Cæsar. Junia was, of course, niece to Cato, and half-sister to Brutus. She married Cassius the friend of Brutus; and thus descended, and thus allied, the sister of one conspirator against Cæsar, and the widow of another, she lived unmolested in the full enjoyment of wealth and honour, to an extreme old age. The battle of Philippi was fought A. U. C. 712. From that time to the year of Rome 775, a period of sixty-three years complete, Junia possessed splendid riches, and was buried at last with all the honours of a public funeral. The moderation of Augustus protected her, and the cruelty of Tiberius was not yet unchained.

(b) The constitution being overturned, the assertors of public liberty were not displayed; but, as Tacitus elsewhere says, the honour which was denied increased their glory. *Negatus honor gloriam intendit.* Annals, book iv. s. 26.

NOTES ON THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) SEE the Geographical Table.

(b) Velleius Paterculus the historian, who lackeyed at the feet of Sejanus, says, that the father was the chief of the Roman knights. Nothing more is known of him.

(c) There were three famous epicures of the name of Apicius: one mentioned by Athenæus; a second in the time of Augustus and Tiberius; and a third, in the reign of Trajan. The second is the person here intended. Seneca says of him, In that city, from which the teachers of philosophy were banished, this man, professing the science of the kitchen, corrupted the manners of the age, by his skill in cookery. *Apicius nostrâ memoriâ vivit, qui in eâ urbe ex quâ philosophi, ut corruptores juventutis abire jussi sunt, scientiam popinæ professus, disciplinâ suâ sæculum infecit.* Seneca, De Consolatione. Finding himself, after a long course of profusion and gluttony, much involved in debt, and, after satisfying all demands, not worth more than what may be called 100,000*l.*, he finished his days by a dose of poison. Seneca in the place above quoted. For the sake of an anecdote, perhaps little known, it may be proper to mention, there is extant, in the Latin language, a book, importing to be Apicius's Art of Cookery. La Bletterie relates as a certain fact, that Madame Dacier and her husband were almost killed by this book. They found in it a receipt for a particular *ragout*, and being both inclined to dine classically, they were almost poisoned by their learned bill of fare.

(d) The pernicious consequences which attended the rise of Sejanus, will be seen in the sequel. His ruin was equally the cause of public calamity; since Tacitus tells us, that Tiberius, while he loved or feared this favourite minister, restrained his passions, but afterwards broke out with unbounded fury. Annals, book vi. s. 51

(e) Assumed and well-acted virtues are often more dangerous than the worst vices. Addison's Cato says of Julius Cæsar,

Curse on his virtues! they've undone his country.

SECTION II. (a) The original says, *inter principia legionum.* The same expression often occurs in Tacitus, and requires an explanation. Between the tents

of the legions and the tribunes, a space of a hundred feet in breadth was left, which formed a large street, called **PRINCIPIA**, that ran across the whole camp, and divided it into two parts, the upper and lower. *Duncan's Cæsar*, vol. i. *The Roman Art of War*.

SECTION III. (a) Drusus, and the three sons of Germanicus; Nero, Drusus, and Caligula.

(b) She was sister to Germanicus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71.

(c) Pliny the elder gives a dark picture of the physicians of his time. They had their opportunities to administer poison, to make wills, and manage intrigues. *Quid enim venenorum fertilis? aut unde plures testamentorum insidiae? Jam vero et adulteria in principum domibus ut Eudemi in Livii Drusi Caesaris. Lib. xxix. s. 8.*

SECTION IV. (a) He was then fourteen years of age.

(b) In the time of Tiberius, Syenê, a city strongly garrisoned, at the farther extremity of Egypt, was the boundary of the Roman empire. Trajan enlarged the limits as far as the Red Sea. See book i. s. 11, note (b); and book ii. s. 61, note (b).

SECTION V. (a) The two seas were, *Mare Adriaticum*, the Adriatic, now the Gulf of Venice; *Mare Tyrrhenum*, now the Tuscan Sea. The former was also called *Mare superum*; the latter *Mare inferum*. Virgil says,

An mare quod supra memorem, quodque alluit infra.

Misenum, now *Capo di Miseno*, was a promontory in the Tuscan Sea; Ravenna was a port in the Adriatic. See the Geographical Table.

(b) In Upper and Lower Germany, according to the plan of Augustus. See the *Manners of the Germans*, s. 1, note (a).

(c) Juba's father was king of Numidia. He attached himself to Pompey's party, and took a decided part against Julius Cæsar. Even after the death of Pompey, he stood at bay with Cæsar, and, at length, received a total overthrow in the battle of Thapsa. Determined, however, not to fall into Cæsar's hands, he retired with Petreius, his fellow-sufferer, and, at the close of a banquet, fell a voluntary victim by the hand of a friend. His son Juba was led to Rome, to walk in Cæsar's triumph. He was educated at the court of Augustus, and distinguished himself by his talents and his literature. Augustus gave him in marriage the young Cleopatra, daughter of the famous Cleopatra, by Marc Antony, and sent him (Numidia being then a Roman province) to reign in Mauritania. A. U. C. 724. For Mauritania, see the Geographical Table.

(d) *Annals*, book ii. s. 67.

(e) We are told by Dio, lib. lv. that the establishment under Augustus was ten thousand prætorians, divided into ten cohorts, and six thousand in the city cohorts. The number, therefore, was reduced by Tiberius.

(f) For Etruria, Umbria, and ancient Latium, see the Geographical Table.

(g) Besides their fleets for the sea service, the Romans had always proper armaments on the Rhine and the Danube.

SECTION VI. (a) The vile abuse of the law of violated majesty has been mentioned, book iii. s. 38, note (a). The first men in Rome were victims to it. In Shakspeare's language, *It was a net to emmesh them all*. It will not be amiss to remark, that if we except, as Tacitus does, that single grievance, the description of the nine first years of Tiberius is a more just and better-founded panegyric, than can be found in the glittering page of Velleius Paterculus, or any other professed encomiast. And yet this is the historian whom certain critics have called a painter in dark colours, who loves to represent men worse than they are!

SECTION VII. (a) Drusus the son of Tiberius, cut off by Sejanus, as will be seen in the sequel.

(b) The statue of Sejanus was placed in Pompey's theatre. See book iii. s. 72. His daughter was also to be married to Drusus, the son of Claudius, afterwards emperor. For Drusus, see the Genealogical Table, No. 102.

SECTION VIII. (a) The discovery was made by Lygdnus A. U. C. 784. See this book, s. 11; and book v. supplement, s. 38.

SECTION IX. (a) Attus Clausus, by birth a Sabine, went in the train of followers to settle at Rome, A. U. C. 250. He was well received, and from that time called APPIUS CLAUDIUS, the founder of the Claudian race. Livy, lib. ii. s. 16. Annals, book xi. s. 24.

SECTION XI. (a) This passage affords a proof of the historian's integrity.

SECTION XII. (a) Seneca represents Tiberius with an inflexible countenance delivering a speech that melted the audience into tears. He adds, by this firmness, so singular on such an occasion, Tiberius proved to Sejanus, who stood at his elbow, that he could see unmoved the desolation of his family. *Experiendum se dedit Sejano ad latus stanti, quam patienter posset suos perdere.* Consol. ad Marciam, s. 15. About four or five months after the death of Drusus, deputies arrived from Ilium to condole with Tiberius: And I, he said, condole with you for the loss of Hector. Suet. in Tib. s. 54.

SECTION XIII. (a) For *Cibyra* and *Ægium*, see the Geographical Table.

(b) See Annals, book i. s. 53. For *Cercina*, see Geographical Table.

(c) Lucius Apronius has been mentioned, book iii. s. 21. For *Ælius Lamia*, see Annals, book vi. s. 27.

SECTION XIV. (a) The assembly of the *Amphictyones* was the grand council, or national convention of Greece. Whether it was founded by *Amphictyon* the son of *Deucalion*, or by *Acrisius*, according to Strabo's opinion, is a question covered by the clouds that hang over remote ages. The confederate cities of Greece sent their representatives to this general assembly, which, at different periods, underwent various changes, some cities renouncing the league, and others being admitted. *Pausanias*, who lived in the time of *Antoninus Pius*, assures us, that the *Amphictyons* were then entire, and that the number was thirty, being delegated from the cities which he enumerates. The assembly had every year two set meetings; one in the spring at *Delphos*, and the other in the autumn at *Thermopylae*. See Potter's *Antiquities*, vol. i. page 89; and also the *Memoirs* of the Academy of Belles Lettres, vol. iii. and v.

(b) While Rome was made a theatre of blood by Marius and Sylla, Mithridates, king of Pontus, committed a general massacre of the Roman citizens throughout Asia, A. U. C. 666; before the Christian æra 88.

(c) The *Oscan Farce* (called also the *Atellan Fable*, from *Atella*, a town in Campania) was invented by the *Osci*, a people originally of Eturia, but finally settled in Campania. Liv. lib. vii. s. 2. See also Vossius.

SECTION XV. (a) He was about four years old. See book ii. s. 84. See the Genealogical Table, No. 72 and 73.

(b) The censorian funeral was the highest honour that could be paid to the deceased. The purple robe, and other *insignia*, distinguished it from a public funeral. See Polybius, lib. vi.

(c) He was mentioned, Annals, book iii. s. 66.

SECTION XVI. (a) Three forms of contracting marriage prevailed at Rome. 1. When a woman cohabited with one man for the space of a year. 2. When the marriage was a kind of bargain and a sale between the parties, which was called *coemptio*. 3. When the chief pontiff, distributing flour in the presence of ten witnesses, joined the bride and bridegroom. This was called marriage by CONFARRATION. Other marriages were easily dissolved; but that by confarration required the same solemnities (*Diffarreatio*) to divorce the parties. See Brotier's Tacitus, vol. i. page 427.

SECTION XX. (a) What law this was is not agreed among the commentators; but as Tacitus says that Silius was tried on the *Lex Majestatis*, Lipsius thinks that was the law cited on this occasion.

(b) Manius Lepidus has already been mentioned, book i. s. 13; book iii. s. 50. For more of him, see *Annals*, book vi. s. 27.

(c) The word *immutable* is inserted in the translation, perhaps improperly; since Tacitus, who points out the safest course to steer, does not seem to admit an inevitable fate.

SECTION XXI. (a) Calpurnius Piso has been mentioned, much to his honour, book ii. s. 34.

(b) Cassius Severus was an orator of eminence, and a virulent libeller of the first persons of both sexes. He was banished by Augustus. For more of him, see the *Dialogue concerning Oratory*, s. 19, note (a).

(c) Seriphus, a small island in the Ægean Sea. See the *Geographical Table*. Juvenal says,

—— Et parvâ tandem caruisse Seripho. SAT. vi. ver. 563.

And in *Satire x*,

Ut Gyari clausus scopulis, parvâque Seripho.

SECTION XXIII. (a) The three statues were, for Furius Camillus, book ii. s. 52; L. Apronius, book iii. s. 21; Junius Blæsus, book iii. s. 72.

(b) Ptolemy was the son of Juba, who was made king of Mauritania by Augustus. See this book, s. 5, note (c). He was put to death by Caligula, A. U. C. 793. Suet. in Calig. s. 26.

(c) See the *Geographical Table*.

(d) In general, when Africa occurs, Tacitus intends the Roman province, now the kingdom of Tunis.

SECTION XXV. (a) A castle in Numidia, now totally destroyed.

SECTION XXVI. (a) Dionysius of Halicarnassus mentions the same presents sent to Porsena by the Roman senate, A. U. C. 249. Painted robes occur frequently in Homer, and (according to Pliny, lib. viii. s. 48) were used afterwards as triumphal ornaments.

SECTION XXVII. (a) When Julius Cæsar was joint consul with Marcus Bibulus, the patricians, with the approbation of Cato, agreed to assign the departments of smallest consequence, such as woods and roads (*sylvæ callesque*) to the care of the new consuls. Suet. in Jul. Cæs. s. 19.

(b) The slaves, increasing in consequence of luxury, began to out-number the free-born citizens.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) We have seen Vibius Serenus, the father, who had been proconsul in Spain, banished to the island of Amorgos. This book, s. 13.

SECTION XXIX. (a) The populace threatened the *Robur*, which was the dark dungeon; the *Saxum*, or the *Tarpeian Rock*, from which the malefactors were thrown headlong down; and the pains and penalties of parricides, described by Cicero in his oration *Pro Roscio Amerino*, s. 26.

(b) For the iniquitous proceedings against Libo, see book ii. s. 27.

SECTION XXX. (a) When the person accused was found guilty, the fourth part of his estate and effects went to the prosecutors; but if he prevented judgment by a voluntary death, his property descended to his heirs; and, in that case, the emperor paid his harpies out of the *fiscus*, the imperial exchequer, that is, out of his own coffers. Tiberius felt the burthen of so heavy an expence, and for that reason opposed the motion.

SECTION XXXI. (a) Suillius was accused by Seneca in the reign of Nero. In return he declaimed with virulence against the philosopher; but, in the end, was banished to one of the Balearic islands, and there ended his days. *Annals*, book xiii. s. 43.

(b) Cato Firmius plotted the ruin of Libo. See book ii. s. 27.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) This passage merits more consideration than can be compressed into a note. It will not, however, be amiss to offer a few remarks. It

is admitted, that the three original forms of government, namely, **MONARCHY**, **ARISTOCRACY**, and **DEMOCRACY**, when taken separately, are all defective. Polybius assigns the reason. Monarchy, he says, though conducted according to right reason, will in time degenerate into **DESPOTISM**. Aristocracy, which means a government of the best men, will be converted into an **OLIGARCHY**, or the tyranny of a few. Democracy, in its original and purest sense, implies a system, under which the people, trained to the ancient manners of their country, pay due worship to the gods, and obey the laws established by common consent: but such a government is soon changed into tumult, rude force, and anarchy. For when once the people accustomed to notions of equality, pay neither rent nor taxes, and commit depredations on their neighbours; if, at such time, some desperate incendiary should arise, whose poverty has shut him out from all the honours of the state; then commences the government of the multitude, who run together in tumultuous assemblies, and are hurried into every kind of violence; assassinations, banishments, and divisions of lands, till they are reduced at last to a state of savage anarchy. See Hampton's Polybius, vol. ii. chap. 1. And yet Tacitus saw, that the three original forms might be moulded into a beautiful system; but he despaired of ever seeing it established, and he gives his opinion, that it cannot last long. That opinion, however, has been long since refuted. The government of **KING**, **LORDS**, and **COMMONS**, has been the pride of Englishmen, and the wonder of all Europe, during several centuries. Tacitus, with his usual brevity, said less than he thought; but the reason on which he founded his opinion, probably was, because, in all the popular governments then known in the world, the people acted in their collective body; and, with Polybius, Tacitus saw the fatal consequences. He had no idea of a people acting by representation. It is that circumstance, and the wise regulations of our ancestors, that have made in this country the according music of a well-mixed state.

(b) The forms of the republican government were still preserved; the magistrates retained their ancient names; *eodem magistratuum vocabula*; but the emperor presided over the whole military department, and his tribunitian power gave him the sole direction of all civil business.

SECTION XXXIV. (b) Suetonius says, a poet was prosecuted for verses against Agamemnon; and an historian (meaning Cordus) for calling **BRUTUS AND CASSIUS THE LAST OF THE ROMANS**. The authors were put to death, and their writings suppressed, though they had been read to Augustus, and approved by that emperor. Suet. in Tib. s. 61. Seneca, in his Essay on Consolation, to Marcia, the daughter of Cremutius Cordus, says, her father was not put to death for praising Brutus and Cassius, but for his keen reflections on Sejanus, and therefore fell a victim. De Consolat. ad Marciam, cap. xxii.

(b) We are told by Plutarch, that the Romans called Philopœmenes the last of the Greeks, as if, after his death, that nation had produced no illustrious character. See the Life of Philopœmenes.

(c) Publius Valerius, afterwards styled **PUBLICOLA**, was the author of a law, by which any person whatever, who had the ambition to aim at the supreme power, so lately abolished, should forfeit his head and all his effects. Liv. lib. ii. s. 8. Plutarch adds, in the Life of **PUBLICOLA**, that to kill the man who favoured royalty, was justifiable homicide, provided the guilt was clearly proved. And yet, notwithstanding this law, Brutus and Cassius were called murderers and parricides.

SECTION XXXV. (a) Seneca, de Consolatione ad Marciam, cap. xxii. gives a circumstantial account of his death. He was three days starving himself.

(b) Seneca says to Marcia, Sejanus gave your father as a donative or a largess to his creature Satrius Secundus. *Sejanus patrem tuum clienti suo Satrio Secundo congiarium dedit*; yet he was not able, with all his interest at court, to suppress the works of Cordus, though he procured an order to burn them by the public officer. Seneca praises Marcia for the filial piety that preserved the works of her

father, and brought them into public notice after his death. He tells us, that by saving his writings she gave new life to the books, which he, who suffered death, may be said to have written in his blood. *Ingenium patris tui, de quo sumptum erat supplicium, in usum hominum reduxisti, et a verâ illum vindicasti morte, ac restituisti in publica monumenta libros, quos vir ille fortissimus sanguine suo scripserat.* He adds, that the memory of her father will live, as long as the Romans shall wish to review the history of their own affairs; as long as posterity shall desire to know the man whose genius was unfettered, whose spirit was unconquered, and whose hand was ready to deliver himself from his enemies. *Cujus viget vigebitque memoria, quamdiu fuerit in pretio Romana cognosci; quamdiu quisquam velit scire, quid sit vir Romanus, indomitus ingenio, animo, manu liber.* Seneca, ad Marciam. cap. i. See more on this subject of burning books, Life of Agricola, s. 2, note (c).

SECTION XXXVI. (a) The Latin festival was instituted by Tarquinius Superbus, and celebrated every year in the beginning of May, on the Mount *Albanus*, near the ruins of the city of Alba. Livy, lib. li. s. 16. The consuls and other magistrates went forth in procession; and, during their absence, a person of high rank was chosen to discharge the functions of consul, and preserve the peace of the city. See Annals, vi. s. 11. In conformity to this custom, we find Drusus acting on this occasion.

(b) The son who accused his father, this book, s. 28.

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) A sense of moral obligation is the true motive of virtue. Many who act from that principle *do good by stealth, and blush to find it fame*; This, however, is not a contempt of fame; it is a wish not to have it thought the spring of virtuous actions. With others, the love of fame is the sole incentive. Some pursue it, regardless of the rectitude of their conduct, but sensible of the value of a fair report in their commerce with the world. *Multi famam, pauci conscientiam verentur.* Others consider fame as the reward of a well-acted life, and know no other motive. The effect, in the last case, is finely described by Mr. Addison:

Honour's a sacred tie, the law of kings;
The noble mind's distinguishing perfection;
That aids and strengthens virtue, where it meets her,
And imitates her actions where she is not.
It is not to be sported with.

From the man who does sport with it, who despises fame, and has great talents, without one virtue, what can be expected?—Suspicion, cruelty, lust, and massacre.

SECTION XXXIX. (a) She who conspired against her husband, Drusus. This book, s. 3.

(b) The custom was begun by Julius Cæsar, and continued by Augustus. Suetonius, in Aug. s. 84.

(c) The daughter of Sejanus was to have been married to Drusus, the son of Claudius. Annals, iii. s. 29. This book, s. 7.

(d) Julia, the daughter of Augustus.

SECTION XL. (a) Antonia was her mother, and Livia, the widow of Augustus, was her grandmother. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71.

(b) Proculeius is mentioned to his honour by Horace;

Vivet extento Proculeius ævo,
Notus in fratres animi paterni.

(c) Some of the commentators have been at great pains to unravel this mysterious passage. He, whose curiosity is excited by difficulty, and even sharpened by impossibility, may have the pleasure of toiling through an elaborate dissertation on this subject by La Bletterie. After all, the passage seems to be in the style which Tiberius loved and practised; dark and impenetrable. *Seu naturâ, sive ad-*

suetudine, suspensa semper et obscura verba. Annals, book i. s. 11. Perhaps he meant to associate Sejanus with himself in the tribunitian power.

SECTION XLII. (a) Montanus was an eminent orator, but too copious, and often redundant. Not content with a thought happily expressed, he recurred to it again; and wanting to place it in a new light, he disfigured what was well said, and went on repeating and retouching the same thing till he spoiled the whole. Scaurus called him the OVID of orators; observing, at the same time, that to know when to leave off is an essential part of oratory, not less than the choice of proper expression. *Habet hoc Montanus vitium: dum non est contentus unam rem semel bene dicere, effecit ut ne benedixerit.* Propter hoc solebat Montanum Scaurus inter oratores Ovidium vocare. Aiebat Scaurus non minus magnam virtutem esse SCIRE DESINERE, quam scire dicere. Seneca, Controvers. iv. cap. 28. Montanus was also a poet. Ovid says of him, that he excelled in heroic metre, and the tender elegy:

Quippe vel imparibus numeris, Montane, vel æquis

Sufficis, et gemino carmine nomen habes.

(b) Eusebius, in his Chronicon, says, he was banished to the Balearic islands, and there finished his days. *Votienus Montanus, Narbonensis orator, in Belearibus insulis moritur, illuc a Tiberio relegatus.*

(c) There were two modes of expulsion from the city of Rome. One was *relegatio*; the other *exilium*. The former was a mere order of removal to a certain distance; but the person so punished did not forfeit his property, nor the freedom of the city. Banishment took away every right. Tiberius chose, on this occasion, to inflict the severest punishment.

(d) The *Album Senatorium* was a register of the senators published every year, according to a regulation of Augustus.

SECTION XLIII. (a) Brotier says, as far as can be collected from Pausanias, this temple was not far from the place now called *Zarnata*, near the Gulf of Coron in the *Merea*.

(b) Antigonus, king of Macedonia, died in the fourth year of the 139th Olympiad, A. U. C. 533.

(c) Lucius Mummius, conqueror of Corinth, A. U. C. 608.

(d) When Greece was reduced to subjection, the Romans gave to the whole country the general name of *Achaia*.

(e) A town in Sicily, now *Castel a Mare*, in the vale of *Mazara*. The temple of *Venus Erycina* was afterwards rebuilt by Claudius Suetonius. Life of Claudius.

(f) Publius Rutilius is called by Velleius Paterculus, the best man not only of his own time, but of any age whatever. He was banished, to the great grief of the city of Rome. *Publium Rutilium, virum non saeculi sui, sed omnis aevi optimum, interrogatum lege repetundarum, maximo cum gemitu civitatis damnaverant.* Vell. Paterc. lib. ii. s. 13. See Seneca, epist. lxxix.

SECTION XLIV. (a) Lentulus was consul A. U. C. 740. For his victories over the Gætulians in Africa, he obtained triumphal ornaments. See Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 116. He was sent with Drusus into Pannonia, Annals, i. s. 27.

(b) Lucius Domitius Ænobarbus. His son Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus married Agrippina, the daughter of Germanicus, and by her was father of Nero. See the Genealogical Table, No. 33 and No. 34.

(c) See the Memoirs of the House of Brandebourg, by the late king of Prussia. It is there said, but not on good authority, that the Romans never passed the *Elbe*.

(d) Julius Antonius, the father of Lucius, has been already mentioned, Annals, iii. s. 18. See the Genealogical Table, No. 29 and No. 30.

SECTION XLV. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION LII. (a) Domitius Afer, an orator highly commended by Quintilian. See Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 13, note (d).

(b) Sosia, the wife of Silius; this book, s. 19 and 20.

(c) Suetonius relates this, and says Tiberius never afterwards conversed with Agrippina. *Tiberius quiddam quæstam, manu apprehendit, Graecoque versu, SI NON DOMINARIS, inquit, FILIOLA, INJURIAM TE ACCIPERE EXISTIMAS. Nec ullo post sermone dignatus est.* In Tib. s. 53.

(d) Quintilian has said the same thing of Domitius Afer; see Dialogue concerning Eloquence, in the Supplement, s. 8, note (a). The great critic advises all men of talents not to wait for the decay of age; but to sound a retreat in time, and anchor safely in port, before the vessel is disabled. The consequence, he says, will be, that the man of genius will enjoy a state of tranquillity, removed from scenes of contention, out of the reach of calumny, and will have, while he is still alive, a foretaste of his posthumous fame. *Antequam in has ætatis veniat insidias, receptui canet, et in portum integrâ nave perveniet. Ac, cum jam secretus, liber invidia, procul a contentione, famam in tuto collocavit, sentiet vivus eam quæ post fata præstari magis solet, venerationem, et quid apud posteros futurus sit videbit.* Quintilian, lib. xii. cap. 11.

SECTION LIII. (a) She was the daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina. See the Genealogical Table, No. 93. Pliny the elder commends her Memoirs, lib. vii. s. 8.

SECTION LIV. (a) This is mentioned by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 53.

SECTION LV. (a) The war with Perseus, king of Macedon, was A. U. C. 583. Aristonicus invaded Asia, A. U. C. 623. From that time, that part of Asia was made a Roman province, and the vices of the east corrupted the Roman manners. *Asia Romanorum facta, cum opibus suis vitia quoque Romam transmisit.* Justin. lib. xxxvi. s. 4. Florus, lib. ii. s. 20.

(b) For these several people, see the Geographical Table.

(c) For Ilium, see the Geographical Table.

(a) For Halicarnassus, see the Geographical Table.

(e) Atys, the son of Hercules and Omphale. Herodotus, lib. i.

SECTION LVI. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Cato, called the Censor, was consul, A. U. C. 559.

(c) Carthage was destroyed by Scipio, A. U. C. 608.

SECTION LVII. (a) Sejanus has been mentioned, as the cause of the emperor's retreat. This book, s. 41.

(b) Suetonius, section 68, describes Tiberius large, robust, and of a stature above the usual size. Tacitus speaks of him when he was bent under the weight of years.

(c) Some physicians have been of opinion, that this was the venereal disease; but it is certain, that Europe knew nothing of that disorder before the discovery of the New World. Fracastorius has written an elegant Latin poem on the subject.

(d) Suetonius says, there was a current report, that Livia, incensed by the haughty carriage of her son, produced the letters of Augustus, complaining of the pride and arrogance of Tiberius. The production of those papers, at such a distance of time, was thought to be his principal reason for leaving Rome. Suet. in Tib. s. 51.

SECTION LVIII. (a) Cocceius Nerva ended his days by abstinence, A. U. C. 786, to withdraw himself from the horror of the times. Annals, book vi. s. 26. Brotier says, he was thought to be father of the emperor Nerva.

(b) He was afterwards ruined by Sejanus. See book vi. s. 10; see Ovid de Ponto, lib. ii. eleg. iv. and vii.

(c) These Greek attendants, and the cruelties inflicted upon them by Tiberius, are mentioned in Suetonius, s. 56; and see Annals v. in the Supplement, s. 42. There were also in his train a number of Chaldean astrologers, or mathematicians,

SECTION LIX. (a) This was in Campania, on the sea-coast, near *Terracina*. The villa, according to Brotier, is now called *Sperlonga*.

SECTION LX. (a) Julia, the daughter of Drusus, son of Tiberius, by his wife Livia, or Livilla. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71 and 74.

SECTION LXI. (a) Asinius Agrippa, grandson to the famous Asinius Pollio, the friend of Augustus, was consul A. U. C. 778. See this book, s. 34.

(b) Haterius flourished in the time of Augustus. He was an eminent orator, but so copious and rapid, that the emperor compared him to a chariot that required a spoke in the wheels. *Haterius noster sufflammandus est*. Seneca, *Controvers.* lib. iv. in *Præfatione*. See also Seneca, *epist.* xl. Eusebius, in his *Chronicon*, says, he lived to the age of ninety.

SECTION LXII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Under the gloomy reign of Tiberius, the people lost their favourite amusements, and, therefore, ran in crowds to the theatre, and other spectacles, whenever an opportunity offered.

SECTION LXIII. (a) Suetonius says, twenty thousand; in *Tib.* s. 40.

SECTION LXIV. (a) One of the seven hills of Rome.

(b) Suetonius mentions this conflagration; in *Tib.* s. 48.

SECTION LXV. (a) The origin of the *Tuscan Street* is accounted for in a different manner by Livy, lib. ii. s. 14.

SECTION LXVI. (a) The son of Quinctilius Varus, who perished with his three legions in Germany. See the Genealogical Table, No. 98. The prosecution of Claudia Pulchra has been mentioned, this book, s. 52.

SECTION LXVII. (a) The isle of Caprea lies at a small distance from the promontory of *Surrentum* (now *Capo della Minerva*), and has the whole circuit of the bay of Naples in view. It is about four miles in length from east to west, and about one in breadth. See Addison's *Description* in his *Travels in Italy*.

(b) For the barbarity, with which Tiberius treated all that landed on the island without permission, see Suetonius, in *Tib.* s. 60; and see *Annals*, v. in the Supplement, s. 41.

(c) The eruption of Vesuvius happened in the reign of Titus, A. U. C. 832, A. D. 79. Pliny gives a description of it, lib. vi. *epist.* xvi. and xx.

(d) Tiberius fortified and fitted up for his residence twelve villas on the island, and gave to each the name of one of the gods. Suetonius mentions the *Villa Jovis*, in *Tib.* s. 65.

SECTION LXVIII. (a) Sabinus has been already mentioned as a person marked out for destruction by Sejanus. This book, s. 18 and 19.

SECTION LXX. (a) The original shortly says, *trahatur damnatus*; but it is clear from the context, that he was hurried to execution. Dio says, he was dragged with a hook in his mouth to the *Gemoniæ* (the place where the malefactors were exposed), and afterwards thrown into the Tiber. Pliny the elder relates a remarkable instance of the affection of Sabinus's dog. That faithful domestic followed his master to the prison, and afterwards, at the *Gemoniæ*, staid with the corpse, with pathetic cries and dismal howlings, lamenting the loss. Food was offered to the dog; he took it, and held it to his master's mouth; and finally, when the body was thrown into the Tiber, that generous animal leaped into the water, and endeavoured to keep the remains of his master from sinking. *Cum animadverteretur, ex causâ Neronis Germanici filii, in Titium Sabinum et servitia ejus, canem nec a carcere abigi potuisse, nec a corpore recessisse in gradibus Gemoniis, edentem ululatus, magnâ populû Romani coronâ; ex quâcum quidam ei cibum objecisset, ad os defuncti tulisse. Innotavit idem in Tiberim cadaver abjecti sustentare conatus, effusâ multitudine ad spectantum animalis fidem*. Pliny, lib. viii. s. 61.

SECTION LXXI. (a) In what remains of Tacitus, we find the punishment of LATIARIS only. See *Annals*, vi. s. 4. The rest suffered under Caligula.

(b) Asinius Gallus married Vipsania Agrippina, the daughter of M. Agrippa by Pomponia, the grand-daughter of Atticus, after she was divorced from Tiberius. Agrippina, the wife of Germanicus, was also the daughter of Agrippa by Julia, the daughter of Augustus; and being half-sister to the wife of Asinius Gallus, she was, of course, aunt to his children. See the Genealogical Table.

(c) She was guilty of adultery with Silanus. See book iii. s. 24.

(d) For Trimetus, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION LXXII. (a) The Frisians inhabited along the sea-coast, between the Rhine and the Amisia (the Ems). See the Geographical Table; and the Manners of the Germans, s. 34, and note (b).

(b) Drusus, the father of Germanicus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 79, and 81.

(c) Cæsar has described this species of cattle. The URI, he says, nearly equal the elephant in bulk, but in colour, shape, and kind, resemble the bull. They are of uncommon strength and swiftness, and spare neither man nor beast that comes in their way. See Duncan's Cæsar, book vi. s. 26. Cæsar, lib. vi. s. 28. Virgil has, Sylvestres Uri assidue, capreaeque sequaces. GEORGICS, lib. ii.

(d) FLEVUM castle was on the borders of the river FLEVUS, but no vestige of it remains at present. The river is swallowed up by the great gulf, called Zuyder-Zee. See the Geographical Table.

SECTION LXXIII. (a) There were three different establishments of cavalry in the Roman armies: namely, the troops of horse belonging to each legion; the cavalry that formed a separate corps, as *Ala Petrina*, *Syllana*, *Scribonia*; and the cavalry of the allies, as *Ala Batavorum*, *Treverorum*, &c. For the Caninefates, see the Geographical Table.

(b) Brotier calls it the largest forest in the territory of the *Frisians*, known at present by the name of SEVEN WOLDEN.

SECTION LXXV. (a) Her father, Germanicus, being adopted by Tiberius, she, of course, was the emperor's grand-daughter. See the Genealogical Table, No. 93. For her husband Domitius Ænobarbus, see the Table, No. 34. It was said of him, if he had not been the father of Nero, he would have been the worst man of the age.

NOTES ON THE FIFTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) TILLEMONT, in his History of the Emperors, fixes the passion of our Saviour in this year. Lactantius and many of the fathers are of the same opinion. The writers of modern date place that great event four years later, in the sixth of Tiberius, instead of the xvth, and their calculation is now generally adopted. See Brotier's Tacitus, vol. i. page 316, 4to edition. Tacitus, incidentally, mentions Jésus Christ, and his sufferings under Pontius Pilate, Annals, xv. s. 44.

(b) Augustus by his last will adopted her into the Julian family, under the additional name of AUGUSTA. Annals, book i. s. 8. Tacitus, after that time, calls her JULIA, JULIA AUGUSTA, and frequently AUGUSTA only. For the sake of uniformity she is always called *Livia* in the translation, and once or twice *Empress Mother*, though it must be acknowledged that the appellation is premature. The Romans had no title to correspond with *Empress*, *Senatress*, &c. See an Essay on the name of Augustus, Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres, vol. xix. 4to edition. Julia died, according to Pliny, lib. xiv. s. 6, at the age of eighty-two. Her father was of the Claudian family, and, being adopted into the house of Livius, took the name of Livius Drusus Claudianus. He fought on the side of liberty

at the battle of Philippi, and seeing the day lost, died by his own hand. For Livia, see the Genealogical Table, No. 66.

(c) He was also, as well as his wife, of the Claudian family. He appeared in arms against Octavius (afterwards Augustus), on the side of Lucius Antonius, whom he considered as the last assertor of public liberty. Antonius was besieged at *Perusia* by Augustus, A. U. C. 714, and, after holding out till the garrison was reduced by famine, was obliged to capitulate. Tiberius Nero endeavoured to collect the scattered remains of the republican party; but, his efforts proving fruitless, he was obliged to fly to Sextus Pompeius, then in possession of Sicily. His wife Livia attended him in his flight, being at that time big with child; and bearing in her arms her infant son Tiberius, who was about two years old. Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 75. The father afterwards made his peace with Augustus, and returned to Rome, A. U. C. 716; and his wife Livia, yielding to the emperor's embraces, sealed his pardon. Livia was then six months with child. Augustus, before he married her, was obliged to obtain a dispensation from the Pontifical College. In three months afterwards Livia was delivered of her second son, Drusus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 79. Caligula, afterwards emperor, and great-grandson of Livia, used to say of her, that she was another Ulysses in petticoats. *Livium Augustam, pro-aviam suam, identidem ULYSSEM STOLATUM appellans.* Suetonius, in Calig. s. 23.

(d) Germanicus, the son of Drusus, was grandson to Livia; and Agrippina, his wife, was grand-daughter to Augustus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 81 and No. 51.

(e) Tiberius, from the day of his accession to the imperial dignity, considered his mother as a woman of a politic and artificial character, proud, fierce, and overbearing: in appearance, plotting to aggrandize her son; in secret, wishing for nothing so much as to gratify her own ambition. She lived three years after Tiberius retired to the isle of Caprea, and, during that time, never had more than one short interview. In her last illness Tiberius did not condescend to visit her. He signified an inclination to attend the funeral ceremony; but he promised only to deceive, and delayed so long, that the body was in a state of putrefaction before it was committed to the flames. Suet. in Tib. s. 51.

SECTION II. (a) The apotheosis of Livia is still to be seen on ancient medals; but we learn from Suetonius, that divine honours were granted by the emperor Claudius, and the medals were most probably struck during his reign. See Suet. in Claud. s. 9.

SECTION III. (a) Cotta Messalinus was the son of Messala Corvinus, the famous orator, who was highly commended by Quintilian. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 12, note (e). The son inherited a portion of his father's eloquence, but none of his virtues. He is again mentioned by Tacitus as the promoter of oppression and cruelty. Annals, book vi. s. 5. He is recorded by Pliny the elder as a voluptuous epicure, and a great proficient in the art of cookery. He invented a new *ragout*, composed of the feet of geese and the combs of cocks. I relate this fact, says Pliny, to the end, that the men, who profess to study the pleasures of the table, may enjoy all the praise due to their kitchens. *Tribuetur enim a me culinis cujusque palmu cum fide.* Pliny, lib. x. s. 22. Some of Ovid's Epistles, written in his exile, are addressed to Messalina.

SECTION IV. (a) Suetonius assures us, that Julius Cæsar ordered acts of the senate, as well as of the people, to be daily committed to writing, and published, which had never been done before his time. See in Jul. Cæs. s. 20. Augustus, a more timid, and, by consequence, a darker politician, ordered the proceedings of the senate to be kept secret. Suet. in Aug. s. 36. Tiberius followed the same rule, but, as it seems, had the caution to appoint a senator to execute the office. Dio says, that he also directed what should be inserted or omitted. These records were, in the modern phrase, the JOURNALS OF THE HOUSE. In the early periods of the

registered by a number of nails driven into the gate of the temple of Jupiter. Livy, lib. vii. s. 3. But even in that rude age, the chief pontiff committed to writing the transactions of each year, and kept the record at his house for the inspection of the people. *Pontifex maximus res omnes singulorum annorum mandabat literis, efferebatque in Albam, et proponebat tabulam domi, potestas ut esset populo cognoscendi.* Cicero, De Orat. lib. ii. s. 12. This mode of keeping the records continued in use till the death of Mucius Scaevola, A. U. C. 672. After that time the motions in the senate, the debates, and resolutions of the fathers, occasioned a multiplicity of business; and, of course, the ancient simple form was found insufficient. Under the emperors, four different records grew into use: namely, the acts of the prince; secondly, the proceedings of the senate; thirdly, the public transactions of the people; and fourthly, the games, spectacles, births, marriages, deaths, and daily occurrences of the city, called the DIURNA. The last were sent into the provinces, and were there received as the ROMAN GAZETTE.

S U P P L E M E N T (a).

TO the great loss of the literary world, the evil fate that attended the works of Tacitus is felt in this place, at a point of time when an important scene is to be opened; a scene in which Tiberius and Sejanus were the chief actors, each with the darkest policy contriving the other's ruin. The art of gradually unfolding the characters of men, in a course of action, was the talent of Tacitus, beyond any historian of antiquity; but the rest of the transactions of the present year of Rome 782, all of 783, and the greatest part of 784, have perished in the confusion of barbarous times. It is to be lamented, that Sejanus has been snatched away from Tacitus, that is, from the hand of justice. The chasm can never be filled up; for what modern writer can hope to rival the energy of Tacitus? All that remains, is to collect the facts from the most authentic historians, and relate them here in a continued series, rather than give the reader the trouble of finding them where they lie scattered in various authors.

SECTION 2. (a) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 51.

(b) The name of this Roman knight is not mentioned by Suetonius, who relates the fact, in Tib. s. 51.

(c) Seneca gives a picture of this dreadful period. *Excipiebatur ebriorum sermo; simplicitas jocantium. Nihil erat tutum: omnis sapiendi placebat occasio; nec jam rerum expectabatur eventus, cum esset unus.* De Beneficiis, lib. iii. cap. 26.

SECTION 3. (a) For this profound tranquillity in all parts of the Roman empire, see Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 126.

SECTION 4. (a) The consuls for the year 783 were high in favour with Tiberius, and, accordingly, were afterwards married to two daughters of Germanicus; Drusilla, to Cassius Longinus; Julia, to Vinicius. See book vi. s. 15. See also the Genealogical Table, No. 95, 97, and 99.

(b) Tiberius had been, at this time, above three years in his recess at the ilse of Caprea, indulging himself in every vice, and planning deeds of cruelty and horror; and yet Velleius asks Vinicius the consul, to whom he dedicates his work, what Tiberius had done to merit the worst agony of mind, and to be made miserable by his daughter-in-law and his grandson? *Quantis hoc triennium, M. Vinici, doloribus laceravit animum ejus? Quamdiu abstruso, quod miserrimum est, pectus ejus flagrant incendio, quod ex nuru, quod ex nepote dolere, indignari, erubescere coactus est?* Lib. ii. s. 130.

SECTION 5. (a) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 64.

(b) For Herculaneum, see the Geographical Table. Seneca says, Caligula razed the castle to the ground, that no vestige might remain of the place, where his mother suffered so much barbarity. De Ira, lib. iii. s. 32.

(c) This fact is related by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 53.

(d) Suetonius, s. 53.

(e) For instances of this savage cruelty, see in this Supplement, s. 41.

(f) See the account of Agrippina's death, book vi. s. 25.

(g) For Pontia, see the Geographical Table. Nero was put to death on that island by order of Tiberius. Suet. s. 54.

SECTION 6. (a) This was Otho, afterwards emperor. Suetonius says, he had a daughter, whom he contracted to Drusus, son of Germanicus, before she was of age to marry. Life of Otho, s. 1.

(b) For her flagitious life, and an account of her death, see book vi. s. 40. See the Genealogical Table, No. 84.

SECTION 7. (a) Dio says that the consul became the agent of Sejanus.

(b) Suetonius in Tib. s. 54.

(c) See book vi. s. 23 and 24.

SECTION 8. (a) Suetonius says, it was more by cunning and sly management, than by his imperial authority, that he was able to cut off Sejanus. In Tib. s. 65.

(b) These Memoirs were extant in Tacitus's time. Suetonius (in Tib. s. 61) refers to them for the fact here asserted; and in the Life of Domitian, that emperor, he says, laid aside the study of the liberal sciences, and read nothing but the commentaries of Tiberius. In Domit. s. 20. The Memoirs written by Tiberius were probably the manual of tyranny.

SECTION 9. (a) After all that Tacitus has hitherto disclosed of the character of Tiberius, one cannot read, without astonishment, the flattering account given by Velleius Paterculus (lib. ii. s. 126 and 127) of the justice, equity, moderation, and every virtue, which, according to that sycophant historian, distinguished the reign of Tiberius. The picture of a politic, dark, and cruel tyrant, is drawn in gracious colours. Pliny's Panegyric of Trajan is not more highly finished.

SECTION 10. (a) The veneration paid to Sejanus is described at length by Dio, lib. lviii.

SECTION 11. (a) This writer's work is dignified with the title of a Roman history; but it is well observed by Lipsius and Vossius, that it deserves no such title, being, in truth, nothing more than a collection of the principal events, that happened in the world, from the Trojan war down to the xvith of Tiberius; A. U. C. 783. It is not, says Lipsius, a compendium, or abridgement of history, though it must be allowed that the narrative proceeds in chronological order. It contains an account of eminent men, and characters well delineated; but the whole of the first book is a miscellaneous review of ancient times and foreign nations. The second book is a narrative of Roman affairs, written with ease and elegance, but, when it treats of the Cæsars, in a style of adulation. In the conclusion, the historian composes a fervent prayer, which must astonish all who are conversant in the history of Tiberius. He throws himself on his knees, and invokes the protection of Jupiter, Mars, and all the gods, to prolong the valuable life of Tiberius, and late, very late, to give to the Roman people a line of princes worthy of the succession to so great a prince. *Custodite, servate, protegite hunc statum, hanc pacem; eique functo longissimâ statione mortali destinate successores quam serissimos, &c.* See Vell. Patercul. in the conclusion.

SECTION 12. (a) Asinius Gallus, son of the famous Asinius Pollio, has been already mentioned, Annals, book i. s. 12.

SECTION 13. (a) For more of Gætulicus, see book vi. s. 30.

SECTION 14. (a) Crevier, in his History of the Roman Emperors, says, Asinius was deputed on some business, which cannot now be known; but the fact, as here stated, is confirmed by Dio, lib. 58.

(b) Syriacus is mentioned by Seneca as an elegant orator, *multa diserte dixit.* See *Controversiæ*, lib. ii. s. 9.

SECTION 15. (a) This match was proposed by Sejanus, book iv. s. 39, and rejected by Tiberius, s. 40. That he afterwards consented to give Livia in marriage to Sejanus, see book vi. s. 8, where Sejanus is expressly called, the son-in-law of the emperor.

SECTION 18. (a) In this situation of things, Dio says, Sejanus was emperor of Rome; and Tiberius, the lord of an island.

SECTION 19. (a) L. Piso was præfect of the city, and, in that office, discharged his duty with great skill, and equal integrity. Velleius Paterculus says, *no man was more fond of indolence, and yet no man transacted business with such ability. Vix quemquam reperiri posse, qui aut otium validius diligat, aut facilius sufficiat negotio.* Lib. ii. s. 98. Seneca tells us that he was always drunk, and never out of bed before ten in the forenoon; and yet he contrived to execute his commission with uncommon diligence. He was the confidential magistrate of Augustus; and Tiberius, when he retreated into Campania, trusted all his most secret directions to the care of Piso. *Lucius Piso, urbis custos, ebrius, ex quo semel factus fuit. Majorem partem noctis in convivio exigebat; usque in horam sextam fere dormiebat. Officium tamen suum, quo tutela urbis continebatur, diligentissime administravit. Huic Divus Augustus dedit secreta mandata, et Tiberius, proficiscens in Campaniam, cum multa in urbe et suspecta relinqueret, et invisa.* Seneca, epist. 83. For an account of Piso's death, at fourscore years of age, see Annals, book vi. s. 10.

SECTION 20. (a) The fate of this eminent man, and Prisca his wife, is related by Dio, lib. 58.

SECTION 21. (a) This decree of the senate is mentioned by Dio, lib. lviii.

SECTION 23. (a) During the time of the republic, the consular office lasted for the year. The emperors changed this rule. In order to gratify the ambition of their favourites, they appointed a new succession at different times in the year; but the names of such consuls do not appear in the *Fasti Consulares*.

SECTION 24. (a) See Suetonius, in Calig. s. 10.

(b) Suetonius has recorded what Antonia, the mother of Claudius, said of her son. *Mater Antonia portentum eum hominis dictabat; nec absolutum a natura, sed tantum inchoatum; ac si quem socordiae argueret, stultiorem aiebat filio suo Claudio.* Sueton. in Claud. s. 3.

SECTION 25. (a) See Dio. book lviii.

SECTION 26. (a) The particulars of this plot, and the detection of it by Antonia (for whom see the Genealogical Table, No. 32), are related by Josephus.

SECTION 27. (a) Satrius Secundus was the accuser of Cremutius Cordus. Annals, iv. s. 34. Seneca, speaking of that transaction, *De Consolatione ad Marciam*, says, Sejanus, meaning to enrich his creatures, gave Cordus, her father, as a largess to Satrius Secundus. *Sejanus patrem tuum clienti suo Satrio Secundo congiarium dedit.* See Annals, book vi. s. 47, where Satrius is mentioned as the informer against Sejanus.

(b) Josephus, who was well informed in every thing that related to Tiberius, confirms what is here said. According to him, Antonia employed Cænis, who was afterwards the favourite mistress of Vespasian, to write the letters to Tiberius; and Pallas, who became minister of state under Claudius, carried the dispatches to the isle of Caprea.

SECTION 28. (a) See Suetonius, in Tib. s. 65.

(b) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 65.

SECTION 29. (a) The particulars of the fall of Sejanus, and the conduct of Macro, the principal actor in that business, are related at large by Dio, lib. lviii.

SECTION 31. (a) The letter is no where set forth, but the substance is reported by Dio. Juvenal says, no direct charge was exhibited against Sejanus; no facts were stated; no witness was produced. A pompous letter arrived from Caprea, and that was sufficient:

Sed quo cecidit sub crimine ? quisnam
 Delator ? quibus indicis ? quo teste probavit ?
 Nil horum : verbosa et grandis epistola venit
 A Capreis.

Juvenal, sat. x. ver. 69.

(b) The names of these two senators are no where mentioned.

SECTION 33. (a) The behaviour of the populace is well described by Juvenal :

Descendunt statuæ, restemque sequuntur,
 Ipsas deinde rotas bigarum impacta securis
 Cædit, et immeritis franguntur crura caballis.
 Jam stridunt ignes ; jam foliis atque caminis
 Ardet adoratum populo caput, et crepat ingens
 Sejanus : deinde ex facie toto orbe secundâ
 Fiunt urceoli, pelves, sartago, patellæ.

Sat. x. ver. 58.

(b) Seneca differs from this account. He says, Sejanus was torn in pieces by the populace, and nothing remained for the executioner to throw into the river.

SECTION 34. (a) Juvenal has described the humours of the mob : they saw Sejanus ruined, and they hated him. If fortune had favoured his cause, they would have been ready to hail their new emperor with acclamations of joy.

Sed quid

Turba Remi ? sequitur fortunam, ut semper, et odit
 Damnatos : idem populus, si Nurscia Tusco
 Favisset, si oppressa foret secunda senectus
 Principis, hac ipsâ Sejanum diceret horâ
 Augustum.

Sat. x. ver. 72.

SECTION 35. (a) Dio gives an account of the honours voted on this occasion.

SECTION 36. (a) The twelve villas, which Tiberius occupied in the isle of Caprea, have been already mentioned, book iv. s. 67.

SECTION 37. (a) Sejanus had repudiated his wife some time before. See book iv. s. 3 ; and see *ibidem*, s. 11.

SECTION 38. (a) For Eudemus and Lygdus, see book iv. s. 11.

(b) Dio relates the fact. For Antonia, see this Supplement, s. 27 ; and see the Genealogical Table, No. 32.

SECTION 39. (a) The name of the preceptor was Theodorus of Gadara. Suetonius, in Tib. s. 57.

(b) The man who, amidst the misfortunes of his family, wanted the natural touch, might reason in this manner ; but Priam thought otherwise. It was said of him, that all he gained by a long life, was, that he wept oftener than his son Troilus. The sentiment of Tiberius is reported by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 62.

(c) Suetonius, in Calig. s. 11.

SECTION 40. (a) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 62.

(b) Machiavel has not been able to devise a plan of more profound and barbarous policy. By consulting their opinion, he made them believe that his friendship was sincere, because it was interest ; by keeping near his person, he cut them off at his will and pleasure : and by setting them at variance among themselves, he made them the author of their own destruction. See Suetonius, in Tib. s. 55.

SECTION 41. (a) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 62.

(b) The story is told by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 57.

(c) Suetonius, s. 60.

(d) Suetonius, s. 61.

SECTION 42. (a) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 56.

(b) Suetonius, *ibidem*.

(c) This account of malleable glass, and the fate of the manufacturer, are told by Dio, lib. lvii. Pliny relates the same story, but seems to doubt the truth of it.

Lib. xxxvi. s. 26. Petronius, whose romance, called SATYRICON, is a disguised and pleasant satire on the private life of Claudius and Nero, has put the history of this transaction into the mouth of *Trimalcion*, a ridiculous character, who seems to be introduced to enliven the narrative, and divert the reader by his blunders. "Do not," says *Trimalcion*, "take me for an IGNORAMUS; I know the origin of the Corinthian metal. At the sacking of Troy, Hannibal, that sly freebooter, having gathered into a heap all the gold and silver statues, with the *bronzæ* and other rarities, caused them to be melted down into one enormous mass, which was afterwards shivered to fragments, and by the artists converted into dishes, plates, and statues. That is your Corinthian metal; neither this, nor that; but a mixture of all." After this pleasantry we have the anecdote of Tiberius and the glass-manufacturer, which, whether true or false, is told with an air of ridicule, and, consequently, brought into disrepute.

SECTION VI. (a) The Supplement being brought to the point where it connects with the original, Tacitus goes from this place to the end of the book. The reader will observe, that he stopped at the end of section v. The intermediate sections are marked with figures, instead of the Roman numeral letters. It is to be regretted, that the name of the person, who speaks in the present section with such dignity of sentiment, cannot be traced in any historian of that age. The character of the man subsists, and will always claim respect. It is true, that this excellent man destroyed himself; but suicide, at that time, was the only relief from cruelty and oppression. See what Tacitus says on this subject, *Annals*, vi. s. 29.

SECTION VIII. (a) P. Vitellius was the faithful companion of Germanicus, in Germany and Asia. He afterwards prosecuted Piso for the murder of his friend; *Annals*, iii. s. 10 and 13. Suetonius relates, that he was seized among the accomplices of Sejanus; and being delivered to the custody of his brother, he opened his veins, but, by the persuasion of his friends, suffered the wound to be bound up. He died soon after of a broken heart. Sueton. in *Vitellio*, s. 2. He was uncle to Vitellius, the emperor. See Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. Pomponius Secundus was of consular rank. Quintilian praises his dramatic genius. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 13, note (c).

SECTION IX. (a) The original calls it the triumviral punishment, because (as appears in the Digest i. tit. ii. s. 30) it was the duty of the triumvir to see execution done on such as were condemned to die. The men who felt no compassion for an innocent child, thought it right to be scrupulous about forms in order to commit a legal murder. Suetonius relates the fact as stated by Tacitus. In *Tib.* s. 61.

SECTION X. (a) Dio says that the impostor was taken, and sent a prisoner to Tiberius. But Dio is at times either too credulous, or too much pleased with his own invention.

SECTION XI. (a) Trio has been mentioned, *Annals*, ii. s. 28, as a practised informer, a man of dangerous talents, and an infamous character. *Celebre inter accusatores Trionis ingenium erat, avidumque fumæ malæ.*

NOTES ON THE SIXTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION 1. (a) DOMITIUS, commonly called Domitius Ænobarbus, is the person whom we have seen married to Agrippina, the daughter of Germanicus. *Annals*, book iv. s. 75. See the Genealogical Table, No. 93. Suetonius draws his character in the blackest colours; and adds, that he was so sensible of his own depravity, as to stay, when he was told of Nero's birth, "Nothing can spring from Agrippina and myself but a monster of vice, and a scourge of human kind." When

Tiberius died, he was confined in prison, charged, among other crimes, with an incestuous commerce with Lepida, his sister. He was saved by the change of the times, and not long after died of a dropsy at the town of Pyrgi. Suetonius in Nero, s. 5 and 6. The other consul, Camillus Scribonianus, is the same who ten years after, in the reign of Claudius, was proclaimed emperor by the legions in Dalmatia, and in a few days murdered by the soldiers.

(b) Suetonius explains the word *SPINTRIAE*, and adds that there were cells in woods and groves, furnished with lascivious pictures and statues, whence the word *Sellarii*. In Tib. s. 43.

SECTION II. (a) This is Livia, who conspired with Sejanus against the life of Drusus, her husband; and suffered for that crime in the manner already mentioned. See book v. in the Supplement, s. 38.

(b) It will not be amiss to repeat, that *Aerarium* was the public treasury, and *Fiscus* the private treasury of the prince.

(c) Suetonius, in Tib. s. 65.

(d) If Tiberius had seriously intended to enter the senate-house, he was a better politician than to be the dupe of a plan proposed by Trogonius Gallus. None were admitted into the senate but the fathers, and those to whom they occasionally gave audience, or who were cited to their bar. If Tiberius was in fear of the senators, he knew better than to put arms in their hands. He would have desired to enter that assembly with a picked number of the prætorian guards.

SECTION III. (a) Junius Gallio was the brother of Seneca. See Annals, xv. s. 79.

(b) Roscius Otho, tribune of the people, was the author of a law, called *Lex Roscia*, A. U. C. 685; by which fourteen rows in the theatre, next to the patrician order, were assigned to the Roman knights, with an express provision, that no freedman, nor even the son of a freedman, should be admitted into the equestrian order. Horace describes a man, who was grown suddenly rich, taking his seat in those rows of the theatre, in contempt of Otho and his law.

Sedibusque magnus in primis eques,

Othone contempto, sedet.

Epod. iv.

In the time of Augustus this law was falling into disuse; but the subsequent emperors, in order to give a distinguished preference to the freedmen whom they enriched, revived the *LEX ROSCIA* in all its force. Hence Juvenal says, Let the man who is not worth the sum by law required, rise from the equestrian cushion, and make room for pimps and the sons of pimps.

————— Exeat, inquit,

Si pudor est, et de pulvino surgat equestri,

Cujus res legi non sufficit, et sedeant hic

Lenonum pueri quocumque in fornice nati. Sat. iii. ver. 153.

SECTION IV. (a) See book v. s. 71.

(b) For the end of Fulcinius Trio, see this book, s. 88.

SECTION V. (a) Caius Cæsar, more known by the name of Caligula. Brotier's edition has *C. Cæsarem*, and some have *Caïam Cæsarem*. The last reading is adopted in this translation. Caligula was guilty of incest with his sister, Drusilla, whilst he was under age. Suetonius, in Calig. s. 24.

(b) The original says, *novendialem cœnam*, because the grief of the Romans for the loss of a friend, lasted nine days, and then concluded with a solemn feast in honour of the dead. Cotta's meaning was, that celebrating the birth-day of an old woman ready to sink into her grave, was nothing different from a *novendial*, or mourning-festival. In the fragments of Cyrus, there is a fine verse, importing that when an old woman laughs, death grins a ghastly smile. *Anus cum ridet, morti delicias facit.*

SECTION V. (a) Suetonius has the same letter in the very words here reported. In Tib. s. 67.

(b) Socrates, here properly called the Oracle of Ancient Wisdom, says, in Plato's Republic, "A tyrant is the worst of slaves. Were his heart and inward sentiments laid open to our view, we should see him stretched on the torture of the mind, distracted by his fears, and goaded by the pangs of guilt." Tacitus had his eye on this passage. Possessed of the supreme power, Tiberius lives in misery. His grief is heard from the solitude, and the rocks of Caprea. His case was like that of Œdipus, as described by Statius, in a fine picturesque line: *Sæva dies animi, scelerumque in pectore diræ.*

SECTION VII. (a) Seneca relates a curious attempt by an informer at a convivial meeting: One of the guests wore the image of Tiberius on his ring. His slave, seeing his master intoxicated, took the ring off his finger. The informer, in some time after, insisted that the owner, to mark his contempt of Tiberius, was sitting upon the figure of the emperor. For this offence he drew up an accusation, and was getting it attested by subscribing witnesses, when the slave shewed to the whole company that he had the ring in his hand all the time. Seneca asks, Was the servant a slave? and was the informer a bottle-companion? *Si quis hunc servum vocat, et illum convivam vocabit.* De Beneficiis, lib. iii. cap. 26.

SECTION X. (a) The passage in which L. Piso was mentioned by Tacitus, is lost with other parts of the fifth book. See the Supplement, s. 19, and note (a).

SECTION XI. (a) He is mentioned by Livy in the character of præfect of the city. *Imperium in urbe Lucretio, præfecto urbis jam ante ab rege instituto, reliquit.* Lib. i. s. 59.

SECTION XII. (a) The history of the Sibylline Books, as much of it at least as can be condensed into a note, is as follows: A woman, supposed to be the Cumæan Sibyl, presented to Tarquin the Proud three books, of which, according to the account of Pliny the elder, lib. xiii. cap. 13, three were burned by her own direction. Other authors, such as Dionysius of Halicarnassus, lib. iv. cap. 62; and Aulus Gellius, lib. i. cap. 19, mention nine books, six of which, they say, were committed to the flames, and three preserved with care. Whatever the number was, it perished in the conflagration that destroyed the Capitol, not during the social war, as said by mistake in the original, but in the civil war between Marius and Sylla, A. U. C. 671. Those books had been always considered as a sacred deposit, containing prophetic accounts of the grandeur of Rome, and the certain means of propitiating the gods in the day of distress, or when portents and prodigies gave notice of some impending calamity. Tarquin committed this invaluable treasure to the care of two officers appointed for the purpose. The number, A. U. C. 387, was increased to ten. After the fire of the Capitol, when the political and religious oracle of the state was lost, the senate ordered diligent search to be made in Italy, Asia, and Africa, for all kinds of Sibylline verses, and that compilation was given in charge to fifteen officers called QUINDECENVIRI. They, and they only, were to have access to those mysterious books, that contained the fame and fate of the Romans; *famamque et fata nepotum*: but even they were not allowed to inspect the predictions without the special orders of the senate. As long as the pagan superstition lasted, the Sibylline books continued to be the political creed of the emperor. In the reign of Honorius, Stilico, the ambitious minister, and pretended convert to Christianity, ordered all the Sibylline books to be burnt. Paganism groaned and expired. It appeared that there had been in various places a great number of Sibylline women, whose verses were obtruded on the world by a pious fraud; but the Cumæan Sibyl, so called from Cumæ, a town on the coast of Campania, was the only genuine prophetess. It is well known that Virgil, not understanding what was foretold of the birth of Christ, applied the whole prediction to another purpose in his fourth eclogue, called the POLLIO. The name of Sibyl was compounded of *σιῶς*, Æolicæ voce, pro *Θεός*, *Deus*, and *βελγῆ*, *consilium*. See the Delphin Virgil, lib. vi. v. 36: and see the fine description of the Sibyl in her prophetic ecstasy, v. 46.

(b) The senate had two ways of coming to a resolution: if there was no debate, the house decided *per discessionem*. When there was an opposition, the fathers were called upon *seriatim* for their opinions. See Aulus Gellius, lib. xiv. cap. 7.

(c) See to the same effect Suetonius, in Aug. s. 31.

SECTION XV. (a) As Germanicus was adopted by Tiberius, Annals i. s. 3, his daughters were, consequently, the grand-children of Tiberius.

SECTION XVI. (a) The grievances of the people, labouring under the oppression of their creditors, occur so often in Livy, that it is needless to cite particular instances. The law of Julius Cæsar, mentioned in this passage, is explained by Suetonius. It was expected, he says, that all debts should be cancelled; but Cæsar ordered, that all debtors should satisfy their creditors, according to a fair estimate of their estates, at the rates at which they were purchased before the commencement of the civil wars; deducting from the principal the interest that had been paid; and by those means about a fourth part of the debt was sunk. Suetonius, in Jul. Cæs. s. 42. See also Cæsar de Bell. Civ. iii. s. 1. The late Sir William Blackstone says, Many good and learned men perplexed themselves, and other people, by raising questions about the reward for the use of money, and by expressing their doubts about the legality of it *in foro conscientia*. A compensation for the loan of money is generally called *interest*, by those who think it lawful; and *usury*, by those who think otherwise; for the enemies to *interest* in general make no distinction between that and *usury*, holding an increase of money to be indefensibly usurious. The arguments in support of that opinion are refuted by Sir William Blackstone, who proves that the taking of a moderate reward for the use of money, is not only, not *malum in se*, but highly useful to society. See his Commentaries, vol. ii. p. 454 to 457. Brotier states the different rates of interest known at Rome, at different times. Some of them were usurious on account of their excess, as may be seen in the following table:

Fenus	{	Semiunciarium,	-	-	Half per Cent.
		Unciarium,	-	-	One per Cent.
Usura	{	Triens,	-	-	Three per Cent.
		Quadrans,	-	-	Four per Cent.
		Quincunx,	-	-	Five per Cent.
		Semis,	-	-	Six per Cent.
		Bes,	-	-	Eight per Cent.
		Deunx,	-	-	Eleven per Cent.
		Centesima,	-	-	Twelve per Cent.
		Centesima Quaterna,	-	-	Forty-eight per Cent.
Anatocismus,	-	-	-	-	Interest upon Interest.

When the sum for the use of money is excessive, or what is now deemed *usurious*, Tacitus calls it *versura*; and so the word is used by Cicero, *Salaminii cum Romæ VERSURAM facere vellent, non poterant; quod lex Gabinia vetabat*. Ad Atticum, lib. v. epist. 21. See an Essay on the subject of Roman Usury, Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres, vol. xxviii. See also Montesquieu, Spirit of Laws, book xxii. chap. 22.

SECTION XX. (a) See the Genealogical Table, No. 87.

SECTION XXII. (a) This whole passage about Fate and Chance shows, after all the philosophy of Plato and Cicero, that nothing but revelation could disperse the mist, in which the best understandings were involved. The reasoning of Tacitus calls to mind the passage in Milton:

Others apart sat on a hill retir'd,
In thought more elevate, and reason'd high
Of providence, fore-knowledge, will, and fate,
Fix'd fate, free-will, fore-knowledge absolute,
And found no end, in wand'ring mazes lost

SECTION XXIII. (a) Asinius Gallus was thrown into prison three years before. See book v. Supplement, s. 14.

(b) Drusus, the son of Germanicus: Genealogical Table, No. 83. See an account of his imprisonment in the lower part of the palace, book v. Supplement, s. 7.

SECTION XXV. (a) See Annals, book v. Supplement, s. 5.

SECTION XXVI. (a) Cocceius Nerva has been mentioned, book iv. s. 58.

SECTION XXVII. (a) Julia, the daughter of Drusus and Livia, and granddaughter to Tiberius. Genealogical Table, No. 74.

(b) The name of this person was Cossus Ælius Lamia. He united in his character many excellent qualities, but was addicted to liquor, as we learn from Seneca, who says, that Tiberius having experienced the good effects of Piso's administration, which succeeded notwithstanding his love of liquor, see book v. Supplement, s. 19, and note (a), appointed Cossus to the office of præfect of the city; a man of wisdom and moderation, but fond of wine, and apt to drink deep. *Cossus fecit urbis præfectum, virum gravem, moderatum, sed mersum vino et madentem; puto quia bene cesserat Pisonis ebrietas.* Seneca, epist. 83. He obtained the province of Syria, but was not suffered to proceed to his government. This, we are told by Tacitus, was a state of suspense habitual to Tiberius. See book i. s. 80, where we are also told why the detention of Lamia added to his dignity. Tiberius was afraid of eminent virtue: *Ex optimis periculum.*

(c) Pomponius Flaccus was another of Tiberius's bottle-companions. Suetonius says, that the name of the emperor being, *Tiberius Claudius Nero*, he was nicknamed BIBERIUS CALDIUS MERO; and after he came to the empire, he passed a whole night and two days in a carousing party with Lucius Piso and Pomponius Flaccus. Sueton. in Tiberio, s. 42.

(d) Manius Lepidus has been mentioned, book i. s. 13; book iv. s. 20.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) Lucius Vitellius, the new consul, was the father of Vitellius, who was afterwards emperor. See more of him, s. xxxii.

(b) The accounts given by the ancients of this wonderful bird, if collected together, would swell into a volume. Tacitus was aware of the decorations of fable; but of the real existence of such a bird, and its periodical appearance in Egypt, he entertained no kind of doubt. It has been objected by some critics, that he breaks the thread of his narrative for the sake of a trifling digression: but it should be remembered, that what is now known to be a fable, was formerly received as a certain truth. It was, therefore, in the time of Tacitus, an interesting description, and even now curiosity is gratified with the particulars of so celebrated a fiction. La Bletterie observes, that since the Christian æra, many learned and pious writers have been carried away by the torrent, and embraced the popular opinion. He says, the word *φœνιξ*, signifying *palma*, the palm-tree, as well as the bird in question, Tertullian was so ingenious as to find the phenix mentioned in Scripture. The Latin translators have said *Justus ut palma florebit*; he translates it, *Justus ut phenix florebit*. Pliny the naturalist seems to dwell with pleasure on the particulars of the birth, the age, the death, and revival, of this wonderful bird. He says, that a pretended phenix was brought to Rome from Ægypt, A. U. C. 800, and exhibited as a public spectacle in the forum; but the people considered it as an imposition. *Quem falsum esse nemo dubitavit.* Pliny, lib. x. s. 2. Pomponius Mela has given an elegant description of the phenix. The substance of what he says is, when it has lived five hundred years it expires on its own nest, and, being regenerated, carries the bones of its former frame to Heliopolis, the city of the Sun, and there, on an altar covered with Arabian spices, performs a fragrant funeral. Mela, lib. iii. s. 9. Mariana, the Spanish historian, who wrote in modern times, may be added to the Christian writers who have mentioned this bird with pious credulity. He considers the re-appearance of the phenix, towards the end of Tiberius, as a prognostic of the

resurrection, because it revives out of its own ashes. See his History of Spain, lib. iv. cap. 1. See also Sir John Mandeville.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Tacitus seems here to make the apology of suicide. It was fear of the executioner that hurried men on self-destruction. *Promptas ejusmodi mortes metus carnificis faciebat.* A second reason was, the accused, who died before sentence of condemnation by their own hands, saved their effects for their relations, and were allowed the rites of sepulture. The idea of being strangled, and thrown into the Tiber, was shocking to the imagination. It is remarkable, that a law against suicide was unknown to the Romans in every period of their history. The motives for embracing a voluntary death continued, as stated by Tacitus, till the reign of Antoninus. That emperor, A. U. C. 965, of the Christian æra 212, confiscated the effects of all who put an end to their lives, to avoid final judgment. In other respects, suicide was not restrained; it was rather countenanced. If no prosecution was commenced, the estate of the person, who in a fit of insanity destroyed himself, passed by his will, or descended to his heirs. So far was right: but the same rule was extended to those who were weary of life, and for that reason put an end to their days. *Dolore aliquo corporis aut tædio vitæ.* See the Code, ix. tit. 50. *De bonis eorum qui mortem sibi consciverunt.* It was a maxim of the stoic school, that there was nothing better in human life than the power of ending it. *Ex omnibus bonis, quæ homini tribuit natura, nullum melius esse tempestivâ morte; idque in eâ optimum, quod illum sibi quisque præstare poterit.* Pliny, lib. xxviii. s. 1. The impious tenets of a dogmatical sect were able to silence the law of nature. Socrates was of a different opinion; that best of philosophers says, in the Phædo of Plato, that we all are placed by Providence in our proper stations, and no man has a right to desert his post. Aristotle calls suicide the act of a timid, not of a noble mind. It was the maxim of Pythagoras, that without leave from the commander-in-chief, that is from God, it is unlawful to quit our post; and Cicero, who records that excellent doctrine (*De Senectute*), says, in another place, that it is the duty of the good and pious, to keep the soul in its tenement of clay; and, without the order of him who gave it, no one should rush out of this life, lest he incur the guilt of rejecting the gift of Providence. *Piis omnibus retinendus est animus in custodiâ corporis; nec insussu ejus, a quo ille est vobis datus, ex hominum vitâ migrandum est, ne munus humanum assignatum a Deo defugisse videamini.* *Somnium Scipionis*, s. 7. Since the law of nature, speaking in the human heart, was not attended to, no wonder that the voice of a few philosophers was not heard. The Pagans required the light of revelation.

(b) We have seen Mamercus Scaurus marked as a victim, this book, s. 9. Seneca says, he was designed by nature for a great orator, but he fell short, owing to his own neglect. *Scire posses, non quantum oratorem præstaret Scaurus, sed quantum desereret.* Controv. lib. v. in Præfatione. Dio informs us, that the tragedy for which he was accused, was founded on the story of Atreus; and that Tiberius, thinking himself glanced at, said, Since he makes me another ATREUS, I will make him an AJAX, meaning, that he would force him to destroy himself. Dio, lib. lviii.

(c) The wife of Drusus, the son of Tiberius. See the Genealogical Table, No. 71.

SECTION XXXI. (a) La Bletterie in his note, at the opening of this year, says, Since Tacitus has given the history of the phoenix, he thinks an account of the extraordinary crow, that for a long time amused the people of Rome, will not be unacceptable to the reader. He gives the whole detail from Pliny the elder. The crow it seems belonged to a shoemaker, and was soon taught to articulate words. It went every morning to the Rostrum, and there distinctly pronounced, Good day, Tiberius! Good day, Germanicus! Good day, Drusus! This continued for several years. The bird was at last killed by another shoemaker in the neighbourhood, who fell a sacrifice to the resentment of the populace. The bird was after-

wards buried near the Appian road with the greatest parade, and a long procession of Roman citizens. See Pliny, lib. x. cap. 43.

(b) Suetonius says, Tiberius was severely lashed in a letter from Artabanus, king of the Parthians, upbraiding him with parricide, murder, cowardice, and luxury; and advising him to expiate his guilt by a voluntary death. In Tib. s. 66.

(c) Artaxias III. who was seated on the throne of Armenia by Germanicus. See book ii. s. 56 and 64.

(d) Vonones was deposed by the Armenians, and obliged to take refuge at Pompeiopolis, a maritime city of Cilicia. Annals, book ii. s. 4 and 58.

(e) The custom of advancing eunuchs to the highest stations, has been, in all ages, a custom with the princes of the east.

(f). He was the son of Phraates IV. and had been sent by his father as an hostage to Augustus. Annals, book ii. s. 1.

SECTION XXXII. (a) L. Vitellius was consul in the preceding year. See this book, s. 28, and note (a). In his administration of Syria, he conducted himself with integrity and wisdom: and on his return to Rome, he thought it the best policy to atone for his virtues by the practice of every vice. He gave rise to the worshipping of Caligula as a god. He approached that emperor with his face veiled, and fell prostrate at his feet. Caligula received the impious homage, and forgave Vitellius all his merit in the east. He ranked him among his favourites. Caligula wished to have it thought that he was a lover of the Moon, and highly favoured by that goddess. He appealed to Vitellius as an eye-witness of his intrigue: "Sir," said the courtier, "when you gods are in conjunction, you are invisible to mortal eyes." In the following reign, to secure the favour of Claudius, who was the easy dupe of his wives, he requested it as the greatest favour of Messalina, that she would be graciously pleased to let him take off her shoes. His petition was granted. Vitellius carried the shoes to his own house, and made it his constant practice to kiss them before company. He worshipped the golden images of Narcissus and Pallus, and ranked them with his household gods. When Claudius celebrated the secular games, which were to be at the end of every century (see book xi. s. 11), he carried his adulation so far, as to say to the emperor, "May you often perform this ceremony!" *Sæpe facias*. It may be said of him, that he left his virtues in his province, and at Rome resumed his vices. See Suet. in Vitell. s. ii.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) The Etesian wind, or the North-east, begins in the beginning of July, and blows during the dog-days. The *Hibernus Auster*, the South-west, continues during the winter.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) Phryxus was the first that sailed to Colchos in pursuit of riches. Jason went afterwards on the same errand, which was called the *Golden Fleece*.

SECTION XXXVII. (a) Rivers were supposed to have their presiding deity, and were therefore worshipped by the Persians and the Oriental nations as well as by the Romans.

(b) Tiberius ended the Dalmatic war, A. U. C. 763.

(c) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) A virulent prosecutor. See book ii. s. 28. He was consul with Memmius Regulus, from August to the end of the year 784. See book v. Supplement, s. 29.

SECTION XXXIX. (a) Trebellienus Rufus was made guardian to the children of Cotys, the Thracian king. Book ii. s. 67. For Paconianus, see this book, s. 3 and 4.

(b) Poppæus Sabinus was consul in the time of Augustus, A. U. C. 762. He commanded in Moesia, Achaia, and Macedonia, and obtained triumphal honours. Book i. s. 80.

SECTION XL. (a) This was done, that, under colour of dying by the hands of the executioner, his goods might be confiscated. See in this book, s. 29.

(b) Josephus mentions this fact. He says; Tigranes was grandson to Herod.

(c) Caius Galba was brother to Galba, afterwards emperor.

(d) See the Genealogical Table, No. 83 and 84.

SECTION XLII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) The office of *Surena* was in point of dignity next to the prince.

SECTION XLV. (a) Houses, detached entirely, and contiguous to no other building, were called insulated houses.

(b) See this book, s. 20. Suetonius says, she died in childbed. Life of Calig. s. 12. The intrigue with *ENNIA* is there related in a manner somewhat different.

SECTION XLVI. (a) Hereditary succession was unknown to the Romans. Under colour of preserving ancient forms, the senate was still supposed to be the depository of the public mind, and, in case of a demise, the prince was elective. The legions soon usurped the right of naming a successor. The Cæsarean line, as long as it lasted, was respected by the army. After the death of Nero, the last of the Cæsars, wars fierce and bloody were the consequence. The states of Europe, during several centuries, experienced similar convulsions, till, in more enlightened times, the nature of civil government being better understood, hereditary succession was established for the benefit of mankind. See more on this subject, *Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres*, vol. xix.

(b) This was the son of Drusus, who had been cut off by Sejanus. Book iv. s. 8. He was afterwards put to death by Caligula; see Suet. in Calig. s. 23. Caligula himself died by the assassin's dagger. Suet. in Calig. s. 58.

(c) Plutarch, in his Tract on the Art of preserving Health, says, he himself heard Tiberius say, that the man who at sixty wanted the advice of a physician, must be absurd and ridiculous. Tacitus, with greater probability, confines the maxim to the age of thirty; and he is confirmed by Suetonius, in Tib. s. 68.

SECTION XLVII. (a) For Publius Vitellius, see book v. s. 8. The translator is sorry to find, that by some inadvertance, a mistake has crept into the text. It is said, *Vitellius and Otho became open enemies*; but Vitellius was dead. It should be *BALBUS* and Otho. Balbus was the accuser of Acutia, and he lost his reward by the intercession of the tribune.

(b) Satrius Secundus had been the active agent of Sejanus; see book iv. s. 34. But he ruined his patron in the end; see book v. Supplement, s. 27; and b. iv. s. 8.

SECTION XLIX. (a) Brotier thinks he was one of the consuls for the preceding year: but as he is in this place said to be a young man, seduced by the arts of a wicked mother, it is not probable that he ever rose to the consulship.

SECTION L. (a) We are told by Plutarch, that this villa, formerly the property of Caius Marius, was purchased by Lucullus at an immense price. Plutarch, Life of Marius. Brotier says, the ruins are still to be seen near the promontory of Misenum.

SECTION LI. (a) Velleius Paterculus has said the same thing with great elegance and equal truth. Lib. ii. s. 103, 106, 114. It is in his account of the reign of Tiberius, that the adulation of that historian betrays a want of veracity.

NOTES ON THE ELEVENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. THE former part of this book, comprising no less than six years, is lost, with other parts of Tacitus. Claudius succeeded to Caligula, who was put to death by Chærea and other conspirators, on the 24th of January, A. U. C. 794. The present book begins abruptly in the year of Rome 800, when Claudius had

reigned six years. The very first sentence is imperfect. The historian, beyond all doubt, had been speaking of Messalina and Poppæa Sabina, but neither of them is mentioned in the mutilated text. To avoid beginning with a broken passage, the translator has added their names, and the sense will now be found complete. Valerius Asiaticus had been consul twice; the first time, for some months; to supply the place of the consuls who began the year A. U. C. 796; the second time, in conjunction with Marcus Junius Silanus, A. U. C. 799. Suetonius, in Claud. s. 14.

(a) Sullius has been already mentioned, *Annals*, book iv. s. 31; and for the infamy of his character, see book xiii. s. 12.

(b) In the tumult occasioned by the death of Caligula, when the people were wild with contending passions, and the prætorian guards paraded the streets denouncing vengeance against the conspirators, Valerius Asiaticus (according to Josephus) rushed forward to meet them, proclaiming aloud, "I wish the tyrant had fallen by my hand." See Seneca, *De Constantiâ*, cap. 18.

(c) Formerly the capital of the Allobroges; now Vienne in Dauphiné.

SECTION II. (a) This was agreeable to the Roman manners. What man is ashamed, says Cornelius Nepos, to take his wife with him to a convivial meeting? *Quem enim Romanorum pudet uxorem ducere in convivium?* Corn. Nep. in *Præfatione*.

SECTION V. (a) Marcus Cincius, tribune of the people, was the author of the *Cincien Law*, so called after his name, in the consulship of Sempronius and Cethegus, A. U. C. 550. It provided against the receipt of gifts and presents, but, in a course of time, fell into disuse, till Augustus, A. U. C. 732, thought fit to revive it, with an additional clause, by which the advocate, who pleaded for hire, was condemned to pay four times the sum. Claudius (as may be seen s. 7.) softened the rigour of the law, allowing a certain fee, and ordaining, that whoever took more should be obliged to make restitution.

SECTION VIII. (a) Mithridates, brother to Pharasmanes, king of Iberia, was appointed by Tiberius to sway the sceptre of Armenia, A. U. C. 788. See *Annals*, book vi. s. 32. He was afterwards brought to Rome in chains, and thrown into prison by Caligula, A. U. C. 793. Tacitus says, he had given an account of this transaction; but the history of Caligula is unfortunately lost.

(b) For Selencia, see the Geographical Table.

(c) The river here intended is the Tigris. See Geographical Table.

(d) For the Dahæ and Hyrcani, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION IX. (a) This is the same Cotys who has been already mentioned, as king of part of Thrace. See *Annals*, book iv. s. 67; and see the note. Caligula added his division of that country to the dominions of Rhæmetalces, and made Cotys king of the lesser Armenia, A. U. C. 791.

SECTION X. (a) For the river Eriunde and Sinden, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XI. (a) The secular games were exhibited by Augustus, in the consulship of Caius Farnius and C. Silanus, A. U. C. 737. The famous *Carmen Sæculare* of Horace has made them universally known. In their first institution they were to be celebrated at the end of every century; but that regulation, as we learn from Horace, was changed to every hundred and ten years.

Certus undenos decies per annos

Orbis, ut cantus referatque ludos

Ter die clarâ, totiesque gratâ

Nocte frequentes.

The first secular games were in the consulship of Valerius and Virginus, A. U. C. 298.

The second, in the consulship of Valerius Corvinus and Caius Patilius, A. U. C. 408.

The third, in the consulship of Cornelius Lentulus and Licinius Varus, A. U. C. 519.

The fourth, in the consulship of Æmilius Lepidus and Lucius Aurelius, A. U. C. 628.

The fifth, by Augustus, as above mentioned, 737.

The sixth, by Claudius, A. U. C. 800.

Tacitus says, Claudius differed from the computation of Augustus; and for an explanation of that matter he refers us to the history of Domitian, who also gave the secular games, A. U. C. 841. But the history of Domitian has not reached posterity. That monster has escaped the vengeance due to his crimes from the pen of Tacitus. The difference between the calculation of Augustus and that of Claudius, appears to be a fallacy of the latter emperor. Suetonius says, he exhibited the secular games, under a pretence of their having been anticipated by Augustus; and yet Claudius, in his history, fairly owns, *that they had been neglected before the time of Augustus; but that emperor made an exact calculation of the time, and again brought the games to their regular order.* For this reason, when the orier, by order of Claudius, invited the people, in the usual form, to games, which no one had ever seen, and would never see again, the people could not refrain from laughing, as many then living had seen them in the time of Augustus, and some of the players, who had acted on that occasion, were now brought upon the stage again. Suet. in Claud. s. 21.

(b) The Trojan Game, commonly ascribed to Æneas, is beautifully described by Virgil, *Æneid* v. ver. 545. Suetonius says it was exhibited by Julius Cæsar, when two companies, one consisting of grown up lads, and the other of boys of a lesser size, displayed their skill in horsemanship. Suet. in Jul. Cæs. s. 39. This may account for the appearance of Britannicus and Domitius Nero, both at that time extremely young. Britannicus was born A. U. C. 794; Nero in the year 790. See the Genealogical Table, No. 108 and No. 35.

(c) Suetonius explains the origin of this fable. He says, there was a report, that certain assassins were hired by Messalina to strangle Nero in his bed, in order to remove the rival of Britannicus. The men went to execute their purpose, but were frightened by a serpent that crept from under his pillow. This tale was occasioned by the finding of a serpent's skin near Nero's pillow, which, by his mother's order, he wore for some time upon his right arm, inclosed in a golden bracelet. Suetonius, in Neron. s. 6.

SECTION XII. (a) Silius was consul elect, as already mentioned in this book, s. 5. Juvenal says,

— Elige quidnam

Suadendum esse putes, cui nubere Cæsaris uxor

Destinat. Optimus hic, et formosissimus idem

Gentis patriciæ, rapitur miser extinguendus

Messalinæ oculis.

SAT. x. ver. 331.

Now Silius wants thy counsel; give advice;

Wed Cæsar's wife, or die. The choice is nice.

Her comet-eyes she darts on ev'ry grace,

And takes a fatal liking to his face.

DRYDEN'S JUVENAL.

SECTION XIII. (a) Pomponius had been consul, but not in the beginning of the year, and therefore his name does not appear in the *Fasti Consulares*. Quintilian praises his dramatic genius, and admires his tragedies. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 13, note (c)

(b) The Simbruine Hills, according to Brotier and other commentators, are the hills that overlook the town, formerly called *Sublaqueum*, now *Subjaco*, about forty miles from Rome, towards the east, and not far from the Sacred Cave, now *Il Monastero del Sacro Speco*. The waters issuing from two fountains, known by the names of *Urtius* and *Cæruleus*, were, by the direction of Claudius, brought to Rome in canals made with great labour and vast expence. See Pliny's Description,

SECTION XIV. (a) The invention of letters, one of the happiest exertions of the human mind, presents a subject of so curious and complicated a nature, that the discussion of it cannot be condensed into a note. Plato and Cicero were so struck with the wonderful artifice of alphabetical characters, as to conclude that it was not of human invention, but a preternatural gift of the immortal gods. Dr. Warburton has given a dissertation on the subject, in which profound learning and sound philosophy are happily united. After him, it may be stated, that man, being formed for society, soon found two ways of communicating his thoughts; namely, by sounds and significant action. But both were transient. Something permanent was still required; something, by which the conceptions of the mind might be preserved and communicated at a distance. This was done by the images of things, properly called picture-writing. Sensible objects were easily represented, but abstract ideas demanded further improvement. That difficulty was also conquered. Men conversant in matter wanted sensible images to convey the ideas formed by the operations of the understanding. For that purpose, every object, in which could be found any kind of resemblance or analogy, was introduced to represent the inward sentiment: as an EYE, for knowledge; a CIRCLE, for eternity. This was the symbolic writing of the Egyptians, who attended chiefly to the animal creation, and thereby established the *brute-worship* of their country. The several animals and symbolic figures being carved on pyramids and obelisks, by direction of the sacerdotal order, the art of expressing ideas by analogous representation was deemed sacred, and thence called **HIEROGLYPHIC**. It had, at first, nothing in it of mystery: it was dictated by the necessities of man in social life. The Chinese in the east had their hieroglyphics. Picture-writing was known to the Mexicans, in a world then undiscovered; and, accordingly, Acosta tells us, that the first account of a Spanish fleet on the coast, was sent to Montezuma in delineations painted on cloth. The same writer adds, things that had a bodily shape were represented by their proper figures; and those that were invisible, by other expressive characters; and thus the Mexicans wrote or painted every thing they had occasion to express. The Peruvians made use of arbitrary marks. With their knotted cords of different colours, and various sizes, they contrived to convey their thoughts to one another. The Chinese proceeded from their hieroglyphics to the invention of a significant mark for every idea. It is a mistake to say that they formed an alphabet, or letters to be the sign of simple sounds. Their characters do not stand for syllables, of which articulate words are composed; they express the idea, or the object itself; and it is said that they have no less than seventy thousand of such arbitrary characters. The confusion that must follow is obvious. Signs for WORDS, not THINGS, were still the grand desideratum. Some happy genius (who, it is not known) arose in Egypt. He had the sagacity to observe the formation of sounds by the human organs, and soon perceived that several were frequently united to constitute a word. By decomposing these, and fixing a mark for vowels and consonants, which might be afterwards blended and varied as the word required, the art of writing was reduced to simplicity, and finally established in its present form. Moses brought alphabetic letters, with the rest of his learning, from Egypt, and was, therefore, able to reduce his books to writing. Cadmus was of Thebes in Egypt, and passed from Phœnicia into Greece. His native country shows whence he derived his alphabet; though the Phœnicians were, by vulgar error, said to be the people who invented letters, and first taught the art of *stopping the flying sound*.

Phœnices primi, famæ si creditur, ausi

Mansuram rudibus vocem signare figuris. LUCAN, lib. iii. ver. 220.

Pliny the elder gives the honour to the Assyrians: he says, *Literas semper arbitror fuisse Assyrias*. Lib. vii. s. 56. It is plain, however, that he was not rightly informed. See Warburton's *Divine Legation*, vol. iii. page 66, &c.; and see *Memoirs of the Academy of Belles Lettres*, vol. xxxii. page 212.

(b) Dr. Warburton says the Hebrew alphabet, which Moses employed in the composition of the Pentateuch, is considerably fuller than that which Cadmus brought into Greece. Cadmus had only sixteen letters, and the Hebrew had two and twenty. *Divine Legat.* vol. iii. page 148. We find from Tacitus, that the Greek alphabet received considerable additions. As to the three letters added by Claudius to the Roman alphabet, Suetonius says, he invented three new letters, concerning which he published a book, while he was yet a private citizen; and, after his elevation to the imperial seat, his authority introduced them into common use, and the same were still extant in books, registers, and inscriptions on buildings. See *Life of Claudius*, s. 41. Brotier, in his edition of Tacitus, has given, from a brass table found at Lyons, a speech made by Claudius to the senate; but in that monument of antiquity no trace appears of those new letters.

SECTION XVII. (a) For an account of Flavius, the father, see *Annals*, book ii. s. 9 and 10.

(b) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XVIII. (a) For the Chaucians, see the Geographical Table.

(b) The countries now called *Zelande*, *Brabant*, *Flanders*. In those parts there were several canals and inlets of the sea, between the *Scheld*, the *Meuse*, and the *Rhine*.

SECTION XIX. (a) For the Frisians, see the Geographical Table: and for Lucius Apronius, see *Annals*, book iv. s. 73 and 74.

SECTION XX. (a) For the Mattiaci, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXI. (a) Some of the commentators will have this person to be Quintus Curtius, the historian of Alexander the Great; but this opinion is without foundation. Tacitus would not omit a circumstance so very remarkable.

(b) For Adrametum, see the Geographical Table.

(c) This story is related as a fact, by the younger Pliny, lib. vii. ep. 27.

SECTION XXII. (a) In the consulship of Fulvius Flaccus and Lucius Manlius Acidinus, A. U. C. 575, Lucius Villius, tribune of the people, preferred a *rogatio* or bill, which passed into a law, to settle at what age the different magistracies might be obtained. *Eo anno rogatio primum lata est ab L. Villio, tribuno plebis, quot annos nati quemque magistratum peterent caperentque.* Livy, lib. xl. s. 43. The *quæstorship* was the first office any person could bear in the commonwealth, and, by the new regulation, might be undertaken at the age of twenty-four or twenty-five years. Kennet's *Roman Antiquities*, page 115.

(b) The *Comitia Curiata* owe their original to the division which Romulus made of the people into thirty *curiæ*, ten being contained in every tribe. They answered, in most respects, to the modern divisions of cities into parishes. Before the institution of the *Comitia Centuriata*, or assemblies of the people in their centuries, which were in number 193, instituted by Servius Tullius, all the great concerns of the state were transacted in the *curiæ*; such as the electing of magistrates, the making or abrogating of laws, and the decision of capital causes. Kennet's *Roman Antiquities*, page 129.

SECTION XXIII. (a) *Gallia Comata*, a general name for the whole country on this side of the Alps. See the Geographical Table.

(b) For the *Veneti* and *Insubres*, see the Geographical Table.

(c) Alesia was besieged by Julius Cæsar. The town, situated on the ridge of a hill, was almost impregnable. It could not be taken by assault. Vercingetorix commanded the garrison. Cæsar formed his lines of circumvallation, and was obliged to sit down before the place for a considerable time. He has left a circumstantial account of all his operations, and also of the speech of CRITOGNATUS, a leading chieftain among the Gauls, when the garrison, pressed by famine, debated whether they should capitulate, or sally out in a body, and die with glory, sword in hand. Cæsar records this man's speech, on account of its singular and delicious

crucelty: *propter ejus singularem ac neferiam crudelitatem*. CRITOGNATUS opposed all terms of accommodation. To sally out, he said, might be called an effort of brave despair; but it was in fact the pusillanimity of men who dreaded the hardships of an approaching famine. But what was the conduct of the ancient Gauls, when besieged by the Cimbri and Teutones? Reduced to the last distress, they devoured the bodies of all who were incapable of bearing arms, and held out to the last. That, he said, was a glorious precedent; it deserved to be imitated, and transmitted to posterity. Alesia, after an obstinate resistance, surrendered at discretion, and Vercingetorix was delivered up. Caesar, *De Bell. Gall. lib. vii. s. 68* to the end of 89. For ALESIA, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXIV. (a) It has been mentioned, note (b), s. 14, that a speech of Claudius, engraved on a tablet of brass, has been found at Lyons. It is set forth at length by Brotier, in his edition of Tacitus, vol. ii. 4to. page 349, and by Dotteville. vol. iv. page 422. This speech relates to the question stated by Tacitus, namely, the admission of the Gauls into the Roman senate. The historian has not given the argument in the form and words of the original speech. He has seized the substance, and expressed it with his usual brevity, in a style suited to an emperor, of whom he says, that in his prepared speeches he never wanted elegance. *Nec in Claudio, quoties meditata dissereret, elegantiam requireres.*

SECTION XXV. (a) We read in Suetonius, that Julius Caesar filled up the vacancies in the senate, and advanced several commoners to the rank of patricians. *Suet. in Jul. Cæs. s. 41.* It should seem, from what Tacitus says, that he was willing to give colour to his proceedings, and therefore acted under a law called, after Cassius the consul for part of the year, the *Cassian Law*. In like manner, Augustus adopted the same measure, and carried it into execution, under the authority of a law enacted in the consulship of Lucius Sænius, who was appointed to the office towards the end of the year, and therefore does not appear in the *Fasti Consulares*.

(b) The number of Roman citizens mentioned in this place would be thought altogether incredible, if the estimate were to be understood to relate to the inhabitants of the capital: but the question was not, what number dwelt within the walls of the city; it extended to the whole body of the Roman people, wherever stationed.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) This was *Mnester*, the comedian, famous for his adulterous commerce with Messalina.

SECTION XXIX. (a) As the whole history of Caligula is lost, the part which Callistus acted in the catastrophe of that emperor is not to be found in Tacitus. Cassius Chærea was the chief conspirator. He drew into his plot a number of leading men, and among them Callistus, a freedman enriched by the favours of Caligula. To apologize, in some degree, for his perfidy and ingratitude, the enfranchised slave gave out, that he had orders from Caligula to administer poison to Claudius. By that story, whether true or false, he varnished over his treachery to his benefactor, and secured his interest with the next emperor.

SECTION XXXVI. (a) Lateranus was nephew to Aulus Plautius, the famous general who commanded in Britain, A. U. C. 796, and subdued the southern part of the island. See the Life of Agricola, s. 14; and s. 17, note (d).

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) Claudius contracted an incestuous marriage with the daughter of his brother Germanicus: Agrippina destroyed the emperor's son Britannicus, and afterwards dispatched Claudius himself, to open the road to empire for her son Nero, who, it is well known, was guilty of parricide: and Narcissus, the favourite freedman, ended his days in a dungeon. *Annals, book xiii. s. 1.*

NOTES ON THE TWELFTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION II. (a) SÜETONIUS gives an account of the wives of Claudius in regular succession. His first wife was Plautia Urgulanilla. Being in a short time divorced from her, he married Ælia Petina, descended from a father of consular rank : by her he had a daughter named Antonia ; for whom see the Genealogical Table, No. 105. For Ælia Petina, see No. 104. Claudius was divorced from his second wife. He then married Messalina, and by her had a daughter, Octavia, and a son named Britannicus. Lollia Paulina, who aspired on the present occasion to the imperial bed, had been married to Caligula, and was soon divorced. See for her the Genealogical Table, No. 99. Agrippina, the successful candidate, was the daughter of Germanicus, the brother of Claudius. For her, see the Genealogical Table, No. 93 ; and for the whole transaction as here related by Tacitus, see Suet. in Claud. s. 26.

SECTION III. (a) Domitius, the son of Agrippina, was afterwards Nero the emperor. See the Genealogical Table, No. 35.

SECTION XI. (a) Tiberius had given two kings to the Parthians, viz. Phraates and Tiridates. Annals, book vi. s. 31 and 32.

SECTION XII. (a) For the Arabs, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XIII. (a) A people who inhabited a part of Mesopotamia. See the Geographical Table.

(b) NINOS, formerly the celebrated city of *Nineve*, the capital of Assyria. See the Geographical Table.

(c) This mountain, and the river *Corma*, are mentioned by Tacitus only.

SECTION XV. (a) Mithridates mentioned in this place was descended from the great Mithridates, who waged the long war with the Romans, called the Mithridatic War. Claudius, in a distribution of kingdoms among the princes bordering on the Euxine, made the descendant of Mithridates king of Bosphorus.

(b) The Dandaridæ inhabited a tract of country on the Euxine shore. See the Geographical Table.

(c) A people near the Palus Mæotis. See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XVI. (a) The Aorsians were mentioned in the former section. See the Geographical Table.

(b) For Soza, see the Geographical Table.

(c) Panda, a river not well known at present.

SECTION XVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Taurus, a chain of mountains in Asia. See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XVIII. (a) Achæmenes was grandfather to Cambyses, and after him the Persian kings were called ACHAEMENIDÆ.

SECTION XXII. (a) Suetonius has given some particulars of the marriage of Caligula with Lollia Paulina. She was in a distant province with her husband Memmius Regulus, in whose consulship Sejanus met his fate. See Annals, v. in the Supplement, s. 32. Regulus, in the time of Caligula, had the command of the army in Syria. Lollia Paulina, his wife, accompanied him to his government. Caligula called her back to Rome, and married her ; but was soon divorced. Suet. in Calig. s. 25. Pliny the elder describes, with indignation, the immense and almost incredible wealth, which she displayed in her dress, and the laboured ornaments of her person at the banquet after the marriage ceremony. He says, he saw her sinking under the load of diamonds that encumbered her robe, and sparkled in her hair, her ears, on her neck, her arms and fingers. This profusion of riches was not the gift of a prodigal emperor ; but the spoil of plundered provinces, acquired by her grandfather Marcus Lollius, while he commanded the Roman legions in the east. The emperor of Rome exhibited the plunder he had gained by proscriptions and the murder of Roman citizens ; and a woman displayed more magnificence, than ever entered into the imagination of the CURII and FABRICII. Pliny, lib. ix. 35.

SECTION XXIII. (a) Agrippa was the descendant of Herod the Great, who was made king of Judæa by a decree of the senate A. U. C. 714, and died in the year 750, about four years before the Christian æra. Agrippa, his grandson, was thrown into prison by Tiberius, and restored to his kingdom by Caligula. He died A. U. C. 797. Sohemus, mentioned in the text, was descended from Sohemus king of Ituræa, who was murdered by Herod A. U. C. 726. See Josephus; and for Ituræa, see the Geographical Table.

(b) The precinct of the city of Rome was called the **POMÆRIUM**, as the antiquarians say, from *ponere mœnia*. The Romans had not the *new lights* that taught the legislators of France to make *Atheism* the foundation of a wild democracy. After a beginning so truly impious and detestable, no wonder that we saw no rule of justice, no moral rectitude, no order in their legislative assembly, and no power in their executive council to enforce obedience to the laws. They established civil and religious anarchy: rapine, murder, and every crime that shocks humanity, have been the consequence. The Romans had the good sense to set out with other principles. Even in that dark age they had an idea of a superintending Providence, and referred every thing to the immortal gods. The very walls of Rome were consecrated to tutelar deities, and accordingly considered as sacred. The vacant space on both sides of the wall was holy ground; *quod neque habitari, neque arari fas erat*. As the city increased, the same religious ceremony was observed. *In urbis incremento semper, quantum mœnia processura erant, tantum termini hi consecrati proferebantur*. Livy, lib. i. s. 44. To enlarge the precinct of Rome was called *Jus proferendi pomærii*; but that right was of such consequence, that it was allowed to none but those who extended the boundaries of the empire. After the inclosure of the seven hills by the kings of Rome, *septemque una sibi muro circumdedit arces*, Sylla, the dictator, was the first who had the honour of widening the Pomærium, A. U. C. 674. Seneca de Brevit. Vitæ, cap. xiv. Julius Cæsar, after all his victories, claimed the same right, A. U. C. 710; and Augustus followed his example, A. U. C. 746. Dio, lib. xliii. The number of inhabitants, when Rome was in its flourishing state, Lipsius computes at four millions. Brotier has offered a more probable conjecture. He compares Paris and London with Rome; and his numbers, on a fair calculation, are:

Paris	-	-	-	-	640,000
London	-	-	-	-	768,000
Rome	-	-	-	-	1,188,000

Brotier proceeds in his estimate to the Chinese empire, where he reckons two hundred million of inhabitants, whereas the number in Europe is computed at 130 million. See Brotier's Tacitus, vol. ii. page 379, 4to edit.

SECTION XXV. (a) Attus Clausus, called afterwards Appius Claudius, has been mentioned, book xi. s. 24, as the founder of the Claudian family. We are told the same by Virgil:

Ecce Sabinorum prisco de sanguine magnum
 Agmen agens CLAUSUS, magnique ipse agminis instar;
 Claudia nunc a quo diffunditur et tribus et gens
 Per Latium, postquam in partem data Roma Sabinis.

ÆNEID. vii. ver. 706.

SECTION XXVII. (a) For an account of the Ubians, originally a people of Germany, afterwards changed into a Roman colony, see the Manners of the Germans, s. 28, note (g).

(b) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Maroboduus being expelled from his dominions, and, under an appearance of protection, detained as a state prisoner at Ravenna, Vannius was made king by Drusus, the son of Tiberius, A. U. C. 772. Annals, book ii. s. 63.

(b) Lygians, a people of Germany. See the Geographical Table.

(c) Jazyges, a people of Sarmatia. See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXXI. (a) As Tacitus's account of the six first years of Claudius is lost, the invasion of Britain, under the command of Aulus Plautius, has not occurred either in this book, or that which precedes it. It is, therefore, proper to mention in this place, that, from the descent made by Julius Cæsar, A. U. C. 699, and after him, Aulus Plautius was the first Roman general that landed in Britain, A. U. C. 796. Vespasian, afterwards emperor, served in that expedition. The southern parts of the island were reduced to subjection. Claudius visited his new conquest, and at his return, having enlarged the Roman empire, entered Rome in triumph. We now find that Ostorius Scapula succeeded to Aulus Plautius. The sequel will show the spirit of liberty that inspired the Britons, and the consummate ability with which the Roman general triumphed over a fierce and warlike people. For the several officers who commanded in Britain, from this time to the arrival Agricola, A. U. C. 831, see the Life of Agricola, s. 17, note (d). For the river *ANTONA*, now the *Aron*; *SABRINA*, now the *Severn*; and *AUFONA*, now the *Nex*; see the Geographical Table. Camden is of opinion that *ANTONA*, the *Aron*, has found its way into the text by mistake, and that the true reading should be *AUFONA*, the *Nex*. See Camden's *Britannia*, by Gibson, 431. Camden's opinion has been followed in the translation.

(b) The *Icen*i inhabited *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgeshire*, and *Huntingdonshire*. See Life of Agricola, s. 11, note (a).

SECTION XXXII. (a) The *Cangi* inhabited *Cheshire*, and part of *Lancashire*, opposite to *Ireland*.

(b) *Brigantes*, the people inhabiting *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, *Cumberland*, and *Westmoreland*.

(c) *Silures*; the people who occupied *Herefordshire*, *Radnor*, *Brecknock*, *Monmouth*, and *Glamorgan*, and in general *South Wales*.

(d) *Camelodunum*, now *Colchester*.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) *Caractacus*, according to Camden, reigned in the country of *Cardigan*.

(b) *Ordovices*, the people of *North Wales*.

(c) This spot, Camden says, was in *Shropshire*, where the *COLUNUS*, now the *Clune*, runs into the *TEMUS*, now *Temd*, not far from a hill called *Caer-Carodoc*.

SECTION XXXV. (a) This river, according to Camden, was the *Temd*.

SECTION XXXVI. (a) Aulus Plautius, as mentioned s. 31. note (a), invaded Britain A. U. C. 796; an active and warlike chieftain in every campaign against the Romans. Tacitus is never better pleased, than when he has an opportunity of doing justice to the chiefs of foreign nations, who distinguished themselves by their virtue, their courage, and their love of liberty. See his character of Arminius, *Annals*, ii. s. 88. *Caractacus*, in like manner, is represented in the brightest colours; great in the field of battle, and not less so before the emperor Claudius, in the presence of the Roman people. Mr. Mason has formed a noble dramatic poem on the subject. He has made a fine use of Tacitus in many passages, but in none more than in the following lines, which the reader will see are a beautiful insertion from the real speech of *Caractacus* to the emperor Claudius:

———Soldier, I had arms;
Had neighing steeds to whirl my iron car;
Had wealth, dominion. Dost thou wonder, Roman,
I fought to save them? What if Cæsar aims
To lord it universal o'er the world?
Shall the world tamely crouch at Cæsar's footstool?

AULUS DIDIUS.

Read in thy fate our answer. Yet if sooner,
Thy pride had yielded—

CARACTACUS.

Thank the gods, I did not.

Had it been so, the glory of thy master,
Like my misfortunes, had been short and trivial,
Oblivion's ready prey. Now, after struggling
Nine years, and that right bravely, 'gainst a tyrant,
I am his slave to treat as seems him good.
If cruelly, 'twill be an easy task
To bow a wretch, alas! how bow'd already!
Down to the dust: If well, his clemency,
When trick'd and varnish'd by your glossing penman,
Will shine in honour's annals.

If Mr. Mason has departed from the strict line of historical truth, he has done it with the privilege of a poet, and his poem is enriched by the fiction. The isle of Mona was not attacked till A. U. C. 814, when Suetonius Paulinus invested the place, ten years after Caractacus was led a prisoner to Rome; nor was that island finally reduced till the year 831. See the *Life of Agricola*, s. 18. Virgil, it is well known, adorned his poem by bringing together Dido and Æneas. The same disregard of chronology may be allowed to the author of *Caractacus*, since by making his hero take sanctuary among the DRUIDS in Mona, he has produced the episodical incidents of a beautiful piece. But why the honour of taking Caractacus prisoner, and sending him to Rome, should be transferred from OSTORIUS to AULUS DIDIUS, no good reason appears. Didius did not command in Britain till that event was past. On the death of OSTORIUS, he was appointed governor; a tame inactive officer, who did not, as we are told by Tacitus, distinguish himself by one warlike exploit.

SECTION XL. (a) It is not to be inferred from this passage, that it was a general principle with the Britons not to acquiesce under a female reign. Boadicea, as will be seen hereafter, was queen of the Iceni; and she, at the head of her army just going to give battle, tells the soldiers, "It is not the first time that the Britons took the field under the conduct of a woman." Book xiv. s. 35. The fact was, the people saw a warlike chief oppressed by his wife, and therefore resolved to submit no longer to the tyranny of a woman.

SECTION XLII. (a) Agrippina was the daughter of Germanicus, sister of Caligula, the wife of Claudius, and the mother of Nero. Racine, who has many fine insertions from Tacitus in his tragedy of *Britannicus*, has imitated this passage:

Moi, fille, femme, sœur, et mère, de vos maîtres.

SECTION XLV. (a) GORNEAS, a castle in Armenia, according to D'Anville, now called *Ahorien*. For Artaxata and Tigranocerta, see Geographical Table. The story of Rhadamistus and Zenobia, which is here related by Tacitus, furnished Crébillon, the celebrated French poet, a subject for one of his best tragedies. Pharasmanes and his son Rhadamistus are represented, with historical truth, in all the colours of their guilt; the former, as accessory to the death of his brother Mithridates; and the latter, as the murderer of his uncle. Rhadamistus, in the end, dies by the hand of his father. In fact, he was afterwards put to death by Pharasmanes. *Annals*, xiii. s. 37. The English tragedy of ZENOBIA deviates so far from Tacitus, as to represent Rhadamistus in an amiable light. The fable, or plot, is almost entirely new; and the catastrophe aims at the passions of terror and pity, instead of exciting horror: an emotion of the mind, to which the strong but sombre genius of Crébillon seems to have had a peculiar bias.

SECTION LIII. (a) Suetonius says that the law, of which Pallas was the first mover, was afterwards enforced by Vespasian, who caused a decree to pass, enacting that the woman, who married the slave of another person, should be deemed a slave. *Suet. in Vesp.* s. 11. Pliney the consul says, that he himself saw, on the Tiburtine

road, near the first mile-stone, a monument erected to the memory of Pallas, with an inscription, importing, that the senate voted to Pallas the prætorian ornaments, and a sum of fifteen millions of sesterces, as a reward for his fidelity, and regard for his patrons. See book vii. epist. 29. In a subsequent letter, Pliny mentions the same fact again. He states the words of the inscription: *Huic senatus, ob fidei pietatemque erga patronos, ornamenta prætoria decrevit, et sestertium centies quingies; cujus honore contentus fuit*. Pliny adds, that he had the curiosity to inspect the decree, and he found the inscription modest, in comparison with the lavish praise bestowed upon an insolent upstart by the senate. Pallas refused the money; and to complete the farce, the senate voted that the emperor should request a manumitted slave to yield to the entreaty of the fathers. Pallas still persisted to reject the money, professing to have a soul above the love of wealth. It was decreed, that the honours of that arrogant wretch, as well those which he refused, as those which he accepted, should be inscribed on brass, as a public and lasting monument. See the account at large, Pliny, lib. viii. epist. 6.

SECTION LV. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION LVI. (a) For the lake *Fucinus*, and the river *Liris*, see the Geographical Table.

(b) Suetonius says, Claudius attempted the Fucine lake, as much with a view to the glory of the performance, as an expectation of advantage. He finished a canal three miles in length, partly by cutting through, and partly by levelling, a mountain; a work of prodigious difficulty, thirty thousand men having been employed in constant labour for eleven years together. Suet. in Claud. s. 20.

(c) Brotier says, the circumference of the lake was six and twenty miles.

(d) Pliny the elder says, he himself saw Agrippina, the wife of Claudius, at the naval spectacle, adorned with a magnificent robe wrought in pure gold, without any intermixture of other materials. *Nos vidimus Agrippinam Claudii principis, edente eo navalis prælii spectaculum, assidentem ei, indutam paludamento, auro textili, sine aliâ materiâ.* Pliny, lib. xxxiii. s. 19.

LX. (a) CAIUS SEMPRONIUS GRACCHUS was the author of a law in favour of the Roman knights, A. U. C. 632. He added three hundred of the equestrian order to the same number of senators, and vested in that body all judicial authority. The *Servilian* law, introduced by QUINTUS SERVILIUS CAEPIO, in his consulship A. U. C. 648, repealed the *Sempronian* institution, and restored the jurisdiction of the senate.

SECTION LXI. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION LXII. (a) Now *Constantinople*. See the Geographical Table.

(b) An obscure man of the name of Andriæus pretended to be the son of Perseus. He was found to be an imposter, and therefore called Pseudophilippus. He was defeated, and taken prisoner by Metellus, A. U. C. 606.

(c) Antiochus III. king of Syria, waged war against the Romans, and was conquered by Lucius Cornelius Scipio, A. U. C. 564. Perseus, king of Macedonia, was subdued by Paulus Æmilius, A. U. C. 586. Aristonicus invaded Asia, and was overthrown by Perpenna, A. U. C. 623.

(d) The people of Cilicia fitted out a number of armed ships, and over-ran the Mediterranean. This was called the Piratic War. Marcus Antonius, son of the famous orator of that name, and father of Antony the triumvir, was sent, with extraordinary powers given to him in his commission, to clear the seas of those roving free-booters, A. U. C. 684. The war however was not brought to a conclusion. In the year 687, the same commission was given to Pompey, notwithstanding the strong opposition of Quintus Catulus, who thought that Pompey was growing too great for his country, and therefore entered his public protest against trusting the common wealth to the hands of one man. See Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. s. 31; and see Cicero, *Pro Lege Maniliâ*.

SECTION LXIII. (a) Montesquieu makes an ingenious use of this passage: Having bestowed his encomium on the British constitution, he observes that Harrington, in his *Oceana*, has strained his idea of liberty to so high a pitch, that it may amuse in theory, but never can exist in practice. He built CHALCEDON, when he had BYZANTIUM before his eyes. Spirit of Laws, vol. i. page 324.

SECTION LXIV. (a) Domitia Lepida is said in the original to have been the daughter of the younger Antonia. But this, according to Suetonius, is a mistake. Antony the triumvir had two daughters, each called Antonia, by Octavia, the sister of Augustus. The eldest, Suetonius says, was married to Lucius Domitius Ænobarbus, and by him was the mother of Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, the first husband of Agrippina, and by her the father of Nero. See the Genealogical Table, No. 32, 33 and 34. Antonia the younger was married to Drusus, the brother of Tiberius; and by him was the mother of Germanicus and the emperor Claudius. See her character, Annals, iv. in the Supplement, s. 27; and see the Genealogical Table, No. 42.

SECTION LXVI. (a) For Sinuessa, see the Geographical Table. The waters of this place are recommended for their salubrity by Pliny the elder, lib. xxxi. s. 2.

SECTION LXIX. (a) The thirteenth of October.

NOTES ON THE THIRTEENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) THIS was Marcus Junius Silanus, the son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida, the grand-daughter of Augustus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 55, 56, and 57.

(a) See Annals, xii. s. 57 and 65.

SECTION III. (a) Nero's passion for the elegant arts, had he known how to restrain it within due bounds, might have been not unworthy of a prince; but we shall see him in the sequel as ridiculous for his taste, as he was detestable for his vices.

SECTION IV. (a) See the trial of Valerius Asiaticus in the apartment of Claudius, Annals, xi. s. 2.

(b) This speech gave universal satisfaction. It was, probably, written by Seneca. While it promised a reign of moderation, it served to give the young prince a lesson on the true and popular arts of government. Dio tells us, that the senate ordered it to be engraved on a pillar of solid silver, and to be publicly read every year at the time when the consuls entered on their magistracy. Dio, lib. lxi.

SECTION V. (a) This corrupt practice, which was nothing less than open bribery, was established by law in the reign of Claudius. Annals, xi. s. 22.

SECTION VII. (a) Agrippa was king of Judæa; Antiochus, of Commagene. See the Geographical Table.

(b) The Lesser Armenia was on this side of the Euphrates. See the Geographical Table. Aristobulus was the son of Herod, who formerly reigned in *Chalcis*.

(c) For the country called Sophene, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION VIII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION XI. (a) For Plautius Lateranus, see Annals, xi. 36.

SECTION XII. (a) Acté was a purchased slave from Asia. Suetonius says that Nero, being at one time determined to marry her, suborned several men of consular rank to swear that she was of royal descent. Suet. in Neron. s. 28.

(b) Otho, afterwards emperor.

SECTION XIII. (a) Annaeus Serenus was high in the esteem and friendship of Seneca, as appears, epist. lxiii.

SECTION XIV. (a) Pallas was the person who prevailed on Claudius to contract an incestuous marriage with his niece Agrippina. From that time his influence

was beyond all bounds. Suetonius says he was the prince's treasurer: *Pallantem a rationibus*. The decree of the senate in honour of this insolent freedman has been mentioned, Annals, xii. s. 53, and note (a). Suetonius says, that Pallas and Narcissus plundered the public with such violent rapacity, that Claudius at length complained of the impoverished state of his exchequer, when it was archly said; *his coffers would be full enough, if his two freedmen would take him into partnership*. Suet. in Claud. s. 28. The dismissal of such a man from court, and all his employments, was a fatal blow to Agrippina. The speech in which she gives vent to her indignation is finely imitated by Racine, in his tragedy of Britannicus :

Pallas n'emporte pas tout l'appui d'Agrippine,
Le ciel m'en laisse assez pour venger ma ruine.
Le fils de Claudius commence à ressentir
Des crimes, dont je n'ai que le seul repentir.
J'irai, n'en doutez point, le montrer à l'armée;
Plaindre aux yeux des soldats son enfance opprimée;
Leur faire, à mon exemple, expier leur erreur,
On verra, d'un côté, le fils d'un empereur
Redemandant la foi jurée à sa famille;
Et de Germanicus on attendra la fille:
De l'autre, l'on verra le fils d'Enobarbus,
Appuyé de Seneque, et du tribun Burrhus;
Qui tous deux, de l'exil rappelés par moi-même,
Partagent à mes yeux l'autorité suprême.
De nos crimes communs je veux qu'on soit instruit;
On saura les chemins par où je l'ai conduit.
J'avouerai les rumeurs les plus injurieuses:
Je confesserai tout, exils, assassinats,
Poison même

SECTION XV. (a) The Saturnalia began on the seventeenth day of December, and lasted fifteen days. Horace says to his slave, who wants to exercise the equality allowed during the festival,

— Age, libertate Decembri,
Quando ita majores voluerunt, utere; narra.

(b) In this play of *Who shall be King?* the boys threw dice to decide their chance. Horace alludes to this custom, when he says,

Non regna vini sortiere talis. Lib. i. ode 4.

And again,

Roscia, dic sodes, melior lex, an puerorum
Nenia, quæ regnum rectè facientibus offert. Lib. i. epist. 1.

(c) The commentators cite some verses of Ennius, which they suppose were sung by Britannicus on this occasion. But what they say is mere conjecture.

SECTION XVIII. (a) They took the palaces, villas, and estates of Britannicus.

SECTION XXII. (a) Seneca calls Balbillus the best of men, and a scholar of uncommon erudition. *Virorum optimus, in omni literarum genere rarissimus*. See Quæst. Nat. cap. iv. s. 2.

(b) The Romans had three ways of exterminating a man from his country; namely, *Exilium*, *Relegatio*, and *Deportatio*. The person condemned to exile lost the rights of a citizen, and forfeited all kinds of property. Sentence of relegation removed the person to a certain distance from Rome; but, if no fine was imposed, it took away no other right. *Deportatio* was invented by Augustus. It was the severest kind of banishment. The person condemned was hurried away in chains, stripped of all property, and confined to some island or inhospitable place.

SECTION XXVII. (a) The Romans had two different modes of enfranchisement, or of granting freedom to their slaves. The first was performed by the prætor, who

ordered the slave to turn round, and with a switch or cane struck him on the head or back, informing him that he was thereby manumitted. The second way of granting freedom was by writing under the master's hand, or by his voluntary declaration in the presence of a few friends. The most solemn mode of manumission was that by the rod, called *Vindicta*: hence Perseus the satirist says, *Vindicta postquam meus a prætore recessi*. The person so enfranchised, obtained all the rights of a Roman citizen. The second form of manumission conveyed to the slave a degree of liberty, but did not rank him in the class of citizens, nor allow him to be in any case a legal witness. The consequence was, that the patron who granted freedom by his own private act, had time to consider whether the slave, whom he released, was worthy of a further favour. He might, if he thought proper, invest him with all the rights of a citizen by the more solemn mode of manumission before the prætor. See Heineccius, *Antiquit. Roman. Juris*. i. tit. 4 and 5.

(b) Paris the comedian was a slave belonging to Domitia, the emperor's aunt. See the Genealogical Table, No. 40. He had paid a sum of money for the degree of liberty, which her private act conferred, and still remained in her list of freedmen. Aspiring above that rank, he pretended to be ingenuous by his birth, and, by consequence, intitled to all the rights of a Roman citizen; and his plea, we find, was admitted. It is said that Domitia was obliged to repay to the pantomime actor, the money which she had received for his freedom.

SECTION XXIX. (a) It has been already observed, that *Ærarium* was the treasury of the public; *Fiscus*, that of the prince. Pliny the elder says, that, in the time of the republic, when the private exchequer of the emperor was a thing unknown, the money in the treasury, A. U. C. 663, amounted to a prodigious sum. It was still greater when Julius Cæsar, in the beginning of the civil war, A. U. C. 705, made himself master of all the riches of the commonwealth. From that time the dissipation of the emperors, and the rapacity of their favourites, effectually drained the *Ærarium*, and impoverished the state.

SECTION XXXI. (a) This amphitheatre was built entirely with wood. Suetonius says, it was completed within the year; and that Nero, in the public spectacles which he exhibited, gave orders that none of the combatants should be slain, not even the criminals employed upon that occasion. Suet. in *Neron*. s. 12. See Pliny, lib. xvi. s. 40.

(b) A tax on all commodities exposed to sale was imposed by Augustus, in the consulship of Metellus and Nerva, A. U. C. 755. Dio says, it was at first the fiftieth penny, but we find that in time the sum was doubled.

SECTION XXXII. (a) This was Aulus Plautius, who, in the reign of Claudius, made the first descent on Britain. See the Life of Agricola.

(b) Lipsius and other commentators are of opinion, that what is here called a foreign superstition, was the Christian religion.

(c) Suetonius tells us, that Claudius put to death the two Julias, the daughters of Drusus and Germanicus, without any proof of guilt, and without so much as hearing them in their defence, A. U. C. 796. Suet. in *Claud.* s. 29.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) See this book, s. 1.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) Corvinus Messala was joint consul with Augustus, A. U. C. 723. For more of him, see the Dialogue concerning Oratory.

SECTION XXXVI. (a) This mode of punishment was established by antient usage. Livy relates, that the cohorts, which had lost their colours, were obliged to remain on the outside of the camp, without their tents, and were found in that condition by Valerius Maximus the dictator. *Cohortes quæ signa amiserant, extra vallum sine tentoriis destitutas invenit dictator Valerius Maximus*. Livy, lib. x. s. 4.

SECTION XXXVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) For the Hyrcanians, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXXIX. (a) For Trebizonde, see the Geographical Table.

(b) Lipsius says, this castle is mentioned by no other ancient author.

(c) See the Geographical Table.

(d) For the Araxes, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLII. (a) For this man, Suillius, see Annals, iv. s. 31; Annals, xi. s. 1.

(b) For the Cincian law against the veniality of orators, see Annals, xi. s. 5 and 7.

(c) This was Julia, the daughter of Germanicus. Seneca was accused of an intrigue with her, and banished by Claudius to the island of Corsica, A. U. C. 794. He was recalled by the influence of Agrippina, Annals xii. s. 8.

(d) The charge of usury, with which the memory of Seneca is loaded, rests chiefly on the authority of Dio. By that historian we are told that the philosopher had placed vast sums at interest in Britain, and, by his vexatious and unrelenting demands of payment, was the cause of insurrections among the Britons. Dio's veracity has been questioned, but the passage in Tacitus gives some colour to the charge.

SECTION XLIII. (a) Quintus Pomponius has been mentioned before; Annals, vi. s. 18. For the death of Sabina Poppæa, see Annals xi. s. 2.

(b) For the Baleares, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLIV. (a) In this account of the varying passions of lovers, Tacitus seems to have had his eye on the passage in Terence :

In amore hæc omnia insunt vitia : injuriæ,

Suspiciones, inimicitiae, induciæ,

Bellum, pax rursum.

EUNUCH. act. i. s. 14.

(b) He was sent into banishment. History, s. 44.

SECTION XLV. (a) Probably the same who was consul A. U. C. 762.

(b) Her mother Poppæa has been mentioned, Annals, xi. s. 1. and 2.

(c) The name of the son was Rufinus Crispinus, who, we are told by Suetonius, was thrown into the sea by order of Nero, because he was reported to act among his play-fellows the part of a general or an emperor. Suet. in Neron. s. 35. Otho, who succeeded so well with Poppæa, was afterwards emperor.

SECTION XLVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Brotier says, now *Villa Belloni* and *Villa Verospi* near the gate called *Salara*.

SECTION XLVIII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION L. (a) The oppressions exercised by this class of men are often mentioned by Tacitus, Livy, and other Roman historians.

SECTION LI. (a) See Montesquieu on this subject, Spirit of Laws, book xiii. chap. 19.

SECTION LII. (a) Sulpicius Camerinus, with his son, was afterwards put to death by Nero. See Appendix to the xvth book of the Annals.

SECTION LIII. (a) Drusus, the father of Germanicus, died in Germany A. U. C. 745. He had finished a canal, as mentioned Annals ii. s. 8; and to prevent the overflowings of the Rhine, which often deluged the adjacent parts of Gaul, he laid the plan of a strong bank, by which the waters would have been thrown into a different course, and discharged into the lakes, now the *Zuyder-zee*. This great work was at length finished by Paulinus Pompeius.

(b) The *Arar* is now the *Soane*. Brotier observes, that this great undertaking, tending to communicate the Mediterranean and the Ocean, often attempted, and as often abandoned, was at length accomplished, to the immortal glory of Lewis XIV. That "imperial work, worthy of a king," is now called the *Royal Canal*, or the *Canal of Languedoc*.

SECTION LIV. (a) For the Frisians, see the Geographical Table.

(b) Pliny the elder says, that Pompey's theatre was large enough to hold forty thousand men. Pliny, lib. xxxvi. s. 15.

(c) The Germans had no idea of any kind of public spectacle but that which they had seen in their own country. Manners of the Germans, s. 24.

SECTION LV. (a) The country into which the irruption was made, is supposed to be the land between *Wesel* and *Dusseldorf*. The Ansibarians, before they were expelled by the Chaucians, inhabited between the river *Amisia* (the *Ems*) and the *Rhine*.

(b) The revolt of the Cherusians, in which Varus and his three legions perished. *Annals*, book i. s. 10.

(c) For the Chamavians, the Tubantes, and Usipians; see the Manners of the Germans, s. 32 and 33.

SECTION LVI. (a) For the Bructerians and Tencterians, see the Manners of the Germans, s. 32 and 33.

(b) The country on the borders of the river *Lupia*, now the *Lippe*.

SECTION LVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) This was the river *Sala*, still known by the same name. It discharges itself into the *Albis*, now the *Elbe*.

(c) This method of producing salt is explained by Pliny in his *Natural History*, lib. xxxi. s. 7.

SECTION LVIII. (a) It was supposed that under the shade of this tree Romulus and Remus were nourished by the she-wolf, as beautifully described by Virgil:

Fecerat et viridi foetam Mavortis in antro

Procubuisse lupam: Geminos huic ubera circum

Ludere pendentes pueros, et lambere matrem

Impavidos; illam tereti cervice revulsam

Mulcere alternos, et corpora fingere lingua. *ÆNEID*, lib. viii.

Rumen was an old Latin word for *mamma*, or the dug of the she-wolf: thence the tree was called *RUMINALIS*.

(b) Some of the commentators think that there is a mistake in the computation, and that it ought to be eight hundred and thirty years. The difference is not material.

NOTES ON THE FOURTEENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) OTHO, afterwards emperor. See book xiii. s. 45 and 46.

SECTION II. (a) Acté has been already mentioned, *Annals*, xiii. s. 12.

(b) Marcus Æmilius Lepidus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 54.

SECTION III. (a) See the Geographical Table.

SECTION IV. (a) A feast in honour of Minerva, beginning on the nineteenth of March, and continued for five days. See Ovid, *Fast.* lib. iii. ver. 713 and 810:

(b) *Bauli*, formerly the seat of Hortensius, was famous for great plenty of fish; hence at this day the name of *Peschiera d'Ortensio*.

SECTION V. (a) The Lucrine Lake, now *Lago Lucrino*. Agrippina's villa was at *Bauli*. There is in the neighbourhood a place now called *Sepolchro d'Agrippina*.

SECTION IX. (a) It is still called, as mentioned above, *Sepolchro d'Agrippina*.

(b) Marius, Pompey, and Cæsar, had their villas in the neighbourhood of *Baia*, all built on the ridge of hills, and looking, as Seneca says, more like military works than rural seats. *Scias non villas esse, sed castra.* *Epist.* 51.

SECTION XI. (a) See her attempt prevented by Seneca, *Annals*, xiii. s. 5.

SECTION XII. (a) This eclipse was the day before the kalends of May, that is, on the 30th of April, A. U. C. 812; of the Christian æra 59. See Pliny, lib. ii. s. 70.

(b) For Junia Calvina, see *Annals*, xii. s. 8; and the Genealogical Table, No. 62. For Calpurnia, *Annals*, xii. s. 22.

(c) For Lollia Paulina, see *Annals*, xii. s. 22.

(d) Iturius and Calvisius banished by Nero; *Annals*, xiii. s. 22.

(e) Silana was also banished by Nero; Annals, xiii. s. 22.

SECTION XIV. (a) This was a circus begun by Caligula, and finished by Nero. The church of St. Peter is built on this spot, and the obelisk which stood there, was placed before St. Peter's at a vast expence, by Pope Sixtus V.

SECTION XV. (a) We are told by Dio, that Ælia Catella, a woman of four-score, exposed herself and old age to scorn, by dancing on the stage, among the court sycophants of the time. Dio, lib. lxi.

(b) Suetonius says, that the leaders of this new society had salaries of forty thousand sesterces allowed them. In Neron. s. 20.

SECTION XVI. (a) Brotier compares this poetical patchwork to the *bouts rimés*, which exercised the minor poets of France in the last century.

SECTION XVII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) It does not appear when this man was expelled the senate. The account of that affair is lost. It is probable that this is the Livineus Regulus, who is mentioned Annals iii. s. 13.

SECTION XVIII. (a) He was afterwards restored to his rank. Hist. i. s. 17. For the Cyrenians, see the Geographical Table.

(b) This African king, according to Livy, epitome lxx. died A. U. C. 658, and left all his possessions to the Roman people.

SECTION XIX. (a) Domitius Afer was a man of ambition, willing to advance his fortune by the worst of crimes. *Quoquo fucinare properus clarescere.* Annals, iv. s. 52. He is praised by Quintilian as an orator of considerable eloquence. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory.

SECTION XX. (a) Suetonius informs us, that Nero was the first that instituted, in imitation of the Greeks, a trial of skill in the three several arts of music, wrestling, and horse-racing, to be performed every five years, which he called *Neronia*. In Neron. s. 12.

(b) This theatre has been mentioned, b. xiii. s. 54. It was built. A. U. C. 699.

(c) Among the Roman knights there were four *Decuriae* appointed to exercise jurisdiction. Suetonius says, that Caligula, to relieve the judges from the fatigue of business, added a fifth class to the former four. In Calig. s. 16.

SECTION XXI. (a) The pantomime-performers were brought to Rome from *Tuscany*, A. U. C. 390. Livy, lib. vii. s. 2.

(b) The people called *Thurii* inhabited part of Lucania. The spectacle of horse-races was invented by them, and exhibited at Rome A. U. C. 140. Livy, lib. i. s. 35.

(c) Lucius Mummius conquered Corinth, A. U. C. 608, and obtained the title of *Achaicus*. Velleius Patere. lib. i. s. 13.

SECTION XXII. (a) This place received its name from its proximity to the Simbruine Lakes, and was thence called *Sublaqueum*. Brotier says, it is now *La Badia di Subjaco*.

(b) The Marcian waters were conveyed to Rome in aqueducts of great labour and expence by Ancus Marcius, one of the Roman kings. See Pliny, lib. xxxi. s. 3.

SECTION XXIII. (a) See Annals, xiii. s. 41.

(b) See the Geographical Table.

(c) For the Mardians, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXIV. (a) For the Tauranities, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXV. (a) The shortest way to Hyrcania was by the Caspian Sea; but, for the reason given by Tacitus, the *Red Sea* was thought more eligible.

SECTION (a) Tiridates was brother to Vologeses, the Parthian king. See Annals, xii. s. 51: and book xiii. s. 37 and 41.

(b) Archelaus was king of Cappadocia. See Annals, ii. s. 42.

(c) Pharasmanes has been often mentioned as king of *Iberia*; Polemon, king of *Pontus*; Aristobulus king of *Armenia Minor*; and Antiochus of *Commagene*.

(d) See Annals, xii. s. 45.

SECTION XXVII. (a) For Laodicea, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) Suetonius says, Nero struck off the supernumerary candidates, and, to make them some compensation for the delay of their hopes, assigned them posts of honour in the legions. In Neron. s. 15.

(b) The sum, by way of penalty for a frivolous and vexatious appeal, was one third of the money in dispute between the parties. The words of the law, were, *Assertor, si provocet, in ejusmodi tertiam cavere debet, quanti causa æstimata est.*

(c) The people of Mauritania.

(d) For an account of Vibius Crispus, an advocate who accumulated immense riches, see the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 8.

SECTION XXIX. (a) Petronius Turpilianus, during his consulship, was the author of a law, called *Lex Petronia*, by which the master was no longer at liberty, at his will and pleasure, to compel any of his slaves to fight the wild beasts; but a just ground of complaint appearing before the proper magistrate, that mode of punishment was enforced. *Dominis potestas ablata est ad bestias de pugnandas suo arbitrio serios tradendi. Oblato tamen judici servo, si justa sit domini querela, sic pænæ tradetur.* Digest. lib. xviii. tit. 8. He was also the author of a decree, called the *Turpilian Decree*, by which all, who began a prosecution and either harassed the defendant by delays, or abandoned the cause, were subjected to heavy penalties. Two regulations so just, that it is wonderful, says Brotier, how they escaped the notice of Tacitus.

(b) For the inactivity and unwarlike spirit of Aulus Didius, see Annals, xii. s. 40; and Life of Agricola s. 14.

(c) For the Silures, see the Geographical Table.

(d) Mona, now *Anglesey*.

SECTION XXX. (a) For an account of the Druids, see Cæsar's Commentaries.

SECTION XXXI. (a) Prasutagus, king of the Icenians. See the Geographical Table. The outrages committed by the Romans are strongly painted by the late Mr. Glover, after his master Tacitus.

SECTION XXXII. (a) The world at that time was overcast by the gloom of superstition. The Romans often knew how to avail themselves of it; but the Barbarians in this instance had the advantage.

(b) Houses seemed to be inverted in the water; but the laws of optics were not considered by the Britons. In their minds every thing was a prognostic.

SECTION XXXIII. (a) London, even at that time, was the seat of trade and commerce. If it has gone on increasing for above 1700 years, till it is now become the greatest city in the world, it is because industry has been protected by a constitution, which has improved during the whole time, and is now the wonder and the envy of surrounding nations.

(b) Verulanum, now *Verulam* near *St. Albans*, in *Hertfordshire*. The great Bacon has made the name immortal.

SECTION XXXV. (a) Dio has put into the mouth of Boadicea a long, a tedious, and enervate speech.

SECTION XXXVII. (a) According to Camden, the camp of the second legion was in *Monmouthshire*, at a place called, by the Britons, *KAER LHEION*, *Urbs Legionis*, the city of the legion. The place where this battle was fought is not ascertained; but it is evident that Suetonius had collected his forces from all quarters.

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) There is reason to infer from a passage in the history, book i. s. 59, that the eight auxiliary cohorts were Batavians.

SECTION XL. (a) Antonius Primus will be seen, in the History of Tacitus, acting the part of an able general.

(b) The man who thinks poverty the worst of evils, will not be long before he thinks honesty a ragged virtue. Seneca has left a very different maxim. *Si viz vocare animo, aut pauper sis oportet, aut pauperi similis.* Epist. xvii.

(c) The Cornelian law was enacted by Cornelius Sylla the dictator, who made banishment to an island the sentence to be passed on all who should suppress a true will, or forge a false one. It appears however in the History, book ii. s. 86, that Antonius was only expelled the senate.

SECTION XLI. (a) That punishment was either *exile*, *relegation to an island*, or degradation from the offender's rank. *Omnes enim calumniatores exilii, vel insulae relegatione, aut ordinis amissione puniri placuit.* See Julius Paulus, De Injuriis, leg. xi.

SECTION XLII. (a) Slaves were in the habit of saving money in order to purchase their freedom. See the case of Paris the comedian, book xiii. s. 27. See also Seneca, Epist. lxxx.

(b) Caius Cassius has been mentioned to his honour, book xii. s. 12.

SECTION XLV. (a) See a decree of the senate on this subject, Annals, xiii. s. 32.

SECTION XLVI. (a) See book xii. s. 59.

SECTION XLVII. (a) Pliny the elder, lib. xv. s. 4, says, that the Greeks, the inventors of every kind of vice, were the first that made oil subservient to the corruption of manners, by distributing it at their public spectacles. *Usum olei ad luxuriamvertere Græci, vitiorum omnium genitores, in Gymnasiis publicando.*

SECTION XLVIII. (a) See Annals, xiii. s. 28.

(b) Capito was formerly accused by the people of Cilicia, and convicted of oppression and extortion. Annals, xiii. s. 33.

(c) The tribunitian power was assumed by Augustus, as he said, for the purpose of protecting the people. *Ad tuendam plebem tribunicio jure contentum se ferebat.* Annals, i. s. 2. It was, in fact, the whole executive power of the state vested in one man, who could, at his will and pleasure, controul the senate and all the magistrates.

(d) By this judgement Antistius was to suffer *more majorem*, that is, as Suetonius explains it, to be fastened stark naked by the neck within a forked stick, and scourged to death. Suet. in Neron. s. 49.

SECTION XLIX. (a) The senate often decided, without calling on each member for his opinion, by *dividing the house*; *per discessionem*. Pliny the younger describes the manner of doing it: You who think so, go to that side; as many as are of a contrary opinion, go to this side. *Lex ita discessionem fieri jubet: qui hæc sentitis, in hanc partem; qui alia omnia, in illam partem ite quæ sentitis.* Plinius, lib. viii. ep. 14.

(b) This was Vitellius, afterwards emperor.

SECTION L. (a) This man was one of the pernicious race of informers in the reign of Domitian. Juvenal mentions him, Sat. iv. ver. 123.

SECTION LI. (a) Tigellinus rose from obscurity to be in high favour with Nero. He was the grand teacher of debauchery and every vice. Juvenal has recorded him, sat. i. ver. 155. See an account of the prodigious banquet given by this man, Annals, xv. s. 37.

SECTION LII. (a) It is not settled among the critics, whether Seneca did not write some of the tragedies that bear this name.

SECTION LIII. (a) Agrippa, in the year of Rome 731, retired to the isle of *Lesbos*, now *Metelin*.

(b) Mæcenæ had a house and magnificent gardens near Mount Esquiline. Pliny says, that the practice of having pleasure grounds within the walls of a city, was unknown, till Epicurus led the way at Athens. *Primus hoc instituit Athenis Epicurus, otii magister. Usque ad eum moris non fuerat in oppidis habitari rura.* Pliny, lib. xix. s. 4. The gardens of Epicurus are become proverbial.

(c) Seneca was a native of Spain; born at *Corduba*, now *Cordoue*.

(d) Seneca had a number of villas and extensive gardens. Juvenal mentions

——— *Magnos Senecæ prædixit hortos.* Sat. x. ver. 16.

The name of one of his villas was *Nomentanum*, as appears epist. cx. where he says, *Ex Nomentano meo te saluto.*

(c) This confirms the account given by Dio of his immoderate riches; but perhaps that historian exaggerates, when he imputes insurrections in Britain to the exactions of Seneca.

SECTION LVI. (a) In the Annals, book xi. we have seen Vitellius consul for the third time.

(b) Volusius has been mentioned as an honest man, who acquired his wealth by honourable means, and lived to a great age. Annals, xiii. s. 30.

SECTION LVII. (a) For Rubellius Plautus, see this book, s. 22. For Cornelius Sylla. see book xiii. s. 47.

(b) Rubellius Plautus was the son of Rubellius Blandus and Julia. See the Genealogical Table, No 76.

SECTION LIX. (a) This philosopher is praised by Pliny as an author of distinguished merit. Musonius has been also much commended for his moral doctrine.

(b) Her father, the emperor Claudius.

SECTION LXI. (a) This was Eucerus, a native of Alexandria, mentioned in s. 60.

SECTION LXII. (a) For Anicetus, the murderer of Agrippina, see this book, s. 7.

SECTION LXIII. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Julia, the daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, was banished by the emperor Claudius, A. U. C. 794.

(c) The emperor Claudius her father, and her brother Britannicus, were both poisoned. See Annals, xii. s. 67: and Annals, xiii. s. 16.

SECTION LXIV. (a) Nero was adopted by Claudius her father, and consequently was brother to Octavia.

SECTION LXV. (a) Doriphorus, according to Dio, was private secretary to Nero. Pallas, the freedman of Claudius, has been often mentioned. He was dismissed from all his employments by Nero. See Annals, xiii. s. 15. Brotier says that his monument was found near Rome, in the year 1720.

(b) For more of Piso, see Annals, xv. s. 48.

NOTES ON THE FIFTEENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) TIGRANES, descended from the nobility of Cappadocia, was sent by Nero to ascend the throne of Armenia. Annals, xiv. s. 26.

SECTION IV. (a) The walls were fifty cubits high, as we are told by Appian, in his History of the Mithridatic War.

(b) For this river, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION V. (a) For the city of Nisibis, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION X. (a) Arsamosata, a city of Armenia, near the Euphrates, now *Simat*.

SECTION XII. (a) He is called in the original, *Primi Pili Centurio*, that is, first centurion. He has been mentioned, book xiii. s. 36, by the name of Pactius Orphitus.

(b) The civic crown for saving the life of a citizen, was often granted by the emperor: but the consular commanders had the same power at the head of their armies.

SECTION XIII. (a) The Roman army defeated by the Samnites, passed under the yoke at the *Caudina Furca*, now *Forchie*, A. U. C. 183. A more terrible defeat happened afterwards at Numantia, A. U. C. 617. The place is now called *Numancia*, and the ruins of antiquity are still to be seen.

SECTION XV. (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) Suetonius says expressly, that the legions passed under the yoke. In Neron. s. 39.

SECTION XIX. (a) It was a settled rule of law, that in all elections for the magistracy, or the government of provinces, the preference should be given to the candidate who had the greatest number of children. See Annals, ii. s. 51.

(b) By the law *Papia Poppæa*, the estates of those who did not entitle themselves to the privileges annexed to the paternal state, were to devolve to the public as the common parent of all. *Annals*, iii. s. 28.

SECTION XX. (a) The Cincian Law against venal advocates has been mentioned, *Annals*, xi. s. 5. Laws were also established by Augustus, called *Leges Juliae*, to prevent bribery at elections. *Suet.* in *Aug.* s. 34 and 40.

(b) The Calpurnian Law was introduced by Lucius Calpurnius Piso, *de pecuniis repetundis*, to compel restitution from such as were convicted of extortion, A. U. C. 605, in the beginning of the third Punic war. It was followed from time to time by new decrees, but all proved ineffectual.

XXII. (a) It was a frequent practice of the provinces, to send a deputation to the senate, with an address of thanks to the proconsuls or prætors, who were returned to Rome, for the blessings enjoyed by the people under their administration; and this contrivance served to advance the fame of the men who condescended to intrigue for applause, and thereby open their road to the highest honours of the state. See the panegyric of Trajan, by Pliny the consul, s. 70.

(b) Seneca gives an account of this earthquake, but he places it in the following year. See *Quæst. Natural. quæst.* vi. s. 1. Pompeii is now called *Torre dell' Annunciata*. It was afterwards totally overwhelmed by the eruption of Mount Vesuvius, A. U. C. 832.

SECTION XXIII. (a) The worship paid to Fortune as a goddess is well known from Horace, lib. i. ode 35, *O Diva, gratum quæ regis Antium*. There were two goddesses of fortune adored in that city; one, the *Happy*; the other, the *Equestrian*.

(b) Nero by his father was of the Domitian family, and by adoption of the Claudian. See the Genealogical Table, No. 35.

SECTION XXIV. (a) For more of the Parthian superstition, and the scruples of Tiridates, see the Appendix to the *Annals*, book xvi.

SECTION XXV. (a) Pompey was employed as a commander in chief in the piratic war, with a commission giving to him supreme authority in every province to the extent of fifty miles from the sea-coast. By the decree of the senate on that occasion, Velleius Paterculus observes, almost the whole Roman world was subjected to the will of one man. *Quo senatus consulto pæne totius orbis terrarum imperium uni viro deferabatur*. *Vell. Paterc.* lib. ii. s. 31. See Plutarch, *Life of Pompey*.

SECTION XXVI (a) See the Geographical Table.

(b) This superstitious ceremony is described by Livy. The soldiers were drawn out on an open plain, and crowned with laurel wreaths, while victims were sacrificed to the god of war. The general harangued his men upon the occasion. *Livy*, lib. i. s. 28.

SECTION XXVII. (a) Lucullus commanded the legions in Armenia, A. U. C. 685. See Plutarch, *Life of Lucullus*.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) Tiberius Alexander was by birth one of the Jewish nation, but an apostate from the religion of his country. *Joseph. Jewish Antiq.* lib. xx. s. 5. The emperors frequently sent their chosen favourites to attend the general, but, in fact, to be spies upon his conduct.

(b) Not yet five and twenty.

SECTION XXX. (a) The night in a Roman camp was divided into four watches, each for the space of three hours. When the sentinels were changed, notice was given by the sound of trumpet. See *Hist.* lib. ii. s. 29.

SECTION XXXI. (a) Vologeses king of Parthia, and Pacorus king of Media, were brothers to Tiridates. For Ecbatana, see the Geographical Table.

(b) None but persons of high rank were admitted to embrace the governors of provinces. According to the ideas of that age, the honour was so high, that the Parthian king thought proper to make it a preliminary article.

SECTION XXXII. (a) The capital of the Maritime Alps was called *Ebrodunum*, now *Embrun*. See an account of the territories of the Duke of Savoy. The rights and privileges of *Latium* have been already mentioned, *Annals*, xv. s. 32.

(b) The *Roscian Law*, so called after L. Roscius Otho, was established A. U. C. 685. It assigned fourteen rows in the theatre to the Roman knights; but was silent as to the *Circus*, where the senators, the knights, and the commonalty, were mixed in a promiscuous concourse. Afterwards in the consulship of Cinna and Messala, A. U. C. 757, the senators and knights had a place assigned at the spectacle of the *Circus*, where they sat apart from the *plebeians*, but without any distinction between their own two orders. Claudius allotted proper places for the senators. Suet. in *Claud.* s. 21. It remained for Nero to take care of the equestrian order, Suet. in *Neron.* s. 11,

(c) Suetonius says, Nero engaged four hundred senators, and six hundred Roman knights, some of them of fair fortune and character, to enter the lists as gladiators, and encounter the wild beasts. He also invited the vestal virgins to see the wrestlers, because, as he said, at Olympia the priestesses of Ceres were allowed the privilege of seeing that diversion. Suet. in *Neron.* s. 12. See *Annals*, xiv. s. 15; and notes (a) and (b). See Juvenal, sat. vi. ver. 245; sat. viii. ver. 194.

SECTION XXXV. (a) For Silanus Torquatus, see the Genealogical Table, No. 61.

SECTION XXXVII. (a) Suetonius tells us, that Nero frequently supped in public, either in the Field of Mars, or the *Circus*, attended at table by the common harlots of the city, or from Syria. When he went down the Tiber to Ostia, or coasted along the bay of Baiae, booths, with all conveniences for drinking and debauchery, were ranged on the margin of the sea, while ladies of pleasure stood like sirens, to invite the passengers from their ships. Suet. in *Neron.* s. 27.

(b) The lake of Agrippa was in the gardens adjoining to his house, near the Pantheon.

(c) This platform was constructed by a great number of timbers fastened together, and left to float on the water. Lucan has described such a platform with a tower on it. *Pharsal.* lib. iv. ver. 17.

(d) Dio has given an account of Nero's marriage with Pythagoras, and also of his taking Sporus, the eunuch, to be his wife. See Appendix to book xvi. s. 1.

(e) Juvenal has described this scene of impious prostitution:

Dom sedet illa parato
Flammeolo, Tyriusque palam genialis in hortis
Sternitur, et ritu decies centena dabuntur
Antiquo; veniet cum signatoribus auspex. SAT. x. ver. 333.
Adorn'd with bridal pomp she sits in state,
The public notaries and aruspex wait;
The genial bed is in the garden drest;
The portion paid, and every rite exprest,
Which in a Roman marriage is profest.

DRYDEN'S JUVENAL.

SECTION XXXVIII. (a) Suetonius relates the fire of Rome, and has no doubt of Nero's guilt. He tells us, that somebody repeating in conversation,

Εμὸν θανόντος γαῖα μυχθῆτω πυρὶ,
When I am dead let fire devour the world;

Let it be, said Nero, whilst I am living, εμὸν ζώντος. And accordingly, pretending to dislike the old buildings, and the narrow winding of the streets, he set fire to the city in so barefaced a manner, that several men of consular rank met Nero's domestic servants with torches and combustibles, but did not dare to apprehend them. Suet. in *Neron.* s. 38. See Dio, lib. lxii.

(b) Livy observes, that, after the city was fired by the Gauls, it was rebuilt in close, narrow, winding streets. See Livy, lib. v. s. 55.

SECTION XXXIX. (a) The gardens of Mæcenas were near Mount Esquiline.

(b) The monuments of Agrippa were, his house, his gardens, his baths, and the Pantheon. The last remains at this day.

(c) Nero's gardens joined to the Vatican.

(d) Suetonius says, in express terms, that Nero beheld the conflagration from a tower on the top of Mæcenas's house, and, being highly pleased with so grand a sight, went to his own theatre, and in his scenic dress tuned his harp, and sung the destruction of Troy. Suet. in Neron. s. 38.

SECTION XLI. (a) Evander was originally a native of Arcadia in Greece. The visit of Hercules forms a beautiful episode in Virgil's *Æneid*, book viii.

(b) For the temple of Jupiter Stator, see Livy, lib. i. s. 12.

(c) The palace of Numa was on Mount Palatine, afterwards the mansion of Augustus, near the temple of VESTA, where the vestal virgins watched the perpetual fire. See Horace, lib. i. ode 2.

(d) The fourteenth of the calends of July, or the eighteenth of June. This is confirmed by Livy, who says, lib. vi. s. 1, that the battle at *Allia* was fought on the fifteenth of the calends; and book vii. s. 41, he says the victorious Gauls entered Rome on the following day.

SECTION XLII. (a) According to Suetonius, Nero turned the public calamity to his own private advantage. He promised to remove the bodies that lay amidst the ruins, and to clear the ground at his own expence. By that artifice he secured all the remaining property of the unhappy sufferers for his own use. To add to his ill-gotten store, he levied contributions in the provinces, and by those means collected an immense sum. Suet. in Neron. s. 38. Brotier has given an elaborate description of the New Palace, vol. ii. p. 490, 490, 4to edit.

(b) The Lake Avernus was in the neighbourhood of Baiæ, now *Lago Averno*.

(c) Now *Paludi Pontine*, in the territory of Rome.

SECTION XLIII. (a) Strabo says, that by an ordinance of Augustus, no new-built house was to be more than seventy feet high. Trajan afterwards, according to Aurelius Victor, fixed the elevation at sixty feet. The rule prescribed by Nero cannot now be known.

(b) We are told by Suetonius, that Nero introduced a new model for building in the city, and, by porticos and piazzas before the front, contrived, in case of fire, to hinder the flames from spreading. In Neron. s. 16.

(c) Vitruvius says, that the Alban and Gabian stone was not the hardest, but resisted fire; while the stone from other quarries was apt, when heated, to crack, and fly off in fragments. Vitruvius, lib. ii. cap. 7.

(d) Brotier observes, that by a law of the Twelve Tables, a space of something more than two feet was to be left between all new-built houses.

(e) It is known, says Brotier, from the experience of medical people, that at Rome there are more patients, during the summer, in the wide parts of the city, which lie open to the sun, than in the narrow places, where the inhabitants are shaded from the intense heat.

SECTION XLIV. (a) The beds on which the gods and goddesses were extended at all public festivals, were called *Lectisternia*. See Livy, lib. v. s. 13.

(b) Brotier observes, that the Jews, in that period of time, were guilty of great enormities; and the distinction between them and the Christians not being understood, all were considered in the same light, despised and hated by the Romans.

(c) This was the first persecution of the Christians. Nero, the declared enemy of human kind, waged war against a religion, which has since diffused the light of truth, and humanised the savages of Europe. It is true, as Suetonius relates, that Claudius banished the Jews, who were raising seditious tumults at the instigation of one CHRESTUS. That name, it is almost needless to observe, cannot, at least ought not to be confounded with JESUS CHRIST; who, it was well known at Rome,

had suffered under Pontius Pilate, in the reign of Tiberius. **CHRISTUS**, Brotier observes, was not an uncommon name among the Greeks and Romans. When the Jews were ordered by Claudius to depart from Rome, all of that nation, who professed themselves followers of **CHRIST**, were, without distinction, included in the number. The edict of the emperor was not pointed against the Christians. Nero appears to be the first that attacked them as the professors of a new religion; and when such a man as Tacitus calls it a dangerous superstition, *exitiabilis superstitio*, it must be allowed, that, indirectly, an apology is made for Nero. But for Tacitus, who had opportunities for a fair enquiry, and ability to know and decide, what excuse can be offered? The vices of the Jews were imputed to the Christians without discrimination, and Tacitus suffered himself to be hurried away by the torrent of popular prejudice. And yet we find that his friend Pliny, during his administration in the province of Bithynia, thought and acted with moderation. The Christians were under a prosecution; Pliny, in his character of proconsular governor, was in doubt how to proceed. He wrote to the emperor Trajan on the subject; and after stating that the *real Christians were not to be forced, by any means whatever, to renounce the articles of their belief*, he proceeds to the sum total of their guilt, which he found to be as follows: They met on a stated day before it was light, and addressed themselves in a prayer or hymn to **CHRIST**, as to a god, binding themselves by a solemn oath, not for any wicked purpose, but never to commit any *fraud, theft, or adultery*; never to *falsify their word*, nor *deny a trust reposed in them*; after which it was their custom to separate, and then re-assemble to eat their meal together, in a manner perfectly harmless and inoffensive. They desisted, says Pliny, from this custom, after my edict, issued according to your order, against the holding of any assemblies whatever. *Affirmabant hanc fuisse summam vel culpæ suæ, vel erroris, quod essent soliti stato die ante lucem convenire, carmenque Christo, quasi deo, dicere secum invicem; seque sacramento non in scelus aliquod, obstringere, sed ne furta, ne latrocinia, ne adulteria committerent; ne fidem fallerent, ne depositum appellati abnegarent: quibus peractis morem sibi discedendi fuisse, rursusque cœuendi ad capiendum cibum, promiscuum tamen, et innoxium: quod ipsum facere desiisse post edictum meum, quo secundum mandata tua heterias esse vetueram.* Plin. lib. x. ep. 97. Such is the account of the religion, which Tacitus calls a *pernicious superstition*. Pliny adds, in the same letter, that, in order to come at the real truth, he ordered two female slaves to be put to the torture, but he could discover nothing more than a rooted and excessive superstition. Trajan, in his answer to this letter, determines, that if Christians are brought before the governor, and proved to be guilty, they must be punished, unless they renounce their errors, and invoke the gods of Rome. In that case they were to be pardoned, notwithstanding any former suspicion. But the emperor says to his minister, "I would not have you officiously enter into any enquiries concerning them." Pliny's letter, Mr. Melmoth observes, is esteemed as almost the only genuine monument of ecclesiastical antiquity, relating to the times immediately succeeding the apostles, being wrote not above forty years after the death of Paul. It was preserved by the Christians themselves, as a clear and unsuspicious evidence of the purity of their doctrines. It is therefore with good reason, says Brotier, that Tertullian, in a strain of exultation, declares, that the Christians, "for their innocence, their probity, justice, truth, and for the living God, were burnt alive. The cruelty, ye persecutors, is all your own; the glory is ours." *Pro tantâ innocentia, pro tantâ probitate, pro justitiâ, pro virtute, pro Deo vivo cremamur: crudelitas vestra; gloria est nostra.*

(d) The Jews, as will be seen in the History, book v. s. 5, were charged with harbouring a sullen aversion towards all mankind. It is unnecessary to vindicate the Christian religion from that imputation.

(e) Juvenal alludes, with his usual indignation, to the barbarous cruelties described by Tacitus. See sat. i. ver. 153.

SECTION XLVI. (a) For Præneste, see the Geographical Table.

(b) Spartacus, a gladiator, kindled up the Servile War A. U. C. 681.

(c) For Formiæ, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XLVII. (a) For Placentia, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION L. (a) Fenius Rufus has been mentioned to his honour, Annals, xiv. s. 51.

(b) Agrippina, Nero's murdered mother.

SECTION LII. (a) Lucius Silanus, the son of, Marcus Junius Silanus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 59.

(a) Caius Cassius, banished to Sardinia A. U. C. 818. See Annals, book xii. s. 11. and 12.

SECTION LVI. (a) The weakness here imputed to Lucan, cannot be read by any man who has a respect for genius, and the true dignity of the human character, without emotions of pity and regret. But, perhaps, without any studied comment, the case admits a plain and obvious apology. Two eminent men (Natalis and Scevinus) had been taken into custody. *At the sight of the rack their resolution failed*, and they discovered their accomplices. Lucan knew that the same engine of cruelty was ready for himself and his two friends, Quinctianus and Senecio. All three were tempted by a promise of pardon, and they endeavoured to earn it by making discoveries. Lucan might think that his mother, a woman who boasted neither rank nor fortune, would not, among a great number of daring conspirators, be deemed an object worthy of notice; and, besides, the terrors of the rack may conquer the most heroic mind. When the executioner appears with his torturing-engines, it is no longer a moment of courage. He who in the ranks of war is ready to face every danger, may shrink from the pangs prepared for him in a dungeon, where he must suffer under a villain's hand, unseen, unpitied, unapplauded. When Felton, who stabbed the Duke of Buckingham at Portsmouth, was examined before the privy council, the Bishop of London said to him, *If you will not confess, you must go to the rack*. The man replied, *If it must be so, I know not whom I may accuse; perhaps some Lord at this board*. Sound sense, says Judge Foster, in the mouth of an enthusiast and a ruffian! In the same distress, the same hurry and perturbation of spirit, Lucan mentioned his mother. He might think that she was not of consequence to provoke resentment: and the event showed, if he thought so, that his conclusion was right. Nero affected to forget her. She and Seneca's wife were suffered to live. For these reasons, the conduct of Lucan may admit of some extenuation; more especially, when he had before his eyes the example of senators, and men of consular rank. But a late writer thinks he has discovered a better ground of defence. He denies the fact, and says, Tacitus has adopted a gross calumny, invented by Nero to vilify the object of his envious abhorrence. But it may be asked, if Nero framed the story, is it probable that a writer, who wages an incessant war against evil men and evil deeds, would have descended to be the accomplice of a tyrant? Tacitus, through the whole of his narrative, has done ample justice to all who died with glory; to Epicharis, the enfranchised slave, who displayed her constancy, in defiance of the keenest torture; to Seneca, who left an example of unshaken virtue; to Subrius Flavius, whose last words to Nero were, "I hated you when you became a coachman, a comedian, and an incendiary;" to Sulpicius Asper, the centurion; and above all, to Lucan himself, who died with undaunted courage, repeating a passage from his own poem. Let it also be remembered, that when Lucan's father suffered death in the following year, Tacitus says, that the son reflected the highest honour on the father; *grande adjumentum claritudinis*. The writer who has treated Lucan with so much candour, would neither adopt nor invent a calumny, to brand his name in the page of history. But to conclude this long note: It is by no means probable, that Tacitus, who wrote in the reign of Trajan, not much more than thirty years after the death of Lucan, would hazard a glaring falsehood in the face of his contempo-

raries ; and it is less probable, that Mr. Hayley, at the distance of more than 1730 years, should be better informed than the great historian who lived at the very time of the transaction. See Poems, by William Hayley, Esq. vol. iii. p. 206.

SECTION LX. (a) This was Seneca's villa, called *Nomentanum*, which he mentions, epist. cx. and also civ. *In Nomentanum meum fugi.*

SECTION LXIII. (a) For his diet, see in this book, s. 45.

SECTION LXIV. (a) The poison was called *cicuta*. Seneca says, it made Socrates a great man : *Cicuta magnum Socratem fecit.* Epist. xiii.

SECTION LXVIII. (a) Statilla Messalina had been Nero's third wife. See the Genealogical Table, No 39.

SECTION LXX. (a) The commentators point out different passages in the *Pharsalia*, but all depend on mere conjecture. Lipsius thinks the description of *Lycidas*, at the point of death, most probable.

Ferrea dum puppi rapidos manus inserit uncus
Affixit Lycidam : mersus foret ille profundo,
Sed prohibent socii, suspensaque crura retentant.
Scinditur avulsus ; nec sicut vulnere, sanguis
Emicnit lentus : ruptis cadit undique venis,
Discursusque animæ diversa in membra meantis
Interceptus aquis ; nullius vita preempti
Est tantâ dimissa viâ ; pars ultima trunci
Tradidit in letum vacuos vitalibus artus ;
Aut tumidus quâ pulmo jacet, quâ viscera fervent,
Hæserunt ibi fata diu, lucifataque multum
Hac cum parte viri vix omnia membra tulerunt.

PHARSAL. lib. iii. ver. 635.

Other critics contend for the following lines :

Sanguis erant lacrymæ ; quæcumque foramina novit
Humor, ab his largus manat cruor ; ora redundant,
Et patulæ nares ; sudor rubet : omnia plenis
Membra fluunt venis : totum est pro vulnere corpus.

PHARSAL ix. ver. 817.

SECTION LXXI. (a) Laurel is called by Pliny the elder, the door-keeper of the Cæsars : *Janitrix Cæsarum.* Lib. xv. s. 30.

(b) Virginius was a rhetorician, and the preceptor of Persius the satirist ; as may be seen in the Life of Persius.

(c) Musonius Rufus was a teacher of philosophy. See Annals, xiv. s. 59.

SECTION LXXII. (a) Petronius Turpilianus was consul, as mentioned book xiv. s. 29.

(b) Cocceius Nerva, afterwards emperor.

(c) For Nymphidius, see Appendix to Annals, xvi. s. 13 : and see History, book i. s. 5.

SECTION LXXXIII. (a) Seneca, the philosopher, had two brothers ; namely, Annæus Mela, the father of Lucan, and Annæus Novatus, who was afterwards adopted by Gallio, and took that name. For the death of Mela, see Annals, xvi. s. 17.

SECTION LXXIV. (a) The month of April was called Neronius, May Claudius, and June Germanicus. Annals, xvi. s. 12.

(b) For an account of Vindex, see the Appendix to Annals, xvi p. 241.

(c) Augustus was deified by the poets, and in the provinces ; but no altars were erected at Rome during his life.

NOTES ON THE SIXTEENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) The account of Dido's flight from Tyre with the treasures of her husband Sichæus, to avoid the fury of Pygmalion, who had basely murdered his brother for the sake of his riches, is finely given by Virgil, *Æneid* i. ver. 347.

(b) The kings of Numidia, and the African princes in the neighbourhood of Carthage, were enemies to the infant state founded by Dido.

Hinc Getulæ urbes, genus insuperabile bello,

Et Numidæ infræni cingunt.

VIRGIL, lib. iv. verse 40.

SECTION II. (a) The Quinquennial festival was established by Nero, *A. U. C.* 813. *Annals*, xiv. s. 20.

SECTION III. (a) Suetonius relates the whole of this impostor's deception, and the chimerical projects of Nero in consequence of it. In *Neron*. s. 31.

SECTION IV. (a) Nero did not scruple to appear upon the stage amongst other performers, even in the spectacles presented by the magistrates. He sung tragedies masked, the vizors of the gods and goddesses being formed into a resemblance of his own face. Among the rest, he acted, *Canace in Labour*, *Orestes the Murderer of his Mother*, *Œdipus blinded*, and *Hercules mad*. In the last tragedy a soldier, at his post in the theatre, seeing the emperor bound with chains as the play required, ran to his assistance. *Suet.* in *Neron*. s. 21. See also the same, s. 22, 23, and 24. This ridiculous display of talents, beneath the dignity of a prince, is well described by Racine in his play of *Britannicus* :

Pour toute ambition, pour vertu singuliere,

Il excella à conduire un char dans la carriere ;

A disputer des prix indignes de ses mains,

A se donner lui-même en spectacle aux Romains ;

A venir prodiguer sa voix sur un théâtre,

A reciter des chants qu'il veut qu'on idolatre.

Act iv. scene 4.

Racine's play was performed before Lewis XIV., who had before that time mixed in the dance on the public stage. The picture of Nero's folly made the monarch see himself, and from that time he resolved never to degrade the royal character.

SECTION V. (a) See Suetonius in *Neron*. s. 23.

SECTION VI. (a) Suetonius says, he married Poppæa twelve days after his divorce from Octavia, and, notwithstanding the vehemence of his love, killed her with a kick when she was big with child, only because she took the liberty to chide him for returning late from the chariot race. He had by her a daughter, called Claudia Augusta, who died in her infancy. *Suet.* in *Neron*. s. 35.

(b) The first Romans did not burn their dead, but interred them, according to the custom of other nations. Pliny the elder says, that the practice of committing the dead to the funeral pile was not introduced till it was known that the bodies of soldiers, who died in foreign wars, were dug up by the enemy, and exposed to public view. And yet Plutarch, in his *Life of Numa*, observes that Numa was buried, pursuant to his own express injunction, directing that his body should not be committed to the flames ; which shows that burning was known at Rome in that early period. The custom of burning the dead was held in abhorrence by several nations, and, according to Herodotus, by the Persians as well as the Egyptians. Notwithstanding what Plutarch has said, Pliny assures us, that before Sylla the dictator, the bodies of the deceased were always interred by the Romans, and that the reason for burning that extraordinary man, was because, having dug up the body of Marius, he was afraid of being treated in the same way himself, and therefore ordered his remains to be consumed to ashes. Pliny, lib. vii. s. 54. The custom of burning at Rome ceased under the Antonines.

(c) Besides the spices with which the body of Poppæa was embalmed, a prodigious quantity was burnt on the occasion, inasmuch that Pliny says, all Arabia did not produce in an entire year as much as was consumed at the funeral of Poppæa. *Periti rerum asseverant ARABIAM non ferre tantum THURIS ET MYRRHAE annuo fœtu, quantum Nero princeps novissimo Poppææ suæ die concremaverit.* Pliny, lib. xii. s. 18.

(d) For the apotheosis of Nero's daughter by Poppæa, see Annals, xv. s. 23.

SECTION VII. (a) The name of this person was Cassius Longinus, a lawyer far advanced in years, and blind. His crime, according to Suetonius, was, that among the busts of his ancestors he kept that of the famous Cassius, who stabbed Julius Cæsar. Suet. in Neron. s. 37.

SECTION VIII. (a) Lucius Silanus was son to Marcus Junius Silanus, who was great grandson to Augustus. See the Genealogical Table No. 59. For his uncle Silanus Torquatus, see Annals, xv. s. 35.

(b) For Lepida, see Genealogical Table, No. 64.

(c) Marcellus Cornelius was afterwards put to death by Galba. Hist. lib. s. 37.

SECTION XI. (a) Barium, a city in Apulia, now Bari.

SECTION X. (a) For the death of Rubellius Plautus, see Annals, xiv. s. 58 and 59.

(b) Nero and Antistius Vetus were joint consuls, A. U. C. 808. See Annals, xiii. s. 11.

SECTION XII. (a) For Fenius Rufus, see Annals, xv. s. 66 and 68.

(b) See Annals, xv. s. 74.

(c) The two Torquati were, Silanus Torquatus, Annals, xv. s. 35; and Lucius Torquatus, this book, s. 9.

SECTION XIII. (a) This was a dreadful fire, by which in one night Lugdunum (now the city of Lyons) was reduced to ashes. Seneca says, *Una nax fuit inter urbem maximam et nullam.* See his reflections on this misfortune, epist. 91.

(b) The time when the people of Lyons granted a supply to the Romans cannot be ascertained. It was probably in the reign of Caligula.

SECTION XIV. (a) Antistius Sosianus was banished on account of his satirical verses, A. U. C. 815. Annals, xiv. s. 48, 49.

(b) For Ostorius Scapula, see Annals, xii. s. 31; Annals, xiv. s. 48. He had commanded in Britain with great reputation.

(c) To give validity to a will, seven witnesses were necessary. Digest. lib. xxxvii. tit. De Bonorum Possessione.

SECTION XV. (a) Annals, xii. s. 31.

SECTION XVII. (a) Crispinus commanded the prætorians, Annals, xi. s. 1. He was banished to Sardinia, Annals, xv. s. 71.

(b) For Gallio, the brother of Seneca, see Annals, xv. s. 73.

(c) Brotier exclaims in this place, Let the detractors from the merit of Lucan hear what Tacitus says of him, and let them blush for their malignity. That a young poet, who ended his career in the 27th year of his age, should aim in many passages of his work at ambitious ornaments, and the false glitter which the example of his uncle Seneca and the taste of the age encouraged, cannot be matter of wonder; but, to atone for his faults, his poem is a treasure of sentiments worthy of a Roman. Lucan taught Corneille to think, and to express his thoughts with force and dignity.

(d) Juvenal gives us to understand that Lucan was possessed of great riches, and might therefore seek no reward but fame:

Contentus famâ jaceat Lucanus in hortis

Marmoreis.

SAT. vii. ver. 79.

(e) The plot to which Tacitus refers, is not related with perspicuity by any historian. All that is now known is, that Cerealis was the informer, and that Sextus

Passienus, the chief of the conspiracy, with several men of rank, was put to death by order of Caligula.

SECTION XVIII. (a) This is the writer whom Pope has celebrated in the Essay on Criticism:

Fancy and art in gay Petronius please,
The scholar's learning, with the courtier's ease.

The account here given of him by Tacitus, is elegant and interesting. See Plutarch, on the difference between a friend and a sycophant; and see Pliny, lib. xxxvii. s. 7.

(b) This was Scevinus the conspirator, for whom see Annals, xv. s. 49, 54, and 56.

SECTION XIX. (a) This description of Nero and his flagitious court has been supposed by some critics to be the work called *Petronii Arbitri Satyricon*; but this, it is evident, must be a gross mistake. The *Satyricon* is a long work, and must have been written at leisure. It contains nothing that relates to the new modes of vice, or the secret practices of Nero's court. It glances often at the imbecility of Claudius, and presents a variety of miscellaneous matter, palpably the composition of a mind at ease. What was sent to Nero must have been a short performance, such as a man of genius might dispatch in a few hours. How should the passages, which have entitled Petronius to be ranked with the critics of antiquity, find a place in the narrative of a dying man?

SECTION XXI. (a) When the death of Agrippina, Nero's mother, was announced to the senate, and the fathers, with their usual spirit of adulation, were preparing their decrees on that occasion, Thrasea rose from his seat and left the house. Annals, xiv. s. 12.

(b) See Annals, xiv. s. 48.

(c) For Cossutianus Capito, a man of infamous character, see Annals, xiii. s. 33.

SECTION XXII. (a) The oath of fidelity was changed at different times. At first it was a solemn obligation to preserve the laws. Dio relates, that on the kalends of January, A. U. C. 712, the magistrates swore on the acts of Julius Caesar. In process of time, to swear on the Acts of the Emperors grew into use; though we have seen Tiberius refusing to admit that form of oath.

(b) Thrasea was forbid the presence of the emperor, A. U. C. 816. See book xv. s. 23. From that time it does not appear that he entered the senate.

(c) The Journals of the Roman people, called in the original *Diurna Populi Romani*. These were the Roman newspapers. It is to be regretted that no collection of those fugitive pieces has come down to us. We should have the pleasure of seeing minutely and distinctly the private life of the Romans, and the opportunity would be fair to make a comparison between a Roman journalist and the doer of a modern newspaper.

(d) Cicero, in the Oration for Muræna, gives a sketch of Tubero's character: "He was a man of illustrious birth, a scholar, and a professor of the stoic philosophy. Being desired, at the funeral of Scipio Africanus, to lay out the couches for the farewell supper, he chose the vilest sort, such as were used at Carthage, and, having covered them with goat-skins, arranged in proper order a number of Samian vases, which were earthenware; as if he were preparing for the funeral of Diogenes the cynic, and not for that of the divine Africanus, to whose honour Quintus Maximus, in a panegyric from the rostrum, said, he thanked the immortal Gods that such a man was born a Roman citizen; for wherever Scipio lived, there by consequence would be fixed the empire of the world." Cicero adds, that Tubero, a good and upright citizen, the grandson of Paulus Æmilius, and nephew to the deceased Scipio, gave umbrage to the people by his perverse wisdom, and for his goat-skins lost his election when candidate for the prætorship. *Atque ille, homo eruditissimus, ac Stoicus, stravit pelliculis hædinis lectulos punicanos, et exposuit vasa Samia; quasi vero esset Diogenes cynicus mortuus, et non divini hominis Africani mors honestaretur; quem cum supremo ejus die Quintus Maximus laudaret, gratias egit Diis immortalibus,*

quod ille vir in hac republicâ potissimum natus esset: necesse enim fuisse, ibi esse terrarum imperium, ubi ille esset. Hujus in morte celebrandâ graviter tulit populus Romanus hanc PERVERSAM SAPIENTIAM Tiberonis; itaque homo integerrimus, civis optimus, cum esset Lucii Pauli nepos, Africani sororis filius, his HOEDINIS PELLIGULIS præturâ dejectus est. Tully pro Murænâ, vol. ii. p. 266, Delph. edit. Seneca, who was a professed stoic, says of that school, that there was no sect more benevolent, none more affectionate, and none more zealous to promote the good of society. *Nulla secta benignior, leniorque est; nulla amantior hominum, et communibus bonis attentior.* De Clementiâ, lib. ii. cap. 5. But the same Seneca teaches the impious doctrine of suicide. *In eum intravimus mundum, in quo his legibus vivitur: Placet? Pare. Non placet? Quacumque vis, exi.* Epist. 91.

SECTION XXIII. (a) Acratus has been mentioned as a person sent into Asia, to plunder the cities of their statues. Annals, xv. s. 45.

(b) Rabellius Plantus, for whom see Annals, xiv. s. 57 and 59.

SECTION XXIV. (a) Nero was on his return from Campania.

SECTION XXVI. Arulenus Rusticus lived to establish a great and virtuous character. He was put to death by Domitian, A. U. C. 847, A. D. 94. See Life of Agricola, s. 11, and note (a).

SECTION XXVII. (a) The emperors had their own special quæstors for the conduct of their affairs. Augustus was the first that established such an office. Suetonius says, he acquainted the senate with the scandalous behaviour of his daughter Julia by a narrative in writing, which was read to the fathers by the quæstor. Suet. in Aug. s. 65.

SECTION XXVIII. (a) For more of Helvidius Priscus, see History, book iv. s. 5; and see Life of Agricola, s. 2, and note (b).

(b) Marcus Paeonius, the father of Paeonius Agrippinus, was cruelly put to death by Tiberius. See Suet. in Tib. s. 61.

(c) For more of Curtius Montanus, see History, iv. s. 40 and 42.

SECTION XXIX. (a) It is supposed by some of the commentators, that the Montanus mentioned in this place is the person introduced by Juvenal in the deep consultation held by Domitian, about the manner of dressing a fish of enormous size:

Quidnam igitur censes? conciditur? absit ab illo

Dedecus hoc, Montanus ait, &c.

SAT. iv. ver. 130.

SECTION XXXII. (a) Egnatius, the professor of the stoic philosophy, who appears as a witness against Barea Soranus, is mentioned by Juvenal:

Stoicus occidit Barea, delator amicum,

Discipulumque senex.

SAT. iii. ver. 116.

See the History, book iv. s. 10.

SECTION XXXIV. (a) Notice has been taken, s. 27, note (a), of the imperial quæstors. The consuls also had their quæstors, as we read in Dio, lib. xlviii. where it is said that Appius Claudius and Caius Norbanus, consuls A. U. C. 716, had each of them two quæstors under their own immediate direction.

(b) Demetrius is praised by Seneca, not merely as a philosopher, but as a man of consummate virtue. De Beneficiis, lib. vii. cap. 8. In another place he calls him emphatically, not the teacher, but the witness of truth. *Non præceptor veri, sed testis.* Epist. xx.

(c) Arria, his wife, was the daughter of the celebrated Arria, who, in the reign of Claudius, A. U. C. 795, plunged a dagger in her own breast, to give her husband Cæcina Pætus an example of undaunted courage. See the Life of Agricola, s. 2, notes (a) and (b).

NOTES ON THE APPENDIX TO THE SIXTEENTH BOOK OF THE ANNALS.

SECTION I. (a) **EPICTETUS**, as we are told by Arrian, recorded the Apophthegms of Thræsea, and in particular the sentiment here ascribed to him.

(b) Pliny the consul observes, that many, who are themselves slaves to every vice, are, notwithstanding, malicious declaimers against the errors of others; yet, surely, a lenity of disposition is of all other virtues the most becoming. The rule which ought to be most religiously observed, is, Let us be inexorable to our own failings, while we treat those of the rest of the world with tenderness, not excepting even such as forgive none but themselves, remembering always what the humane, and, therefore, the great Thræsea used to say: "He who hates vice, hates mankind." *Nostine hos, qui omnium libidinum servi, sic aliorum vitiis irascuntur, quasi inuideant, et gravissimè puniunt, quos maximè imitantur? Cum eos etiam, qui non indigent clementià ullius, nihil magis quam lenitus deceat. Atque ego optimum et emendatissimum existimo, qui cæteris ita ignoscit, tanquam ipse quotidie peccet; ita peccatis abstinet, tanquam nemini ignoscat. Proinde hoc domi, hoc foris, hoc in omni vitæ genere teneamus, ut nobis implacabiles simus, exorabiles istis etiam, qui dare veniam nisi sibi nesciunt; mandemusque memoriæ, quod vir mitissimus, et ob hoc quoque maximus, Thræsea dicere crebro solebat: QUI VITIA ODIT, HOMINES ODIT.* Plin. lib. viii. epist. 22. Mr. Melmoth, the elegant translator of Pliny, says, The meaning of this maxim seems to be, that as it is difficult to separate the action from the man, we should not suffer the errors of the world to raise in us that acrimony of indignation, which, if well examined, will, perhaps, be oftener found to proceed from some secret principle of malice, than a just abhorrence of vice. And, therefore, as Seneca observes, *Satius est publicos mores et humana vitia placidè accipere.* See Melmoth's Pliny, book viii. epist. 22.

(c) Helvidius Priscus was recalled from exile, and afterwards put to death in the reign of Vespasian. See Appendix to book v. of the History; and see Life of Agricola, s. 2, and note (b).

(d) Pacuvius Agrippinus has been mentioned, Annals, xvi. s. 28.

(e) These particulars are related by Arrian, in Epicteto, 1.

(f) Arrian has recorded this fact. Seneca has mentioned Demetrius with the highest applause, and chiefly for the following sentiment: Nothing can be more unfortunate than the man who has never felt the stroke of adversity: he has had no experience of himself. *Nihil mihi videtur infelicius eo, cui nihil unquam evenit adversi: non licuit enim illi se experire.* Seneca de Providentiâ cap. iii.

SECTION II. (a) Cornutus was the friend and preceptor of Persius the poet.

———Teneros tu suscipis annos

Socratico, Cornute, sinu.

SAT. v. ver. 36.

Crevier, in the Lives of the Emperors, tells us, that Nero intended to write the Roman History in verse, and in four hundred books. That will be too many, said Cornutus; nobody will read them. In answer, he was told, that Chrysippus had written a great many more. Yes, replied Cornutus, but the difference between the authors is very great. He escaped with his life, but was banished. Crevier's Roman Emperors, vol. iv. p. 293.

(b) See Annals, xv. s. 29 and 30.

(c) Vologeses of Parthia, and Pacorus king of Media, were brothers to Tiridates. Monobazus was king of the Adiabeniens.

(d) See Annals, xv. s. 31.

(e) See the Geographical Table.

(f) For Patrobius, see Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 13.

(g) The skill in archery, which Tiridates displayed on the occasion, is related by Dio.

SECTION III. (a) The appearance of Tiridates before the Roman people, and the prodigious magnificence of that public spectacle, are described by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 13.

(b) Suetonius, s. 13. See also Dio, lib. lxiii.

SECTION IV. (a) The Sun, under the name of MITHRA, was worshipped by the Persians, and almost all the eastern nations. See Hyde, History of the Persian Religion.

(b) The speech of Tiridates, and Nero's answer, are recorded by Dio Cassius, lib. lxiii.

(c) Pliny mentions the decorations of the Theatre, and the vast display of gold for the reception of Tiridates. *Nero Pompeii Theatrum operuit auro in unum diem, quod Tiridati regi Armeniæ ostenderet.* Lib. xxxiii. s. 2. See also Dio Cassius, lib. lxiii.

(d) Dio says, this feast was given in Nero's golden palace; for which, see Pliny, lib. xxxiii. s. 3.

(e) Rome, under the emperors, was often disturbed by the violent spirit of theatrical factions, the leaders of which were distinguished by the colour of their dress, such as *white, blue, green, and yellow*. This is what Tacitus, in another place, has called HISTRIONALIS FAVOR. Montesquieu has considered it as one of the causes of the declension of the Roman empire. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 29, note (c).

(f) Dio relates this remark made by Tiridates.

(g) Pliny the elder has given an account of Nero's passion for the occult sciences, lib. xxx. s. 2.

SECTION V. (a) Suetonius says, Nero spent, in treating Tiridates with unparalleled magnificence, eight hundred thousand sesterces a day; a sum almost incredible! and at his departure presented him with above a million. Sueton. in Nero, s. 30.

(b) The destruction of Artaxata has been mentioned, Annals, xiii. s. 41.

(c) The superstitious veneration with which the Parthians considered the Sea, has been already mentioned. Pliny says, *Tiridates navigare noluerat, quoniam exspuere in maria, aliisque mortalium necessitatibus violare naturam eam fas non putant.* Lib. xxx. s. 2.

(d) See the Geographical Table.

(e) For Dyrrachium, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION VI. (a) Suetonius says, Nero, having placed his laurel crown in the capitol, and being complimented with the title of Imperator, closed the temple of Janus. In Nero, s. 13.

(b) Suetonius mentions his intended expedition to the Caspian Sea, s. 19.

(c) These levies of men six feet high, to be called the Alexandrian phalanx, are stated by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 19.

(d) See Suetonius, in Nero, s. 22.

(e) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 30.

(f) Suetonius, in the place last cited.

SECTION VII. (a) Helius, the freedman, is mentioned by Dio Cassius in the character of a prime minister during Nero's absence from Rome. Corneille has described a slave rising to preferment, with the sententious brevity of Tacitus:

Jamais un affranchi n'est qu'un esclave infame;

Bien qu'il change d'état, il ne change point d'ame.

CINNA, act. iv. scene 6.

(b) See the Geographical Table.

(c) The city of Cassiope, and the temple of Jupiter Cassius, are both mentioned by Pliny, lib. iv. s. 12.

(d) See Suetonius, in Nero, s. 23.

(e) The destruction of the statues erected to the various conquerors in the public games of Greece, is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 24.

(f) See Annals, book xvi. s. 5.

(g) Dio Cassius tells us, that when Nero performed the part of *Canace*, one of the spectators asked, What is he doing now? A man answered, *He is in labour*. For a list of the characters acted by Nero, see Suetonius, in Nero, s. 21.

(h) See Crevier's Roman Emperors, Life of Nero, vol. iv. p. 304.

SECTION VIII. (a) Suetonius says, Nero, after the murder of his mother, was not able to bear the reproaches of his own conscience, though he had received the congratulatory addresses of the army, the senate, and the people; he frequently confessed that he was haunted by his mother's ghost following him with the whips and burning torches of the Furies. *Exagitari se maternâ specie, verberibus furiarum ac tædis ardentibus*. In Nero, s. 34.

(b) When Nero made the tour of Greece, he did not dare to attend the Eleusian mysteries, having heard the cryer warning all impious and nefarious villains not to approach the place. Sueton. in Nero, s. 34.

(c) Suetonius says, he attempted to call up his mother's ghost, in order to appease and mollify her wrath. In Nero, s. 34.

(d) See this related by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 40.

(e) The territory of Cirrha was for many years annexed to the temple of Delphi: hence Lucan says in his address to Nero:

Sed mihi jam numen; nec si te pectore vates

Accipiam, Cirrhæa velim secreta moventem

Solicitare Deum.

PHARSAL. lib. i. ver. 68.

(f) He became the wife of Pythagoras. Annals, xv. s. 37.

(g) Chrysostomus says, Oration xxi. Nero offered a great reward to the person, who should change Sporus into a woman; and there were not wanting empirics, who promised to accomplish that metamorphosis.

(h) For more of her, see History, i. s. 73; and see Dio, lib. lxxiii.

SECTION IX. (a) See Crevier, Life of Nero.

(b) For Sulpicius Camerinus, see Annals, xiii. s. 52; and see Crevier, vol. iv. p. 310.

(c) Nero's dislike of every great man at Rome, joined to his rapacity, induced him, by means of his satellites, to kill, or force to dispatch themselves, the richest and most illustrious of those, who till then had escaped his cruelty. Crevier, vol. iv. p. 311.

SECTION X. (a) For this attempt to penetrate the isthmus of Corinth, see Suetonius, in Nero, s. 19; and Dio, lib. lxxiii.

(b) Pliny relates this fact: *Perfodere alveo navigabili angustias eas tentavere Demetrius rex, dictator Cæsar, Caius princeps, Domitius Nero, infausto (ut omnium patuit exitu) incepto*.

(c) For Ascalon, see the Geographical Table.

(d) See the Geographical Table.

(e) For Japha, see the Geographical Table.

(f) See the Geographical Table.

(h) For Gamala, see the Geographical Table.

(i) For the city of Jotapata, see the Geographical Table.

(k) The works of Josephus are well known. They contain a mixture of good sense and credulity, of truth and fable.

(l) For the city of Tarichæa, see Suetonius, in Tito, s. 4; and see the Geographical Table.

(m) Josephus says, Vespasian supplied Nero with six thousand Jews, all strong young men, chosen out of a vast number of prisoners.

SECTION XI. (a) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 23.

(b) For the fate of Corbulo, see Dio, lib. lxiii.

(c) The tame submission with which so many brave and eminent men received orders to die, fills the mind with astonishment and indignation.

(f) For Pactius Africanus, see History, iv. s. 41.

(g) For the fate of Crassus, see Crevier, vol. iv. p. 313.

(h) See the History, book iv. s. 42.

(i) For Regulus, see Pliny the Younger, lib. i. epist. 5; and Life of Agricola, s. 2, note (a).

(k) For Piso, adopted by Galba, see History, i. s. 15 and 16.

(l) See the Geographical Table.

(m) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 24.

SECTION XII. (a) Trachalus was an orator of eminence, commended by Quintilian, lib. x. cap. i. He is also mentioned by Tacitus, History, i. s. 90.

(b) In the list of Roman poets, whom Quintilian has criticised, no mention is made of Silius Italicus. It is therefore probable, that his work had not appeared, when Quintilian published his Institutes, in the reign of Domitian. Silius (like Lucan before him) undertook to make a great historical event the subject of an epic poem; but departing from the precedent left by Lucan, he has interwoven with the truth too much of fable, and what the critics call machinery. The poem, however, has many beautiful passages. The author raised a considerable fortune, and was possessed of two villas: one that had been the property of Cicero, and the other of Virgil. He lived to the age of seventy-five, and then put an end to his days by abstinence; being instructed in the stoic school, and by the practice of the age, that suicide was not against the law of nature. Seneca, the admired philosopher, has, among many others, the following maxim: "Live so as to welcome death; and even, if you think fit, to seek it. Whether it comes to you, or you go to it, is immaterial." *Exerce te, ut mortem et excipias, et, si ita res suadebit, arcessas. Interest nihil, an illa ad nos veniat, an ad illam nos.* Epist. lxix. It was not understood by Seneca, nor was the light of nature strong enough to inform the stoic school, that the life into which we are called, ought to be preserved during the pleasure of the Supreme Being that gave it. Pliny the consul gives an account of the death of Silius Italicus. Towards the end of a long life, he had contracted an incurable disease, and therefore resolved to close the scene. He had practised at the bar in the beginning of life, and, in Nero's time, incurred the disgrace of being a voluntary accuser. *Laxerat famam suam sub Nerone, credebatur sponte accusasse.* But he afterwards, in a more retired life, retrieved his reputation. *Maculam veteris industriae laudabili otio abluerat.* He was a poet, but he wrote with more care than genius. *Scribebat carmina majore cura, quam ingenio.* He possessed a number of villas, and had a large collection of books, statues, and pictures. He celebrated Virgil's birthday, and visited his tomb near Naples, as if it were a temple. It was his glory, that Nero perished in his consulship, and by that event the world was delivered from a monster. Pliny, book iii. epist. 7. Martial has left several epigrams in praise of Silius Italicus, whom, as it seems, he esteemed and loved.

(c) Suetonius in Nero, s. 25.

(d) This custom is recorded by Vitruvius, book ix. and Suetonius, s. 25.

(e) Flaminius triumphed over the last Philip of Macedon, and Mummius conquered Corinth.

(f) For Antium, see the Geographical Table.

(h) Suetonius mentions the car of Augustus, and the procession to the temple of Apollo, s. 25.

(i) Suetonius, s. 25.

(k) This was, probably, the conspiracy formed by Vinicius. See Sueton. in Nero, s. 36.

(l) The particulars here related, are told by Plutarch, in his Essay on Garrulity.

(m) See Suetonius in Nero, s. 40.

(n) The Hither Spain was called *Hispania Tarraconensis*. In that province, Galba received letters from Vindex, requesting him to put himself at the head of mankind, the assertor of public liberty. Sueton. in Galba, s. 9.

(o) This speech of Vindex is recorded by Dio, lib. lxiii.

(p) Now *Carthagera*, in Spain.

(q) See Suetonius, in Galba, s. 10.

(r) Seneca, and his brother Annæus Mela, were born at Corduba, in Spain. Lucan, the poet, was a native of the same country.

(s) Rufinus Crispinus, the son of Poppæa, by her first husband. He was used, among his play-fellows, to act the part of a general, or an emperor, and for that boyish amusement was ordered to be drowned in the sea. Sueton. in Nero, s. 35.

(t) Suetonius says, Galba, holding a general convention at New Carthage, in Spain, under pretence of presiding at the manumission of slaves, placed around the court the statues or images of several who had fallen victims to Nero's cruelty; and in the midst of his harangue, presented to the assembly a noble youth, who had been banished to the next Balearic island (now Majorca), and was brought from his place of exile to be exhibited as an object of compassion. Suet. in Galba, s. 10.

(u) Nero called a council of his favourites, and, after a short conference on the state of affairs, passed the rest of the day in shewing some musical instruments, which, on a new construction, were kept in play by the operation of water. He explained the principles of that ingenious piece of mechanism, declaring his resolution to exhibit it on the stage, if Vindex would give him leave. Sueton. in Nero, s. 41. Dio, lib. lxiii.

(w) Nero was the son of Domitius Ænobarbus. See the Genealogical Table. He thought it a disparagement to be called by his paternal name; but nothing enraged him so much, as to find himself railed at as a comedian and harper. Sueton. in Nero, s. 41.

(x) See Crevier, vol. iv. All that follows concerning Virginus Rufus, and the defeat of Vindex, is there related at large.

(y) For the Sequani, the Ædui, Arverni, and Lingones, see the Geographical Table.

(z) For Vesontium, see the Geographical Table.

(aa) Otho, afterwards emperor, was appointed governor of Lusitania, that Nero might secure Poppæa to himself. Annals, xiii. s. 46. Plutarch's Life of Galba.

(bb) For Clunia, see the Geographical Table.

SECTION XIII. (a) This incident is told by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 41.

(b) This cargo of sand, with the popular discontents that followed, is stated by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 45. See Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 13.

(c) For Nymphidius, see Annals xv. s. 72. For Tigellinus, Annals, xiv. s. 57; and xv. s. 37.

(d) The wild and desperate projects conceived by Nero, in his frantic moments, and brought to light by a favourite eunuch, are recorded by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 43.

(e) The line in the *Œdipus* of Sophocles is,

Θάψειν μ' ἀνὼγε συγγαμὸς, μήτηρ, πατήρ.

(f) Phaon's fidelity is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 48.

(g) The passage in Virgil,

Usque adeone mori miserum est? ÆNEID xii. ver. 646.

(h) Locusta has been mentioned, Annals, xiii. s. 15. Suetonius says, that Nero received a dose of poison from Locusta, which he carried with him into the Servilian gardens. Not having courage to use it, he endeavoured to find Spicillus, the

gladiator, or some person, to kill him. In that distress he cried out, *Nec amicum habeo, nec inimicum*. Sueton. in Nero, s. 47.

(i) Suetonius relates this fact, s. 48. Brotier says, Phaon's villa is now called, *La Serpentara*.

(k) See Suetonius in Nero, s. 49. *Hostem a senatu judicatum, et quæri ut puniatur more majorum*. It is impossible to read this passage without feeling a thousand mixed emotions. We acknowledge the justice of the sentence; we know that vengeance was due to the perpetrator of so many horrible crimes; and we rejoice to find that the senate could resume its long-forgotten dignity, and act even for a day with a becoming spirit. The interests of humanity required that the world should be delivered from such a monster.

The case is very different, when LOUIS XVI. is cited to appear before a French Convention. We see the most benevolent of men tried by an assembly of *assassins*, *plunderers*, *levellers*, and *ATHEISTS*; by the scum and dregs of France, mixed with the refuse of other nations. When a good and virtuous, an upright and blameless monarch is sentenced, contrary to every principle of truth and justice, to suffer as a criminal; indignation is, for the moment, lost in astonishment, at the daring guilt of men, who have emerged from obscurity to be the tyrants of their country; a *PANDAEMONIUM* of regicides! France was then left without *CHURCH* or *KING*; without law or morals; without a constitution, and without humanity. The nations of Europe shudder with horror at the bloody tragedy that has been acted. The virtues, which the *MURDERED KING* displayed, with wonderful meekness, on the throne, in prison, and on the scaffold, are now known to the world. They will be transmitted to the latest posterity, and,

Will plead, like angels trumpet-tongued, against

The DEEP DAMNATION of his taking off.

But the *DEMAGOGUES* of France will perhaps not allow that Shakspeare is a great moral teacher: let them hear their own Boileau:

Quoi! ce peuple aveugle en son crime,

Qui prenant son roi pour victime,

Fit du trône un théâtre affreux;

Pense-t-il que le Ciel, complice

D'un si funeste sacrifice,

N'a pour lui ni foudre ni feux?

(l) The particulars of Nero's flight, above related, and those that follow, are told by Suetonius, in Nero, 48.

(m) He took some water out of a ditch and drank it, saying, *Hæc est Neronis decore cocta*. Being taken into the house, creeping on his hands and knees through a hole that was made for him, he lay on a mean bed, with a tattered coverlet thrown over it, and being both hungry and thirsty, he refused some coarse bread that was brought to him, but drank a little water. *Quadrupes per angustias effossæ cavernæ receptus in proximam cellam, decubuit super lectum modicellâ culcitâ et vetere pallio strato instructum. Fameque interim et siti interpellante, panem quidem sordidum oblatum aspernatus est, aquæ autem tepidæ aliquantulum bibit*. Suet. in Neron. s. 48.

(n) Suetonius, s. 49.

(o) *Qualis artifex pereo!* Suet. s. 49, where the following circumstances are related.

(p) The line in Homer is,

Ἰππων μὲν ὠκυπόδων ὁμῶς κλύπος ἅατα βαλλῆι.

(q) He said to the centurion, *Sero: et hæc est fides?* Those were his last words. See the description of his ghastly figure, Suet. s. 49.

(r) Suetonius gives the same account of his age. *Obiit secundo et trigesimo ætatis anno, die quo quondam Octaviam interemerat*. In Neron. s. 57.

(s) The public joy was so great, that the people ran to and fro, with caps upon

their heads. *Tantumque gaudium publice præbuit, ut plebs pileata totâ urbe discurreret.* Suet. in Neron. s. 57.

(t) See Suetonius, s. 50.

(u) Suetonius says, *Non defuerunt qui per longum tempus vernis æstivisque floribus tumulum ejus ornarent.* s. 57.

(w) The readiness of the Parthians to assist a pretended Nero, is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 57; and also by Tacitus, History, i. s. 2.

SECTION XV. (a) A number of prodigies mentioned by Suetonius, in Galba, s. i. Dio, lxxiii. Pliny, ii. s. 83 and 103.

(b) Plutarch says he arrived in Spain on the seventh day after Nero's death. See the Life of Galba.

(c) Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(d) Galba was born in the consulship of Valerius Messalinus and Cneius Lentulus, A. U. C. 751, on the ninth of the kalends of January, in a villa near Terracina. Suet. in Galba, s. 4.

(e) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(f) Plutarch, in Galba, gives the same account.

(g) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(h) Plutarch relates this saying of Mauricus: for more of whom see History, iv. s. 40; and Life of Agricola, s. 45.

(i) We read in Suetonius, that Galba was governed by three favourites; Titus Vinius, his lieutenant in Spain; Cornelius Laco, who was advanced to the command of the prætorian guards; and his freedman Icelus, who was dignified with the privilege of wearing a ring, and the name of Martianus. To these men Galba resigned himself with such implicit confidence, that his conduct was never consistent; at one time frugal and rigorous; at another remiss, complying, and more lavish, than became a prince of his advanced age, who had been raised to the imperial dignity by the voice of the people. Suet. in Galba, s. 14. For more of the three favourites, see the History, i. s. 6 and 13.

(k) Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(l) For the origin of Nymphidius, see Annals, xv. s. 72.

(m) Plutarch, Life of Galba. Cingonius Varro has already occurred, Annals, xiv. s. 45.

(n) For more of Honoratus, see Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(o) This speech may be seen in Plutarch.

(p) See Plutarch, in Galba; though Suetonius says, Galba was no way allied to the house of Cæsar. Suet. in Galba, s. 2.

(q) All these particulars are to be found in Plutarch.

SECTION XVI. (a) Plutarch, Life of Galba. For Mithridates brought before the emperor Claudius, see Annals, xii. s. 21; and History, i. s. 6.

(b) For Petronius Turpilianus, see Annals, xv. s. 72; and History, i. s. 6.

(c) Suetonius, in Galba, s. 11.

(d) The fate of Obultronius Sabinus, Cornelius Marcellus, and Betuus Chilo, is mentioned by Tacitus, History, i. s. 37.

(e) For Clodius Macer, murdered in Africa, see History, i. s. 3. and 11.

(f) For an account of Calvia Crispinilla, see History, i. s. 72.

(g) Fonteius Capito, History, i. s. 7, 8, and 58.

(h) His name was Julius Paulus Claudius Civilis. For more of this famous Batavian chief, see History, book i. s. 59; book iv. s. 13, 14; and throughout the war which he waged against the Romans, to the close of book v. s. 26.

(i) Fabius Valens contrived the murder of Fonteius Capito, in the Lower Germany, History, i. s. 7. He is mentioned often as the partisan of Vitellius. He was at last taken prisoner by Vespasian's party. History, iii. s. 43.

(k) This man murdered Fonteius Capito by order of Fabius Valens, and was afterwards given up by Vitellius to the resentment of the soldiers. History, i. s. 58.

(l) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(m) Suetonius, in Galba, s. 11.

(n) After a reign of luxury and dissipation, the rigid parsimony of Galba was unreasonable, and, by consequence, rendered him unpopular. Suetonius relates several instances of his avarice beneath the dignity of a prince. He adds, that soon after Galba's arrival in Rome, when he attended the performance of an Attelane Fable, as soon as the actor began the first verse of a favourite song,

Venit, io ! Simus à villâ.

Here's Farmer Flatnose come from his villa, the whole audience, with one voice, sang the song, repeating the first verse several times. Suet. in Galba, s. 13.

(o) This cruel slaughter is told by Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(p) See Suetonius in Galba, s. 14 : and History, i. s. 6 and 13.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

